

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

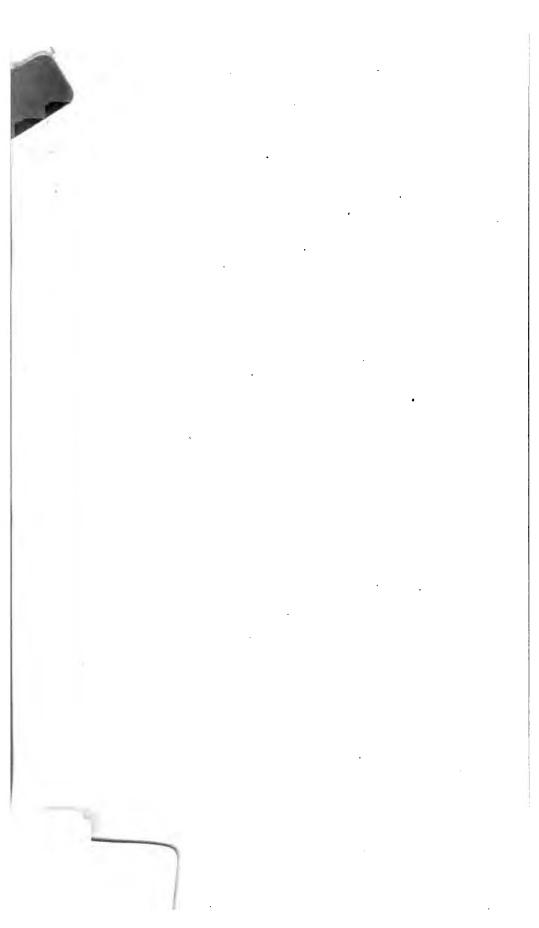
We also ask that you:

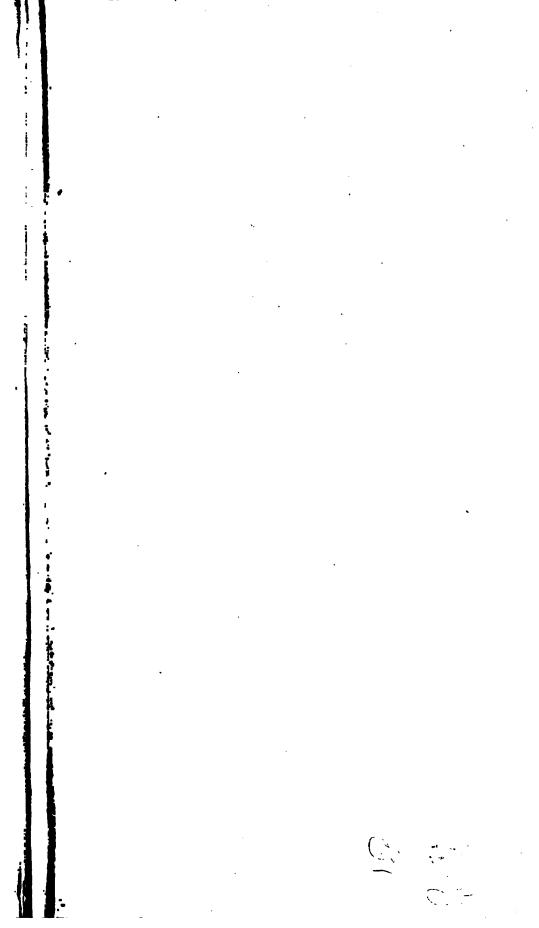
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

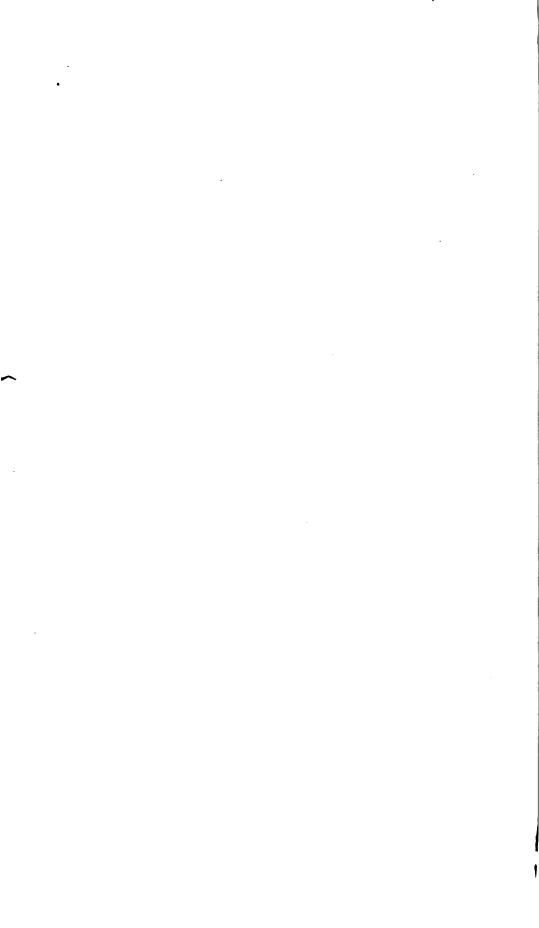
#### **About Google Book Search**

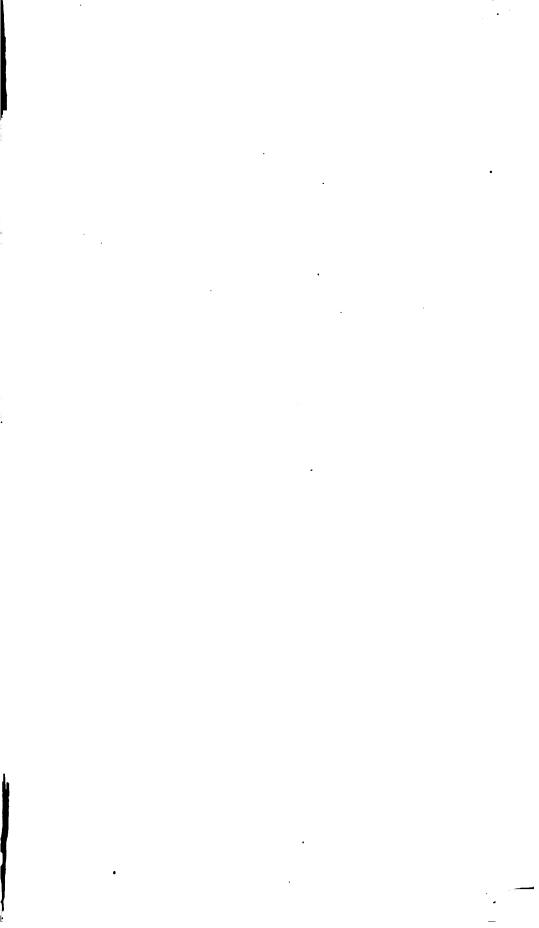
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <a href="http://books.google.com/">http://books.google.com/</a>

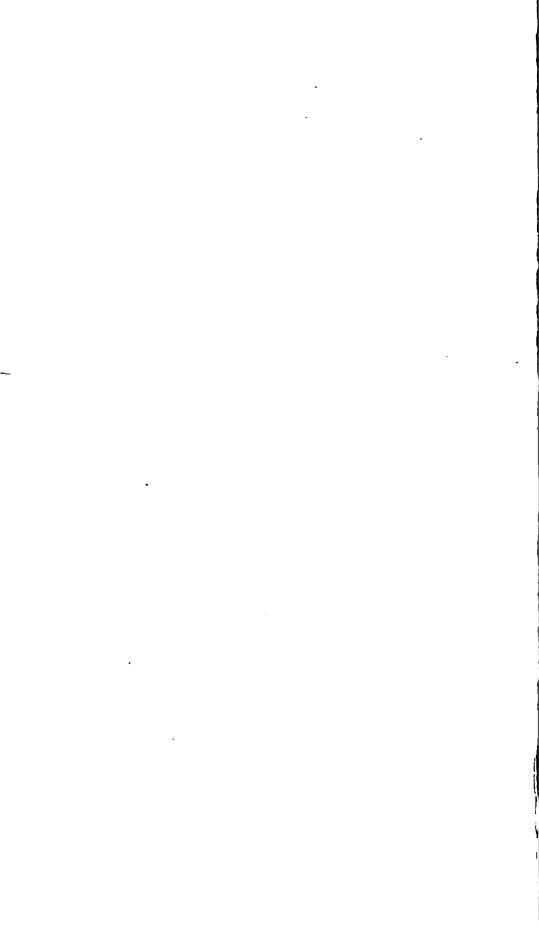












CTV. 13rit



# Documents and Records

ILLUSTRATING THE

# HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,

AND THE

# TRANSACTIONS BETWEEN THE CROWNS OF SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND,

PRESERVED IN THE

TREASURY OF HER MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER.

VOL I.





## SCOTLAND.

# Documents and Records

ILLUSTRATING THE

# HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,

AND THE

# TRANSACTIONS BETWEEN THE CROWNS OF SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND,

PRESERVED IN THE

TREASURY OF HER MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER.

VOL. I.

COLLECTED AND EDITED BY

SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE, K.H.

OF THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF THE INNER TEMPLE, BARRISTER AT LAW,
KEEPER OF THE RECORDS IN THE AFORESAID TREASURY.

PRINTED BY COMMAND

HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA,

IN PURSUANCE OF AN ADDRESS OF

THE HOUSE OF COMMONS OF GREAT BRITAIN;

AND UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE COMMISSIONERS ON THE PUBLIC RECORDS

OF THE KINGDOM.

1837.

MOY WIM
OLEUM
YMANEL

#### **COMMISSIONERS**

ON

#### THE PUBLIC RECORDS OF THE KINGDOM,

APPOINTED BY

#### HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSION

OF THE

12th of March 1831.

HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD BROUGHAM AND VAUX.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.

THE RIGHT HONOGRAPILE PART SPENCER, R.G.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE BARL OF ABERDEEN, K. T.

THE RIGHT REVEREND THE LORD BISHOP OF LLANDAFF.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THOMAS GRENVILLE.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE CHARLES WATKIN WILLIAMS WYNN, M. P.

CHE MICHT HONOUNDER SIN JAMES MACHINCOSH.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY HOBHOUSE.

THE MICHE DONORRABLE LOND DOVER.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. BARON PARKE.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. JUSTICE BOSANQUET.

SIR ROBERT HARRY INGLIS, BART., M. P.

LOUIS HAYES PETIT, ESQUIRE.

HENRY BELLENDEN KER, ESQUIRE.

HENRY HALLAM, BSQUIRE.

JOHN ALLEN, ESQUIRE.

EDWARD PROTHEROE, ESQUIRE.

EDWARD VERNON UTTERSON, ESQUIRE.

WILLIAM BROUGHAM, ESQUIRE.

CHARLES PURTON COOPER, ESQUIRE, SECRETARY.



## Historical Introduction.

I Charles Cal E 11 CH at 1 and 1	Page.
I. Seizin of the Earldom of Huntingdon restored to	
the King of Scots, upon the heirs of John	
the late Earl, having attained their full age.	
21 Hen. III.	1, 2
II. Declaration that the prorogation of the homage	
of Alexander III., proffered at Tewkesbury,	
and for which a day is given him at London,	
shall not turn to his prejudice. 27 Oct.	
6 Ed. I. 1278.	2
III. Account of the Receiver of the rents and profits	
of the lands held by Alexander III. in North-	
umberland and Cumberland. 14 & 15 Ed. I.	314
IV. Appeal preferred in the name and in support of	
the rights of the Seven Earls of Scotland, and	
of the Community of the Realm, to the au-	
thority and protection of Edward I. and the	
English Crown, &c.	1421
V. A competitor for the Scottish Crown, probably	
the elder Bruce, argues that Richard I. could	
not lawfully release the homage of Scotland.	21, 22
VI. The reasons or allegations propounded by Sir	,
Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale, for the	
purpose of proving that he is entitled to the	
Kingdom of Scotland, as nearest heir of the	
Royal blood 19-20 Ed. I.	23—26
VII. Fragment of a petition presented by Sir Robert	
Bruce, claiming as heir designated by Alex-	
ander III., together with the memorandum	
of appointment of attorneys in the plea or	
suit for the Kingdom 19 Ed. I.	2630
out to the mingwill 17 Edi 1.	2000

Will Assessed to the Date of	Page.
VIII. Arguments and examples adduced by Robert	
Bruce to show that no vested or transmissible	
right was acquired by Dervergoil, the mother	
of John Baillol	30-34
IX. Continuation of the argument against the right	
of Dervergoil.	34
X. Day given by Edward the First for further pro-	
ceedings 19 Ed. I.	<b>35, 36</b>
XI. Replication of Bruce to the exceptions taken	
by Baillol.	36, 37
XII. Examples adduced by Bruce, of inheritance	
guided by proximity of blood or by public law,	
and not by representation or the ordinary rules	•
of succession as between subject and subject.	3739
XIII. Arguments adduced by Baillol in support	
of the position that the Kingdom was not	
partible, and that the rights of Dervergoil	
were vested and transmissible 20 Ed. I.	39—43
XIV. XV. XVI. XVII. Original replication of	
Baillol, with the closing of the process or	
pleadings	43—52
XVIII. The letters testimonial of the Auditors, de-	
claring that the competitors, Bruce and Baillol,	
had so concluded their pleadings that the	
King might proceed to judgment. 20 Ed. I.	<b>52—55</b>
XIX. Summary of Chronicles transmitted by the	
Abbey of Bath 19-20 Ed. I.	<b>56—58</b>
XX. Summary of Chronicles transmitted from Battle	
Abbey 19-20 Ed. I.	59
XXI. Extracts from Chronicles, &c. showing the	
rights of the English Crown over Scotland,	
transmitted from the Priory of Bridlington.	
19-20 Ed. I.	60—67
XXII. Submission of William the Lion to Hen. II.	
transmitted as extracted from the Chronicles	
of the Abbey of Burton upon Trent	67, 68
XXIII. Historical extracts transmitted by the Prior	
and Convent of Carlisle 19-20 Ed. I.	68—76
XXIV. Historical extracts transmitted from Croyland	
Abboy 19-20 Ed. I.	77—84

	Page.
XXV. Historical information transmitted from the	
Priory of Dovor 19-20 Ed. I.	85
XXVI. Historical transcripts or abstracts transmitted	
by the Abbot of Evesham 19 Ed. I.	8688
XXVII. Historical extracts transmitted by the Abbot	
of Evesham	89—92
XXVIII. Historical matter transmitted from the	
Abbey of Faversham. 19–20 Ed. I.	92—94
XXIX. Historical extracts transmitted from the Ab-	94—98
bey of Gloucester.	9498
XXX. Historical extracts relating to Scotland from	
the Chronicles of the Canons of Huntingdon 19-20 Ed. I.	98—104
XXXI. Extracts from Chronicles preserved in the	90-104
religious houses in the Diocese of London.	
	105110
XXXII. Historical extracts transmitted from the	100 110
Abbey of Malmesbury 19-20 Ed. I.	111115
XXXIII. Historical extracts transmitted from the	
Convent of Newburgh 19-20 Ed. I.	115119
XXXIV. Historical information transmitted from the	
Prior and Convent of Norwich. 19-20 Ed. I.	119, 120
XXXV. Historical extracts transmitted from the	
Abbey of Reading	120, 121
XXXVI. Historical information transmitted from	
the Diocese of Sarum 19-20 Ed. I.	122
XXXVII. Historical matter transmitted from the	
Monastery of Sawtree 19 Ed. I.	123, 124
XXXVIII. Historical extracts transmitted from the	107 100
Abbey of Tewkesbury 19–20 Ed. I.	125129
XXXIX. Historical extracts transmitted from the Cathedral of Worcester 19-20 Ed. I.	100 194
XL. Abridgment of Chronicles, made apparently	129-104
for the use of the Royal Commissioners.	
19–20 Ed. I.	134137
XLI. Writ, transmitting transcripts of the sub-	101 107
missions of the Scottish competitors to the	
Prior and Convent of Lewes, to the end that	
the documents might be enrolled in their chro-	
nicles, ad perpetuam rei memoriam. 19 Ed. I.	137, 138

T office.
KLII. Requests made or preferred to King Ed-
and I by John Balliol, King of Scotts
with the King's gracious answers
thorate certified under the seals of Alexander
TO 11 1 Chamborlain of Scotland, and 01 Dif
Ungh de Ever 22 Ed. 1. 105—141
NATURE Netwind protocol (or the draft thereof) usus
Cin the course and reasons why John Danion
1 c c : 1 his Kingdom of Scotland, and
Lie currender thereof accordingly. 24 Ed. 1. 121
VIIV Submission of John the Stewart, prouler of
Ismos the Stewart of Scouland 24 Inc. 1. 101, 101
VIV Submission of James the Stewart of Scotland.
24 FAL 1. 102, 100
XLVI. Submission, homage, and fealty of John de
Surmahum and others 24 Ed. 1. 100)
VI VII Submission, homage, and lealty of Fillip de
Frenden 870
XLVIII. Submission, homage, and fealty of Simon
Fresel or Fraser of Peebles, &c 24 Lat. 1.
XLIX. Submission and fealty of the Abbot of Jed-
L. Submission of the Borough of Stirling. 24 Ed. I.  157, 158
LI. Submission of the Borough of Inverkeithyn.  24 Ed. I. 159
LII. Submission of the Borough of Perth. 24 Ed. I.
LIII. Submission of the Burgh of Roxburgh 160
LIV. William de Mohault submits to Edward I.
and comes in to his peace 24 Ed. I. 161
LV. Submission and fealty of Sir Ralph de Lascelles.
24 Ed. I. 161, 162
LVI. Submission of Sir John de Stirling. 24 Ed. I.
LVII. Submission and fealty of Peter de Champayne.
24 Ed. I. 162, 165
LVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir William Francis.
24 Ed. I. 166
LIX. Submission and fealty of Sir Andrew de Bey-
tone 24 Ed. I. 16
LX. Submission and fealty of Hugh de Moravia.
24 Ed. I. 164, 1

	Page.
LXI. Submission and fealty of Hugh Urry. 24 Ed. I.	165
LXII. Submission and fealty of William Fraser, the	
son of Alexander Fraser 24 Ed. I.	165, 166
LXIII. Instrument executed by Alexander de Aber-	·
nethy at Perth 24 Ed. I.	166
LXIV Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de	100
LXIV. Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de Balliol 24 Ed. I.	166, 167
I VV Subminion and Scalar of Iran Communication	100, 107
LXV. Submission and fealty of Jonn Comyn of Scraisburg 24 Ed. I.	
Scraisburg 24 Ed. I.	167
LXVI. Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de la	
Haye 24 Ed. I	168
LXVII. Submission and fealty of Sir John le Mares-	
chall of Tosketon 24 Ed. I.	168
LXVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir John de Moreff	
or Murray 24 Ed. I.	169
or Murray 24 Ed. I. LXIX. Submission and fealty of Sir Herbert de	
Maxwell 24 Ed. I.	169
LXX. Submission of John de Sinclair de Hermanes-	100
ton 24 Ed. I.	169, 170
IVVI Submission and feelty of Godfrey do Au	100, 170
LXXI. Submission and fealty of Godfrey de Ardrossan 24 Ed. I.	150
	170
LXXII. Submission and fealty of Sir John le Botiller.	
LXXIII. Submission and fealty of John de Elphin-	170, 171
LAXIII. Submission and lealty of John de Elphin-	
stone 24 Ed. I.	171
LXXIV. Submission of Ralph de Egglinton and	
Thomas de Winchester 24 Ed. I.	171, 172
LXXV. Submission and fealty of Fergus le Mar-	
shall 24 Fd. I.	172
LXXVI. Submission and fealty of John de Perth.	
LXXVI. Submission and fealty of John de Perth.  24 Ed. I.	172, 173
LXXVII. Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de	, ,
LXXVII. Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de Rutherford 24 Ed. I.	173
LXXVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir Walter de	170
Sherwinglawe 24 Ed. I.	170 174
	173, 174
LXXIX. Submission and fealty of James de Male-	
ville or Melville 24 Ed. I.	174
LXXX. Submission and fealty of Geoffrey de Ve-	
nali 24 Ed. I.	174
LXXXI. Submission of Reginald le Chien. 24 Ed. I.	175

TAXAATT OLI III ON	Page.
LXXXII. Submission of Robert le Faukener.	
	175
LXXXIII. Submission and fealty of Sir Duncan de	
Ferndragh 24 Ed. I.	176
LXXXIV. Submission and fealty of Sir Hugh de la	
Haye 24 Ed. I.	176
Haye	
Iways 24 Ed. I. LXXXVI. Submission and fealty of Sir John de	177
LXXXVI. Submission and fealty of Sir John de	
Malvill or Melville 24 Ed. I.	177
LXXXVII. Submission and fealty of Sir Thomas de	
Torthorald 24 Ed. L.	178
LXXXVIII. Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander	
de Argyle 24 Ed. I.	178
LXXXIX. Submission and fealty of Sir Gervays de	
Rate 24 Ed. I.	179
XC. Submission of Sir Nicholas de Soules. 24 Ed. I.	179
XCI. Submission and fealty of Thomas de Soules.	
24 Ed. I.	180
XCII. Submission and fealty of Alexander de Hattley.	
24 Ed. I.	180
XCIII. Submission and fealty of John de Montfort.	
24 Ed. L	181
XCIV. Submission and fealty of Sir Robert de Nor-	
manville 24 Ed. I.	181
XCV. Submission and fealty of Sir John de St. Michael.	-0-
	182
XCVI. Submission of Robert de Tremblay. 24 Ed. I.	182
XCVII. Submission of John Earl of Caithness.	202
	183
XCVIII. Submission of men of the shires of Rox-	100
burgh and Perth 24 Ed. I.	189185
XCIX. Submission of John Comyn Earl of Buchan.	100—100
	186
C. Submission of Donald Earl of Mar 25 Ed. I.	187, 188
CI. Submission of William Bisset 25 Ed. I.	188, 189
CII. Submission of Sir Edmond Comyn of Kilbride.	100, 109
	189, 190
CIII Submission of Andrew Freger 95 Ed I	109, 190

CTT C 1 1 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	Page.
CIV. Submission of Sir Simon Fraser 25 Ed. I.	191, 192
CV. Submission of Richard Lovel 25 Ed. I.	192, 193
CVI. Submission of David de Brechyn 25 Ed. I.	193
CVII. Submission of Alexander Comyn. 19 Ed. I.	194
CVIII. Roll containing the names of certain Magnates	
and others of Scotland who performed homage	
to Edward I	
CIX. Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, the Stewart of	
Scotland and John his brother, Sir Alexander	
Lindesey, and Sir William Douglas acknow-	
ledge their rebellion, and submit uncondition-	
ally to the King 25 Ed. I.	
CX. The Bishop of Glasgow, the Stewart of Scot-	
land, and Sir Alexander Lindesey become	
mainpernors for Robert Bruce 25 Ed. I.	199, 200
CXI. Docket and form of writs to be issued for the	
restitution of the possessions of the Bishop of	
St. Andrew's	,
CXII. Charter granting to Guy de Beauchamp Earl	
of Warwick, the lands, in Scotland, late of	
Geoffry de Moubray and of other of the	
King's rebels and enemies 26 Ed. I.	
CXIII. Ordinance for the punishment of those who	
being pressed or elected to serve against the	
Scots, had deserted or absented themselves	
from the army after receiving their pay	
CXIV. Draft commission, &c. for the trial and punish-	
ment of deserters, as mentioned in the pre-	
ceding ordinance 28 Ed. I.	206208
CXV. Names of Justices, apparently intended to be	
inserted in such commissions as the preceding.	208
CXVI. The Roll of Humphrey de Bohun Earl of	
Essex and Hereford, Constable of England,	
containing the proffers of service made at the	
muster at Carlisle on the eve of St. John the	
Baptist, 28 Ed. I., and returned before the	
King and Parliament pursuant to a writ	
dated 26 Sept. 28 Ed. I	209—231
CXVII. Translation into French of the letter ad-	
dressed to the Pope by the Earls and Barons	
assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln	021 _ 024

	Page.
CXVIII. Grant to Aymer de Valence of the Barony	
of Bothwell, and other lands in Scotland, to	
the amount of £1,000 per annum. 29 Ed. I.	234—236
CXIX. Names of Magnates sworn in Parliament to	
treat on the affairs of Scotland, &c	236239
CXX. Memorandum, partly to the same effect as	
the preceding, but with some variations	240, 241
CXXI. Draft of the truce granted to the Scots by	
the intervention of Philip King of France	241-247
CXXII. Writ, commanding the observance of the	
truces granted to the Scots 28 Ed. I.	247-249
CXXIII. Reasons alleged on the part of Edward I.	
to show that the Scots are not included as	
allies of the King of France in the truces or	
treaties concluded between the Kings of Eng-	
land and France	250—261
CXXIV. King Philip of France despatches his am-	
bassadors to Edward I. concerning the affairs	
of the Scots	. 261, 262
CXXV. Names of the Earls and Barons, and others,	
in the King's service at Dunfermlin and else-	
where in Scotland	262-266
CXXVI. Roll of the Magnates and others who had	
served under the King at the siege of Stirling,	
&c 32 Ed. I.	267-277
CXXVII. Indenture testifying the delivery made to	
the King's receiver for Scotland, of extent	
rolls of the royal demesnes and accounts of	
the Sheriffs North of the Forths. 32 Ed. I.	277, 278
CXXVIII. Conditions granted generally to those who	-
should come into the King's peace	
CXXIX. Indenture containing conditions for the	
admission into the King's peace of John	
Comyn's adherents.	279
CXXX. Proposals made by the King's Ambassadors	
to Comyn as to the terms upon which he and	
his party are to be admitted to come in to	
the King's peace 32 Ed. I.	
CXXXI. Memoranda of negotiations with Comyn,	
&c	282, 283

	Page.
CXXXII. Indenture containing the King's directions	
for the custody of the castles or strong holds;	
and the conditions upon which the opponents	
of his authority are to be pardoned, &c	283—285
CXXXIII. Conditions required by Sir John Comyn	
and his party 32 Ed. I.	<b>286—288</b>
CXXXIV. Dockets of writs of restitution in favour	
of John Comyn Earl of Buchan, Roger Comyn,	
and others	288—291
CXXXV. Memorandum of the appointment of John	
de Bretaigne as the King's Lieutenant in	
Scotland; nomination of his Council, &c	292, 293
CXXXVI. Memoranda of business, probably to be	
transacted by the King in Council or Par-	
liament	294
CXXXVII. Memorandum of business, apparently	
to be despatched in Parliament or Council. —	
Rewards to be given to those who had spied	
out and taken Sir William Wallace, &c	295
CXXXVIII. Memorandum of measures to be taken	
for the good government of Scotland	295, 296
CXXXIX. Indenture containing a treaty specifying	
the forces to be raised for the defence of	
Galloway	297, 298
CXL. Order for amending the great roll of Scot-	
land by inserting the place where the judgment	
was given; the same to be made by the hand	
of Master John de Caen	298, 299
CXLI. Names of certain Scottish Knights and others	
who performed homage to Edward I	
CXLII. Breviate of the petitions or requests pre-	
sented to the King for lands or preferment in	
Scotland, and of the grants made thereupon.	
CXLIII. List of gifts and offices conferred upon	
various Scottishmen.	
CXLIV. Memorial presented to the King and Council	
by or on behalf of Malise Earl of Strathern.	
He excuses his conduct, alleging that he	
performed homage to the Bruce under com-	
pulsion and duress	319321

CXLV. Declaration made by the Bishop of St. Andrew's to Sir Aymer de Valence. He exculpates himself from any participation in the death of Sir John Comyn 34 Ed. I. 322 CXLVI. Notarial instrument, containing an exemplification or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306		Page.
culpates himself from any participation in the death of Sir John Comyn 34 Ed. I.  CXLVI. Notarial instrument, containing an exemplification or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306		
the death of Sir John Comyn 34 Ed. I.  CXLVI. Notarial instrument, containing an exemplification or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306		
CXLVI. Notarial instrument, containing an exemplification or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306		
fication or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306		322
dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306		
which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306	fication or certified copy of the indenture,	
which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306	dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by	
Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men. 1306		
confederacy against all men. 1306		
CXLVII. Notarial exemplification of the sequestration of the preferments of William Comyn by authority of the Bishop of St. Andrew's 326—328 CXLVIII. Matters laid to the charge of the Bishops of St. Andrew's, &c		323-325
tion of the preferments of William Comyn by authority of the Bishop of St. Andrew's 326—328 CXLVIII. Matters laid to the charge of the Bishops of St. Andrew's, &c		
authority of the Bishop of St. Andrew's 326—328 CXLVIII. Matters laid to the charge of the Bishops of St. Andrew's, &c		
CXLVIII. Matters laid to the charge of the Bishops of St. Andrew's, &c		326-328
of St. Andrew's, &c		020 020
CXLIX. Articles propounded before the Pope against William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's, setting forth his acts of perjury and rebellion. 331—340 CL. Articles to be propounded before Pope Clement V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion. 340—350 CLI. A letter (perhaps addressed to the Pope) in the name of the Bishop of Chester and of Sir Otho de Grandison, deprecating that the King should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c. 350, 351 CLII. Ordinance for conducting the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow, and the Abbot of Scone, from Newcastle to Nottingham. 34 Ed. I. 351—353 CLIII. Names of the King's opponents, with orders for placing them in custody in England. 34 Ed. I. 353, 354 CLIV. Further orders for the safe custody of the Scottish prisoners. 34 Ed. I. 354—356 CLV. Further orders for the custody of Scottish		398330
William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's, setting forth his acts of perjury and rebellion. 331—340 CL. Articles to be propounded before Pope Clement V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion		020-000
setting forth his acts of perjury and rebellion. 331—340 CL. Articles to be propounded before Pope Clement V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion	William Lambarton Righan of St Androw's	
CL. Articles to be propounded before Pope Clement V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion	sotting fouth his note of parinty and robollion	991 940
ment V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion		001-040
Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion		
perjury and rebellion		
CLI. A letter (perhaps addressed to the Pope) in the name of the Bishop of Chester and of Sir Otho de Grandison, deprecating that the King should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c		
name of the Bishop of Chester and of Sir Otho de Grandison, deprecating that the King should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c		340-350
Otho de Grandison, deprecating that the King should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c		
should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c		
CLIV. Further orders for the safe custody of Scottish  CLIV. Further orders for the custody of Scottish		
CLII. Ordinance for conducting the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow, and the Abbot of Scone, from Newcastle to Nottingham 34 Ed. I. 351—353  CLIII. Names of the King's opponents, with orders for placing them in custody in England		
drew's and Glasgow, and the Abbot of Scone, from Newcastle to Nottingham 34 Ed. I. 351—353 CLIII. Names of the King's opponents, with or- ders for placing them in custody in England		
from Newcastle to Nottingham 34 Ed. I. 351—353 CLIII. Names of the King's opponents, with orders for placing them in custody in England		
CLIII. Names of the King's opponents, with orders for placing them in custody in England		
ders for placing them in custody in England		351—353
CLIV. Further orders for the safe custody of the Scottish prisoners. 34 Ed. I. 354—356 CLV. Further orders for the custody of Scottish		
CLIV. Further orders for the safe custody of the Scottish prisoners. 34 Ed. I. 354—356 CLV. Further orders for the custody of Scottish	ders for placing them in custody in England.	
Scottish prisoners	34 Ed. I.	353, 354
Scottish prisoners	CLIV. Further orders for the safe custody of the	
	Scottish prisoners 34 Ed. I.	354-356
	CLV. Further orders for the custody of Scottish	
prisoners con international control con control contro	prisoners, &c.	
CLVI. Grant to Aymer de Valence of the forfeitures		
of the followers of Robert Bruce holding of	of the followers of Robert Bruce holding of	
the Castle of Selkirk, &c 34 Ed. I. 359, 360		

CLVII. Persons excused from attending a Parlia-		Page
ment; probably that held at Carlisle, for the settlement of the affairs of Scotland. 35 Ed. I. CLVIII. Ordinance made at Lanercost for the preservation of the peace in Scotland, and the suppression of the rebellion 35 Ed. I.		360 363
APPENDIX.		
I. Forged charter of homage performed by Malcolm Canmore to Edward the Confessor II. Forged letters patent of David Bruce, exempli-		367
fying a forged charter of Alexander I., by which the latter confirms the liberties of his subjects, saving the superiority of the Crown	neo	960
of England		, 369
accordingly	369,	, 370·
Bruce's full Parliament, at Holyrood 1 Nov. 5 David II. V. Forged letters patent of David Bruce, declaring that he had performed homage to Edward	370,	. <b>371</b> °
III. as Superior Lord of Scotland. 20 March		372
Edward takes the title of Sovereign Lord of Scotland		<b>373</b> .
to be an exemplification of the forged charter of Alexander I 31 Oct. 1 Robert II. WIII. Forged letters patent of Robert II., declaring that the acts of fealty and homage performed	374,	375

•	Pi	age
to him by his Baronage are saving the ho-		•
mage and fealty due to Edward III., as Lord		
Superior of Scotland 10 Nov. 1 Robert IL.		375
IX. Forged letters of safe conduct and obligation,		
purporting to be granted by James I. of Scot-		
land to John Harding 10 March 1434		376
X. Indenture between the Earl of Shrewsbury, Trea-		
surer, and the Chamberlains of the Exchequer,		
and John Harding of Kyme, the chronicler,		
testifying the delivery made by the latter of		
the forged documents relating to Scotland.		
	377.	378

INTRODUCTION.



OF

# INTRODUCTION.

	•	

OF

#### INTRODUCTION.

I. i, ii.

Materials of the work.

II. ii-iv.

Judgment for the restoration of the seisin of the Earldom of Huntingdon.

Such seisin restored by special judgment, but not by reason of the alleged wardship.

III. iv, v.

The homage of Alexander III., 6 Ed. I. 1278.

This document specially noticed in the antient inventories.

IV. v-viii.

Rental of the possessions held by Alexander III. within the modern boundary of England.

Gross rental of the estates of the King of Scotland.

Tenures, various.

Regalities of the King of Scots in Tynedale.

#### V. viii-l.

Original appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls of Scotland to the authority of Edward I.—Letter relating to the homage, proceeding from a competitor for the Crown.

Antient memorandum concerning deposit of the appeal in the Treasury.

Appointment of Regents or Guardians.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls in general, and of the Earl of Fife in particular.

Rights and privileges of the Seven Earls of Scotland.

Their appeal to the supremacy of Ed. I. and the English Crown.

Appeal on behalf of Donald Earl of Mar and of the menof Moray.

#### CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

V. (continued)—Original appeal to Ed. L on behalf of the Seren Earls, &c.

Damages and ravages committed in Moray by the Deputies of the Regents.

Appeal on behalf of Robert Bruce, Lord of Anamale. claiming the Crown as lawful and appointed heir.

Bruce appeals to the Crown of England, and inhibits the proceedings of the Regents until the judgment of the King of England can be obtained.

Deduction of the title of the competitors, as annexed to the appeal.

Alexander II. refers the question of the succession to the Great Council.

Judgment given by the Great Council in favour of the right of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale.

Judgment recorded on the rolls of the Treasury of Scotland.

Rights of the Count of Holland.

Letter addressed to the Council of Ed. I. by a claimant of the Scottish Crown.

The claimant urges that Richard I. could not legally release the Scottish homage.

Important historical facts proved by these documents.

Recognition of Bruce as heir by Alexander II. made in full Parliament, and enrolled in the Treasury of Scotland.

Replication or traverse of Balliol.

Recognition of Bruce by Alexander, not sufficiently noticed by historians.

Insufficient reasoning of Lord Hailes against the recognition.

Recognition, by whom made.

Authority of the Seven Earls.

Objections to the existence of such authority.—Answers to such objections.

Expressions in the original documents proving that the Seven Earls were a substantive body, distinct from the other members of the Earldom.

Franchises of the Seven Earls, not singular or unusual.

Seven lay Peers originally in France.

Seven Electors of the Empire.

Seven Barons of Champagne.

Burgh elections by leet juries or other select bodies.

Election "by compromise" in monastic bodies.

#### CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION.

V. (continued)—Original appeal to Ed. I. on behalf of the Seven Earls, &c.

Election of the Latin Emperor of Constantinople by a select body.

Committee of Twelve, nominated in the Parliament at Scone, superseding the Seven Earls.

The more recent origin of the Imperial Electoral College does not prevent its being drawn into comparison.

Functions of the Seven Earls judicial rather than electoral.

Other examples of similar rights.

Royal succession in the middle ages. The doctrine "le "mort saisit le vif" not then adopted.

An heir not allowed to assume the Royal authority until his title was recognized by a proper tribunal, his descent giving only an inchoate right.

Erroneous opinions entertained by the modern historians of Scotland.—The submission of the mixed subjects of the Scoto-Saxon Crown to Edward I. not enforced but given conscientiously.

Edward I. abuses his lawful right, and thus provokes resistance.

Bishop Fraser's letter not fairly represented by modern historians.

True explanation, afforded by the antient Scottish oath of fealty, of a dubious phrase in the Bishop's letter.

Bruce, and not Balliol, the first who sought Edward's intervention.

Speech ascribed to Bruce by Fordun: if really spoken, does not import any denial of the English supremacy. Interposition of Edward I. not wanton or aggressive.

#### VI. 1-xciv.

Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, commonly called the "Magnus Rotulus Scotiæ." Petitions and arguments of Bruce and of Balliol, &c. Order for emendation of the roll.

Synopsis of proceedings.

Great Roll of Scotland, how framed.

Notarial protocols.

Three copies of the Roll.

Notarial authentication of the Roll.—Great care taken by Edward I. to preserve evidence of his rights according to international law.

Amendment of the roll by Master John of Caen.

VI. (continued)—Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

The Notary complains that he has not been able to complete his instruments, in consequence of his having been brought into trouble by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Original petitions of the competitors (now first published); their singularity and importance.

Ingenuity of their arguments and subtlety of their reasoning.

Arguments propounded by Bruce in a petition running parallel with that presented to the Auditors at Norham, 3d August, 19 Ed. I.

His replication to an argument drawn by Balliol from the descent of Earldoms.

Arguments of Bruce against the transmission of right through Margaret or Dervergoill, on the ground that no interest vested in them.

Bruce submits to Edward I. as his Lord and Emperor.

Bruce insists on the recognition made by Alexander II.

Bruce argues that no vested right could accrue to Dervergoill.

No right of eisnesse in Margaret, Balliol's grandmother.

Bruce argues that female succession can only be allowed from the necessity of the case, and when there is no male occupant.

Incapacity of females, how defined by the Civil Law.

No right can be acquired through a female who herself did not attain a vested right.

Rights of females divested by males.

Arguments deduced from the deposition of Childeric by Pope Zachary.

Argument that rights of inheritance vest in those who are nearest in blood at the time of the death of the person last seised.

Order of adjournment until 2 June 1292.

Edward I. directs careful search to be made for documents evidencing the rights of the parties.

Good faith of Edward I. forcibly exemplified by these directions.

Balliol pleads that Bruce was disqualified from suing, in consequence of the offences which he had committed against the peace.

Bruce alleges that he was the nearer heir at the time of the failure of issue.

VI. (continued)—Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

If Dervergoill had been alive, her rights would have been extinguished by the greater worthiness of the male blood in Bruce.

No law or usage in Scotland by which Bruce can be barred of his demand.

Kingdoms not partible.

Usages prevailing amongst subjects cannot bind the Crown.

Bruce appeals generally to the law of Royal succession in Scotland.

Particular precedents adduced by Bruce, of Royal succession determined by proximity of blood, and not by representation.

- ... In Scotland.
- ... In England.
- . . In Spain.—Case of the Infantes de la Cerda.
- ... In Savoy.

These examples abridged, and in part excluded from the Great Roll, possibly by design.

Answers put in by Balliol.

Balliol urges that according to the laws of Scotland Earldoms are not partible.

Acts of rebellion committed by Bruce in the time of the Lady of Scotland.

Balliol urges Edward not to submit himself to the Imperial law.

Ancient description, &c. of this document.

Further answer or replication of Balliol.

He maintains that the Scottish cases, cited by Bruce, make against him.

Particular case of Donald Bane and Duncan.

Right heir, restored by the lawful authority of William Rufus, the Lord Superior.

Balliol's deduction of lineal succession.

Balliol's account of the authority exercised by Rufus as Over-lord contrasted with the versions of modern histories.

Kingdom of Scotland, as Balliol urges, has, since the reign of Edgar, descended like an Earldom or a Barony.

Balliol argues against the applicability of the examples drawn from the Kingdom of Spain.

Balliol's refutation of Bruce's arguments against female rights.

VI. (continued)—Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

Rights of Bruce would have been forfeited if Balliol's line has committed felony; therefore he only takes in reversion after them.

King of England, bound to execute the law.

Seisin of the Kingdom of Scotland should be demanded by the same rules as a private inheritance.

Memorandum of the closing of the proceedings before the King, 25 June 1292.

Declaration by the Auditors, that the rights of the parties had been sufficiently discussed, 21 June 1292.

Principles of lineal succession favoured by Edward I. upon grounds of general policy.

### VII. xcv-xcvii.

Historical Evidence relating to the Scottish Subjection, recorded in the Cathedral or Monastic Chronicles.

Edward I. addresses circular writs, 8th March, 18 Ed. I., and 23d March, 19 Ed. I., to the different Cathedrals and Monasteries for the purpose of obtaining historical information concerning Scotland.

Proofs thus afforded of his good faith.

#### VIII. xcvii - cxvii.

Extracts from the Historians preserved in the Monastic libraries, and relating to the subjection of Scotland.

Bath.-Return of searches.

Battle.-Imperfect certificate.

Bridlington.—From Florence of Worcester, &c.

Care taken not to make return upon imperfect infor-

Burton upon Trent.—Historical documents possessed by this House.

Carlisle.—From Simon of Durham, &c.

Croyland.—From Hoveden and Benedictus Abbas.

No extracts from Ingulphus in this Croyland certificate; such absence affording further proof that the work passing under his name is spurious.

Dover .- Brief return.

Evesham.—Certificate transmitted in duplicate.

Feversham.-Certificate much defaced.

Gloucester.—Professedly taken from Marianus Scotus.

Huntingdon.-Peculiarities of this certificate.

London.-General return for the Diocese.

Waltham.-Itinerary of Richard I.

VIII. (continued)-Extracts from the Monastic Historians, &c.

Trinity, London.

Coggeshall.

Colchester.

Malmesbury.—Nothing quoted from this House except William of Malmesbury.

Newburgh.

Norwich.—Chronicles of the Cathedral, destroyed when the Church was burnt.

Reading.

Salisbury Diocese.

Sawtrey.—Reference for the life of King David made to Monasteries in the North.

Tewkesbury.—Abbot to be required to transmit a certain Chronicle.

Worcester.—Marianus Scotus quoted.

Notes and extracts from the returns.—Extracts made for the use of the Royal Commissioners, &c.

#### IX. cxvii.

Petitions for matters of grace, preferred by John Balliol, King of Scots, to the King of England.

## X. cxviii-cxxii.

Draft of the Notarial Protocol of the Judgment given against Balliol, depriving him of his Kingdom by reason of his misdeeds.—Homages and fealties of the Scots.

Surrender of the Kingdom by Balliol.

Such ceremony probably a surrender by the rod.

General submission of the subjects of the Scottish Crown.

Adjudication of the forfeiture entered upon the Ragman

Instruments of homage recorded on the Ragman Rolls. Some originals yet extant in the Treasury.

#### XI. cxxii, cxxiii.

Rolls containing the names of the Magnates who performed homage, &c.

#### XII. cxxiii-cxxv.

Instruments by which the Bruce and his chief Partisans acknowledge their rebellion, and submit unconditionally to the King.

Mainpernors found by Bruce.

Singular error in Rymer, occurring from the mistake of a transcriber.

## XIII. cxxv—cxxx.

Military documents relating to the campaigns of 1299, 1300, 1304.

24 June to 2 July 1300. Roll of the King's Host, as mustered before Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex and Constable of England.

20 Jan. 1301. Roll returned or certified at the Parliament at Lincoln.

Commissions of array.

Rolls of Dunfermlyn and Stirling.

25 July 1301. Rewards proposed by Edward to those who had assisted in the siege of Stirling castle.

Orders given that Comyn and the others who had submitted to the King, should purchase his favour by labouring to apprehend Wallace.

## XIV. cxxx-cxxxiii.

Letter addressed to the Pope by the Earls and Barons or Magnates assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln, 1301.

Letter to the Pope probably suggested by similar appeals and protests of the French barons.

Originals in the Treasury never transmitted to Rome.

French or Romance translation of the Latin letter. Value of such translation as a contemporary exposition.

#### XV. cxxxiii-cxxxvi.

Documents relating to the negotiations with France.

1301. Treaty of Asnieres.

Original draft or protocol thereof.

Diplomatic note, for the purpose of showing that the Scots were not treated as allies of France.

# XVI. cxxxvi-cxlviii.

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

Notes and proposals which passed during the treaty.

Edward's clemency.

Treaty with Comyn, how negotiated.

Four persons excepted from this amnesty.

Terms of treaty, how transmitted to the King.

Sir Robert Fitz-Pain, particular trust and confidence reposed in him.

Stipulations in favour of Comyn and his partisans.

Special requests made by Sir John Comyn.

Fortresses, how to be garrisoned.

XVI. (continued)—Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

Directions concerning the Bishop of Glasgow, Wallace, and others.

Perth to be fortified.

Assurance, how to be made by the King's Ambassadors.

### XVII. cxlix.

Writs of restitution in favour of the Bishop of St. Andrew's, John Comyn Earl of Buchan, &c.

# XVIII. cxlix-clvi.

Memoranda of business transacted before the Council, in or out of Parliament.

Ambassadors sworn in Parliament.

Appointment of John de Britannia as the King's Lieutenant in Scotland.

Union Parliament held at London.

The King's Council for Scotland.

Unfairness of the accusations brought against Edward I.

His directions for the impartial administration of the law, &c.

Rewards to those who had assisted in the capture of Wallace, &c.

Indenture containing the particulars of the military arrangements adopted for the defence of Galloway.

#### XIX. clvi — clxi.

Correspondence, and other documents relating to the rising of the Bruce against the King.

Indenture of alliance between Bruce and Bishop Lamberton.

Indenture produced to Bishop Lamberton, he being in custody, when he is examined, and acknowledges its authenticity.

Bishop Lamberton's submission, in which he offers to clear himself from any participation in the death of Comyn.

Memorial presented by Malise Earl of Strathern.

Bruce decoys the Earl into his power.

Bruce insists that the Earl shall acknowledge him as King.

Earl Malise refuses as long as he can, but is at last compelled to submit to Bruce by threats and duresse.

Boyd advises Bruce to cut off the Earl's head.

XX. clxi, clxii.

Sequestration of the Ecclesiastical Preferment of William Comyn by Bishop Lamberton.

XXI. clxii-clxxxiv.

Articles and accusations propounded before the Pope by Edward I. against the Scottish Prelates who had rebelled against him.

Ambassadors dispatched to the Papal Court with complaints against the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow.

Articles propounded before the Pope against Bishop Lamberton.

Lamberton's fealty at Berwick.

Wallace and his party compel the Chapter of St. Andrew's to rescind the election of William Comyn, and to elect Lamberton in his stead.

Bishop Lamberton being at the court of France, excites the Prelates and others of Scotland, to rebel against the King.

Bishop Lamberton urges Wallace to do all possible harm to the King of England.

The King's enemies being deseated, Lamberton changes sides, takes the oath of fealty again to the King, receives back his temporalties, &c.

Confidence reposed by Edward I. in Bishop Lamberton; he is appointed chief of the Royal Lieutenants or Governors.

Lamberton changes sides again, and steals off to Bruce.

Lamberton treacherously places the son and heir of the Stewart (who had been given as a hostage by his father) in the power of the Bruce.

The King's power increasing, Lamberton changes sides again, surrenders himself to Sir Aymer de Valence. and takes another oath of fealty to the King: after which he changes sides again, and sends forces to the assistance of Bruce.

The Pope requested to punish such acts of perjury and treason.

Articles propounded against Wisheart Bishop of Glasgow. Bishop Wisheart takes the oath of fealty for the first time; and breaks his first oath, abetting Balliol in all his treasons.

Bishop Wisheart, upon Balliol's submission, takes the oath of fealty for the second time.

- XXI. (continued)—Articles, &c. propounded before the Pope by Edward I.
  - Bishop Wisheart takes two more oaths, and performs fealty for the *third* time.
  - Bishop Wisheart takes advantage of the King's absence, breaks his second and third oaths, and instigates the rising of Bruce and Wallace.
  - Bruce's affairs appearing to decline, Bishop Wisheart changes sides again, submits, and becomes one of the sureties for Bruce.
  - Bishop Wisheart changes sides again, and goes over to the Bruce.
  - Bishop Wisheart appears to change sides again, and surrenders himself to Edward.
  - Lord Hailes' remarks upon these transactions.
  - Bishop Wisheart charged with having made such his surrender out of treachery, and that he might betray Roxburgh Castle to the enemy.
  - Bishop Wisheart treated most courteously by Edward, enlarged upon his parole. He takes the oath of fealty for the *fourth* time.
  - Bishop Wisheart breaks his fourth oath, changes sides, and sends forces to act against the English.
  - Edward having defeated his enemies, the Bishop changes sides again, takes the oath of fealty a fifth time, and acknowledges that he holds his temporalties of the King.
  - The Bishop takes the oath of fealty for the sixth time, and with great solemnity;
  - after which he changes sides again and assists Bruce totis viribus in his assumption of the Royal authority.

These matters notorious to all the world.

The Bishop refuses to return to his allegiance.

- Preaches to the people that fighting against the King of England is as good a work as a crusade, &c.
- The Bishop holds out in the Castle of Cupar until he is taken prisoner.
- The Pope is earnestly exhorted to punish the Bishop as a perjured traitor.
- Memoranda or notes of charges against the Bishops of St. Andrew's, Glasgow, and Elgyn.
- The latter also preaches up the good work of fighting against the King.
- Further representations to the Pope.

#### XXII. clxxxiv—cxc.

Documents relating to the custody of the Scottish prisoners.

Erroneously printed by Rymer as one instrument.

Variously modified.

Directions for the custody of Alain Earl of Menteith.

The like for the Earl of Strathern.

The like for the Earl of Athol.

The like for Donald, son of the Earl of Mar, an infant,—how mitigated.

The like for Margaret, daughter of the Bruce; order to place her in close confinement in a cage,—afterwards rescinded.

Directions for caging the Countess of Buchan.

Imprisonment of the Bishops.

### XXIII. exc-excii.

Petitions made to the King for grants of land, &c. in Scotland.

—Grants of forfeitures, &c.

Grants made in expectation by Edward to his followers, of lands to be conquered in Scotland.

Roll of petitions or requests thus preferred.

Original grants to Aymer de Valence.

Rewards bestowed upon the Scots who adhered to the English party.

# XXIV. excii, exciii.

Pannel containing the names of persons excused from attendance at the Parliament at Carlisle, Jan. 1307.

# XXV. exciii, exciv.

Ordinance for the preservation of the peace of Scotland.

#### XXVI. cxciv-cxvi.

Documents relating to Scotland, antiently in the Treasury, but now lost.

# XXVII. cxcvi-ccxxiv.

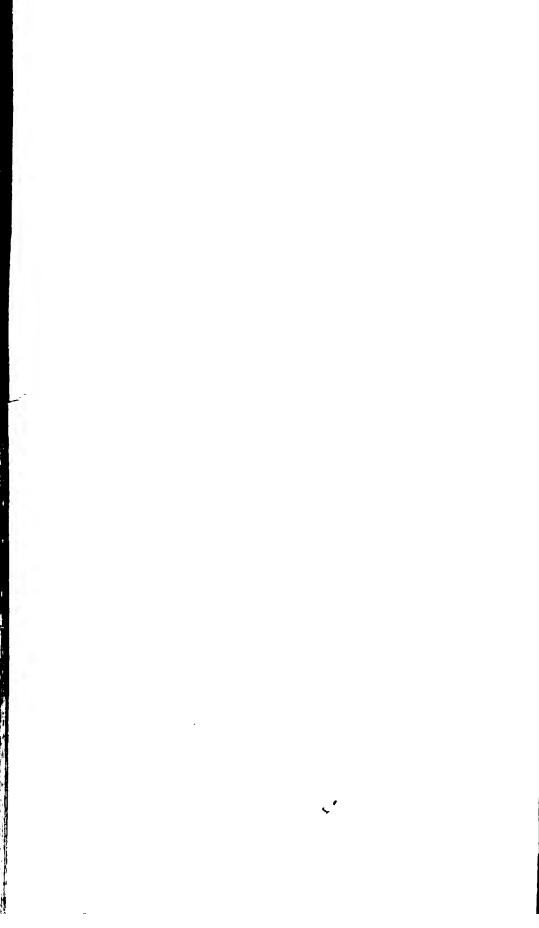
Forged and spurious documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland, deposited in the Treasury.

Certain secret documents delivered into the Treasury.

Documents evidencing the antient submission of Scotland delivered into the Treasury by John Hardyng the chronicler.

General character of these documents, which Hardyng professed to have obtained with great danger, and for which, as he said, he had refused a bribe of 1000 marks of gold from the King of Scots.

- XXVII. (continued) Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.
  - Forged instrument under the Privy Seal of James I., dated 10th March 1434, by which he sought to confirm his story.
  - Forged homage of Malcolm Canmore.
  - Forged letters patent of David Bruce, exemplifying a forged charter of Alexander I., by which the latter saves the superiority of the Crown of England.
  - Forged charter of David Bruce, acknowledging that he holds the Kingdom of Scotland of Edward III. as of old, and notwithstanding any releases made by the Kings of England.
  - Another forged charter of David Bruce, nearly to the same effect.
  - A third forged charter of David Bruce, to the same effect as the preceding.
  - Forged indenture, professing to be a truce between Edward III. and David Bruce, 12 April 1352, in which Edward takes the title of Sovereign Lord of Scotland.
  - Forged exemplification, in the name of Robert II., of the forged charter of Alexander I.
  - Forged letters patent of Robert II., addressed to the Chamberlain of Scotland, and testifying that he had received the homages of his Bishops, Earls, and Baronage, saving the allegiance to the English Crown.
  - Forged letters patent, by which the Earls, Barons, and Magnates of Scotland declare their performance of homage to the King of Scots, saving their allegiance to the English Crown.
  - Forged letters patent of Robert II, exemplifying forged letters patent of David Bruce, acknowledging the superiority of Edward III.
  - Forged judgment of the Scotch Parliament, declaring that David Strabolgy Earl of Athol had been guilty of high treason in becoming the liege man of Edward III.
  - Another forged judgment of the Scottish Parliament to the like effect, in the case of John Graham Earl of Menteith.
  - Other documents delivered by Hardyng.
  - Hardyng's conduct, possibly a mixture of fraud and sincerity.



# ILLUSTRATIONS.

T.

Documents relating to the possessions of the Kings of Scotland in antient Northumbria.

(Rot. Pat. 4 Hen. III. m. 6.)

c<sup>o</sup>tod noris i*tindo*ii. 1 Rex W. Mar Com Penbr salt. Sciatis nos comisisse de gra nra A. illustri Regi Scotie custodiam Honoris Huntindon cu ptiñ que Com David de eo tenuit t ancessores ipius Reg Scocie tenuerut de ancessoribus nris Regibus Angt, t que idem Rex Scot de nob tenere debet in capite salvo jure filii t hedis dei Com David que ht in pode honore. Et ido vob mandamo que cto nutio ipius Reg Scot has littas nras deferenti su didone plena saisinam hre faciatis de Castro t Villa de Fotheringeia cu oibus ptiñ suis q sut in custodia vra sic podem est. Et i hujo rei testim te. T. H. [de Burgo Justic nro] ap Westin xxix. die Octobr anno te. que te.

(Rot. Claus. 11 Hen. III. m. 12.)

homagio tis Com wid. 2 Cepit  $\tilde{\mathbf{t}}$  [Rex] homagi $\bar{\mathbf{u}}$  Johis filii  $\mathbf{t}$  hedis David Com Huntindon de tris q s id Com tenuit de Dño B,  $\bar{\mathbf{t}}$  capite.  $\bar{\mathbf{t}}$  mand est Com Cestr qd de tris  $\bar{\mathbf{q}}$  funt  $\bar{\mathbf{p}}$  dõi Com  $\bar{\mathbf{t}}$   $\bar{\mathbf{q}}$  s  $\bar{\mathbf{u}}$ t  $\bar{\mathbf{t}}$  custodia sua de baillio Dñi B, ei plena saisina hre faciat. T. B. a $\bar{\mathbf{p}}$  Hav ing xxv. die Apt.

# (Inquis. p. m. 21 Edw. I. nº. 13.)

3 Inquisico fca apud Werk' in Tynd die Lune px post octabas Pasche anno r. R. Edwardi vicesimo primo coram Dño Thoma de Normanville Eskaetore cit Trenta p Wittm de Hawelton Johm de || Terriby Adam de Charleton Johm de Kal. Scotland.

Teket Johm Scutlington Robm de Belingjam Wittm de Belingjam Adam de Belingjam Hug de Ferwethescheles Nichm fit Andr Mathm de Wittefeld & Ricm de Thirlewatt juratos quutum terre Alex' Rex Scott tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die que obiit. Dicut que idem Alex' tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die obit sui in capite terras in Tyndatt que valent p annu in omibz exitibus centu docto libras, quutu de aliis, dicut que inchil: p que serviciu, dicut que que panque tenuit de aliis, dicut que inchil: p que serviciu, dicut que faciendo homagium tem Dño Regi Angt p polictis terris. Et quis ppinquior heres cujo etatis, dicunt que Johs de Balliolo e ppinquo here es est de etate xxx. anno que appositut.

4 Inquisico fca apud Kartm die Martis in septimana Pasche anno regni Regis Edwardi vicesimo pimo coram Dño Thoma de Normanvitt Eskaetore cit<sup>a</sup> Trentam p Hug de Muleton Hubertu de Muleton Thom de Neuton Robm de Joneby Room de || Crogelyn Adam de || Uluesby Adam de Hotoñ Adam Turpp John de Stafhott John de Salkild Room de | Tympauron I Thom de Louther jui q'ntum terre Alex' Rex Scott tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die quo obiit. Dicut qu idem Alex' tenuit de Dño Rege Angt die obit9 sui in capite Mania de Penreth . Soureby . Languetheby . Salkyld . Karlaton. Scotteby: q'ntum de aliis dicut q' nichil: p quod šviciū dicūt gā reddenā unum ostur sorum annuati ad festum Assumpcois Be Marie ad Cast<sup>m</sup> Kart & faciendo homagiū Dno Regi Angt I heredibz suis I fidelitatem p pdictis tenemtis: q'ntū terre ille valeant p annū in omibz exitibz. dicut qui dicta mania valent annuati ducentas libras. quis ppinquior heres t cujo etatis, dicut qui Johs de Balli'o ẽ pping or her ej<sup>9</sup> t ẽ de etate xxx. annoz. In cuj<sup>9</sup> tẽ.

# (Rot. Claus. 21 Edw. I. m. 2.)

P Johe de Balliolo Rege Scocie de homagio capto U.C. 5 R. cepit homagiū Johis de Balliolo Regis Scocie de omnib3 tris t teñ que idem Johes tenet de R. in capite in Angt vidett de tra de Tyndale t de Maniis de Soureby t Penreth cū ptiñ que p mortem Alex'i nup Regis Scocie ante-

cessoris ipius Johis R. capi fecit in manū suam, ac de pparte sua honoris Huntingdon, et ei eras illas et ten ac pparte pdcam cū ptin R. reddidit, salvo in oibz jure R. e hedum suoz cū R. inde loqui voluit eciam jure aleius cujocūq. Et ideo mand est Thome de Normanvitt Esc R. ult Trentam, que eidē Johi de maneriis pdcis cum ptin que sunt in balliva sua plenam seisinam hre faciat in forma pdca. T. R. apud Westm xxix. die Octobr.

# (Rot. Fin. 22 Edw. I. m. 22.)

Joše de alliolo . Scoë . de is sibi rei.

Cum B. vicesimo nono die Octobr anno regni sui vicesimo p'mo, cepit homagiu difci I fidel sui Johis de Balliolo Regis Scoë de omibz fris t ten que idem Johes tenet de R. in capite in Angt, videlt de l'ra de Tyndale, it de Mailis de Soureby & Penreth cum ptin que p mortem Alex'i nup Regis Scoë antecessoris ipius Johis R. capi fecit in manu suam, ac de pparte sua honoris Huntingdon, et ei tras illas I teñ ac ppartem pdcam cum ptiñ R. reddiderit, salvo in omibz jure R. I hedu R. cum Rex inde loqui voluerit. I eciam jure alfius cujocuq, et B. The de Normanvitt Escaetori suo ulta Trentam p bre suu mandavit qu eidem Johi de maĥiis pdcis cu ptiñ que sunt in balliva sua plenam seisinam tre faceret in forma pdicta. Et p inquisicom qua p ipm Escaetore de tris t ten pocis R. fieri fecit. R. accepit que hameletta de Langwatby Salkild Karlaton & Scotteby sunt de appendiciis manior pdcoz: mand est pdco Escaetori qd accepta securitate a Bfato Johe de ronabili relevio suo B. reddendo ad scem R: eidem Johi de maniis I hamelettis Pdcis, plenam seisinam hre faciat in forma Pdicta. apd Westm scdo die Decembr.

#### II.

Superiority of Scotland.—Notarial protocol of proceedings at Norham, 5th June 1291.

- In nomine Domini Amen. Anno a Nativitate ejusden millesimo ducentesimo nonagesimo primo. Indictione quartas mensis Junii die quinta, congregatis in ecclia parochiali de Norham . Dunolin Dioc. Nobiliby Viris jus ad Regnum Scocie sibi competere vendicantib3 una cum aliis ut'usq. Regni Nobilib3 et Prelatis "que" diem ex assignacoe serenissimi Pincipis et Domini Domini Edwardi Dei gracia Regis Anglie illustris [habuerunt] ad tradendum in scriptis nomina hinc inde elector et nominator auditor, super discussione et cognicione juris singuloz jus ad ipm Regnum Scocie vendicancium facienda: ex parte Nobilium viroz Dominoz Robi de Brus Johis de Balliolo et Johannis Comyn et alioz qui nominacioni per ipos faciende consentire voluint pposita funt exhibita et in scriptis tradita Viro venerabili et discreto Domino Johanni de Berevico Decano de Wymburn dicti Domini Regis Anglie clico ad †recipiendam nomine ipius Dni Regis nomina hinc inde nominator et elector specialiter deputato nomina eletor et nominatoz per eosdem, ac eciam assignatoz per ipm Dnm Regem nomina similiter nominata coram ipo videlicet.
- 2 Ex pante Domini Regis Anglie nominati funt Verlabiles in Xão Patres et Domini, Domini Rods Bathoñ et Welleñ Antonius Dunolm Witts Elyeñ et Radulphus Carleoleñ Eñi, Frater Witts de Hothom Provincialis Fratru Predicatoz in Anglia et Frater Witts de || Gainesburgh Minister Generalis Ordinis Fratrum Minoz, ac Verlabiles et discreti Viri, Magri Henricus de Newerk Decanus Eboz Johes de Derby Decanus Lichefeldeñ Durandus Archids Stowie Rods de Rothewelle Archids Cestrie Witts de Grenefeld Canonicus Ecce Beati Petri Eboz et Witts de Kilkenny juris civilis professor, et Nobiles Viri Domino Henr de Lascy Comes Lincoln Rogs Bygot Comes Northfolchie et Marescallus Anglie Johannes de

Sco Johanne Hugo le Despenser Robs filius Rogeri Thomas de Berkele Brianus filius Alani Rogs Brabançon Witts de Bereforct Johannes de || Lithegreines Thom de Fischeburn et Walterus de Routhbyr.

- 3 Œr parte vero Nobilis Viri Domini Robi de Brus et alioz qui nominacioni et electioni per ipm faciende consentire voluint electi et nominati funt. Venabiles in Xpo Patres et Domini . Domini Robs Glascuen et Matheus Dunkelden Epi et religiosi viri Domini . . Abbas de Melros et . . Abbas de Jeddeworth . et Nobiles Viri Domini Patricius Comes de Marchia Dovenaldus Comes de Mar Walterus Comes de Meneteth Johes Comes Atholie et Malcolmus Comes de Levenaux Jacobus Senescallus Scocie Witts de Soules Johes de Soules Nicolaus de Grahem Johes de Lindeseya Johes +Senescalli Alex de | Bonkhitt Witts de Haya David de Torthorald Johes de Calantyr Witts de || Fenton Magr Adam de Crok'dayk' Henr Decanus Aberdon cujus loco postmodū positus fuit Walt us de Lindeseya Reginaldus de ||Crauford Nicolaus Cambel Witts de Striveliñ Johes de Strivelyn de Moravia Johes de Inchemartin Magr Robs de | Merleya Magr Witts de Strivelin Magr Thom de || Bonkhitt Henr de || Lennachton Magr Witts de Anandia Magr Witts de Goseford Magr Ricardus de Bouldoñ Frater Reginaldus de Ryhutt Monachus de Melros Witts de Coningesburgh Witts de Prestoñ Gilbs de Conisburgh et Galfridus de Caldecot.
- 4 Ex parte vero Nobilium Viroz Dominoz Johis de Balliolo Domini Galwidie et Johis Comyn Domini de Badenagh et alioz qui nominacioni et electioni per ipos faciende consentire voluint, electi et nominati funt, Venabiles in Xpo Patres et Domini, Domini Witts Sci Andree Henr Aberdon Witts Dunblanen Marcus Sodoren Henr Candidecase et R. Roffen Epi, et religiosi viri Domini. Abbas de Dunfermelyn. Abbas de Sca Cruce. Abbas de Cambuskineth. Abbas de Kalkhove. Abbas de Tungeland. Abbas de Scona. Abbas de Cupro. Pior Sci Andree Walls Archids Dunblanen. ac Nobiles Viri. Domini

Johes Comes de Boughañ Gills Comes de Anegos Malisius Comes de Strathern Witts Comes de Rosse Alexander de Ergadya Andr de Moravia Galfridus de Moubray Herbertus de Mak'swelle Symon Fraser pater Patricius de Graham Witts de Sco Claro Reginaldus le Cheen pal et Reginaldus filius Nicolaus de Haya Robs || Cambron Domin de Balingrenagh Ricardus Fraser Johes de Strivelin de Cars Andreas Fraser Michael de Wymes Michael Scotus Rics de Stratton Witts de Moravia de Tolibardin Witts de Melgredon Rads de Lasceles et David de Graham. Quoz sic electoz et nominatoz auditoz nomina suprascipta et etiam assignatoz eisdem per pdictum Dominum Regem nomina in scriptis tradita funt ut pmittitur: et ordinatum extitit die proximo pcedent Vehabili Viro Domino Johi de Berwico Decano de Wymburn dci Dñi Regis Anglie clico ad hoc specialiter deputato per eundem Regem in parrochiali ecclia de Norham. Anno. Indictione, mense et die protatis: Presentib Venabilib in Xpo Patrib3 Dominis Dei gra Robo Bathon et Wellen et Witto Elyen Epis: ac Nobilib3 viris Dominis Henr de Lascy Lincoln et Roglo Bygot Northfolchie et Marescallo Anglie Comitiba, ac venabiliba et discretis viris Magro Henr de Newerk' Decano Eboz et Domino Walto de Langetoñ Decano de Bruges cum aliis Nobilib3 et Prelatis qamplurib3: ac Magro Johe Erturi de Cadamo Not Publico vocato specialiter et rogato.

5 Et eço Andreas qondam Gulielmi de Tang Clicus Eboz Dioc sacrosce Sedis Aplice Publicus auctoritate Notar qui pmissis una cum dictis testibz interfui eaq, sic fieri vidi et audivi rogatus super hiis presens feci publicum instrumentu illudq, in publicam forma redactum, signo meo consueto signavi in fidem et testimonium pmissoz.

#### III.

Superiority of Scotland.—Notarial Protocol of the proceedings at Berwick upon Tweed, of the 3d August 1291.

- 1 In nomine Domini Amen. Anno a Nativitate ejusdem millesimo ducentesimo nonagesimo pimo. Indiciõe quarta. Mensis Augusti die Pcia, continuata cum die Jovis proximo pcedent, quem diem Nobiles Viri subscripti jus in Regnum Scocie et successione hereditaria se habere ptendentes ex assignaçõe Serenissimi Principis et Dñi Domini Edwardi Dei gra Regis Anglie illust's supioris et directi Domini Regni Scocie sup'dicti habunt de consensu eordem apud Berewicum super Twedam ad pponendū ibidem coram ipo ut supiori Domino dicti Regni jus suum quod se habere credebant ad Regnū plibatū petendū respondendū et recipiendum in omib3 dcm negocium tangentib3 justicie complementum : Comparentib3q coram dicto Domino Rege suoq Consilio in Ecclia Fratrum Pdicatoz de Berevico deserta ut'usq. Regni Nobilib3 et Prelatis, ac omibz Nobilibz jus ad dem Regnum qualicuma sibi vendicantiby, psentiby ibidem Auditoriby octoginta per nobiles viros Dominos Room de Brus et Johem de Balliolo et alios qui noïacioni et electoni per ipos consenserant electis et nominatis ac eciam viginti q<sup>2</sup>tuor psonis de Regno Anglie per ipm Dnm Regem ut superiore et directum Dominu Regni Scocie racone supioritatis et directi dominii sui electis et nominatis ad audiendu peticiones et jura quotcuq, jus se habere ptendencium ad dictum Regnū deputatis, et ad cognoscendū pcedendū et discuciendu de jure singloz et cognicoe, et discussione plene factis, illud quod invenint eidem Domino Regi fideliter referendu, ut ipe Deum habens p oculis. Petentib3 faciat justicie complementu et p jure illius || pnunciat que ad dictum regnum pinguius jus habere senserit in eventu.
- 2 In pimis, ex parte Nobilis Viri Dñi Florencii Comitis Holandie fuit pro jure suo ppositum narratum et petitum in hunc modū. Florencius Comes Holandie petit a Dño Rege Anglie superiori et directo Domino Regni Scocie hereditatem

suam dicti Regni sibi liberari . tanqam heredi ppinquiori : eo q Margareta filia Regis Norwegie consanguinea ipius Comitis cujus heres ipe est fuit seisita in dominico suo ut de feodo de predco Regno Scocie tempore pacis tempore Dñi Edwardi Regis Anglie supioris et directi Domini Regni Scocie et inde nuper obiit seisita. Et de predca Margareta quia obiit sine herede de se resorciabit feodum et dominicum et debuit resortire cuidam Ade ut consanginee et heredi sororis Witti qondam Regis Scocie tritavi predce Margarete. Et de ipa Ada descendit feodum et dominicu et debuit descendere cuidam Florencio ut filio et heredi. Et de ipo Florencio descendit feodum et dominicum et descendere debuit cuidam Witto ut filio et heredi. Et de ipo Witto descendit feodum et dominicum et descendere debuit isti Florencio ut filio et heredi qui nunc petit: Et q ipe est heres ipius Margarete ppinquior, patus est ostendere prout debet, salvo sibi beneficio addendi mutandi et minuendi prout melius \* viderit expedire.

- de Marchia, fuit pro jure suo ppositum narratum et petitum in hunc modū. Patrictus Comes de Marchia supplicat q super Regno Scocie fiat sibi justicia quod debet de jure sibi obvenire, ppter defectum successionis descendentis a Rege Scocie Alexandro ultimo per reversionem et resortum ad Idam filiam Witti qondam Regis Scocie, De qua descendit jus succedendi in dictū regnū ad Patricium Comitem de Marchia tanqa ad filium et heredem. A quo descendit idem jus ad Patricia scām simili? Comitē de Marchia tanqa ad filium et heredem. Et ab eo descendit jus ad Patricium tertiū simili? Comitē de Marchia tanqa ad filium et heredem, qui nunc petit ut heres ppinquior per successionē: Regnū Scocie.
- 4 Er patte vero Nobilis Viri Dñi Witti de Vescy fuit pro jure suo ppositum narratum atq, petitū sub hac forma verboz. THITE Rex Scocie genuit Alexandrum Regem qui regnavit post ipm, et idem Alexander genuit Alexandru scum qui postea regnavit et duxit in uxorem Margareta filiam Henrici Regis

Anglie illust's, de quibz exivit una Margareta que fuit nupta Regi Norwegie. Et de illis exivit quedam alia Margareta que fuit heres Scocie, que quidem Margareta obiit sine herede de corpore suo sicut illa que fuit minoris etatis. Itm idem Witts Rex Scocie genuit Margaretam sororē predicti Alexandri Regis. Et fuit nupta illa Margareta Eustachio de Vescy, de qua genuit Wittm de Vescy qui obiit in Vasconia. Et idem Witts genuit Johem de Vescy qui obiit sine herede de corpore suo et Wittm de Vescy frem ipius Johis qui modo petit Regnum Scocie sicut ppinquior heres de sanguine pace Margarete que obiit sine herede de se : per cujus obitū jus debet resortiri isti Witto qui modo petit.

- Er parte vero Nobilis Viri Domini Witti de Ros pro jure suo, fuit similit ppoitum narratu et petitum in forma subscipta. Will's de Ros supplicat q justicia sibi fiat de clamio suo quod ponit in Regnū Scocie, quod debet sibi obvenire de jure in hunc modum. Rex Witts genuit Alexandrum Regem qui regnavit post ipm. Et idem Alexander genuit Alexandra scam qui postea regnavit et habuit una filiam Margaretam nomine que fuit nupta Regi Norwegie de quib3 exivit quedam alia Margareta que p<sup>9</sup>ea fuit heres Scocie et obiit sine herede de corpore suo, et per defectum exitus de sanguine ejusdē Margarete et per revsionē \* debet reverti ad Isabellam pimogenitam et ad Adam et Margaretam filias dicti Regis Witti patris dicti Alexandri frat's Pdcaz Isabelle Ade et Margarete et patris Alexandri qui ultimo obiit sicut ad ppinquiores de sangine pdce Margarete que quidem Isabella desponsata fuit Robo de Ros. Et de ipis Robo et Isabella exivit quidam Witts, et de Witto quidam Rots, de quo Witts exivit qui nuc petit sicut ppinquior heres p defectum sanginis pdee Margarete per reversione pdcam ad Isabellam antecessorem suū tanga ad pimogenitam, cui Isabelle racione pimogeniture debet dictum Regnü integre remanere. Et q Regnum non debet dividi , patus est verificare.
  - 6 Jem er parte Domini Robi de Pinkeny similis pro jure suo, fuit ibidem ppositum narratum et petitu hoc modo.

Datit Rex Scocie genuit Henricu Henricus Wittm Witts Alexandrum Pimū Alexander Pim<sup>9</sup> Alexim Scom et ille Alexim Tcium qui obiit sine prole, et Margareta Regina Norwegie ex qua genita est quedam alia Margareta que jam obiit sine prole. Ex pdco Henr patre Regis Witti similis genita fuit quedam Margareta, ex qua Margareta Alicia, et ex ea Henricus de Pinkeny, a quo Henr Rots de Pinkeny qui nūc petit Regnū Scocie per revisionē et resortum ad dcam Margaretam preaviam suam, ppter defectum prolis exeuntis de pdca Margareta filia Regis Norwegie.

- 7 Item er pante Domini Nicolai de Soules similit pro jure suo fuit ibidem ppõitum narratū et petitū in hunc modū. Sicut Domino placuit , Alexandro qui ultimo obiit Rex seisitus de Regno Scocie et omib3 illis qui de illo per rectam lineam exierunt viam univse carnis ||ingresso : jus ejusdem Regni resorciebat<sup>r</sup> et debuit resortiri Margarete qondam uxori Alani le Husser sicut sorori et heredi ejusdē Regis Alexandri. Et de ipa Margareta descendit jus et descendere debuit Ermegarde filie et heredi predči Regis Alexandri. Et de ipa Ermegarda descendit jus et descendere debuit Nicolao de Soules qui nūc petit sicut filius et heres.
- 8 It'm ex pante Patricii Galightly eodem modo ibidem pro jure suo, fuit ppőitű narratű et petitum sub hac forma. Coram vob auditorib3 a Domino Rege Anglie supiori et directo Domino Regni Scocie deputatis ac cōmunitate tota, dicit et pponit Pat'cius Galightly, q cum bone memorie Rex Witts genuerat Alexandra Regē patrē Regis Alexandri ultimo defuncti et idem Pat'cius Galightly sit ex Rege Henrico in legittimo mat'monio procreato et per hoc ex regali progenie sit ppinquior Dño Alexandro Regi ut filius patrui sui Alexandro videlicet ultimo nunc defuncto de cujus successione nūc agitur qa ipm Pat'cium Dño Alexandro Regi defuncto ppinquiorē ||gradum et jure pociorem ad successionem Regni sibi de jure debiti preferatis, potissime cum ab omnib3 sit juratum q post mortem ejusdem q deficiente domicella ppinquiorem de sang'ne regali in Regem assument, et ab eo nul-

laten<sup>9</sup> dissentirent. Et hoc dicit et pponit salvo sibi jure addendi et diminuendi.

- 9 Item er parte Rofti de Mundeville pro jure suo suit ibidem ppõitum similit narratū et petitum hoc modo. Rogerus de Mundeville supplicat q de jure quod habet ad Regnū Scocie inquirat p gentes de Angt Hyberñ et Scocia ex eo q quidam Rex Witts hüit unū siliū et duas silias et ante mortē suā tradidit illos cuidam Malcolmo Regi Scocie fratri suo qui silium illius secit occidi. Una vero dictaz siliaz obiit et alia que vocabat Austrid nupta suit in Ulvester cuidam Witto de Say de quib exivit unus silius vocat Witts, et idem Witts habuit unam siliam nomīe Austid que nupta suit Roto de Waudone de quib exivit una silia nomīe Agatha cujus silius et heres est iste Rogerus qui modo petit.
- 10 Ex parte vero Nobilis Viri Dni Johis Comyn p jure suo fuit ibidem simili? in hunc modū ppõitum narratū et petitum. Domino Regi Angt illustri supiori et directo Domino Regni Scocie et coram auditorib; assignatis monstrat Johes Comyn q ipe habet melio jus ad Regnū Scocie optinendū, et in eo ut Rex regnare qª aliquis alius, ex eo q quidam antecessor suus Dovenald filius Duncani filii Erici fuit seisit de Regno Scocie in dñico suo ut de feodo tempe pacis et in eo ut Rex de jure regnavit. De ipo Dovenaldo descendit jus dei Regni Scocie et debuit descendere cuidam Gothrik ut filio et heredi. Et de Gothrik descendit jus I debuit descendere Hextilde ut filie et heredi. Et de Hextilda descendit jus t debuit descendere cuidam Witto ut filio I heredi. I de Witto descendit jus I debuit descendere cuidam Rico ut filio et heredi, et de Rico descendit jus I debuit descendere cuidam Johi ut filio I heredi. De Jote descendit jus I debuit descendere cuidam Witto ut filio et heredi, et de Witto qui obiit sine herede de corpore suo descendit jus t debuit descendere isti Johi qui modo petit ut frati et heredi. Et q tale sit jus suū natus est verificare put Dns Rex & Consiliu suu ac curia sua consideravit scam leges t consuetudines Regni Scocie et p cronicas t alio modo t supplicat q salvū sit sibi jus

corrigendi addendi minuendi, et omne illud quod sibi bonū videbat dice, scām leges t consuetudies Regni Scocie, Et no vult q istud cedat in pjudiciū Johi de Balliolo ullo modo.

- 11 It'm er patte Nobilis Viri Dñi Johis de Hastinges p jure suo ibidem similit ppõitum narratū et petitum sub hac forma. Cum regnū Scocie nup vacavit p morte Regis Alexandri qui ultimo obiit sine herede qui modo remaneat de se qui possit hereditatē in Scocia clamare p quod tra Scocie et omes alie tre q funt dicti Regis Alexi hereditarie spectant ad exitū t'um filiaz Comitis David frat's Regis Witti avi pdči Regis Alexandri ut ad consang'neas et unu heredē ppinq'ores de suo sang'ne videlicet ad Margaretam Isabellā t Adā. Et de pdča Ada exivit Johes qui nuc petit Regnū Scocie ut jus suū tanq heres ppinq'or in gradu de sang'ne Regis Alexi qui ultimo obiit et Margarete filie Regis Norvegie in linea collatali ut de || limo regali sang'ne Scocie.
- It'm er p'te Nobilis Viri Dni Johis de Balliolo p jure suo simili?, fuit ibide ppoitu narratu et petitu hoc modo. Coram Dño Rege Angt Capitali Dño Scocie et coram Auditorib3 electis petit Johes de Balliolo jus suu de Regno Scocie de seisina antecessoris sui David noie qui fuit Rex et reg-Unde de eodē David descendit jus & descende debuit cuidam Henr ut filio I heredi. De Henr descendit jus I descende debuit Malcolmo ut filio I heredi I regnavit I obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de Malcolmo descendit jus I debuit descendere Witto ut frat' I heredi. De Witto qui regnavit descendit jus 't debuit descendere Alex'o ut filio I heredi . Alexander regnavit et descendit jus I debuit descendere Alexo ut filio I heredi, qui ultimo obiit Rex. De Alex'o descendit jus I debuit descendere Alex'o ut filio I heredi. Alexander obiit sine herede de corpore suo I descendit jus I debuit descendere David ut frat'I heredi. David obiit sine herede de corpore suo, et descendit jus L debuit descende Margarete ut sorori 4 heredi De Margareta descendit jus et debuit descende Margarete ut filie I heredi. filie Regis Norwegie. De illa Margareta q obiit sine herede

de se resorciebat' jus 't debuit resortif Margarete Marjorie I Isabelle ut consangineis I uni heredi si Regnu esset partibile sororibz Alexandri proavi Margarete filie Regis Norwegie. Et q Regnu no est partibile remansit jus t debuit remane de integro Marjorie ut sorori antenate poce Margarete I heredi. De illa Marjoria descendit jus I descende debuit a obiit sine herede de corpore suo cuidam Isabelle ut sorori t heredi. De Isabella resorciebat' jus t debuit resortiř cuidam David ut avunculo t heredi frat Regis Witti pat's ejusde Isabelle. De David descendit jus t debuit descende Henr ut filio I heredi. Henr obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de eode Henr descendit jus t debuit descendere cuidam David ut frati I heredi. David obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de ipo David descendit jus et debuit descendere cuida Johi ut frati I heredi. Johes obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de eodem Joñe descendit jus I debuit descendere Margarete Isabelle Matildi I Ade ut sororibz t uni heredi si Regnū esset ptibile sz q Regnū est impartibil descendit jus de integro Margarete sorori antenate dči Johis ut sorori I heredi. De Margareta descendit jus I debuit descende cuidam Thome, ut filio I heredi. Thom obiit sine herede de corpore suo unde de ipo Thom descendit jus I debuit descende Cristiane I Deruorgulde ut sororiba t uni heredi si Regnü esset partibile. Et a Regnü est impartibile descendit jus de integro Cristiane Poce ut sorori antenate pdči Thome t heredi. Eadem Cristiana obiit sine herede de corpore suo, unde de ipa Cristiana descendit jus I debuit descendere Deruorgulde ut sorori I heredi De Deruorgulda descendit jus I debuit descendere Hugoni ut filio et heredi. Hugo obiit sine herede de corpore suo ? descendit jus I debuit descendere Alano ut frat' I heredi. Alassus obiit sine herede de corpore suo, de quo descendit jus I debuit descendere Alexandro ut frati I heredi. Alexander obiit sine herede de corpe suo unde de ipo descendit jus I descendere debuit Johi de Balliolo ut frati I heredi qui modo petit jus suu ut ille qui exiit de sorore p'mogenita de Regno impartibili. Et supplicat Dño Regi & suo Consilio I aliis auditoribz electis. q velint jus suu decidere scam leges I consuetudines Scocie I sibi justiciam exhibere salvo sibi jure addendi et diminuendi scam leges I consuetudines Scocie.

It'm ex patte Nobilis Viri Dni Roti de Brus pro jure suo, similit fuit ibidem ppõitu narratu t petitum hoc modo. Coram vob Dño Edwardo Dei gra Rege Angt illustri et Supiori Dño Regni Scocie, monstrat Rots de Brus Dñs Vallis Anandie q ipe est rectior & ppinquior heres Regni Scocie cum ptinēciis, q Rex Witts Rex Scocie antecessor suus frat Comitis David de Huntingdone fuit seisit9 de ipo Regno in dñico suo ut de feodo et jure cum ptinēciis tempore pacis tempore Henr Regis Angt qui vocabat filius Impaticis L temporibz Regū Riči & Johis filioz suoz. Et idem Witts regnavit Rex in Scocia tempore suo & pacifice obiit Rex seisitus. De eodē Witto descendit Regnū Scocie Alex'o filio suo ut filio I heredi qui regnavit I obiit Rex seisit?. De eodem Alex'o descendit regnū Alex'o filio suo ut filio i heredi qui regnavit I obiit Rex seisitus. Ille idem Alexander habuit duos filios Alex'm pimogenitū It David scdogenitū It unā filiam que vocabat Margareta, que fuit Regina Norwegie qui filii obierut vivente patre et nullu statu expectavnt regnadi in Regnü Scocie. Illa Margareta habuit una filiam de Rege Norwegie nomie Margareta cui pdcs Rex Alexander Rex Scocie avus suus in vita sua post morte deox liberox suox fecit probos homines suos fre sue jurare t affirmare per scriptum, ad tenendū eam pro Domina & Regina Regni Scocie si decederet sine herede de corpore suo, que quide obiit sine possone corporali Regni Scocie expectanda et sine herede de corpore suo post qam Margaretam nichil remansit de exitu pdicti Regis Witti in linea descendente p quod Regnū Scocie cum ptinenciis debuisset per legem t justiciam resortitu fuisse Comiti de Huntingdon postnato frat' pdicti Regis Witti. si statum regnandi in Regnū Scocie expectasset. Qui quidem David habuit tres filios Henrica David & Johem qui fuit Comes Cestrie qui omnes obierunt sine heredib3 de

corporibz suis I sine statu regnandi in Regno Scocie expectando. Habuit eciam ille idem David qatuor filias Matildam que obiit sine herede de corpore suo Margareta Isabellam L Adam. De Isabella exivit Robs de Brus qui modo est, qui petit Regnū Scocie ppł quod idem Robs dicit g Regnū debet resortiri ad eum sine medio p legem t justiciam ut ppinqiori in gradu de sangine Regis Alexandri qui ultimo obiit et Margarete filie Regis Norwegie supadce in linea collatali ut de sangine regali Scocie limo. Quod quidem Regnū Scocie cum ptinenciis dictus Robs de Brus clamat tenere libere in libertate Regni de Vob Domino Edwardo Rege Angt & de corona Anglie hereditare inppetuu. Et monstrat vobis q Rex Alexander filius Regis Witti predicti desperans de herede de corpore suo tenuit dcm Robm rectum heredem suū si ipe decederet sine alio herede de corpore suo ha-Et pro tali diffinivit et assensu proboz hominū de Regno suo et pro tali ipm pnunciavit coram eis. de quib3 plures adhuc sunt superstites qui de hoc testimoniu polunt Et Rex eciam Alexander qui ultimo obiit tenuit ipm pro tali et id pluribz suis specialibz dedit intelligi si exitus de ipo deficet. Et prea omnes poi homies de Scocia sūt jurati ppinquiori de sangine Regis Alexandri qui ultimo obiit qui de jure hereditare debebit si dca Margareta filia Regis Norwegie sine herede de corpore suo obiret. Ande sumticat Dominacioni vre q scam forma peticionis sue sibi velitis plenam justiciam exhibere sicut ad vram ptinet dignitate, salvo \* sibi in omib3 addendi mutandi et diminuendi scam q attendit suo profectui convenire.

14 Primissis itaq peticionib3 dőoz Nobilium jus ad Regnū Scocie vendicancium coram Auditorib3 memoratis ut Pmittit ppositis, idem Domin<sup>9</sup> Rex consensu petenciū pdőoz intveniente, eisdem diem Lune pximū post festum Sõe Tinitatis anno Domini m<sup>0</sup> cc<sup>0</sup> nonagesimo sõdo Indictõe quinta et menš Junii die sõdo loco eodem pfixit et assignavit ad pcedendū ibidem faciendū \* discuciendū super peticionib3 memoratis

usq ad finalem exitum ipius negocii, cum continuacoe et progaçõe dies qetenus de jure fuit pcedendu. Eosdem vero diem I locum Comitibz Baronibz Epis I aliis Eccliaz Platis et celis Nobilibz & Magnatibz utiusq. Regni ac Auditorib; Pnominatis Pfixit et assignavit. Acta apud Berewicum super Twedam ut Pmittit anno Indictõe mense die I loco pnotatis psentibz venabilibz in Xpo patribz Dnis Antonio Dei gia Dunolin Robo Bathon et Wellen et Witto Elyen Epis ac Nobilib3 viris Dominis Witto de Valenc Penbrok's +Dominis Henr de Lascy Lincoln Rog o Bygod Northfolchie Dovenaldo de Mar et Gilbo de Anegos Comitibz, ac Venabilibz et discretis Viris Magro Henr de Newerk' Decano Ebox Magro Johe de Lascy Cancellar Cicestren ac Dno Walto de Langeton Decano de Bruges: necnon et Magro Johe Erturi de Cadomo Notar publico cum aliis tam Eccliaz Platis qª Comitibz Baronibz et Militibz in multitudie copiosa.

Dioc Sacrosce Sedis Aplice Publicus auctoritate Not qui pmissis una cum dictis testiba intfui eaq sic fi vidi et audivi †rocatus sup hiis psens feci publicum instrumentu duas cartaz pecias contines simul sutas, inserendo in eodem seriatim deaz petitionu de verbo ad verbum tenores nichil addens vel minues quod sensum mutaret vi corrumpet intellectu illuda, in publicam forma redactum, signo meo consueto tam in sutura peciaz qa fine signavi in fidem et testimoniu pmissoz.

#### IV.

Superiority of Scotland. — Notarial Protocol of the proceedings at Berwick, of the 15th October 1292.

1 In nomine Domini am'. Anno a Nativitate ejusdem millesimo ducentesimo nonagesimo scato. Indictõe sexta, mensis Octobr die quintadecima, in crastino videlicet Translacois Sci Edwardi Regis et Confessoris existente Domino Rege Anglie illustri apud Berewycum super Twedam in Castro ejusdem, Parliamentumo, suum ibidem indictum tenente, Comparunt coram ipo Nobiles Viri omnes et singuli jus ad Regnum Scocie vendicates tanga coram Supiori et directo suo Domino dicti Regni una cum Auditoriba electis nominatis et assignatis p Regem memoratu. ad audiendum peticiones et jura petenciu Regnū prelibatū et discuciendū de jure eozdem et discussione plene facta Domino Regi quid invendint referendum. sentits ibidem utiusq Regni Nobilib3 et Platis una cum sapienciorib3 et discreciorib3 utiusq Regni certis ex causis ibidem vocatis petitum fuit per D'n'm Regem memoratum publice, et quesitum sicut alias, per quas leges sive consuetudines esset in predco negocio ad judicium procedendum, et an in casu in quo leges certe vel consuetudines regirentur aut etiam diverse utpote in Anglie et Scocie Regnis, qualif esset ad judicium procedendum et etiam judicandum. Et si de dicto Regno Scocie sit aliter judicandu qª de Comitatib3 Baroniis et aliis tenuris : responderunto, eidem unanimit nullo contradicente vel reclamante tam Nobiles qª Prelati Auditores et alii q per leges et consuetudines Regni illius ||qui preest si certe repiant' in hoc casu judicare potest't debet. casu hujusmodi certe leges vi consuetudines non inveniant : idem Domin<sup>9</sup> Rex racce preeminencie dignitatis sue regalis de consilio Nobilium Prelatoz Procerum et Magnatum Regni sui debet et potest condere novam legem. Dixunt insuper q de predco Regno Scocie quoad jus succedendi est judicandum et ad judicium procedendu sicut de Comitatib3 Baroniis et aliis tenuris inpartibilib3.

KAL. SCOTLAND.

- 2 Duib; responsionib; intellectis, quesivit Domin's Rex a predictis Dominis Robo de Brus et Johanne de Balliolo an aliqualia que alias prosuerant pronere dicere vel ostendere volunt, pro inti sui declaracce, et si sic, que a proment. Et responsione facta per eosdem que sic; idem Domin's Rex omnib 3 Auditorib 3 memoratis prepir parit et injunxit que locum que alias fuant super facto hujusmedi adirent et predeos Robm et Johen benigne audirent, sibiq eo racces ostensices et jura phabita discussione diligenti fideliter referrent.
- 3 Caram quibz Auditoribz dicti Robs et Johannes ad ipius Domini Regis mandatum in Ecclia Fratrum Pdicatoz de Berewico deserta constituti : idem Robs de Brus ad ea que in petitione sua alias pro jure pposita continent adjecit narrando et raciocinando questio super jure regnandi habet uninari et judicari per jus naturale per quod Reges regnant et non per leges et consuetudines inter subditos usitatas, per quod quidem jus naturale proximior in sangine linea collaterali melius jus habet regnandi.
- 4 Dittbat etiam q lex et constitucio que sunt in tenetes et subjectos supiore ligare no possunt, precipue Regem suum, unde dixit q licet in hereditatib3 partibilib3 sodm leges et consuetudines in subditos observatas p'mogenita aliqum habeat progativam, in Regno tamen impartibili ubi proximior in sangine regali legitimus tempore vacacionis regni invento sodm jus naturale est prerendo, p'mogenita nulla habet nec habere debet progativam.
- 5 Dirit etiam que consuetudo succedendi in Regnu Scocie plene facit pro eo quia usitatum est in Scocia q frater Regis predecedentis predecedentis predecedentis predecedentis predecedentis in gradu. Et ad hoc quedam antiqua produxit exempla.
- 6 Antesicet q quidam Dovenaldus frat Kineth Mac Alpin regnavit inmediate post frem suū excluso Constantino pimogenito Pdicti Kineth et hoc racione ppinquitatis sanginis

ipius Alpini. Et post pdictum Dovenalda regnavit Constantino p'mogenito ipius Kineth Mac Alpin. Et post eum regnavit Eth frat ejus junior excluso Dovenaldo filio pdicti Constantini. De quibz Constantino t Eth fratribz et filiis predci Kineth Mac Alpin descenderunt omnes Reges qui postea regnavnt in Seocia usq, modo. Et semp sicut erant ppinquiores in gradu regnabant, quilibz post alium usq, ad tempus Regis Malcolmi viri Sce Margarete Regine. Et adhuc post pdictum Malcolma quidam frater ejus regnavit excluso filio ejusdem Malcolmi. Et adduxit ultra similit idem Dns Rots quedam alia exempla de consimilibz successionibz in quibzdam terris aliis et regionibz, utpote de Comitatu Sabaudie et Regno Hyspanie.

- 7 Dint etiam q mulier regnare non debet quia officium regiminis exercere non potest. Et tempore quo pdictum regnum vacavit per mortem Regis Alexandri ultimi Regis Scocie fuit Deruorgulda mater pdicti Johis de Balliolo supstes que racione pdicta regnare non potuit nec debuit: Et sic jus ipius Regni predco Robo tanqum masculo et in equali gradu cum pdicta Deruorgulda existenti sine medio debet resortiri, ppter insufficientiam dicte Deruorgulde, quia mulier. Anne petit idem Robs q habito respectu ad leges regales per quas Reges regnant et regnare debent et etiam ad exempla per ipm producta q dictus Domin Rex jus suum velit declarare et sibi justiciam exhibere.
- 8 30 pet Domin<sup>9</sup> Johes de Balliolo p econsilium suū mesendit et dirit q dictum Regnū Scocie non potest nec debet eidem Robo de Brus quovis modo de jure adjudicari pro eo q ubi predictus Robs de Brus in peticione sua petit Regnū Scocie cum suis ptinenciis ut rectior et proximior heres ipius Regni, eo q Witts Rex Scocie antecessor ejus frater David Comitis Huntingdon fuit seisitus de pdicto Regno Scocie in dominico suo ut de feodo et jure tempore pacis et tempore Regis Hen proavi Domini Regis Angt qui nunc est. Et de ipo Witto descendit jus dicti Regni cuidam Alexandro ut filio

et heredi qui regnavit et obiit inde seisitus. Et de ipo Alexandro descendit jus ejusdem Regni cuidam Alexandro ut filio et heredi qui similit regnavit et obiit inde seisitus, Qui quidem Alexander habuit duos filios qui obierunt sine herede de se, patre eoz vivente i una filiam Margaretam nomine, Reginam Norwegie, que similif obiit vivente patre, de qua quidem Margareta exivit quedam alia Margareta cui Dñs Alexander Rex avus ipius Margarete fecit homines suos de Regno suo jurare q ipam tenerent pro Domina dicti Regni Scocie et hoc fecit per scriptum affirmari. Que quidem Margareta obiit sine herede de se per quod jus pdicti Regni debuisset resortiri cuidam David fratri pdicti Witti Regis si statum regnandi expectasset. Et idem David habuit tres filios qui obierunt sine herede de se et q'tuor filias. Matildam que obiit sine herede de se Margaretam Isabellam et Adam de qua Isabella exivit Robs de Brus qui nunc petit.

9 Et dicit q ad ipm debet resortiri pdem Regnu Scocie sine medio ut ad proximiore in gradu de sangine Regis Alexandri qui ultimo obiit et simili? dicte Margarete in linea collaterali. Et plea q quidam Alexander pal pdci Regis Alexandri qui ultimo obiit recognovit coram Baronibz suis ipm Room pro pximiore herede suo si ipm decedere continget sine herede de corpore suo. Et q illud idem des Alexander Rex qui ultimo obiit recognovit si absq herede de corpore suo decederet sciente *Deruorgulda* matre pdicti *Johis de Balliolo* et non contradicente: q idem Robs in petitione sua pdicta omissione fecit in ea parte dce sue peticionis ubi dicit q jus Regni pdicti debuisset resortiri David frati Regis Witti p mortem dicte Margarete de Norwegia nullam faciendo mencoem de Margareta Marioria et Isabella filiabz pdicti Regis Witti frat's Pdicti David desicut nullum jus potuit nec debuit resortiri ad pdictum David frem predči Regis Witti, nisi p medium pdčaz filiaz ipius Regis Witti.

,10 Et que an pot q idem Robs dicit q jus pdicti Regni debuit ad im resortiri sine medio, idem Johes dicit ut p'us q

nullum jus potest descendere vel resortiri alicui nisi per medium recte linee descendentis vel ascendentis scām leges et consuetudines utiusq. Regni, per quod dicit q omissis aliquib3 vel aliquo de recta linea ascendente vi descendente aliquipa ad eum non potuit resortiri.

- Il Et quo ad hoc q idem Rods dicit q est proximior in gradu eo q dicit q predës David habuit tres filias Margaretam Isabellam et || Adam de qua Margareta exivit Deruorgulda et de ipa. Johes qui nunc est, et de pdicta Isabella Rods qui nuc petit et sic proximior in gradu per quod dicit se habere melius jus ad regnum pdictum scam consuetudines quo dam Regnoz, dicit idem Johes q quicquid dicit de aliis Regnis et Regionibz vel de ipoz consuetudinibz, in Regnis tamen Anglie et Scocie in quibz Reges regnat per successione in recta linea et Comites et Barones eodem modo succedunt in hereditatibz suis, exitus postnate licet in gradu proximior non excludit exitum p'mogenite licz remotiorem in gradu in ipa recta linea successione durante.
- 12 Ditit etiam q ex quo pdictus Robs concedit q Margareta antecessor pdicti Johis fuit p'mogenita predči David et pdča Isabella mater pdicti Robi postnata et q pdčm regnum Scocie non est partibile, per quod dicit q jus ipius Regni et ipm Regnū unice psone debeat remanere videtur ei q in hujomodi successione scam leges et consuetudines ut'usq, Regni antenata est preferenda postnate, et eadem racoe exitus antenate est preferendus exitui postnate tam racoe p'mogeniture qo impartibilitatis Regni pdicti. Unde per racoes pdictas durante exitu p'mogenite nichil juris exitui postnate accrescere potest.
- 13 Et quo at pot quod pdictus Roës dicit q Alexander Rex Scocie filius Regis Witti tenuit eum p proximiore herede suo si sine herede de se continget ipm mori et pro tali eum coram Baronib3 suis recognovit idem Joñes dicit q quo ad petendum Regnū pdictum hujomodi recognicio sibi valere non debet etiam et si facta fuisset. Et q idem Roës in petitione

sua recognoscit q pdictus Alexander obiit seisitus de Regno pdőo in dominico suo ut de feodo et jure et q de pdicto Alexandro descendit jus pdicti Regni cuidam Alexandro ut filio et heredi qui simili? obiit inde seisitus. Unde per recognicoem suam pdőam satis ostendit q ille Alexander sine herede de se non decessit et q jus Regni pdicti ad filium suum ut ad heredem per mortē ipius fuit tansmissum. Et sic per recognicoem predői Alexandri si que facta fuit nichil juris fuit sibi acquisitum.

- 14 It'm quo so pot q pdictus Robs dicit q questio sup jure regnandi habet uninari et judicari p jus naturale per quod Reges regnant et non per leges et consuetudines in subditos usitatas, idem Johes dicit q per easdem leges et consuetudines debet Rex Angt Domin<sup>9</sup> superior D\u00eds Regni Scotie cognoscere et judicare de dicto Regno Scocie inter petentes, per quas idem Rex Angt de unis et tenementis ad coronam suam spectantib3 is per antecessores suos infra Regnum suu occupatis cognoscit et judicat et antecessores sui cognoscere et judicare solebant, et hoc est per comune legem et consuetudine Regni sui et non per alique alias leges et consuetudines qualescumq.
- 15 Æt quo at pot quod idem Robs dicit q lex et constitucio que sunt inter tenentes et subjectos supiore ligare non possunt et pcipue Regem suū: idem Johes dicit q pdictus [Robs] non est in eo casu in quo judicari debet per subjectum s3 per superiorem scilicet per Dominū suū Regem Angt supiorem Dim dicti Regni Scocie de cujus progenitorib3 a tempore cuj<sup>9</sup> no exstat memoria dictum Regnū Scocie per homagium tenebant et de ipo teneri debet. Et ipi petentes sint in ipius curia Regis et Dii sui ad recipiendū jus ab eo sicut subditi de tenementis que ab ipo tenentur. Unde dicit q ex quo sunt subjecti dco Domino suo Regi Angt et corone sue quolibet jure requirit ut ipi tanq subditi et petentes jus ad Regnū quod de eo tenetur per leges et consuetudines Regni sui debeant judicari. Et

dicit q per easdem leges et consuetudines p'mogenita habet progativam in succedendo tam in hereditatib3 impartibilib3 q<sup>a</sup> partibilib3.

16 Irm quo at tot quod pdictus Rots dicit q consuetudo succedendi in deo Regno Scocie plene facit pro eo, in hoc quod dicit q frater Regis cujusdam pdecedentis pfertur ipius filio in successione Regni racione pximitatis in gradu et ad hoc quedam produxit exempla, idem Jotes dicit q p hoc quod idem Rots intendit ostendere per exempla pdicta q frat postnato regnavit post frem antenatum ipius filium repellendo et hoc racione pximitatis in gradu succedendi pfertur pximiori, quia filius proximior est pati in gradu hujomodi succedendi q frater patis sedm leges et consuetudines utiusq. Regni.

17 Et que an exemplum quod idem Robs dicit q frater Malcolmi qondam Regis Scocie regnavit immediate post ipm Malcolmā ejus filium repellendo: idem Johes recognoscit qu frater Pdicti Malcolmi per aliquod tempus modo Pdicto regnavit, s3 dicit q filius pdicti Malcolmi sic repulsus adivit Dominū suū Wittm Regem Angt supiorem Dominū dicti Regni Scocie conquerendo de injuria per frem pat's sui sibi facta: ad cujus querelam idem Domin<sup>9</sup> Rex Angt frem predicti Malcolmi a predco Regno ejecit et filium ejusdem Malcolmi Regem ejusdem Regni Scocie constituit qui postmodum toto tempore suo regnavit. Dicit etia idem Johes q post mortē ejusdē Regis filii Malcolmi dictus frater Malcolmi iterato se in pdictum Regnu intrusit et regnare cepit, per quod ad querimonia cujusdam Edgari scdi filii Pdicti Malcolmi pdictus Rex Witts superior Domin9 pdicti Regni Scocie pdictum frem Malcolmi sic injuste regnante de eodem Regno Scocie iterato ejecit, et pdictum Edgara Regem ipius Regni constituit. Post quem omnes alii Reges Scocie usq. nuc per rectam lineam successionis scdm leges et consuetudines in utroq Regno usitatas regnavnt.

18 Et quo an erempia de Yspania et Comitatu Sabaudie, dicit q illa exempla non debent pdicto Robo valere pro eo q alie sunt et diverse leges et consuetudines in Yspania et Sabaudia q<sup>a</sup> in Regnis Angt et Scocie. Nec Rex debet inter subditos suos per alias leges et consuetudines judicare q<sup>a</sup> per leges et consuetudines Regnoz quibz preest.

19 Et quo ab bot quod pdes Robs dicit q mulier regnare non debet quia officium regiminis exercere non potest, idem Jothes dicit q si mulier regnare non debet nec jus regnandi ad ipam descendere vel resortiri. idem Robs nichil juris vendicare potest in Regno pdicto, eo q si aliquod jus de ipo Regno ad eum resortiri deberet, hoc esse non potest nisi p mediū Isabelle matis sue. Unde dicit q si nullū jus regnandi ad dcam Isabellam matrē suam resortiri potuit nec ad ipm Robm nisi per eandem Isabellam tanga ad filium descendere quoquomodo. Dicit eciam q idem Robs || erat in hujomodi dicto suo sibi ipi cont<sup>a</sup>rius. Et quia satis notorium est q tam ipe Robs q<sup>a</sup> omnes alii Comites Barones Proceres et Magnates Regni Scocie juraverunt fidelitatem Margarete filie Regis Norwegie que ultimo obiit. Domina et Regina dicti Regni Scocie. et ipam pro Regina et Domina tenunt et sic ||erat idem Robs modo negando verbo quod prius facto concesserat, quod quidem factum dedicere non potest, unde cum sit plene recognitu q Witts Rex Scocie fuit seisitus de pdco Regno Scocie et de Vdicto Witto descendit jus Alexandro ut filio I heredi. Et de pdco Alexandro cuidam Alexandro ut filio et heredi qui ultimo obiit Rex Scocie. Et predictus Robs non dedicit nec dedicere potest quin de pdicto Alexandro descendit jus cuidam Alexandro ut filio et heredi qui obiit sine herede de se. Et de ipo Alexandro cuidam David ut frat et heredi. et de ipo David q obiit sine herede de se cuidam Margarete ut sorori et heredi. Et de ipa Margareta cuidam Margarete ut filie et heredi : Et de ipa Margareta quia obiit sine herede de se resorciebatur jus et debuit resortiri

quibzdam Margarete Marjorie et Isabelle ut consang'neis et uni heredi si dcm Regnum esset partibile. Et q non est partibile remansit jus et remanere debuit Bdicte Margarete ut antenate et de ipa descendit jus cuidam Margarete ut filie et heredi et de ipa Margareta q obiit sine herede de se resorciebat' jus et debuit resortiri pdictis Marjorie et Isabelle ut amitis t uni heredi, si Regnu esset partibile. Et q. non est partibile, remansit jus et remanere debuit Bdicte Marjorie ut antenate et heredi. Et de ipa Marjoria quia obiit sine herede de se descendit jus et descendere debuit pdicte Isabelle ut sorori et heredi. Et de ipa Isabella q obiit sine herede de se resorciebatur jus t debuit resortiri cuidam David ut avuncio et heredi fratri Regis Scocie Witti pdicti pat's pdicte Isabelle. Et de ipo David descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam Henrico ut filio et heredi. Et de ipo Henrico q obiit sine herede de se descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam David ut frat et heredi Et de ipo David q obiit sine herede de se cuidam Johi ut frati et heredi. Et de ipo Jotte q obiit sine herede de se, quib3dam Margarete Isabelle Matildi et Ade ut sororibz et uni heredi si Regnu esset partibile: et q non est partibile. remansit jus et remane debuit pdce Margarete ut antenate sorori ipius Johis et heredi. Et de ipa Margareta descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam Thome ut filio et heredi. Et de ipo Thom q obiit sine herede de se descendit jus et descendere debuit quibzdam Cristiane et Deruorgulde ut sororiba et uni heredi si Regnü esset partibile. Et q. Regnü non est partibile remansit jus et remane debuit bdce Cristiane ut antenate sorori ipius Thom et heredi. Et de ipa Cristiana q obiit sine herede de se descendit jus et descendere debuit pdicte Deruorgulde ut sorori et heredi. de ipa Deruorgulda descendit jus et descendere debuit cuidam Hugoni ut filio et heredi. Et de ipo Hugone q obiit sine herede de se cuidam Alano ut frati et heredi. Et de ipo Alano q obiit sine herede de se cuidam Alexandro ut frati et heredi. Et de ipo Alexandro q obiit sine herede de

se, descendit jus et descendere debuit isti Johi qui nune petit ut frat' et heredi, qui quidem Johes petit Regnū Scocie ut jus suum. Cumq per descensus pdcos liqueat evident q pdictus Johes sit heres pdicte Margarete p'mogenite predicti David per rectam lineam succedendi descendens, et concessum sit p eundem Robm q pdictum Regnū est impartibile per quod necessario requiritur q hujomodi hereditas impartibilis tantūmodi uni sorori et heredi et exitui ipius debeat remanere scam leges et consuetudines ut'usq Regni, Et si uni tm, semper pferenda est p'mogenita et ipius exitus in omni hujomodi hereditate impartibili tam racone p'mogeniture qa impartibilitatis hereditatis Regni petiti : per quas etiam leges et consuetudines nullus gradus pximitatis sang'nis in scala linea excludit remotiorem exeuntem de p'mogenita in p'ma linea recte descendente.

- 20 Petit ipe Jotes peticoem pfati Roti quo ad jus succedendi in pdcm Regnū Scocie repelli penit<sup>9</sup> et cassari et scdm peticoem suam justiciam sibi fieri, ac jus suum prout in peticoe sua continet<sup>r</sup> judiciali<sup>2</sup> declarari ac idem Regnū Scocie sibi per vos adjudicari.
- 21 Duits ut pmittit coram dictis Auditorib3 hinc inde dictis discussioneq facta plenissime super ipis, relacioneq facta de eisdem per pdcos Auditores sicut ordinatum extitit Domino Regi Angt memorato, questrit idem D'n's Ref a pdcis Robo de Brus et Johe de Balliolo coram ipo psonalis constitutis organo vocis sue an aliqa alia pro jure suo dicere volunt. Quib3 respondentib3 q non, nisi forsan quicqam ab eis ad ipius informacoem peteret, quesitit statim Domino Ref ab omib3 tam eccliaz platis qa Comitib3 Baronib3 Magnatib3 et toto suo Consilio ac Auditorib3 memoratis q scam pmissa hincinde cora ipis ppoita et dicta, quis istoz duoz in jure succedendi in dictu Regnum Scocie sit alsi pferendus, et an remocior in uno gadu in successione hujomodi exiens de pimogenita debeat scam leges et consuetudines utiusq. Regni excludere pximiore in gradu exeunte de scaogenita

vel proximior in gradu exiens de schogenita debeat schm leges et consuetudines ipor Regnor excludere remociore in uno gradu exeunte de p'mogenita; cui tam Nobiles qa plati Auditores et alii ut'usq. Regni Nobiles et Magnates nullo contradicente, responderunt una voce q remocior in uno gradu linealit descendens de p'mogenita schm leges et consuetudines ut'usq. Regni prerendus est primiori in gradu exeunti de scho genita in qaliba hereditaria successione.

- 22 Æt statim idem Domin<sup>9</sup> Rex ex habundanti pcepit et fecit totum negociū memoratū iterato coram ipis exactissime examinari pfigens et assignās dictis Robo et Johi diem Jovis pxm post instans festum O'ium Scoz loco eodem judiciū suū auditur.
- 23 Ana apud Berewict sup Tweda anno. Indictõe, mense diebz, et locis photatis, psentibz venabilibz in Xpo Patribz Dominis Dei gra Johe Archiepo Dublin Johe Wynton Antonio Dunotm Witto Elyen Johe Carleoln Witto Sci Andree Robo Glascuen Matheo Dunkelden et Marco Sodoren Epis, ac Nobilibz viris Dominis Henr Linc Umfrido Herfordie Johe de Boughen Gilbo de Anegos et Malisio de Strathern Comitibz, cum centu t quator Auditoribz et aliis quaphuribz.
  - Dioc sacrosce Sedis Aplice Publicus auctoritate
    Not qui pmissis una cum supasciptis interfui eaq,
    sic fieri vidi et audivi rogat super hiis, psens feci
    publicu instrumentu duas cartaz pecias contines
    simul sutas illuda, in publicam forma redactum
    signo meo consueto tam in sutura peciaz qa fine
    signavi, in fidem et testimonium pmissoz.

V.

Conduct money and perquisites granted by Richard I. to William King of Scots when attending the Court of the Over-Lord, as his ancestors had done before him.

Rit' Di gra Rex Angt Dux Norm [Aquitan , Comes Andeg , Archiepis , Epis , Abbatibus , Com , Baronib3 , Justic. Vicecom, Senescall, Prepoitis, Ballivis, & omib3 Ministris & fideliby suis [tocius terre sue] salt. univsas vra nos co'cessisse t psinti carta nra cofirmasse Will's illustri Reg || Scott kmo amico consanguineo I fideli nio I hedibz suis i ppetuu, de nob & hedibz niis oms libtates & rectitudines [plenarie] qes ancessores sui hre solebant eundo ad Curiā ancesso; nroj t stando ad Curiā t redeundo a Curia ancessoz nroz silc unaqaq [die] poqa de madato nro tansierit fines regni sui vsus Curia nram cent sol sterlingoz t i reditu suo a Curia nra singlis diebz tantūd quousq i trā suā venlit I singlis diebz ex quo venit ad Curia nram usq ad recessum suum vsus fram suam tiginti solidos silingoz t duodeci de dñicis guastell nris t totide de simenell nris dñicis t duodeci sextercia vini qatuor vid de diiico vino nro un nob servit<sup>r</sup>. Toct...... duas petras cere I [quatuor] cereos L qadragita cadelas de dñicis candel un nob [ser]vit L qatviginti cadelas de candel un [nobis] svit t duas libras pipis t qatuor libris ||cimini . t plea conducto qos ancessores sui hre solebant eundo usq ad Curia nram & redeundo a Curia nra ŝilc q Epi Dunelm t Vic ft Barones Northumbr ad ipm venient i finibz regni sui t ibi eu recipient & coducent usq [ad Teise et ibi venient ad eum Archiepiscopus Eboracen' & Vicecom' & Barones Ebor' & ibi eum recipient \( \frac{1}{2} \) conducent usq.] ad Epatum Lincoln \( \frac{1}{2} \) ibi ad [eum venient Episcopus Lincoln ? Vic & Barones pvincie & eū recipient & p [ballivas suas conducent & sic deinceps Episcopi t Vicecomites] pvinciaz p q'as ipe tansîit qousq ad Curia nfam vehit. Auare volum' t firmit pcipim' qu [prefatus] Rex Witt & hedes sui omia pscipta hant de nob & hediba nris i ppetuum I i expesis de I i coductibz I i fugitivis q' de felonia se defende voluint ad Curia nram i pace sua ducendis I oibz aliis [sine a]liqa [diminu]coe firmit pcipientes ut Pfati Epi Vic & Baron ei Pdcos coductus facient & omes alias rectitudines I libtates suas coservent I ut Vic pdci i bailliis suis Psciptas expēsas ī eundo ad Curiā nram I rede-[undo a Curia nostra] plenarie inveniāt donc ī rā suā Testib3 hiis Hug Cantuar [Archiepiscopo . H. Dunelm Episcopo] R. Londinens H. Linc. S. [Cicestr. G. Rouecestr W. Hereford H.] Wigorn Ep[iscopis R.] Com Cestr H. Com de Warr R. Com de Clare R. [Bigot] Com Norff' Com David W. Com de Ferariis. W. Maresc. W. de Stutevill Eustach de Vesci Gauf r fit Petri Hug Bard W. Briwer I multis aliis. Dat p manu W. Elience Epi Cancell [nostri] ap Winton . xvii. die Ap't anno quinto . . . . . . . . Regni nostri.

(Original in the Treasury, very much defaced. The words in brackets are supplied from Astle's Calendars, p. 347.)

•		
•		

### DOCUMENTS

RELATING TO THE

AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

ALL the proof sheets of this Volume (excepting Illustrations, No. I.) have been compared, collated, and examined by me with the original records or documents; and the printed text, allowing for accidental errors, is a true and faithful copy of such originals, save only as to the introduction of the headings, dates, &c., and as to the substitution of capitals for minuscules when required, and vice versa.

FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

The text is given as it appears on the face of the record or document, with the addition of the following denoting marks: —

- || Doubtful readings; and also words which are apparently clerical errors in the originals.
- † Readings evidently errors in the original.
- \* Apparent deficiencies in the original.
- [ ] Interlineations.
- ""." Words written on erasures, or otherwise apparently added to the text after it was first written.
- ♣ ♣ Cancellations.

## ERRATA.

for			read
p. 32. l. 9. longes -	-	-	longes.
p. 37. l. l. sen purchasier	-	-	sen p purchasier.
p. 41. l. 24. ilaver -	-	-	il aver.
p. 47. l. 8&9. Alixandr fiz le	Rey	-	Alixaundr le fiz le Rey Williame
Davy.			le Conte Davy.
p. 48. l. 27. Dervergoil por c	eo	-	Dervergoil ou Johan por ceo.
p. 262. l. 8. qui aquondā	-	-	quia quondā.
p. 320. l. 28. ley le -	-	-	le yle.
n.348 1.6 la cord -	-	_	l acord.



# INTRODUCTION.

#### MATERIALS OF THIS WORK.

I. The present publication is composed Materials of of the antient documents relating to the affairs of Scotland, preserved in the Treasury of the Exchequer: and which, omitted by Rymer in his Fœdera, were not employed by the subsequent Editors of that To these are added some few work. instruments which have already appeared in print, though not with diplomatic accu-Any endeavour to connect the facts evidenced by these materials into a continuous essay, would be to write the history of Scotland, or rather to re-write that history: for the information afforded by the instruments, now for the first time brought to light, supplies some most important chasms in the early annals of that antient member of the Anglo-Saxon Em-But an official publication would be an unfitting medium for the introduction

Materials of this work.

of discussions in which, with every attempt to adhere to proofs, much theory and latitude of opinion must necessarily be involved. I shall therefore confine myself to an abstract or summary of the materials now presented to the public: accompanied by some occasional remarks, enabling them to be better understood and appreciated by the inquirer.

JUDGMENT FOR THE RESTORATION OF SEISIN OF THE EARLDOM OF HUNTINGDON.

Judgment for the restoration of the seisin of the Earldom of Huntingdon.

II. The messengers or agents of Alex- p. 1, 2, posander II. pray that the Earldom of Hunt- 21 Hen. III. ingdon may be restored to him; "John (Pat. 4 Hen. III. m. 6. " late Earl of Huntingdon," who held the Rot. Claus. same of the King of Scots, having, when m. 12 he was under age, been in the wardship Illustrations No.I.§1 & 2. of the King of Scots, by reason of such 1184. Hove. Earldom.

The King and Council reply, that, ac-Allen's Vindication, cording to the laws and customs of Eng- 18. land, by whomsoever any one had been enfeoffed, provided he has been at any time enfeoffed by our Lord the King in a tenement held by military service, our

11 Hen. III. den. B. Abbas.

Lord the King shall have the custody of Judgment all his lands, as well of the enfeoffment of ration of the others as of his own enfeoffment; never- Earldom of theless as all the heirs of the Earl are of Huntingdon. full age, our Lord the King renders to the King of Scots seisin of his fee, so however that justice be done to all who have a right therein, and this he does to him, the Such seisin King of Scots, especially, because the heirs special judgare of full age, and not by reason of the ment, out not by reason seisin, which he holds for nought. If the son of the Earl ever was in the wardship of the King wardship. of Scots: this circumstance took place whilst the King was under age, and in the time of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Justiciar or Regent of England. this restoration there is a saving to the King of four manors which were in the King's hands, and which the King of Scots holds of the King in capite.

seisin of the

alleged

The sub-infeudation took place when William the Lion first received the Earldom from Henry II. As soon as it was " restored" to him, he granted it to his brother David in the presence of the King.

Illustrations, No. I. § L)

The grant made, 4 Henry III., to Alexander II. of the custody of the honour, during the minority of Earl John, is exJudgment for the restoration of the seisin of the Earldom of Huntingdon. tant; and upon this document, though not specially quoted, the decision of the Council was grounded. This patent appears to negative the demand made by the King of Scots.

#### THE HOMAGE OF ALEXANDER III.

The homage of Alex. III.

III. Alexander III. performed his ho- p. 2, postea. 6 Ed. I. 1278. mage to Edward I. at Tewkesbury on Sunday next before the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist (16 Oct. 1278). The King not having his Council then with him, gives a further day to the King of Scots to perform the homage at London; declaring that such prorogation shall in nowise redound to his prejudice. This document was considered of much importance, and is particularly noticed in the inventory of the contents\* of the Scottish Treasury, taken by the clerks of Alexander III. in 1282.† Without doubt, the delay in the

This document specially noticed in the antient inventories.

<sup>\*</sup> John Earl of Huntingdon performed homage, 25th April 11 Hen. III. (Illustrations, No. I.) He died in 1237 (Ann. Burt. 290.), probably just before the demand was made.

<sup>† &</sup>quot; Anno Domini millesimo ducentesimo octogesimo " secundo, die Sancti Michaelis, visa sunt munimenta et " scripta Domini Regis in Thesauraria apud Edinburg'

<sup>&</sup>quot; ex præcepto Regis per Magistros Thomam de Carnoto,

acceptance of the homage was in order The homage that the Council might consider the terms 6Ed.I. 1278. upon which it was to be performed.

RENTAL OF THE POSSESSIONS HELD BY ALEXANDER III. WITHIN THE MODERN BOUNDARY OF ENGLAND.

p.3-14, postea. No. III. (Inq. p. m. 21 Ed. I. No. 13. Rot. Claus. 21 Ed. II. m. 2. Rot. Fin. Illustrations, No. I. § 3-6.) Allen's Vindication, 64, 71.

IV. This very curious document pur- Rental of ports to be the accounts of the receipts held by and payments of Thomas de Normanville, Alex. III. in England. in respect of the lands and tenements which had belonged to Alexander III. in 22Ed.I.m.22. the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, for the 14th and 15th Ed. I., viz. from 19th March 1286 to Michaelmas 1286, and from Michaelmas 1286 to Michaelmas 1287. Upon the decease of Alexander, they had been seized into the King's hands by the usual process. The demesnes held by the King of Scots ap-

<sup>&</sup>quot; Radulphum de Bosco, et Willielmum de Dunfr'. -" Littera Regis Angliæ quod non vertatur in præjudicium " Regi Scociæ quod homagii sui receptio fuit prororoga-" tiva (sic) de Tuekysbyri usque Lundon." This document is inaccurately printed in the Fædera, and I should have added it to this collection had I not been informed that it would be included in the Preface to the First volume of the Scottish Statutes. The modern indorsement referring it to 20 Ed. I. is erroneous.

of the estates of the King of Scotland.

Gross rental pear in the following abstract of the gross rental:

	Mar. 1285- Sept. 1286			1286–1287.		
Northumberland.	£	8.	d.	£	<b>s.</b>	d.
Werke or Warke in Tyndale and Grendon	46	16	8 <del>3</del>	115	16	7 <del>3</del>
Cumberland.						
Penreth	40	16	11	75		$\frac{91}{41}$
Scotteby		<b>5</b>	7		18	$4\frac{1}{2}$
Carlton	6	16	9		4	
Langwathby -	23	12	0	44	6	0
Salkeld	18	17	$9\frac{1}{2}$	35	15	2
Sowerby	34	10	2 <u>{</u>	64	7	01
£	182	15	2	381	13	43

The account includes the money rents received from tenants, together with some profits of courts. The predial and other services are not rated. No money price could perhaps be affixed to them, but they added greatly to the value of the property.

Tenures various.

Every page in the annals of the agricultural population of the middle ages will be perused with interest by the historical enquirer. The present roll contains many curious details as to the tenants: the following classes are distinguished in Werke and Grendon; -Free tenants, -Tenants in serjeancy, -Tenants in drengage, -Tenants Rental of in bondage,—Cottiers,—and Tenants at held by In Penreth there England. will. (§ 2-8, 17-22.) were Tenants in burgage and Tenants in socage. (§ 9, 24.) In Scotteby we find a peculiar class, called Gresmen. (§ 25.) The demesne lands of Werke, with the capital messuage or manor house, were let on farm.

(Illustrations, No. I. § 3-6.)

Tynedale, as we ascertain from the inquisition taken after the death of Alexander III., was held simply by homage; but for Penreth and other lands in Cumberland the King of Scots was bound to homage and fealty, and the render of a falcon annually on the feast of the Assumption, at the Castle of Carlisle. And 29 Oct.
John Balliol, who was found to be the next 21 Ed. I.
2 Dec. heir of the King of Scots, obtained in due 21 Ed. I. course, restitution of seisin of the same.

The rental merely includes what the King of Scots possessed as a landlord: but he also held Tynedale as a regality, using therein all the rights of a Sovereign,—rights which without doubt he had equally exercised when the three lands of Cumbria, Northumbria, and Westmere were placed beneath his authority. This fact is evidenced by the highly curious roll of his Justices Itinerant, Thomas Randolf, Simon

Rental of possessions held by Alex. III. in England.

King of Scots; his regalities in Tynedale.

Fraser, Hugh de Ferreby, and David de Torthorold, who began their session at Werke in the octaves of St. Martin in the 31st year of his reign.

It will appear from this roll\*, that the King of Scots exercised the powers of jurisdiction within this district, exactly in the same manner as he did in Lothian, equally a portion of the Northumbrian Kingdom, and held under the same allegiance. And, had the northern counties continued in the possession of the Scottish Crown, they would, like the lands beyond the Tweed, have had the good or ill fortune of being considered as integral portions of the Scottish Kingdom.

ORIGINAL APPEAL ON BEHALF OF THE SEVEN EARLS OF SCOTLAND TO THE AUTHORITY OF EDWARD I. - LETTER RELATING TO THE HOMAGE, PROCEED-ING FROM A COMPETITOR.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

V. It is important, in the first place, p.14-21, por to state that the Appeal having been de- p. 22, 23, posposited in the Treasury, and calendared or catalogued by Bishop Stapleton amongst

tea. No. IV.

tea. No. V.

Kalendars of

the Treasury, i. 132

<sup>\*</sup> It is intended to print this roll in the Second Volume of this collection.

Fordun, à Hearne, 951. Lord Hailes's History of Scotland.

the muniments relating to Scotland, it is described in the following manner: -"Rotulus continens appellationes Septem Antient me-"Comitum Regni Scotiæ super jure ejus- morandum concerning " dem Regni ad eosdem Comites perti- its deposit in the Trea-"nente, coram Custodibus dicti Regni sury-" per dictos Comites factas et prolatas." — This specification is at once a testimony of the authenticity of the instrument, and a proof that it had been really acted upon by the parties, the Seven Earls of the Kingdom of Scotland, from whom it purports to have been preferred.

Let us now consider the instrument it- Appointself.—It is the protocol or minute of the ment or Regents or proceedings instituted by the Seven Earls, Guardians. appearing by their Procurators before William Fraser Bishop of St. Andrew's and John Comyn, acting as Guardians of the Kingdom of Scotland. According to Fordun, the Regency appointed in the Parliament or Great Council at Scone, 11 April 1286, originally consisted of six members, namely, William Fraser Bishop of St. Andrew's, Duncan Earl of Fife, and the Earl of Buchan, for the government of the dominions North of the Firths, and Wisheart Bishop of Glasgow, Sir John Comyn of Badenoch, and James the Stewart, for

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

the country to the South of the Firths; these great divisions being treated and administered as two distinct Realms. long afterwards, the Earl of Buchan died, and Duncan Earl of Fife was slain by private enemies, leaving an infant heir. the place of the Earl of Fife, Sir Alexander Moray was, if we trust the authority of Fordun, appointed one of the Regents. But in the treaty for the marriage of the Maid of Norway in 1290, he appears not in this character; he is there classed as a private baron, and we must therefore suppose that he was amoved. sions are stated to have arisen between the Regents, and the two, noticed in the appeal, appear to have assumed the supreme authority, each in his original district of the domains appertaining to the Scottish Crown.

Under this power, what authority had the Regents assumed,—what acts had they performed?

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls in general, and of the son of the Earl of Fife in particular. The instrument of appeal will inform us, being of the following tenor:—According to the antient laws and usages of the Kingdom of Scotland, and from the time whereof the memory of man was not to the contrary (p. 13-15, postea. No. IV. § 1.),

1288.

it appertained to the rights and liberties Rights and of the Seven Earls of Scotland, and the privileges of the Seven "Communitas" of the same Realm, when- Earls of Scotland. soever the Royal throne should become vacant "de facto et de jure," to constitute the King, and to place him in such Royal seat, and to confer upon him all the honours belonging to the government of the Kingdom of Scotland. And now, the throne Their apbeing vacant by the death of Alexander III., supremacy and lest they, the Bishop of St. Andrew's the English and John Comyn, so acting as Regents of Crown. Scotland, together with the small portion of the "Communitas" of Scotland to them adhering, should of their own authority appoint any King for the government of the Kingdom, to the prejudice of the rights of the Seven Earls,-and of which Seven Earls, Duncan son of the late Earl of Fife is one; —and lest also John Balliol should bodily intermeddle in the Kingdom of Scotland or the government thereof: he the Procurator constituted by and acting in the name of the before-mentioned Seven Earls, and also of the Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Earls, Barons, and Freeholders of Scotland, and of the Communitas to them adhering, doth thereby appeal to the presence, or to the person, of Edward King

peal to the of Ed. I. and

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls

of England, and to the Royal Crown of England, on account of the injury thus to Ed. I., &c. received. And the Procurator places the bodies of the Seven Earls of Scotland, and of all others before mentioned, and all their kith and kin, and all their property, lands, and gear, under the protection and defence of the King of England and of the English Crown.

Appeal on behalf of Donald Earl of Mar and of the men of Moray.

A second appeal from the acts and jurisdiction of the Regents, is made in the name and on the behalf of Donald Earl of Mar, one of the Seven Earls of Scotland: and also of all the freemen of Moray, their kith, kin, and friends. (p. 16, 17, postea. No. IV. § 2.)

Damages and ravages committed by the Deputies of the Regents in Moray.

It charges, that the Regents by their own arbitrary act, and without any authority in that behalf from the Nobles, Magnates, and "Communitas" of Scotland, had appointed Sub-Custodes or Deputies under them, which Deputies, entering the land of Moray,—a land immediately subject to the dominion of the King of Scotland,-ravaged and destroyed the same, herrying and burning the lands and dwellings and barns of the freemen of the King of Scots therein; -men, women, and children being by them cruelly slaughtered and slain. And on account and by reason Appeal on of these injuries and damages, which the Seven Earls Bishop of St. Andrew's and John Comyn had so allowed to take place unchecked and unpunished, and in order to obtain recompense and amends from them and their adherents, the Procurator acting in the name of Donald Earl of Mar, and of the men of Moray, appeals as before to the presence of Edward King of England and to the Royal Crown of England. And, furthermore, the Procurator places the Earl of Mar, and all his kith, kin, and friends, and all his adherents, and also all the King of Scotland's freemen of Moray, and also all their lands, goods, and gear, wheresoever they may be found, under the special peace, protection, and defence of the King of England and his Royal Crown.

to Ed. I., &c.

A third and last appeal is made by the Appeal on Procurator, in the name and on the behalf of Robert Bruce, of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale, claim- Lord of Annandale, ing the Crown as the lawful and appointed claiming the heir. (p. 17, 18, postea. No. IV. § 3.) charges, that the Regents uniting with heir. others of the Kingdom, as well in prejudice of the rights of Bruce as in violation of the rights and liberties of the Seven Earls of Scotland, which they have, and law-

Crown as It lawful and appointed

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c. fully have had from the time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary, of appointing the King and instituting him in the Royal seat, and in the Kingdom of Scotland, whensoever such Royal seat shall become vacant in fact and in law, had nevertheless intended and proposed to appoint John Balliol King of the Kingdom of Scotland, and to bestow upon him the rights and honours of the Kingdom.

Bruce appeals to the Crown of England, and inhibits the proceedings of the Regents until the judgment of the King of England can be obtained.

Therefore, by reason of such their default, and to obtain the enjoyment of his own rights, and also the rights of the Seven Earls of Scotland, he Robert Bruce, so appearing by his Procurator, appeals to the presence of Edward King of England and the Royal Crown of England. this he does, lest they should in anywise proceed to make a King in Scotland until he, Robert Bruce, had fully received judgment concerning his right from Edward King of England; and which judgment he, Bruce, would in nowise receive from them. Therefore, again, and as before, he, Bruce, appeals to the King of England and his Royal Crown. And Bruce places himself specially, and the Seven Earls, and all his kith, kin, and friends adhering to him

and to the Seven Earls, their bodies, all Appeal on their lands and their possessions, their Seven Earls goods and their gear, under the special peace, protection, and defence of the King of England, and of his Royal Crown. This, it is repeated, he does lest the Regents should in anywise do further hurt or damage to him, Bruce, and to the Seven Earls of Scotland. And further, inasmuch as the Regents had in nowise made satisfaction or amends for the injuries done by them, their officers and deputies, from the time of the death of Alexander IIL until the then present time, he, Robert Bruce, thereupon and again appeals to the King of England and to the Royal Crown of England.

So far extends the appeal.—But thereunto is annexed a deduction of the rights under which Bruce claimed the Crown, and which statement was probably transmitted at the same time with the appeal, to the Council of the Lord Superior, whose protection he thus had sought.

This declaration or deduction of title sets Deduction of forth the following facts. (p. 19, 21, postea. the competi-No. IV. § 4-6.) It states that William King to the Apof Scotland had one brother, David Earl peal. of Huntingdon, who had issue four chil-

tors annexed

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls

dren, namely, one son (John Earl of Huntingdon) and three daughters: the son to Ed. I., &c. died without leaving any heir of his body; the eldest daughter (Margaret) was married to (Alan) the Lord of Galloway, by whom she had one daughter (Dervergoil). The record is here imperfect, but from the vestiges of words yet remaining it is evident that the descent of John Balliol was deduced from Dervergoil. The second daughter (Isabella) was married to the Lord Bruce, who begot upon her one son, to wit, Robert Bruce "who now is;" and the third daughter (Ada) was married to the Lord Hastings, from whom those of the line of Hastings are descended.

Alexander II. having advanced almost to the verge of senile age, and there being no expectation of his having an heir of his body, he assembled all the Nobles and Magnates of Scotland, the Bishops and other Clergy, and Laity, as many as could be brought together, at a certain day and place, in order to prevent the dissensions which would arise in the event of his The question death without issue. Unto this Parliament or Convention, he declared the state of his rerred to the Great Coun- age, and that he had no issue of his body: cil, by Alex- but that his uncle David had three daugh-ander II.

of the succession, referred to the ters, the first of whom had a daughter and Appeal on . the second a son; and he enjoined them Seven Earls all, as they were bound to him by their allegiance, fealty, and homage, that they would decide and adjudicate between the parties, - Which and whether of them should inherit the Crown, the daughter of the eldest sister or the son of the second sister?—And the Great Council being assembled together, they decreed and adjudged by all their own laws, and by the imperial\* and other laws, that the son born of the second sister, should inherit in preference to the daughter born of the eldest sister. And all present, Clergy as well as Laity, unanimously declared the same as a true judgment to the King. Such judg- Judgment ment being given by the Great Council, Great Coun and accepted by the Sovereign, he, King of the right of Robert Bruce, Lord of Bruce, Lord

to Ed. I., &c.

<sup>\*</sup> This admission of the civil law as an authority in Scotland at so early a period is very remarkable, and I doubt not but that it will excite attention amongst the enlightened jurists of the continent. More particularly if it should fall under the notice of Savigny, whose classical work,-I add with regret, and almost with shame,has been so little appreciated in this country, that a translation carefully executed, and enriched with corrections and illustrations from the original author, was abandoned for want of support after the publication of the first volume.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c. Annandale who now is, by the hand, and presented him to all the Nobles and Magnates, Clerks, and Laymen then and there present, as his true and legitimate heir to the Kingdom of Scotland; and all such Magnates, by the King's command, and in his presence, took the oath of fealty to the Lord Robert Bruce upon the Holy Gospels.

Recorded on the rolls of the Treasury of Scotland.

And this act or deed was duly recorded upon the rolls of the Treasury of Scotland: but the Memorialists know not into whose hands it had then fallen; and the Memorialists thus conclude,—that the failure of issue of Alexander III. having taken place, he, Robert Bruce, was then in the same state as to his rights in the Kingdom of Scotland as he was when thus accepted by Alexander II. as the true and legitimate heir of the Kingdom.

Rights of the Earl of Holland. A memorandum is added with respect to the rights of the Count of Holland. It is known or recognized by the Seniors\* of the Kingdom of Scotland, that the whole County or Earldom of Ross had been

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;Cognitum est per antiquos regni Scotiæ;" probably, witnesses by whom the fact could be proved, as upon an inquest or jury: possibly, Ealdormen, or Superiors by rank or dignity.

granted in marriage to the sister of King Appeal on William, from whom he is descended: and Seven Earls that the same Earldom had been unjustly withdrawn from the said Count of Holland. Furthermore, it is known or recognized in like manner, that, failing the heirs of David Earl of Huntingdon, the Count of Holland is the right heir, and the nearest to the succession of the Kingdom of Scotland, by reason of his descent from the sister of King William.

to Ed. I., &c.

. 21, 22, utez, No.V.

Accompanying the appeal, is a letter in Letter adthe French language, evidently proceeding the Council from a Claimant to the Scottish Crown.— of Ed. I. by I have heard,—says the Writer,—from my the Scottish Crown. father, and from old men of the time of King David, that there was war between the King of England and King David. And in those days was Northumberland And a peace was made between the Kings of England and Scotland upon condition, that if the King of Scotland should ever in anywise refuse obedience to the King of England or to his Crown, that then the Seven Earls of Scotland les Seet Countes de Escoce — should be bound by oath to redress the same.\* Af-

a claimant of

<sup>\*</sup> A word or two is lost, but the sense is clear.

The competitor urges I. could not legally release the Scottish homage.

terwards came King Richard and sold the that Richard homage of the King of Scotland. But this sale can be nothing worth: for, well can the King of England, he who is so wise, and his counsel also, consider and understand whether the rights of the Crown can be thus dismembered. And, inasmuch as the regality ought to be kept entire,—the writer continues,—let the King know by Elias de Hauville\*, that whenever he will make his demand, I will obey him, and help him by myself, and with all .my friends and lineage. The writer concludes by praying grace or favour concerning his right; a prayer connected, as far as can be collected from the imperfect state of the document, with a promise or engagement to obtain evidence from the Antients of the land concerning the King's interests, probably as to his superiority over Scotland.

Important historical facts proved by these documents.

The historical facts which these documents profess to establish are the following: I. That in the lifetime of Alexander II. the right of the elder Bruce being investi-

<sup>\*</sup> This seems to be the name. Elias de Hauville was Ambassador to the Pope, 13 Ed. I. (Fædera, vol. i., 652, 659.), and was present at Norham during the discussions of the claims of the Competitors.

gated before the Scottish legislature, re- Appeal on ceived what we should now term a parlia- Seven Earls mentary recognition, followed by a par- to Ed. I., &c. liamentary settlement. II. That there existed in the antient Kingdom of Scotland a known and established constitutional body, denominated, the Seven Earls of Scotland, possessing privileges of singular importance as a distinct Estate of the Realm, severed equally from the other Earls and from the body of the Baronage. III. That upon the death of the Maid of Norway, William Fraser, Bishop of St. Andrew's, and John Comyn, endeavoured to bestow the Crown upon Balliol, violating the settlement made upon Bruce and the constitutional franchises of the Seven Earls and of the Communitas of Scotland. And that, thereupon, Bruce and the Seven Earls, appealed from such attempt and decision to the authority of the King of England, to whose judgment they submitted, not as an arbitrator selected to determine a contested question, but, as a lawful Superior, whose protection and defence they implored.

Upon the first point,—the recognition Recognition of Bruce,—the scanty chronicles of Scot- heir by Alexland are wholly silent: but the right thus ander II.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c. acquired was strongly urged by Bruce, in his petition presented to the Arbitrators at Norham, and also in another in the p. 29, postea. French or Romance language, now first published, and which was also propounded during the proceedings in the court of the Sovereign Superior.

The Norham petition is set out upon the Great Roll of Scotland, as well as in the Notarial Protocol from which this portion of the Great Roll is framed. It agrees in substance with the appeal, stating briefly that King Alexander, despairing of any issue of his body, acknowledged and designated Robert Bruce, in such event, to be his lawful heir. Alexander made this recognition by the assent of the "probi "homines" of the Kingdom, and accepted Bruce as his heir before them: many of whom were yet alive, and could bear testimony of the fact.\*

<sup>\*</sup> In the Illustrations (p. xv.) this petition is given from the notarial protocol. As upon the Norham Roll, it will be found in the Fædera.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Et monstrat vobis quod Rex Alexander, filius Regis " Willielmi prædicti, desperans de hærede de corpore suo, " tenuit dictum Robertum hæredem suum, si ipse dece-" deret sine alio hærede de corpore suo habendo, et pro " tali ipsum diffinivit de assensu proborum hominum de " regno suo, et pro tali ipsum pronunciavit coram eis; de " quibus plures adhuc sunt superstites, qui de hoc testi-

The French or Romance petition, in which Appeal on behalf of the Sir Robert Bruce prays for right from Ed-Seven Earls ward I. as his Sovereign Lord and Emperor (p. 29, postea. § 7.), affords an important additional fact, besides furnishing a contemporaneous exposition of the terms and phrases employed in those documents which are written in the Latin language.

Bruce states, that when Alexander II. proceeded in war against the Islands, he granted and ordained, as he who was best informed concerning his own blood or family, and by assent of the Bishops and Earls, and of his Baronage, that, in Recognition the event of his dying without an heir of Bruce made by of his body, Sir Robert Bruce, as the Alexander II. in full Parlianearest of his blood, should be held his ment, and enheir in the Kingdom of Scotland: and a Treasury of writing was made accordingly, and sealed with the seals of the King, the Bishops, and the other great Lords, and deposited in the Treasury. And of this he prays that enquiry may be made by the Baronage of the land, for, of those who know the fact, many are now living. (p. 29, postea. § 7.)\*

rolled in the Scotland.

<sup>&</sup>quot; monium poterunt perhibere." - (Fædera, N. E. Vol. i. p. 777.)

<sup>\*</sup> I add the passage, reduced into modern spelling and punctuation, but without change or modernization of lan-

Replication or traverse of Balliol.

The traverse or replication made by Balliol, as entered upon the roll of Nor-Rymer, i. ham, and also upon the notarial protocol, p. 778.

seems to show that the petition of Bruce there presented contained some further averments: for, in reciting this instrument, Balliol, after noticing that Bruce had alleged that Alexander II. made the recognition before his Barons, proceeds to add, that Bruce also stated that Alexander III. made the same recognition, with the knowledge of Dervergoil, the mother of John Balliol, who did not contradict the

guage, upon the plan adopted by Buchon in his edition of Froissart: - "Sir Robert de Brus prie nôtre Seigneur " le Roi qu'il veuille entendre les raisons qu'il a mis pour " lui, et les exemples de ce Royaume et des autres pour " son droit affermir. Et pour ce que les Rois sont sur les " lois, et droit de Royaume ne doit être jugé par commune " loi, ni par lois des sujets, prie a nôtre Seigneur le Roi " comme son Souverain Seigneur et son Empereur qu' " il veuille son droit trier et juger selon loi royale, par " quelle Rois regnent, et doivent regner. Pour ce, que " le Roi Alexandre, père du Roi Alexandre que derein " [dernièrement] mourut, quand il alla en guerre sur les " îles, graunta et ordonna comme celui qui mieux fut " avisé de son sang, par commun assent des Evêques, " Contes, et de son Baronage, que si Dieu voulût, qu'il " mourût sans heirs de son corps, Sir Robert de Brus, " comme plus prochain de son sang, fût tenu son hoir " au Royaume d'Ecosse avoir. Et de ce fut fait un " écrit, scellé du scel du Roi et des Evêques et autres " grands Seigneurs, lequel écrit demeura en la Tresorie " du Roi."

Balliol then proceeds to argue, — Appeal on behalf of the cautiously adopting the forms of pleading Seven Earls and technical language of the English common law, -that such recognition cannot avail, inasmuch as Bruce acknowledges that Alexander II. died seised of the Kingdom in his demesne of fee and right, and that from him, the right descended to one Alexander as his son and heir, who in like manner died seised thereof; and therefore, by his own acknowledgment, he shows that Alexander II. did not die without heirs of his body. And the right of his Kingdom was transmitted by his death to his heir, and thus by the recognition of Alexander II. (if it was made) no right could be acquired. The original replication of Balliol to the first petition of Bruce (p. 42, postea. No. XIII. § 5.) is extant; it is much damaged, but we can collect that in its general import, the argument was pursued in the same manner as in the replication recorded on the Norham roll.

It is somewhat remarkable that the Par- Recognition liamentary recognition of the rights of Alexander Bruce, should have been so generally for- not sufficiently noticed gotten by those who have discussed the by historians. questions arising out of Scottish history. Brady, and Tyrrel, and Hume, in the last

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

generation, and our learned and diligent contemporaries Turner and Lingard, pass over the allegation made by Bruce in total silence.—Carte considers the assertion as "a mere pretence."—Mr. Fraser Tytler, in his elaborate and able history of Scotland, notices the assertion, but without any comment; and the only writer who examines the position taken by Bruce is Lord Hailes, who labours to rebut the claim by the following reasoning.-"The argument of Bruce is confidently "urged and feebly opposed. " counsel ought to have answered; first, "the opinion of Alexander II., supposing " it to have been given, cannot vary the "rules of succession. The proof offered " is inadmissible. The constitution of " Scotland, and the fate of its competitors, "must not depend upon the testimony " of witnesses concerning words cursorily "heard more than half a century ago. " Alexander III. had any intention " establishing the succession in favour of " the descendants of the second daughter " of his uncle, the Earl of Huntingdon, it " was a measure necessary to have been " proposed in the Great Council of the " Nation: but it was not; the situation of " Alexander II. renders it incredible that Appeal on

"he ever uttered the words ascribed to Seven Earls

" him by Bruce, and which he pretends to to Ed. I., &c.

" prove by the evidence of witnesses, cer-

"tainly superannuated, and probably not

" impartial."

Thus far Lord Hailes; but I cannot Insufficient find any sufficient reason for the manner in Lord Hailes which he discredits, or attempts to discre-against the recognition. dit, the allegations of Bruce: and we may observe that all the conditions which he requires for the legal validity of the recognition were strictly fulfilled. The recognition of Bruce was not the vague "opi-"nion" of the King, but the deliberate judgment of a competent Tribunal. "testimony" of the witnesses was not propounded as a loose declaration of certain aged men, but as the verdict which individuals, well informed of the fact, would give when empannelled as the jury by whom the truth was to be enquired. And it is most singular that this learned writer, conversant as he certainly was with the language of antient documents, should have failed to notice that the term "probi ho-" mines" was employed technically, whilst the name "Barons," given to the same individuals in the replication of Balliol,

reasoning of

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

would sufficiently lead to the inference that the declaration was made in the Great Council: a fact which, however, is now put out of doubt by the more clear and precise language of the instrument of appeal.

It is not unimportant to observe, that See the Inwhilst, as in England, the Scottish Trea-Palgrave's sury was the repository for the records of lendars, p.xv. the Crown, the practice of making regular enrolments had been equally established in the Northern Realm.

Recognition, in whom made.

The birth of Alexander III. took place on the 4th September 1241, his father, Alexander II., being then in his fortyfourth year.\* The declaration must have been, of course, made before there could be any probability of that event, and the period to which it must be assigned must be found between the 4th March 1238, when Queen Joan died, and the 15th May 1239, when Alexander II. married his second wife Mary de Coucy. The expedition to the Isles is not noticed in the

troduction to

<sup>· &</sup>quot; Eodem anno natus est primogenitus Domini Alexandri Regis Scotiæ apud Rokesburgh in die Translationis Sancti Cuthberti, pridie nonas Septembris feria quarta, dictusque est Alexander. Natus est enim anno ætatis patris sui quadragesimo quarto incipiente tunc regni sui, vicesimo septimo pene finito." (Mailros).

existing histories, and it may be said that Appeal on the age of Alexander II., at the latest Seven Earls period when the declaration can have been to Ed. I., &c. made, was not such as to warrant its tenor. But, besides the consideration that such expressions are not to be construed strictly, it is very probable that the phrase was employed as a delicate mode of indicating some bodily infirmity of the King.

Let us now consider the second point, Authority namely, the authority possessed by the Earls. Seven Earls of Scotland, or rather their existence as a constitutional body in the State; a position upon which, individuals most highly distinguished for their historical knowledge, and to whom the documents were submitted previously to their publication, entertain, as appears to me, an ungrounded degree of scepticism. Antient Albania was divided into seven Provinces or Kingdoms.\* The seven "Comites" appear in the train of the Pictish King. A

<sup>•</sup> The discovery of the connexion between the Seven Earls of Scotland and the earlier state of the kingdom is due to a very able writer, whose work has appeared whilst these sheets are passing through the press. (The Highlanders of Scotland, by W. F. Skene, Esq., Vol. i.-App.) Mr. Skene, it should be observed, at the time he wrote his interesting essay, had only seen an abstract of the document, communicated to the Society of Antiquaries.

Objections to the existence of such authority.—Answers to such objections.

portion of the Earldom, whom it is scarcely possible to consider as being other than the Seven Earls, endeavoured to execute judgment of forefaulter against Malcolm IV., and to place another Sovereign on the throne. And the circumstance, or rather the accident, that the authority of the "Seven Earls" is not more distinctly mentioned in the scanty memorials of Scottish history amounts absolutely to nothing. In the eighteen massy folios of the collection of the historians of the Gauls, the first notice which we meet with concerning the Twelve Peers of France, is found in the pages of Matthew Paris, the Monk of St. Alban's, and to him the French antiquaries must appeal as the earliest voucher for their national tribunal.

It is urged that the Seven Earls of Scotland should be included in the same category as the Seven Champions of Christendom. Following the same mode of reasoning we might contend that the Twelve Peers of Philip Augustus had no real existence, because the romance commemorates the achievements of Charlemagne's *Doze Peers*. That the partiality for particular mystical numbers, as well as the traditionary institutions of

antiquity, did frequently influence the Appeal on laws and forms of government prevailing behalf of the Seven Earls in the middle ages, is a fact which cannot be doubted. I admit the fact to its fullest extent; -- but there is a wide difference between admitting the influence of fables and traditions upon mediæval institutions, and rejecting the historical accounts of mediæval institutions as fabulous and traditionary, in consequence of such admixture.—Because the legend of Saint George and his Dragon is apocryphal, is the foundation of the order of the Garter by Edward III. to be denied?

The Earls who in 1290 were parties to the treaty for the marriage of the Maid of Norway, are Malise, of Strathern; Patrick, of Dunbar or of the March; John Comyn, of Buchan; Donald, of Mar; Gilbert de Umframvill, of Angus; John, of Athol; Walter, of Menteith; Robert Bruce, of Carrick; William, of Ross; Malcolm, of Lennox; William, of Sutherland; and John, of Caithness; being twelve in num-Five of the Earls thus enumerated

<sup>\*</sup> This instrument is printed in Rymer (N.E. Vol. i. p. 730.), but with some errors; and I therefore subjoin the following extracts, retaining the orthography of the local appellations or surnames, and modernizing the

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c. appear as the referees of Bruce in the proceedings at Norham, namely, Patrick Earl of March, Donald of Mar, Walter of

spelling, though not the language, of the other portions of the text:—

- "Au tres noble Prince, Sire Edward par la Grace de
- " Dieu, Roi d'Engleterre, Seigneur de Irlaunde, et Duc
- " d'Aquitaine, Guillaume et Robert par même cele
- " grace, de Saint Andreu et de Glasgu Evêques, Jean
- "Comyn et James Senêchal d'Ecosse, Gardiens du
- " Royaume d'Ecosse.
  - " Mathieu Evêque de Dunkeldin, Archebaud Evêque
- " de Moref, Henri Evêque de Abirdene, Guillaume
- " Evêque de Dunblain, Marc Evêque de Man, Henri
- " Evêque de Gauvey, Guillaume Evêque de Brechin,
- " Alain Evêque de Cateness, Robert Evêque de Ros, et
- " Laurence Evêque de Ergaythil.
  - " Maliz de Stratherne, Patrik de Dunbar, Jean Co-
- " myn de Buchan, Dovenald de Mar, Gilbert de Hum-
- " framville de Anegos, Jean de Asceles, Gautier de Mene-
- " teth, Robert de Brus de Carrick, Guillaume de Ros,
- " Maucolom de Lovenaus, Guillaume de Sothirlande, et
- " Jean de Catenes, Comtes.
- "De Kelquou, de Meuros, de Dunfermlin, de Aber-
- " brothok, de la Seinte Croix, de || Cambuskinel, de
- " Kupre, de || Briburgh, de Neubotil, de Passelay, de
- " Jeddeworth, de Londores, de Balmorinach, de Glenluce,
- " de Kilwynim, de || Incheafrau, de Culros, de Dundray-
- " van, de Darwonguill, de Kinlos, de Deer, de Yleco-
- " mikile, et de Gungeland, Abbes.
- " De Seint Andrew, de Coldingham, et de Lesmahagu,
- " de Pluscardin, de Beauleu, de Hurwarde, de Wytherne,
- " de Rustinok, de May, de Canonby, de Blantir,
- " Priours.
  - "Robert de Brus, Seigneur de Val de Anaunt,

Menteath, John of Athol, and Malcolm Appeal on It is assumed, that because Seven Earls of Lennox. they were his nominees, they had previ-

to Ed. I., &c.

" Guillaume de Moref, Guillaume de Soulys, Alexandre de

" Ergayl, Alexandre de Bailliol de Kavers, Geoffray de

" Mowbray, Nicholas de Graham, Nicholas de | Bigir,

" Ingeram de Bailliol, Richard Siward, Herbert de

" Macswell, David le Mariscal, Ingeram de Gynes,

" Thomas Randolf, Guillaume Comyn Seigneur de

" || Kirketolauch, Simon Fraser, Renaud le Chen le pere,

" Renaud le Chen le fils, Andreu de Moref, Jean de

" Soules, Nicholas de la Haye, Guillaume de la Haye,

" Robert de Cambron, Guillaume de Seintcler, Patrice

" de Grame, Jean de Estrivelin, Jean de Kalentir, Jean

" de Maleville, Jean le Seneschal, Jean de Glenesk,

" Alexandre de Bonkill, Bertram de Cardenes, Dovenald

" le filz Can, Magnus de Fetherich, Robert le Flemyng,

" Guillaume de Moref de Drumsengard, David de

" Betune, Guillaume de Duglas, Alexandre de Lyn-

" deseie, Alexandre de Meneteth, Alexandre de Meners,

" Guillaume de Muhaut, Thomas de Somerville, Jean de

" Inchemartin, Jean de Vaus, Jean de Moref, Mau-

" colom de Ferendrauch, et Jean de Carniauch, Barons

" du Royaume d'Ecosse Salut, et tous honneurs.

" Pour la vôtre bonne fame et pour la droiture que

" vous faites si communenent à tous, et pour le bon

" voisinage et le grand profit, que le Royaume d'Es-

" cosse a reçu de vous et vôtre pere, et de vos an-

" cêtres, du temps ça en arrière, sommes nous moult

« leés et joyeux de aucunes nouvelles, que moult de

" gens parlent que le Apostoil (i. e. le Pape) doit

" avoir octroyé et fait dispensation que marriage se " puisse faire entre Monsieur Edward vôtre fils et

" Dame Margarete Reine d'Ecosse, nôtre tres chère

" Dame, non obstant prochainté de sang." Et prions

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c. ously attempted to raise him to the throne; and it is urged that they, with the infant Earl of Fife and Bruce's son, the Earl of Carrick, constitute the Seven Earls who complained that their privileges were thus invaded.

This hypothesis rests upon the suppo-

" vôtre Hautesse que vous pleise certifier nous de " cette chose, car si la dispensation vous soît granté, " nous dès ore, que le mariage de eux [se] fasse " octroions, et nôtre accord et nôtre assent y donnons, " et que vous faites à nous les choses que nos mes-" sages [i. e. messagers] que nous enverrons à vôtre " Parlement, vous montreront de par nous, que rai-" sonables seront. Et si elle soit à pourchasser, nous " pour les grands biens et profits que pourront de ce, " avenir à l'un et à l'autre Royaume, mettrons volen-" tiers conseil ensemblement avec vous comment elle " soit pourchassé. Et pour cette chose, et pour autres " que touchent l'etât du Royaume d'Ecosse, sur quoi " nous aurons mestier [i. e. besoin] d'avoir sureté de " vous, nous [les] avantdits Gardiens, Evêques, Contes, " Abbés, Priours, et Barons, enverrons à vous à " Londres, à vôtre Parlement de Pâques prochain à " venir, de bonne gent du Royaume d'Ecosse pour " nous et pur eux, et pour toute la Commune d'Ecosse. " Et en témoignage des avantdites choses, nous Gar-"diens du Royaume, Prelats, Contes, et Barons " avantdits, en nom de nous et de toute la Commune, " le scel commun que nous usons en Ecosse, en nom " de nôtre Dame avantdite, avons fait mettre à cette " lettre. Donné à Briggham, le Vendredi prochain " après la fête de Saint Gregoire, l'an de nôtre Seig-" neur M.CC.LXXXIX." (Reg. A. fo. 149.)

sition, that the Seven Earls of Scotland Appeal on were the majority of the body of the Earl- Seven Earls dom, by whom the right of appointing the King was claimed: the plain text, however, opposes the strongest obstacles to such a theory. Can any one hesitate to admit that, according to the ordinary construction of language, phrases like the following, - " Pees fust fait entre le Expressions "Roi d'Engleterre et le Roi d'Escosse, tele nal docu-" si le Roi d'Escosse venist jamais encoun- ments proving that the "tre le Roi d'Engleterre de nule deso- Seven Earls were a sub-" beisaunce ou a cuntre sa Corone qe les stantive " Seet Countes de Escoce feussent tenuz de distinct from "serment;" (p. 22, postea.) — "Libertates members of " Septem Comitum Regni Scotiæ et Com-" munitatis Regni;" (p. 14, postea. § 1.)— "Nomine Septem Comitum, Episcoporum, " Abbatum, Priorum, Comitum, Baronum, et " libere tenentium Scotiæ, et Communitatis " ejusdem eis adherentis, ad Dominum Ed-" wardum Dei Gratia Regem Angliæ hiis "scriptis appello" (p. 15, postea. § 1.), as well as the whole import and tenor of the instruments, point out the Seven Earls as a distinct body, severed from the rest of the Estates of the Kingdom.

to Ed. I., &c.

in the origibody, quite the other the Earldom.

But why should any scepticism arise? -- Franchises These doubts are neither warranted by the Earls, not

xxxvi

singular or unusual.

particular instrument, nor by the general tenor of mediæval history. Many examples may be found of the existence of similar select bodies: possessing high constitutional privileges; and distinguished from their compeers by powers, sometimes grounded upon usage and custom, and sometimes resulting from a special enactment, compact, or law.

Seven lay Peers originally in France. Such were the Twelve Peers of France: and it is the opinion of the French antiquaries and historians, that these consisted originally only of seven laymen: but that upon the County of Paris being united to the Crown in the person of Hugh Capet, six ecclesiastical Peers were afterwards added to the six remaining laymen.

Seven Electors of the Empire. Such also were the Seven Electors of the Empire, upon whom the nomination of the Chief of Western Christendom belonged.

Seven Barons of Champagne. Such were the Seven Barons of Champagne, who alone had entry into the States of the County, whilst all others of their rank were excluded.

With reference to elective rights, the usage of exercising them by means of select bodies, either the real or the virtual representatives of a larger constituency,

was, if not universal, of very extensive application. In England, it is difficult to Burgh elecpoint out the instances in which the mu- juries or nicipal election was not made by a leet other select bodies. jury, or by some select body of an analogous nature: and there was a general tendency to this system in cases where the community wished to ensure the choice of the best man by those best qualified to judge, in place of leaving the fate of the election, to the brigues and intrigues, or the tumults and factions of a larger assembly.

tions by leet

In Monastic establishments, this mode of Election "by election, effected by delegating the power in monastic to a smaller body, usually twelve in number, was termed "election by compromise," and was fully recognized by the canon law. Of such electoral colleges in civil affairs we have many examples, but none more remarkable than that occurring in the case of the first of the Latin Emperors of the Eastern Empire. The Host of the Cru- Election of saders nominated twelve electors, and by Emperor of them Baldwin, Count of Flanders, was ple by a sechosen to be the Emperor.

bodies.

All these analogies bear strongly on the Seven Earls of Scotland, by showing that such an institution was neither an anomaly

Constantinolect body.

1204.

d 3

nor an innovation in the policy of the age.

Committee of Twelve nominated in the Parliament at Scone, superseding the Seven Earls. It may be noticed that the Scots themselves, under Wallace, re-organized a body whom the English mediæval chroniclers compare to the Twelve Peers of France, but of whom, except in their narratives, no other memorials are preserved.\*

The more recent origin of the Imperial Electoral College does not prevent its being drawn into comparison.

The Seven Earls must have lost their exclusive rights by this new form of government,—an alteration possibly effected at the instigation of the Clergy: but the creation of such a board shows that the principle of confiding the powers of government to select bodies was familiar to the Scots. It may be, perhaps, remarked, or objected, that any inference drawn from the constitution of the Empire is negatived by the fact, that the Electoral College can

1295.

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;1295. Scoti enim tenuerant Parliamentum suum apud Scone, in quo, ad modum Francorum, Duodecim Pares ordinaverant, quatuor scilicet Episcopos, quatuor Comites, quatuor Barones, quorum consilio et ordinatione, extunc tota Scotia regeretur.....—Inito itaque fædere cum Rege Franciæ et suis, mox erexerunt cornua, et se ad pugnam paraverunt. Convenientesque, statuerunt edicto, quod omnes et singuli qui terras, possessiones, seu redditus aliquos in regno Scotiæ tenerent, sub forisfactura earundem venirent præparati cum armis, ad resistendum Regi Angliæ, et ad faciendum ulterius quod de consilio Duodecim Parium Rex ipse decerneret faciendum." (Hemingford, p. 75, 83. See also M. Westm. & Langtoft.)

scarcely be said to have been formed when Appeal on the judgment of the Seven Earls was given. Seven Earls And, that the rights of the Germanic Electors were nothing more than a successful assumption of the privileges which had previously belonged to the whole body of the Diet. Therefore it may be argued that the Seven Earls had usurped the franchises attributed to them by some process equally tacit and expeditious. This may very possibly have been the case, but such a transfer of authority is only the history of institutions and constitutions in the middle ages, or rather in all ages: - innovations or usurpations unresisted or overcoming resistance; - insulated acts conglomerating into usages; -usages becoming law.

. I do not, however, suppose that the Seven Functions of Earls and the Communitas ever claimed an Earls judicial electoral right, in the ordinary sense of rather than electoral. the term, or that the republican theories Other examples of siof Buchanan derive any support from this milar rights. antient custom of the Scottish monarchy.-The right of "making the King," of "con-" stituting him in the Royal seat," and conferring upon him the honours appertaining to the government of the land, when " such Royal seat became vacant in fact " and in law," should be considered, not

the Seven

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c. as an elective, but as a judicial right, to be called into exercise whenever required by the institutions of the monarchy. The throne of Norway, when it became vacant, was adjudged to the rightful occupant by the decision of a select nembda: and the heir could not ascend the throne of the feudal kingdom of Jerusalem until his title had been examined and discussed before a competent tribunal.\*

Royal succession in the middle ages. The doctrine le mort saisit le vif not recognized.

The principle which governed these and similar proceedings was intelligible and consistent. According to the earlier laws of succession throughout Europe, the heir, whether lineal or collateral, possessed only an inchoate right to the throne, — a right which required recognition or confirmation by some competent authority to perfect its validity. The coronation of the son in the lifetime of his father, by assent of a Witenagemot, a Diet, or a Great Council, was such an act. If Henry II. had died in the lifetime of his ill-fated son, the younger Henry, and after the coronation of the latter,

Heir not allowed to assume the royal authority until

<sup>\*</sup> I have fully discussed those interesting practices of antient policy elsewhere.—Essay on the Gothic Laws of Spain, (Ed. Rev., Vol. xxx. p. 115.)—Essay on the Courts of the English Common Law, (Ed. Rev., Vol. xxxvi. p. 287.)

— Rotuli Curiæ Regis, Introduction, p. lxxxviii. xcvii.

the throne would have been filled both in recognized fact and in law: and this, without doubt, was tribunal, the reason why Henry II. was so anxious giving only that the ceremony should be performed. an inchoate right. But Richard Cœur de Lion had been neither crowned nor recognized by his father as his heir. Consequently, upon the death of Henry II., the throne was vacant until Richard had been duly invested with the Royal authority. In like manner the throne became vacant upon the death of Richard: and there was no King in England until John received the Crown from the Metropolitan of all Britain.\*

Amongst the Scoto-Pictish monarchs, the canons of succession in the Royal family were extremely vague and undetermined: And although the monarchy became more settled under the Scoto-Saxon line, still every demise would, as far as we can judge of the policy of such communities, occasion a vacancy of the throne, in the strictest sense of the term. But this interregnum would in no wise entitle the Seven Earls to select an individual not belonging to the antient Royal line: they were to declare the King's rights, but not to make

<sup>\*</sup> See note to the preceding page.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

a King. They were not to select between candidates: but to sit in judgment upon the claims of competitors who sought to establish their rights according to law.

Appeal to

We now come to the third point, the the authority of Edward I. The Scottish writers upon Scottish history, warmed by the courage and heroism of Bruce and Wallace, as represented in the poetry and popular legends and traditions of their country, have characterized the repeated submissions to the English King as acts of disgrace, and stains upon the national honour. But the justice of the cause must be judged according to the conscience of the parties; and if the Prelates, the Peers, the Knights, the Freeholders, and the Burgesses of Scotland believed that Edward was their Over-Lord, it is not their obedience, but their withdrawing of it, which should be censured by posterity. Outward acts must be always received as the testimony of inward sentiments: and if men, without &c.in modern compulsion, continue and persevere in a not enforced, series of consistent acts, testifying sentiments which they inwardly repudiate, the whole basis of the law of nations is destroyed.

Erroneous opinions entertained by the modern historians of Scotland .-The first submission of the mixed subjects of the Scoto-Saxon Crown (erroneously called Scottish nobles. language) but given conscientiously.

There is not, however, any reason for Appeal on believing that until the era of Wallace, Seven Earls there was any insincerity on the part of the noble Normans, the stalwart Flemings, the sturdy Northumbrian Angles, and the aboriginal Britons of Strath Clyde and Reged, whom we erroneously designate as Scots, - in admitting the legal supremacy of the English Crown, until the attempts Edward I. made by Edward I. to extend the incidents of lawful right, that supremacy beyond their legal bounds, and thus proprovoked a resistance, not undeservedly ance. earned, and deserved by such abuse. Then, flaws were found in his title, and the Under-King of the Scots, as the Anglo-Saxons styled him, and his subjects were induced to deny the supremacy thitherto felt and owned by them, and which Bruce and Balliol began by acknowledging with equal alacrity.

and thus pro-

There is nothing in the conduct of either of these competitors or of their adherents contradicting this assumption. If both Bruce and Balliol vied with each other, as they certainly did, in submission, and possibly in other offers to Edward I., we are not hence to suppose that they thereby confessed that they were purchasing the judgment of an unauthorized tribunal.

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c. There was great doubt as to the law of succession: and amidst all the turbulence of party and the violence of a rude age, we may well suppose that many a subject of the Scoto-Saxon Crown might be perplexed in determining between the pretensions of the competitors for the Royal seat of Kenneth Macalpine.\* The claimants themselves might respectively feel the difficulty, and endeavour to turn the doubtful scale. The solicitation of a judge may throw discredit upon the moral character of the suitor, but it does not annul any real right which he may possess: and the abuse of power in the judge, does not

<sup>\* &</sup>quot; Nobiles Regni memorati cum suis custodibus præno-" minatis super creatione sui Regis, inter se tractabant " sæpissime, sed ea quæ sentiebant super jure successionis " proponere non præsumebant, tum quia causa difficilis " erat et ardua, tum quia super jura varii varia sentiebant " et multipliciter vacillabant, tum quia potentiam partium " quæ maxima erat et multum timenda merito metuebant, " tum quia superiorem non habebant qui eorum sententiam " per potestatis rigorem executioni posset demandare, vel " partes compellere ad observanciam sententiæ. Istis " cum diligentia consideratis, tandem unanimi consensu " decreverunt inter se pro Edwardo Rege Angliæ nuncios " mittere solempnes, ut in causa ipsa judex fieret superior, " ac juris utriusque declarator, atque ut ejus potentia " partem contra quam sententiam promulgaret secundum " juris exigentiam debite coherceret." (Fordun, à Hearne, 953.) The colouring given by Fordun to the submission does not deserve attention.

discredit the fact of his possessing a rightful Appeal on authority, which he has misapplied.

Seven Earls to Ed. l., &c.

Great stress has been laid upon what has been termed "the base proposal" of the Bishop of Saint Andrew's. It may have been injudicious and time-serving: we may condemn this inconvenient interposition of a partizan. Yet at the same Bishop Fratime nothing can be extracted from the ser's letter not fairly Bishop's letter contradictory of the real facts of the case:—the anticipation, on the historians. part of the writer, that a claim, founded upon law, but which was threatened by the power of an opponent, might thereafter be brought before the tribunal of a lawful superior, whose intervention would spare the country from bloodshed and civil war.

by modern

The complexion of the letter has, indeed, been overlooked by those who impugn the good faith of the English King. Bishop Fraser was in the most complete uncertainty respecting the fate of the Maid of Norway. Whether Margaret was living or dead, no one could tell. He was endeavouring, as he informs Edward I., to ascertain the truth of the sinister reports. But should, in this state of uncertainty, an individual of great power and influence in the country ap-

Appeal on behalf of the Seven Earls to Ed. I., &c.

True explanation of a dubious phrase in the Bishop's letter afforded by the antient Scottish oath of fealty.

proach your presence, - one who may enable you to preserve your rights, whatever the event may be,—then give him a favourable hearing. This is the real effect of the Bishop's advice, and the most dubious phrase which he employs does not go beyond advising Edward, not to afford his aid to a Vassal, unless that Vassal was one who would adhere to the obligation of keeping the counsel of his superior according to the feudal law.\*

The following extracts will best enable the reader to judge of the mode in which the transaction should be viewed :-

<sup>&</sup>quot;Set insonuit in populo dolorosus rumor, quod dicta

<sup>&</sup>quot; Domina nostra debuit esse mortua; propter quod regnum

<sup>&</sup>quot; Scotiæ est turbatum, et communitas disperata.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Audito eciam et publicato rumore prædicto, Dominus

<sup>&</sup>quot; Robertus de Brus, qui prius non intendebat venire ad

<sup>&</sup>quot; congregationem prænominatam, cum magna potentia, ad

<sup>&</sup>quot; interpellationem quorumdam, ibidem venit; set quid in-

<sup>&</sup>quot; tendit facere, vel qualiter operari, adhuc ignoramus.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Set Comites tamen de Marr' et Atholias jam eorum ex-

<sup>&</sup>quot; ercitum demandârunt : et quidam alii magnates terræ

<sup>&</sup>quot; trahunt se ad partem suam; et idcircò timetur de guerrà

<sup>&</sup>quot; communi, et magnà strage hominum, nisi Altissimus per

<sup>&</sup>quot; industriam et ministerium vestrum festinum remedium " apponat.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Domini Episcopus Dunelmensis, Com' Warrennia, et " nos audivimus postmodum, quod Domina nostra prædicta-

<sup>&</sup>quot; convaluit de infirmitate suâ, set adhuc est debilis: et

<sup>&</sup>quot; idcirco inter nos ordinavimus prope partes de Perth'

<sup>&</sup>quot; moram trahere, quousque per milites, qui sunt in Orcha-

<sup>&</sup>quot; diam missi, de statu ipsius Dominæ nostræ, utinam pros-

<sup>&</sup>quot; pero et felici! certitudinem habeamus.

But the inference deduced from the Appeal on letter, that the interference of Edward was Seven Earls first prompted by Balliol, must now entirely

- " Et, si de ipså optatos habuerimus rumores, quos de die " in diem expectamus, ad partes illas, prout ordinatum est, " parati erimus proficisci ad perficiendum, pro posse " nostro, negotium memoratum.
- " Si Dominus Johannes de Balliolo venerit ad præsentiam " vestram, consulimus quod cum ipso tractare curetis, ita " quod in omni eventu honor vester et commodum conser-
- " Si vero contingat Dominam nostram prædictam ab hac " luce migrâsse (quod absit), dignetur, si placet, vestra ex-" cellentia versus Marchiam, ad consolationem populi Sco-" ticani, et ut effusioni sanguinis parcetur, appropinquare; " ita quod fideles regni, suum possunt sacramentum con-" servare illæsum, et illum præficere in Regem qui de jure " debeat hæreditare; dum tamen ille vestro consilio voluerit " adhærere."

There is little difficulty in affixing an intelligible meaning to the concluding phrase, however confused its expression may be, if we take it in connection with the obligation of keeping counsel or giving counsel, which, from the earliest period, formed one of the most important portions of the obligations entered into between the vassal and the superior. I have collected some of the more prominent forms elsewhere. (Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth, Vol. ii. p. 406, 407.)—And referring to those examples, it may be observed, that in the antient oath of fealty, as used in Scotland, the obligation of counselling or advising, was most particularly stringent: "I become " your man, my liege King, in land, lich, life, and lim, " warldly honour, homage, fealty, and lawty, against all that " live and die; your counseill concealand that ye schaw " me, the best counsell schawand gif ye charge me." The Bishop therefore only advises Edward to take good heed, that his future vassal will act up to the true intent and spirit of his bond.

Bruce, and not Balliol, the first who sought Edward's intervention. fall to the ground. It was not Balliol, but Bruce, Lord of Annandale, who was the first to appeal to the judgment seat of the Over-Lord, and to acknowledge the supremacy of the English Crown. The fact is evidenced by records which cannot be rejected by critical scepticism,—which cannot be explained away by critical ingenuity,—nor does the speech ascribed to Bruce by Fordun, in any wise alter the inferences which are to be drawn from the document.

Speech ascribed to Bruce by Fordun: if really spoken, does not import any denial of the English supremacy.

Edward is said to have asked Bruce the competitor whether, if he, Edward, made him King, he, Bruce, would hold the Kingdom of Scotland of him in capite, and Bruce is said to have answered, that if he could obtain the Kingdom by way of law and the verdict of a jury, well and good;—" but otherwise I will never "purchase the Kingdom by reducing it "into servitude."\* Bruce might well per-

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;Vocari fecit Robertum de Bruyse seniorem, quærens ab eo si prædictum Regnum tenere de eo vellet in capite ut ipsum Regem faceret atque constitueret ejusdem. Cui respondit simpliciter et dixit, si prædictum Regnum per viam juris et fidelem assisam adipisci valeam, bene quidem; sin autem, nunquam in servitutem redigam acquirendo mihi regnum prædictum, quod omnes Reges ejusdem cum magno tædio et labore sine servitute sub firma pace hucusque servaverunt." Fordun, à Hearne, 957.

ceive, that the acknowledgment of holding Appeal on the Kingdom in capite, put upon the record Seven Earls of an English Court of justice, in the technical language of the English law, would let in all the incidents already connected with the military tenures of Anglo-Norman England, or which the skill of the English lawyers might thereafter engraft upon that jurisprudence. But Bruce claimed according to rights which had arisen from an older policy. He was the Lænsman of the Monarch who represented the Bretwald, the Emperor or Basileus of Albion, or of Britain, and not the Vassal of the King of England and Duke of Normandy. came in by way of law, the obligations were neither altered nor lessened. As they were, so would they continue. Bruce relied upon the law, and by the law he would abide. And the declaration made by Edward I. upon the opening of the proceedings at Norham, that it was not his intention to gain unduly upon any one, or diminish or affect the liberties of the Kingdom of Scotland, but that he would administer impartial justice to all, as the Over-Lord of the Realm, was in perfect conformity to the rights under which he could alone legally claim.

to Ed. I., &c.

Magn. Rot. Scot. Rymer, Interposition of Edward I. not wanton or aggressive.

But, to return to the main point, we have now full evidence that the interposition of Edward I. was neither wanton nor aggressive, and little deserving of the terms by which it has been described.

Kings have hard measure meted out to them by historians. Let the English Monarch be tried by the test and example of an English gentleman.—If, upon the death of the copyhold Tenant, all the persons claiming the right of admission, though under different and conflicting titles, unite in applying to the Lord of the Manor for a new grant, will it be easy for him to doubt but that he is the lawful owner of the domain?

PROCEEDINGS BEFORE THE LORD PARA-MOUNT, COMMONLY CALLED THE "MAGNUS ROTULUS SCOTIÆ." PETI-TIONS AND ARGUMENTS OF BRUCE AND OF BALLIOL, &c. ORDER FOR EMENDATION OF THE ROLL.

Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

VI. It is generally known that all the proceedings relating to the adjudication of the Crown of Scotland, from the first meeting or convention at Norham, 10 May 1292, until the final performance of homage by

Balliol, and his confirmation of all the Proceedings preceding transactions, such confirmation Lord Parabeing sealed by him at Newcastle upon Tyne, 2 January 1293, are recorded upon a roll, generally quoted as "the Great " Roll of Scotland."

It is not probable that this volume will fall into the hands of any reader ignorant of the main facts of the case: but the following tabular synopsis may not be without its use in enabling him to follow the order of the proceedings\*: -

- 9Ed.L 1291.
- 10 May.—Meeting or Convention, at Nor- Synopsis of proceedings. ham.
- 11 May.—Proceedings adjourned for three weeks from the 10th.
- 2 June.—Bruce, Balliol, and the other Competitors, submit to the authority of Edward I.
- 3 June.—Full submission to the supremacy of the Crown of England. The King declares his intention of proceeding with the cause.
- 5 June.—Court of Auditors appointed.
  - 6 June.—Day appointed by the King for the trial of the cause; viz. 2d August then next.

<sup>\*</sup> When not otherwise expressed, the quotations are from the Great Roll.

1291.
Proceedings
before the
Lord Paramount, &c.

- 11 June.—Chancellor of Scotland appointed, &c.
- 12 June.—Chancellor sworn, &c.
- 13 June.—Keepers of Scotland sworn, and reference again made to the adjournment for the 2d August, &c.
- 3 August.—Berwick, on Friday next after the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula.—Petitions presented by the Count of Holland, the Earl of March, William de Vescy, William de Ros, Robert de Pinkeney, Nicholaus de Soules, Patrick Galythly, Roger de Mandeville, John Comyn of Badenagh, John de Hastings, John Balliol, and Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale; all deducing their several descents and pedigrees.
- 12 August.—A day is given to the parties by the King in his next Parliament; viz. on the Morrow of the Holy Trinity, 2 June 1292.\* (No. X. p. 35, postea.)

20Ed.I.1292.

2 June.—At Berwick.—Petitions read, and Auditors charged to determine the rights as between Bruce and Balliol. Day given to the parties in the King's next Parliament; viz. in sixteen days of St. Michael, 14 Oct., being the Morrow of the Translation of the Confessor.

<sup>\*</sup> On the roll this adjournment is given as part of the proceedings of the 3d August. Trinity Sunday fell on the 1st June. The meeting is misdated in Rymer (i. p. 777.) as being held on the 1st June. The division into paragraphs and the rubrics as they appear in Rymer are not found upon the original roll.

1292

18 June.—Wednesday next after the Feast Proceedings of St. Botolph, at Berwick.—Bruce re- before the Lord Paraplies to the exceptions taken by Balliol.

mount, &c.

- 19 June.—Thursday next after the Feast of St. Botolph.—Balliol delivers his last objections. (No. XVII. p. 52, postea.)
- 21 June.—Saturday next before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, at Berwick. - Declaration under the seals of the Auditors that the King might proceed to judgment. (No. XVIII. p. 52-55, postea.)
- 25 June.—Wednesday next after the Feast of St. John the Baptist, at Berwick.— Bruce and Balliol declare that they have nothing more to say, unless the King shall so direct. (p. 50-51, postea. § 11.)
- 14 Oct.—At Berwick.—The King demands of the Auditors to declare by what laws the question should be decided. Bruce pleads that the right must be tried by the law of nations: Balliol, by the law of ordinary succession. Opinion given by the Auditors. Parties adjourned to Thursday next after the Feast of All Saints.
- 6 Nov.—At Berwick.—Pleadings respecting the partibility of the Kingdom. given to the parties on Monday next after the Feast of St. Martin.
- 17 Nov.—At Berwick.—Judgment given that Balliol shall recover the Kingdom of Scotland.

The entries upon this Roll are of two

Great Roll of Scotland,

Notarial protocols.

how framed. classes: — Original documents textually recorded or enrolled, and Abridgments of the notarial Protocols which were made up, in due and authentic form, from time to time, pending the proceedings. The Protocols also contain recitals of various instruments proffered or propounded by the competitors. Three of the original Protocols, which are added hereto (p.iv-xvii. postea. Illustrations, Nos. II. III. IV.), may be compared with the Great Roll as published in the Fœdera, and it may thereby be seen what abbreviations they have sustained. Of the Roll two copies,—an original and a duplicate,—are still extant Three copies in this Treasury\*: a third copy was deposited in the Wardrobe. The roll exhibits extraordinary care in the manner in which it is made up, being written throughout in a very bold and legible character, by the own proper hand of John of Caen or

of the Roll.

<sup>\*</sup> The duplicate is indorsed, "Processus Recognitionis

<sup>&</sup>quot; Dominii Regni Scotiæ sub manu pupplica factus. Hunc " Processum recepit Philippus de Wilugby tenens locum

<sup>&</sup>quot; W. de Langeton' Coventr' et Lych' Episcopi Thesaurar'

<sup>&</sup>quot; Regis xxxio. die Maii anno regni ejusdem D'ni Regis

<sup>&</sup>quot; Edwardi fil' Henr' vicesimo quinto per manus Magistri

<sup>&</sup>quot; Johannis de Cadomo Notar' ejusdem D'ni Regis.

<sup>&</sup>quot; concordat cum alio Rotulo in ista Thes'."

de Cadomo, sometimes calling himself, ac- Proceedings cording to the style of the Papal Chancery, Lord Para-Johannes Erturi [i. e. filius Erturi vel Arthuri] de Cadomo, who subscribes his "sign" or paraphe, and which "sign" is also affixed athwart the junctions of each of the membranes of which the Roll is composed. This last authentication is added for the same reason that a testator now adds his signature at the foot of each sheet of a will. And the whole document was drawn up under the inspection of Master Henry de Newerk and of Sir Roger Brabazon, thereunto specially assigned by the King.

mount, &c.

The authentication of the proceedings Notarial auby notarial authority, a course adopted by of the Roll.-Edward I. throughout the business, was taken by Edintended to render them public evidence, according to the civil and canon law: and it displays in a forcible manner the pacific cording to intentions of Edward I. He foresaw the law. possibility of the contravention of these solemn engagements. Therefore he wished to render the testimony of his rights conformable to the international laws of Christendom: that he might be able to defend himself by the pen as well as by the sword.

thentication Great care ward I. to preserve evidence of his rights acinternational

Amendment of the Roll by Master John of Caen.

These particulars concerning the form- p.237, postea. ation or making up of the Roll are collected 61. from a bill or memorandum presented to Edward I. by the before-mentioned Master John the Notary. He states that, notwithstanding the care and pains thus bestowed, there was an omission of a most material article, and relating to the most important point of the suit, that is to say, concerning the place where the judgment was given, -" ce est a savoir en le plus fort point de " tout le proces, comme en le lieu du juge-"ment rendu;"—but a correction of this mistake had now been agreed upon by the advice of Sir Roger and others, upon the showing of Master John. And, inasmuch as the alteration can only be made by his own hand, he prays that it may be effected whilst he is yet able to do what is required.

The Notary complains that he has not been able to complete his instruments, in consequence of his having into trouble bishop of

Master John prefers a further petition at the same time to the King (p. 299, postea. No. CXL. § 2.) that he has by him many notes and remembrances of important matters concerning Scotland, which cannot be been brought completed by any one but by himself. But, by the Arch-during the last six years he has been so Canterbury. hindered and riotted at law by the Arch-

bishop of Canterbury, that he has not been Proceedings able to attend to the same, and he prays Lord Parathat the King may give order thereupon. The concluding portion of this petition rather tends to the supposition, that Master John thought he had a better chance of succeeding in defeating the Archbishop by the King's intervention, than by the justice of his own cause.

mount, &c.

The Treasury still possesses all the no- Original Petarial protocols out of which the Great Competitors Roll is framed: and also some portions lished. Their of the original petitions of the Competitors, being either instruments presented ance. to the Auditors or concurrent therewith. These documents, which are in the French language, are in the last stage of decay, so that many portions fell into dust whilst they were under transcription. Fragments as they are, they possess great interest and curiosity; they present us both with the language and the sentiments of the parties in a form much more satisfactory than upon the Great Roll. For in the latter, being rendered into Latin, we have only such an abstract as the Notary thought expedient to insert; and I have already shown (p. xxiii. antea.)

titions of the now first pubsingularity and importhow material are the explanation and corrections which they afford.

Ingenuity of those arguments and subtlety of their reasoning.

Nor can the historical Enquirer do otherwise than consider the ingenuity of the arguments, the subtlety and precision of reasoning, and the research and labour which they exhibit, as being highly worthy of attention. These technicalities are not phrases of course, and empty forms. On the contrary, we must view the elaborate mootings of the Competitors, as so many testimonies of their confidence in the rectitude of the Tribunal before which they were pleading. If any one amongst them did rely upon the secret favour of the Judge, or built his hopes upon the influence of the Lord Paramount in swaying the opinions of the judicature, he must have felt that the favour could not be shown. nor the influence exerted, unless there was such a show of right to support his claim as could stand the test of enquiry. dull and tedious as these documents may appear, they hence elucidate the character of the transactions as truly as the most spirited narrative or lively description of the contest in which the Parties, the Nations, and the Kingdoms became engaged.

herthe of our thy

cor-

ite ny Cey.

not

On

m le

Three membranes, much decayed (No. Arguments: VII. p. 26-30, postea. No.VIII. p. 30-34, propounded by Bruce in postea. No. IX, p. 34-37, postea.), appear a petition running parto have been propounded on the part of allel with that pre-Bruce: and, indorsed on one, is the frag-sented to the ment of a memorandum, containing his Norham, appointment of an attorney to carry on 19 Ed. L. the suit against the other competitors (p. 30, postea. § 8.); the following is a summary of the matters which they contain.

Antient Kalendars, vol. i. р. 130. § 22.

The beginning of what appears to have been the first membrane is exceedingly defaced: the general tenor of the arguments can be collected. Bruce argues, that, as more worthy in blood, he, in his person, extinguished all rights which could have been possessed by Margaret the grandmother or by Dervergoill the mother of John Balliol. (p. 26-27, postea. No. VII. § 1, 3.) Bruce then meets Balliol's pro- His replicaposition, that inasmuch as Earldoms are argument the highest dignities, and not partible, drawn by Balliol from and pass by prerogative of seniority, the descent of Earldoms. descending to the issue of the eldest daughter, without having respect to proximity of degree, Kingdoms should be transmitted in like manner. This rebuts by the argument that such a right would be tried by writs, which run accord-

Auditors at 3d August,

tion to an

**Proceedings** before the Lord Paramount, &c.

ing to the laws and usages made or assented to by Kings and Princes within their dominions, whereas a King or a Kingdom is not within the laws of the same Kingdom, but is above the law. (p. 28, postea. § 4.)

Arguments of Bruce against the transmission of right through Margaret or Dervergoill, on the ground est vested in them.

Sir Robert Bruce and Sir John Balliol should be judged according to their estate at the time when the Kingdom became void, without having respect to descent or ancestry, inasmuch as neither that no inter- Margaret, the grandmother of Sir John, nor Isabella, the mother of Sir Robert, nor Ada, their common ancestor, ever lived to acquire a vested interest. at the time when the interests became vested, Sir Robert was nearer in degree than Sir John, and therefore, according to reason, and to all the laws whereby Kings reign, and whereby they should be judged, all prerogative of female eisnée is lost in this case, and the nearest male in degree of the blood female should reign. (p. 28, postea. § 4.) And inasmuch as Sir John Balliol prays that he may be judged according to the laws and usages of England and Scotland in cases when a King hath claimed a Kingdom, Sir Robert Bruce prays of the King that

he will show any case in England or in Proceedings Scotland in which the more distant issue Lord Parathrough the line female, excluded the nearer male in degree through the female line. And if he neither can nor will show any such case, then Bruce prays that Balliol's demand may be neither heard nor allowed. (p. 28, postea. § 5.)

mount, &c.

Sir Robert Bruce then prays the King Bruce subthat he will be pleased to consider the King as his examples of this Kingdom and of others, Emperor. in order that his right may be the sustained. And inasmuch Kings are above the laws, and the right to Kingdoms cannot be decided by common law, nor by the laws used amongst subjects, he, Bruce, prays our Lord the King, as his Sovereign Lord and Emperor, -a title evidently referring to the imperial style of the Anglo-Saxon Monarchs, - that he will try and adjudge his right according to the law Royal, by which Kings reign and ought to reign. (p. 28, 29, postea. § 6.) And Bruce then states the recognition of his rights by Alexander II. (p. 29, postea. § 7.) as I have before noticed in abstracting the appeal. And upon the back of the membrane is the appointment made by Bruce of an attorney

to carry on his suit against Balliol and the other competitors.

Recognition by Alexander II.

The statements in this petition, relating to the recognition made by Alexander II., are the same as those which are found in the petition recorded on the Great Roll, as having been presented 3rd August 19 Ed. I. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 777.) the argument stated to have been propounded by Balliol, is found in the petition presented by the latter, 14 Oct. 20 Ed. I. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778.) Other discrepancies of the same nature will be noticed hereafter. I can only account for them by supposing that the French petitions were considered as paper pleadings, and altered and amended until the arguments were reduced into the order in which we now find them on the Roll.

No vested right could accrue to Dervergoill.

The commencement of the second membrane is defaced (p. 26, 27, postea. No. VII. § 1, 2, 3.); but we can collect the arguments tending to show that no right could accrue to Dervergoill, because in her lifetime Robert Bruce was nearer in degree and more worthy of blood, and that he was equally nearest in degree in the time of Margaret, the late Lady (not Queen) of Scotland. Whereas

Balliol is one degree further, as appears Proceedings by his own showing. And the law Royal, Lord Paraby which Kings reign, wills that the nearest in degree shall be heir of the Kingdom: and thus by custom, it is ruled in Scotland in the person of Kings, and, as it appears from chronicles, thus has it happened several times in Scotland.

No prerogative of eisnesce or seniority, No right of as alleged to have subsisted in Margaret, Margaret, the grandmother of Balliol, can avail him, grandinasmuch as she never attained any estate mother. in which such prerogative could take effect in her, nor give any right of succession to her heir female, so long as there should be a male heir apparent in equal degree, when the right to the Kingdom devolved upon the collateral line. (p. 31, postea. No. VIII. § 2.)

A woman, according to the law by which Bruce argues Kings reign, cannot perform due service to accession the Lord. She cannot bear arms in the host, give counsel, or do the other acts which appertain to the Chief Lord by rea- and when son of homage. (p. 32, postea. No. VIII. male occu-§ 3.) Prerogative of eisnesce or seniority is given amongst females, when there are no male heirs, from the necessity of the case. But if, when the first degree fails,

that female can only be allowed from the necessity of the case, there is no pant.

a male heir apparent is found in the second degree, who can perform the service due to the Chief Lord, the right vests in him, and both proximity of blood and the usage of the realm concur in deciding that the male heir shall bar the female in demanding the Kingdom, if they be equal in degree.

Incapacity
of females,
how defined
by the Civil
Law.

Furthermore, by that law by which Kings reign, it is forbidden that a woman should meddle in the office of judge or advocate, or any thing else which to man belongs, for the same is indecorous to her, and prejudicial to others. (p. 32, postea. No. VIII. §4.) Prerogative of seniority is allowed only to prevent the inconvenience of partition of a Kingdom. But all inconvenience can be avoided, and a judgment given according to law, by pronouncing in favour of Sir Robert Bruce, in whom are united, proximity of blood and the usage of the Kingdom, and in whom the right of the Chief Lord is saved: all of which circumstances fail in the female degree of the first line.

No right can be acquired through a female who herself did not attain a vested right. Furthermore, Bruce, speaking by his Pleader in the mode and guise recorded in those venerable monuments of jurisprudence, the Year Books, argues that,

according to "the law by which kings Proceedings " reign," if you are appointed heir by tes- Lord Paratament upon a certain condition, and you die before condition performed, you cannot transmit any right to your representative. For the same reason, seniority in the female ancestor cannot transmit any right to her issue, if she dies before attaining any vested estate in the inheritance. (p. 33, postea. No. VIII. § 5.)

mount, &c.

No usage can transmit the right of Rights of eisnesce, or seniority of a female, to her temales diversed by female issue: for the law is, that no female males. shall reign when there is a male heir in equal degree; and the law says, that if the Prince gives a licence or privilegium to a father whose son is out of his right mind, that he may make a will, which he cannot do by common right, such privilege, which is against common right, lasts as long as the son is in this condition; but if the son returns to his right mind, then the privilege ceases. "So it is ad-"vised in our case," that as soon as the male was born in the second line, the force of the custom, which, by necessity, gives to the female in the first line, the prerogative of reigning, can no longer endure. (p. 33, postea. No. VIII. § 6.)

lxvi

Arguments
deduced
from the deposition of
Childeric
by Pope
Zachary.

Another membrane (p. 34, postea. No. IX.), which appears to have been annexed to the former, contains arguments of a different nature. Here, Bruce argues that the "Apostle of Rome" deposed the King of France from his royal dignity because he was dissolute in his conduct, and had done badly, as the histories of France tell. And if a man of such dignity could be deposed, much stronger is the reason that a woman, disqualified as she is by her sex, ought not to be received to the Royal dignity: nor transmit the same to her successors, so long as there is a male heir apparent, "as "is our case."\*

Argument that rights of inheritance Furthermore, Bruce argues, that according to law, possession is the right by which

<sup>\*</sup> The passage is very remarkable, and I therefore add it in modern orthography, as before:- "Outre ce, le " droit dit que l'Apotre de Rome deposa le Roi de France " de sa roiale dignité, pour ce que il fut dissolu de son " corps, et maveez (i.e. mauveis choses) avoit [fait], si-" come les histoires de France dient; et trouvé est en " droit. Dont il piert, si homme de tel condition doit " etre deposé, par moult plus forte raison femme ne " doit etre reçue a roiale dignité, ne transmettre a ses suc-" cesseurs, de si que en même le degré, mâle soit apparant, " comme est en notre cas." - On comparing the turns of expression employed in these arguments with the early year books, it will be evidently seen that the petitions were prepared by English lawyers, and not by foreign jurists; and that these English lawyers had a very fair knowledge of civil law and general history.

demand is made of the lands and inherit-vest in those ance of him who is owner or possessor est in blood thereof: and which accrues after the death of the death of such owner or possessor. So that if he of the person last seised. who has the best right for the time being, dies in the lifetime of such possessor, he cannot transmit such his right to his successors: but the right vests in the person who is nearest in blood at the time of the death of the possessor or person last seised. Whereby it appears that in Sir Robert Bruce, a better right ought to vest, he being nearer in blood than Sir John Balliol, who is in further degree, saving only to Sir Robert Bruce the right of saying more if these reasons do not suffice. (p. 34, postea. No. IX. § 8.)

The arguments and cases contained in this document, now severed into fragments (Nos. VII., VIII., and IX.), show that it was parallel or concurrent with the petition presented by Bruce in the convention held 3d Aug. 1291, (Illustrations, p. vii. postea. No.III.); but in that petition, all the reasons alleged in favour of the preeminence of blood male, and deduced from the deposition of Childeric IV., by the authority of the Roman see, are all carefully excluded. I apprehend that the insertion of such an

inconvenient example may have been the reason why the petition was amended as it now appears on the Roll.

Order of adjournment until 2 June 1292.

This petition is followed, upon the same parchment, by the entry of a proceeding (p. 35, 36, postea. No. X.) which also exists in duplicate on a detached membrane, bearing the title "Præfixio facta partibus

12 Aug.1291. 19 Ed. I.

bearing the title "Præfixio facta partibus "per Dominum Regem." All the parties claiming the right to the succession being present before the King, as supreme Lord of Scotland, and also before the Auditors, as well those deputed by the King as those chosen by Bruce and by Balliol, and also before the Bishops, Prelates, Earls, Barons, and other Nobles of the Kingdom of Scotland, and the petitions of all the claimants being read, and also the reasons given thereto, together with all the arguments and reasons exhibited and propounded before the same Auditors, the King, by and with the consent of the Auditors, caused all the petitions to be put in a bag: which being sewed up, and sealed with the seals of the Bishops of Saint Andrew's and Glasgow, and of the Earls of Mar and Buchan, was deposited in safe custody in the Castle of Berwick.

be made for

the parties.

And afterwards the King, by assent of Edward I. the parties, gave them a day on the Mor- ful search to row of the Holy Trinity, to wit, on the documents second day of June then next, to proceed the rights of in the business; and at the same time he commanded three of his Clerks, that, calling to their assistance the Abbots of Dunfermylin and Holyrood, and the Clerk appointed to the custody of the Rolls of Scotland, they should make search in the Treasury, and also in Monasteries and other places in which it could be presumed that a certain writing propounded by the Count of Holland in support of his exception might be discovered, so that they might have it at the day, with any others which might be found, and which could make for the cause or allegation of any of the claimants of the Kingdom of Scotland.

Edward I.

This adjournment of the parties for so Good faith of long an interval,—a very important feature forcibly exin the process,—is stated with much more emplified by these direcbrevity in the Great Roll and the Protocol tions. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 777. Illustrations, p. xv. §14. postea.); and amongst other particulars, the instructions given to search the Treasury for documents supporting the rights of the various Competitors are omitted. The order given by Edward I. for making these searches must be considered as a

proof of his acting either with entire good faith; or with the most determined hypocrisy: and no impartial enquirer can at all hesitate in adopting the former supposition. In the petition or demand of Florence Count of Holland, as now appearing upon the protocol, and upon the Great Roll, no reference is made to any deed or writing. Possibly it may have related to the gift of the Earldom of Rosse, made upon the marriage of the Count's mother, and noticed in the memorandum annexed to the appeal. (p. 22, postea. No. IV. § 5. Introduction, p. xviii. antea.) Upon the same membrane as the order of adjournment, and immediately following it, is another judicial entry of a sitting of the Court held at Berwickupon-Tweed, on Wednesday next after of St. Botolph, 20 Ed. I., the feast 18 June 1292, when Bruce and Balliol both appearing, the former replied to the plea in bar of his adversary. (p. 36, postea. No. XI. § 1, 2.) This plea is of a singular Balliol pleads nature. Balliol had alleged that Bruce was disqualified to demand the Kingdom, on account of the trespasses which he had committed against the peace, and was which he had therefore incompetent to be heard. Bruce replies, that if Balliol had pleaded, that he, Bruce, had committed felony, or had

that Bruce was disqualified from suing in consequence of the offences committed against the peace.

been attainted of any trespass, so as to Proceedings bar him from demanding right in lands before the Lord Paraor tenements, possibly the plea might mount, &c. have been admitted. But that which he alleges is only a trespass, in respect of which he may purchase a writ. If Balliol will sue Bruce for this trespass by writ and at common law, Sir Robert will answer when it is fitting that he should do so.

Of this exception, no trace is found upon the roll: possibly in consequence of its having been over-ruled.

Another petition contains the "reasons Bruce al-"alleged or propounded by Sir Robert he was the "Bruce, in which he proposes to show, by nearer heir at the time " argument and by law—par voie de raison of the failure of issue. " et de droit, - that he is nearer to the " Kingdom of Scotland than Sir John Bal-" liol, or any one else who claims right "therein." (p. 23-26, postea. No.VI.) Bruce alleges that he is the nearest heir, and ought to be received before all other claimants, inasmuch as all the line of William late King of Scotland are dead; and the reversion would have appertained to David Earl of Huntingdon, brother of King William, and grandfather of Sir Robert Bruce, had he been alive when the issue of King William failed. And inasmuch as Sir Ro-

bert Bruce was and is the nearest heir in degree by blood female of the collateral line, at the time when the Kingdom became vacant, he is advised that, by law, and by the laws according to which Kings reign, he has more right than any of the other demandants, inasmuch as they are all descendants by female blood of the same collateral line: and are not sons of the brothers or sisters of him or of her who last died seised of the Kingdom.

If Dervergoil had been alive, her rights would have been extinguished by the greater worthiness of the male blood in Bruce.

Furthermore, Sir John Balliol cannot claim any right to the Kingdom, unless through his mother: and therefore he cannot be in a better condition than his mother would have been, had she been alive at the time when the Kingdom became vacant. If she had been alive, she could not have claimed any such right, inasmuch as she would have been in equal degree with Bruce, in which case the blood male is more worthy and more pure to demand and govern a Kingdom than blood female: and particularly because a Kingdom neither is nor can be subject to partition.\* (p. 24, postea. No. VI. § 3.)

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;De si comme ele fut en oel (egal) degre avec Sir "Robert de Brus, en [le] quel cas, sang mâle est plus

<sup>&</sup>quot; digne et plus pur à Roiaume demander et gouverner que

Neither law nor usage can be proved to No law or exist in Scotland contrary to the petition Scotland of Sir Robert Bruce: nor which can bar Bruce can him of his demand. Such a case never his demand. happened before in relation to the succession to the Realm of Scotland. But now, and in this present case, collaterals must be received in consequence of the default of lineal issue, and of nearness of blood in degree: and by no reason can it be shown, that the more distant in blood is the nearest in inheritance. Inasmuch therefore, as Sir John Balliol is more distant by one degree from the Royal blood of the last tenant of the Kingdom of Scotland, and Sir Robert Bruce was and is one degree nearer, there is no cause shown that Balliol should bar Bruce of his demand. (p. 24, postea. No.VI. § 4.)

be barred of

Kingdoms are admitted not to be sub-Kingdoms ject to coparcenary: therefore the competition for the Kingdom must be determined by that law according to which a Kingdom is not partible. (p. 22, postea. No.VI. § 5.) What is the law thus governing the case?—It is the law of nations, by which Kings reign, and not any custom used

<sup>&</sup>quot; sang femelle, nommement pour ce, que Roiaume ne peut " ne ne doit estre departi."

among the subjects and tenants of the Kingdom of Scotland.\* By such law, the nearest collateral in blood has the best right to demand the Kingdom: therefore Bruce, the nearest heir, through the female line, of the Royal blood of the person last seised of the Kingdom of Scotland, has a better right than any other person to demand the Kingdom.

Usages
prevailing
amongst subjects cannot
bind the
Crown.

Usages prevailing amongst the subjects and tenants of the Crown, cannot bind or prejudice the Sovereign. This principle results also from the peculiar nature of the case. Kings are established to govern the people, and not to be governed by them: therefore, although in partible inheritances, the eldest sister may have some advantage, yet in a Kingdom not partible, such custom avails not, and therefore Bruce demands the entirety of the Kingdom. (p. 25, postea. No. VI. § 6.)

Bruce appeals generally to the

Bruce, lastly, avers that the usages and customs of the succession of the Kingdom

The original runs as follows:—"De rechef, dit meme celui Sire Robert de Brus, que debat du Roiaume doit etre determine par même le droit par le quel Roiaume est non departable, mais ce est droit naturel, par le quel Rois regnent, et nule coutume usée entre sujets et tenans du Roiaume d'Ecosse."—I think I have given the true version of the term "droit naturel," but I must submit it to the judgment of the reader.



f the 7, thi. bes. efore nak

de-

of Scotland make fully for him: For it law of Royal has happened in Scotland, that when a succession in Scotland. King has had two sons, and the eldest son has left a son, that the younger brother has reigned in Scotland before the son of the eldest son, as may be shown by the Chronicles of Scotland. (p. 25, postea. No. VI. § 7.) This petition bears the antient and Particular

coeval indorsement (p. 26, postea. No.VI.), adduced by -- "Placitum inter Johannem de Balliolo et Royal suc-"Robertum de Brus," and was delivered cession determined by at Roxburgh, 1292, by Master John de proximity of blood, and Caen to J. Drokensford, to be kept in the not by repre-King's Wardrobe. It corresponds in part with the petition presented by Bruce in the meeting at Berwick, on the 14th Oct.\* 1292 (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 777, 778. trations, p. xvii. postea. No. IV.); but the arguments do not occur in the same order: and, after the allegations (§ 7.) of the preference given to proximity of blood, the petition on the Great Roll contains a summary of the precedents of modes of succession, appearing more fully upon another

precedents sentation.

document (p. 25, postea. No. XII.); which may, however, have been originally annexed

<sup>\*</sup> In the Protocol, the date is given as the 15th October.

In Scotland.

to the preceding, though it nevertheless bears a distinct heading or title, "Exempla "producta per Dominum R. de Brus."

The first examples thus adduced, are taken from the Scottish cases of succession after the death of Kenneth Macalpyn. (p. 37, postea. No. XII. § 1.) The brother of Kenneth, that is to say, Donald, was preferred to Constantine, the son of the deceased Monarch, by reason of his proximity to Alpyn; and upon the death of Constantine, who left a son, Edh, the younger brother of Constantine, succeeded in preference to Constantine's son, and from Constantine and Edh descended all the Kings of Scotland who have reigned, even to the present time. As the Kings of Scotland have been found nearer in degree, so have they reigned one after another: and this appears by the Chronicles of Scotland, until the time of Malcolm, the husband of St. Margaret. This portion of the document is much mutilated; we can collect, however, from its remains, and from the reply made by Balliol, that it stated, that Malcolm had a younger brother (p. 45, postea. No. XIV. § 3.), who reigned after Malcolm his elder brother, and kept out the son

of Malcolm, by reason of his own proximity.

That the title by proximity in a junior In England. branch, excluded representation in a senior branch, further appeared, as Bruce alleged, from the examples of Kings who had reigned in England. (p. 38, postea. No. XII. § 4, 5.) These examples are two: the succession of Edward the Confessor, in preference to the issue of Edmund Ironside; and of John, in preference to the issue of Geoffrey Plantagenet; the latter case being alleged to have been guided by the precedent of the Confessor.

A like example, Bruce proceeds, may be In Spain. found in Spain, in respect to the King who now is. (p. 38, postea. No. XII. § 4.) Alfonso, King of Spain, had by his first wife two sons, both married. Ferdinand, the elder of such sons, espoused Blanche, daughter of Louis King of France, by whom he begot two sons who yet are alive; and when the marriage was had between them, instruments were executed, by which the King of Spain, the Grandees of his Kingdom assenting thereto, agreed that the heirs of Ferdinand should reign in the event of his death in the lifetime of his father. But, neverthe-

lxxviii

Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

Case of the Infantes de la Cerda. less, the King who now is, reigns peaceably by reason of nearness of blood, although the sons of Ferdinand are yet alive.

This is the well known case of Alfonso and Ferdinand, the Infantes de la Cerda, the grandchildren of Alfonso X., the throne having been assumed upon his death by Sancho IV. his second son, the younger brother of the Infant Don Ferdinand, who occupied the throne to the prejudice of his nephews. The term, "peaceable posses-"sion," however, could scarcely be applied to his troubled reign. It is not unworthy of notice that the geographical title of King of Spain is here given to Alfonso of Castille, perhaps one of the earliest instances in which it is so employed.

In Savoy.

Bruce then proceeded to state an example taken from the succession in the house of Savoy (p. 39, postea. No. XII. § 5.), but here the document becomes imperfect, and the text is lost.

These examples abridged, and in part entered on the Great Roll, possibly by design.

In the Great Roll, the examples taken from the Scottish succession are stated very succinctly; those from Castille and Savoy are barely noticed. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778. Illustrations, p. xix. postea. § 6.) Those from England, are wholly suppressed; and it is to be more than suspected, that in this

condensation, we may distinctly trace the Proceedings prudence of Sir Roger Brabazon, and of Lord Parathe other Councillors about the King.

in by Balliol.

I shall now proceed to the original Answers put answers or pleas of Balliol, which are, unfortunately, extremely mutilated and decayed. One of these documents appears to have contained seven reasons or arguments (p. 39-43, postea. No. XIII. § 1, 2.), the first being to show that no right ever vested in Isabella the mother of Robert Bruce, because, the Kingdom not being partible, the eldest sister took and transmitted the same right as an elder brother would have done: and if the mother of Bruce had no right, neither could any right vest in him.

Examples are adduced to show that, Balliol urges according to the laws and usages of Scot- ing to the land, Earldoms are not partible. (p. 40, land Earlpostea. No. XIII. § 3.) The first precedent doms are not partible. is in the family of Bruce himself, in respect of the Earldom of ....; a blank which we must fill up with the word "Carrick," whilome acquired by Sir Robert Bruce as the inheritance of Margery his wife, the eldest of the four daughters of the late Earl. Another example, is that of the Earldom of Athol, adjudged in full Parliament

laws of Scot-

to be the right of Isabella the eldest daughter. And it seems also to be alleged, that the Castle of Dundee\* had been adjudged to Dervergoil, the mother of Balliol, by reason of her primogeniture. It is greatly to be regretted that this important paragraph should be so mutilated, that we can only guess at its original import.

Balliol then argues against the effect of the recognition made by Alexander II. (p. 41, postea. No. XIII. § 5.), in the manner which I have already brought before the reader.

Acts of rebellion committed by Bruce in the time of the Lady of Scotland.

The seventh and last reason is this (p. 42, postea. No. XIII. § 6.), that when the Bishops and great men of Scotland had sworn to defend the Kingdom for their Lady, the daughter of the King of Norway, and that they would keep the peace of her Land. And when they had done fealty to her as to their Lady liege, Sir Robert Bruce, and the Earl of Carrick, his son, attacked the Castle of Dumfries with fire and arms and banners displayed: and against the peace, expelled the forces of the Queen who held the same. Hence, Sir

<sup>\*</sup> The name is dubious.

Robert advanced to the castle of . . . . . \* Proceedings He then caused a proclamation to be made Lord Paraby one Patrick M'Guffok within the bailey of the same castle. The tenor or subject of this proclamation cannot be precisely collected. Certain individuals were warned away: and the result is stated to have been, that good subjects quitted the land or were banished therefrom. Furthermore, the Earl of Carrick, by the assent and power of his father, took the Lady of Scotland's Castle of Wigton, and killed several of her people there. Defective as these notices are, they are very valuable as elucidating the obscurest portions of Scottish history.

mount, &c.

Balliol, in this document, concludes by Balliol urges praying that right may be done to him ac- Edward n cording to the usages of Scotland and of himself to the Imperial law. England, and not by the Imperial law: for the Kingdom of Scotland is held of the Crown of England, and not of any Empire, and it would redound to the prejudice of our Lord the King, if by Imperial law, judgment should be given in his court concerning lay fee. (p. 43, postea. § 6.)

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;Au chastel de Bot....." I must leave it to others to complete the name, of which only one syllable remains: and that so nearly obliterated, that I am doubtful of its true reading.

Ancient description,&c.

Some of the arguments in this document, of this docu- which is extremely decayed and injured, correspond with the plea or answer put in ' by Balliol, 14 Oct. 1292\* (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778. Illustrations, p. xix. &c. postea.); but the resemblance is only in the general tenor. It bears two endorsements; the first, states that it was delivered at Roxburgh by John de Caen, the notary, to John de Drokensford, who so often appears as Keeper of the Wardrobe. In another coeval endorsement it is described as the "Placitum" between Balliol and Bruce concerning the Kingdom of Scotland, "sub sigillis eorum-" dem et aliorum Magnatum Scociæ." "Divers rolls" thus authenticated, appear Antient in Bishop Stapleton's Kalendar, and this, Kalendars, &c. vol. i. without doubt, is one of them: but whether p. 130. § 22. it was annexed to the other documents of the same description cannot be now ascertained; nor can we discover in what stage of the suit it was propounded.

Further answer or replication of Balliol.

Another document, which may also be termed the reply or answer of Balliol, was originally contained in four rolls or membranes, as appears from the notes at the top of the third and fourth membranes, in

<sup>\*</sup> Or 15 Oct., according to the Protocol.

which the number is expressed in Roman Proceedings In the second of these mem- before the Lord Paranumerals.\* branes, as they now exist, Balliol argues against the cases which Bruce has adduced from Scottish history to support the doctrine of preference given to the brothers of the late Monarch before his issue. (p. 43-51, postea. No. XIV.)

mount, &c.

To these Balliol replies (p. 45, postea. He maintains No. XIV. § 3.), that, so far from aiding tish cases, the case of Bruce, they make against him. Bruce, make When the brother has thus entered by against him. ousting the son of his brother, it is a

that the Scot-

But at the foot of the "iii. rotulus," and in that part which, when the membranes were fastened together for the purpose of having the seals affixed, was covered by the fold of the outer parchment (as in a modern deed), and thus concealed from view, is an arabic cypher 9, furnishing an additional proof of the employment of these numerals for matters of business, long before they became recognized as fit for the text of a manuscript or record. (Hallam's Lit. Hist. - Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, vol. i. Chron. Abst. p. 8.) Perhaps many of my readers may not be aware how very long it was before this fitness was acknow-The Roman numerals continued in use in the Chambre des Comptes at Paris till the reign of Louis XV., and also in our English Exchequer, until the late reconstruction of the Court of Receipt by the recent Statute, or until October 1835, when the antient Court expired, and with it the last lingering relick of legal palæography, the Court hand. The rolls of accounts, &c. continued to be kept in the Roman numeral; though, in some cases, for the convenience of the Clerks, the arabic figure was placed by its side. The Court hand was also used for entries in the Pell Office.

lxxxiv

Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c.

preference given to the more distant of blood, for the son takes flesh and blood from his father and mother, and from none else, and thus is he nearer to father and mother than to any one else; for which reason the inheritance of the father should rather come to his son, who has issued from him, than to his brother, who is not his issue.

Particular case of Donald Bane and Duncan.

To the particular case of Donald or Donald Bane, the brother of Malcolm, who entered by usurping upon the issue of such his said brother (p. 45, postea. No. XIV. § 4.), Balliol makes the following special reply. As soon as Duncan, the son of Malcolm, knew the event, he came unto William then King of England, his Lord, complaining how he had been ousted of his inheritance against right and reason. And King William, wishing to do right to his man and tenant, granted the Kingdom to him, and received his fealty for the Duncan, therefore, advanced to same. Scotland, and ejected Donald Bane, and reigned as King for one year; until, by treason, he was slain, and Donald Bane re-entered the Kingdom, and took possession thereof. But King William ejected him by his might, and appointed Edgar to

Right heir restored by the lawful authority of William Rufus, the Lord Superior. be King, the same Edgar being the son Proceedings of Malcolm and the brother of Duncan, Lord Parawho reigned all his life, and died without heir of his body.

mount, &c.

After the death of Edgar, Alexander his Balliol's debrother entered, and reigned all his life, lineal sucand died without heir of his body.

cession.

After the death of Alexander, David, his brother, entered, and held the Kingdom all his life, having had a son, Henry by name; and this Henry died in the lifetime of David his father.

And after the death of David, Malcolm, the son of Henry the son of David, entered upon the Kingdom: and so in all times since, the Kings of Scotland have reigned by succession in the line of blood, in the same manner as Earls and Barons and others of the Kingdom.

And thus, when King William, Chief Lord of Scotland, ousted the before-mentioned Donald, the brother of the beforementioned Malcolm, he received the sons of the said Malcolm in the Kingdom of Scotland as his nearest heirs in the Kingdom of Scotland. And through Edgar, thus admitted by his Superior, have reigned all the Kings in Scotland from that time to the present day. They all have reigned

by right line of blood, and according to the laws and usages which were in the time of King David, until now. fore, Balliol is advised that no right can descend or accrue to the issue of the second sister, living the elder or her issue.

Balliol's account of exercised by Rufus as Over-Lord contrasted with the versions of modern histories.

The passages of the historians relating the authority to these transactions will be found hereafter. Some might be acquainted with the events from written memorials; to others they were known by general tradition or recollection. Balliol quoted them as he understood them, and as they were universally understood in Scotland. And it is not uninstructive to compare the competitor's plain narrative with the version given by modern authorities.\*

(Sim. Dunelm. Hoveden.)

<sup>\* &</sup>quot; 1093-4. Qua (i. e. Margareta) mortua, Dufenaldum " Regis Malcolmi fratrem, Scotti sibi in Regem elegerunt, " et omnes Anglos qui de Curia Regis extiterunt de Scotia " expulerunt. Quibus auditis, filius Regis Maleolmi Dune-" chan, Regem Willielmum, cui tunc militavit, ut ei REGNUM " sui patris concederer, petiit et impetravit, illique FIDE-" LITATEM juravit. Et sic ad Scotiana cum multitudine " Anglorum ac Normannorum properavit, et patruum suum " Dufenaldum de Regno expulit, et in loco ejus regnavit."

<sup>&</sup>quot; 1097. Rex Anglorum, Willielmus, Quadragesimali tem-" pore Angliam rediit, &c. Post hec Clitonem Eadgarum " ad Scotiam cum exercitu misit, ut in ea consobrinum " suum Edgarum Malcolmi Regis filium, patruo suo Dufe-" naldo qui regnum invaserat expulso, Regem constitueret." (Sim. Dunelm. Flor. Wigorn. Mailros.)

Balliol then resumes his argument (p. 46, Kingdom of postea. No. XIV. § 5.), as grounded upon Balliol urges, the admission made by Bruce, that King reign of Ed-William and Earl David were brothers, gar, descendand that after the death of William his son Barony. Alexander reigned, Earl David, his uncle, being yet living; and the issue of him by right line of blood has continued to reign.

Scotland, as has, since the

It is instructive to compare the above passages with the modern paraphrase of Lord Hailes: -

" 1094. Duncan, a bastard of the late King, had been " left as an hostage in England. William Rufus invested " him with the honour of knighthood, and retained him " in his service. Duncan sought the permission of William " to invade Scotland, and, having sworn fealty, obtained it. " Aided by a numerous band of adventurers, English and " Normans, he expelled Donald Bane, and reigned in his " stead."

"In 1097, William Rufus commiserating the forlorn " state of the family of Malcolm III., with his approba-"tion and aid Edgar Atheling assembled a body of " troops, marched into Scotland, overcame Donald, and " placed Edgar the son of Malcolm on the throne of his-" ancestors."

<sup>&</sup>quot;1097. Also in the same year, soon after Michaelmas, " went Edgar Atheling with an army by the King's com-" mand into Scotland, and with hard fighting won that " land and drove out the King Dufenal; and his kinsman " Edgar, who was son of King Malcolm and of Margaret " the Queen, he there appointed King, in fealty to the King " William, and afterwards again returned to England."-" And his mæx Eadgar, se pær Mælcolmes sunu Lýnzer and " Margarite hir Epenan, he pen in per Lynzer Willelmes " healban to Lynze zerette, and rippan onzean into Enz-" land pop." (Ingram's Sax. Chronicle.)

lxxxviii

Proceedings before the Lord Paramount, &c. And ever since the King of England, as Chief Lord, delivered seisin to Edgar the son of Malcolm, the Kingdom has descended in right line, like Earldoms and Baronies. Thereupon Balliol prays the King, that, according to the rules of his Crown and of his Land of England, and also according to the laws and usages of Scotland which were in the time of King Alexander in like case, he may be judged; which laws and usages he, the King, is bound to maintain.

Balliol argues against the applicability of the examples drawn from the Kingdom of Spain.

Balliol urges (p. 47, postea. No. XIV. § 6.) that the examples produced from the Kingdom of Spain ought not in anywise to harm him; for, other are the laws of Spain, and other are the laws of Spain, and other are the laws of Scotland. The case of King John, who was acknowledged and received by his Baronage as heir apparent, cannot be drawn or taken as an example.

Balliol's refutation of Bruce's arguments against female rights. As to what Sir Robert has alleged, that a woman cannot reign, he has said what pleases him (p. 47, postea. No. XIV. § 7.); for he and all the Baronage of Scotland accepted and received the Lady Margaret as the Queen and Lady of Scotland. Maud, the Empress, also was Queen and Lady of England. If a woman cannot

reign, as is argued by Sir Robert Bruce, Proceedings he can claim no right in the Kingdom, for Lord Parahe has none excepting through his mother mount, &c. Isabella.

The better to declare and explain his Rights of right, Sir John Balliol (p. 48, postea. have been No. XIV. § 8.) shows, that if Isabella, the forfeited if Balliol's line mother of Bruce, had committed felony, had committed felony; he, Balliol, would not have been fore-therefore he closed from demanding his right. But if reversion Margaret, the elder daughter of Earl David and grandmother of Balliol, or Dervergoil his mother, or John Balliol himself had committed felony, then the heirs of Isabella would have been foreclosed, as well as the heirs of Margaret, because in her the right vested.

had commitonly takes in after them.

Furthermore, upon the fourth membrane King of Eng-(iiii. rotts) of the answer, Sir John Balliol to execute shows (p. 49, 50, postea. No. XIV. § 9, 10.), in order the better to explain his right to the Kingdom, that inasmuch as the seisin of the Kingdom of Scotland is in the seisin of the King of England, Sovereign Lord of Scotland, he, the King of England, is bound to do right to all demandants, and to restore the Kingdom to him who has best right therein.

land bound the law.

The King of England, Sovereign Lord

of Scotland, albeit in his own Kingdom of England he is above the law, yet he does not by his power or will, and without the judgment of his Court, oust those who have made purprestures upon his demesne lands; but he sues a writ out of his own Chancery, and demands against the tenants the tenements in the seisin of his ancestors, claiming by the same rules of descent as Earls, Barons, and other small folk demand and ought to demand lands in the Kingdom of Scotland and in the Kingdom of England, to which the Kingdom of Scotland is subjected.

Seisin of the Kingdom of Scotland should be demanded by the same rules as a private inheritance.

Therefore the Kingdom of Scotland ought to be restored to him, Balliol, as if it were an inheritance demanded in the Kingdom of England between party and party. And those demanding seisin in the Kingdoms of England or Scotland, ought to be guided by the self same rules as if they were seeking a rightful judgment, when demanding lands or tenements of the seisin of their ancestors Kings of Scotland or of England.\* And Balliol concludes by the argument, that all those

<sup>\*</sup> Part of this passage is mutilated; but I think the sense is to be completed as in the text. Of this, however, the reader must judge.

through whom it was necessary for him Proceedings to count in support of his claim of inhe- Lord Pararitance, would have been equally able to have succeeded to the inheritance if they had been alive at the time of the death of the Maid of Norway. This answer must have been put in at some period before the Midsummer adjournment, 20 Ed. I.; but the instrument upon the roll, which in part corresponds to it in tenor, was not put in until the following October. (Rymer, Vol. i. p. 778, 779. Illustrations, p. xvii. postea. No. IV.)

Upon the same fourth membrane, which Memorancontains the conclusion of the answer, closing of the and immediately following the same, is before the a judicial memorandum (p. 50, postea. King, 25 June 1292. No. XIV. §11.), stating that on Wednesday next after the feast of St. John the Baptist, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, in the presence of Edward King of England, Sovereign Lord of Scotland, and in the twentieth year of his reign, before the eighty of Scotland, elected by Robert Bruce and John Balliol, and before the twenty-four of England, named by the King, the demands, answers, reasons, -- the whole process between the parties, - was read, heard, and fully understood before the

King and the hundred and four. the before-mentioned Robert and John were asked by the King, whether they had any further arguments to propound in support of their claims, before judgment should be given thereon: and both answered, peremptorily, -no, -unless the King should charge them or make any demand, for it was their opinion that enough had been said to enable the King to proceed to judgment. And in testimony of all such matters, the said John Balliol, William Bishop of St. Andrew's, John Earl of Buchan, and Gilbert Earl of Angus thereunto affixed their seals.\*

Declaration by the Auditors, that the rights of the parties had been sufficiently discussed, 21 June 1292.

There is also another document, an ori- p. 52, postea. No. XVIII. ginal instrument, concurrent in effect with the memorandum, though dated at Berwick-upon-Tweed, the Saturday next before the feast of St. John the Baptist, 20 Ed. I., under the seals of the Auditors; those on the part of Bruce and Bal-

<sup>\*</sup> Besides the above, there are three small fragments (Nos. XV., XVI., XVII., p. 51, 52, postea.) of similar instruments. Two are portions of answers made by Bruce; one contains a few lines of the last reasons propounded by Sir John Balliol, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, on Thursday next after the feast of St. Botolph, 20 Ed. I. These relics furnish indications of the number of important documents which we have lost.

liol being described as having been elected Proceedings or chosen by them, whilst the others are Lord Paradescribed as being named by the King of mount, &c. England. Here it is stated that, the arguments propounded by the Competitors and their counsel having been finally delivered in writing, they were asked whether they would say any more or deliver any further matters in writing; whereupon they answered—no,—saving their reasons before judgment, by which they might move their Judge. And the hundred and four Auditors, having thereupon had due debate and counsel, all replied unanimously, that enough had been said, to enable the King of England to proceed to give judgment between the parties concerning the Kingdom of Scotland. Neither the substance of the memorandum nor this instrument are noticed upon the roll; and although not entirely inconsistent with the doubts stated therein to have been entertained by the Auditors respecting the law, yet it opens a different view of the proceedings and affords much matter for consideration.

In the conduct pursued by Edward as Principles of Judge during this important litigation, we sionfavoured may certainly discern a leaning to the by Edward I. upon grounds principles of primogeniture and direct of general

representation. Hence, I suspect that, upon the roll, the arguments and examples adduced by Bruce, exemplifying the departure from those principles in Spain and Savoy, and still more in Scotland and in England, are either noticed briefly, or completely excluded. need we wonder if the Sovereign of England avoided having an instance of the king-deposing power exerted by a Pope, enrolled upon this record of his own supremacy. But it would be difficult to condemn the preference thus given to principles calculated to ensure the peace of the country and the stability of the throne, by introducing a regular canon of inheritance, in place of a vague and fluctuating right. And we have not the slightest reason for surmising that Edward used any undue influence upon the Auditors; or that they gave an opinion contrary to their conscience, or to what they held to be the law.

HISTORICAL EVIDENCE RELATING THE SCOTTISH SUBJECTION, RECORDED IN THE CATHEDRAL OR MONASTIC CHRONICLES.

Crown of England could not, from their relating to nature, be completed otherwise than by the Scottusi Subjection. the evidence afforded by the chronicles of past times. These were not preserved amongst the records of the Realm, and the only repositories in which they could be found were in the ecclesiastical libraries. Writs under the Great Seal, 8 March, Edward Lad-18 Ed. I. (p. 89, postea. § 1.), and under cular writs, the Privy Seal, 23 March, 19 Ed. I., were 18 Ed. I., and therefore addressed by Edward I. to the 23d March, to Cathedrals and principal Monasteries the different throughout England (p. 123, postea. No. and Monas-XXXVII.), commanding them to search purpose of their chronicles and archives for all mat-historical ters relating to Scotland, and to transmit concerning the same to the King under their common seals: and many of the certificates transmitted accordingly by these establishments, are still extant. This proceeding Proofs thus affords a strong testimony of the honour afforded of his good and integrity of the English King. forgery of documents was not unfrequently practised in the middle ages: and there

VII. The proofs of the superiority of the Historical the Scottish

> dresses cir-Cathedrals teries for the obtaining information Scotland.

p. 56-137, No. XIX. to No. XLL

Historical Evidence relating to the Scottish Subjection.

would have been little difficulty in giving an intelligible hint, that a good gersume would fall to the share of the clerk whose diligence might discover further proofs of the King's undoubted rights on the rolls of the Chancery, or in the chests and forcers of the Treasury. Nor would a Monk of Croyland or Saint Alban's have been incompetent to produce a fairly illuminated tome in which such homage as was rendered to Edgar, might have been represented as repeated to every succeeding Basileus of Britain. But, as will be seen when we proceed to detail the certificates, the results of the examinations were simply such as might be expected from honesty on either side: truth was asked, truth was told, and nothing more.

In the same manner as Edward sought p. 137, poster sincere testimony of past events, equally were his efforts directed to the preservation of authentic evidence for posterity. Writs were addressed to the several Monasteries and Cathedrals, transmitting, under the seal of the Exchequer, transcripts of the submissions of the Competitors, then and now in the Treasury, commanding them to cause them to be enrolled in their chronicles, "in perpetuam

"rei memoriam," and which, in many instances, was accordingly performed.\*

EXTRACTS FROM THE HISTORIANS PRE-SERVED IN THE MONASTIC LIBRARIES. AND RELATING TO THE SUBJECTION OF SCOTLAND.

Palgrave's Commonwealth, ii. p. 245, 246, 247,248,251, 252,255, 257, 309,310,523, **330,331,332**.

VIII. The principal passages relating to Extracts the affairs of Scotland, noticed in the more torians, &c. important of the English Chronicles, must now be enumerated, as they are extant in our libraries.†

GEOFFRY OF MONMOUTH OF the BRUT .-Brutus divides the island of Britain between his sons, Locrine, Camber, and Albanact, the latter of whom obtains Albania, afterwards called Scotland. Arthur, King of the Britons, conquers the Scots and the Picts.

A.D. 617-633.

Bede. — Edwin, Bretwalda or Emperor of Britain, obtains the supremacy of the Picts and Scots.

The original writs now remaining in the Treasury, after their return, are addressed to the Prior and Convent of Lewes, the Prior and Convent of Ely, and the Dean and Chapter of York.—Pursuant also to the writs the submissions were entered in a Leiger of Evesham, in the Chronicles of Waverley, the registers of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and probably in many other similar records.

<sup>†</sup> The greater portion of the originals here quoted, will be found in the work referred to in the margin.

xcviii	INTRODUCTION.
--------	---------------

Extracts from His-	
torians, &c.	

Bede.—Oswald, Bretwalda or Emperor, succeeds to the like authority.

Bede.—Oswio, Bretwalda or Emperor, subdues the Picts and the Scots.

FLOR. WIGORN., SIM. DUNELM., MAILROS, FLORES HIST., SAX. CHRON.—The King of the Scots and all the Scots submit to Edward the Elder, and accept him as their King, Father, and Lord.

Malm. de Gestis, Flor. Wigorn., Mailros, SIM. DUN., SAX. CHRON.—Athelstane becomes Basileus or Emperor of Britain. Constantine King of Scots performs fealty to him.

Athelstane invades the country of the Scots. The great battle of Brunnanburgh, in which the Scots and Northmen are defeated.

Malm. de Gestis., Flor.Wigorn., Sim. Du-NELM., HEN. HUNT., SAX. CHRON. - Edmund, the son of Edward the Elder, grants Cumbria to Malcolm King of Scots, upon condition that the latter should perform military service to him.

HEN. HUNT., FLOR. WIGORN.—Eadred compels the Scots, by force of arms, to perform the fealty due to him.

FLOR. WIGORN., MAILROS, MALM. DE GESTIS, HEN. HUNT., FLORES HIST.—Edgar is crowned at Bath; celebrates his triumph on the Dee; receives the homage of the King of the Scots, the Cumbrians, the Northmen, the Gallowegians, and the Britons.

A.D. 926.

A.D. 633-642

A.D. 642-670.

A.D. 920, 921.

A.D.

935-938.

A.D. 945, 946.

A.D. 946, 9<del>4</del>7.

A.D. 973, 974.

HEN. HUNT., FLORES HIST., DICETO, SAX, Extracts A.D. 1033. CHRON. — The Scots rebel. Canute marches from Historians, &c. into Scotland, and their Kings, Malcolm, Macbeth. &c. become his vassals.

- A.D. 1054. FLOR. WIGORN., MAILROS, FLORES HIST., SAX. CHRON. — Malcolm is appointed King of Scots by Edward's aid and authority.
- FLOR. WIGORN., HEN. HUNT., MAILROS, ANN. A.D. 1072. WAV., SAX. CHRON. — William the Conqueror invades Scotland with great force both by land and by sea. Malcolm advances to meet him at Abernethy, and becomes his man.
- FLOR. WIGORN., HEN. HUNT., SAX. CHRON., A.D. 1091. ORD. VIT. — Malcolm rebels against William Rufus, denies his service, and invades Northumbria. Rufus advances against him with an army. Malcolm repairs to King William, and becomes his man, and obeys King William as he had obeyed his father the Conqueror. Rufus, thereupon, restores to Malcolm all that the latter had held under the Conqueror, being, amongst other possessions, twelve townships, and a yearly fee of twelve marks of gold.
- Sim. Dun. Malcolm repairs to Gloucester A.D. 1093. for the purpose of confirming the peace with William Rufus. The latter demands that Malcolm shall "do right" to him in his Court according to the judgment of his Barons. But Malcolm refuses, professing at the same time his readiness to submit to judgment on the border, where the Kings of Scotland had been accustomed to "do right" to the Kings of Eng-

Extracts from Historians, &c. land, and according to the judgment of the "Primates" of the two Kingdoms.

SIM. DUN., HOVEDEN. - Donald Bane, the A.D. 1093. brother of Malcolm Canmore, is called to the succession of the Scots. Duncan, the son of Malcolm, then serving under Rufus in England, applies to him, praying that he would be pleased to grant him the Kingdom of his father. William accedes to the request, and Duncan, having taken the oath of fealty, repairs to Scotland with a force of Norman and English troops, expels Donald Bane, and reigns in his stead.

Sim. Dun., Flor. Wigorn., Mailros. - A.D. 1097. Duncan having been assassinated, Donald Bane regains the Crown, upon which William Rufus, as soon as he returns to England, sends Edgar Atheling with a great army into Scotland. Edgar Atheling occupies the country, expels Donald, and gives possession of the Realm to Edgar, the son of Malcolm, who is appointed King, in fealty or in subjection to William Rufus.

MAILROS, GERVASE, SAX. CHRON.—Henry I. A.D. 1127. holds his Court, at which David King of Scots and his other liegemen swear to support the succession of the Empress Matilda or Athelice his daughter.

MAILROS. — Malcolm King of Scots repairs A.D. 1157. to Henry II. and becomes his man, in the .same manner as his grandfather David I. became the man of Henry I., saving all his dignities.

R. DE DICETO. — Malcolm (together with the Extracts A.D. 1163. Princes of North and South Wales) performs from Hishomage to the King of the English, and to Henry his son.

A.D. 1166. Mailros.—Henry II. crosses the sea to Normandy, and William King of Scotland follows the King of England as his Lord, and upon the King of England's affairs.

A.D. 1170.

B. Abbas. — Henry II. holds his Court at Windsor, at Easter time, wherein are present William King of Scots and David his brother. and almost all the Nobles and Great Men of England. Henry the younger was crowned, and, upon his coronation and at his command, William King of Scots and David his brother, and all the Earls, Barons, and Freeholders of England, became the liegemen or vassals of the young King his son; Henry II. causes them to take the oath of fealty to his son against all men, saving only his fealty to himself.

B. ABBAS.—Homage (pursuant to the treaty A.D. 1175. of Falaise) performed by William King of Scots and David his brother, and all the Bishops, Earls, and Barons of the land, to Henry II. at A convention, chirograph, or final agreement executed by them to secure such their allegiance.

B. Abbas.—Gilbert the son of Fergus, Lord A.D. 1176. of Galloway, by the command and direction of William King of Scots, performs homage and takes the oath of fealty to Henry II.

Extracts from Historians, &c.

B. ABBAS.—William King of Scots and his A.D. 1186. brother, repair to the Court of Henry II., by his command. Roland of Galloway, by the command of William II. King of Scots, takes the oath of fealty to Henry II. King of England, and his heirs, against all men.

Charter, by which Richard King of England A.D. 1193. confirms to his liegeman William King of Scots (Illustrathe several rights and privileges which the poster. No.V.) Kings of Scotland were accustomed to have in journeying to his Court, continuing there, and returning therefrom.

HOVEDEN.—William King of Scots performs A.D. 1200. homage to King John at Lincoln, and takes the oath of fealty to him, upon the Crozier of Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury.

Such are some of the leading passages relating to the subjection of the Crown of Scotland: we must now proceed to consider the several returns.

#### BATH.

Bath .-Return of searches.

The Prior and Convent of Bath certify p. 56, postea. No. XIX. to the King that they have searched their chronicles and other books commemorating from old time the state of the Kingdom of England, as therein-after appeared. They then give a short summary of the succession to the English Crown from the

accession of the Conqueror to the accession Extracts of Henry II.,—the dissensions between torians, &c. that Monarch and his sons, - and the capture of William the Lion by the forces of Henry II.; -but concerning the liberation of the King of Scots they can find nothing. Concerning this certificate the Clerk or Notary of Edward I. has noted, "that it contains nothing to the pur-"pose,"—a description not undeserved.

#### BATTLE.

p. 59, *postea.* No. XX.

The certificate of Battle Abbey, pur-Battle. porting to be extracted from the chronicles Certificate. of their House, contains brief notes of the oaths and subjugations of the Scottish Kings, beginning with the reign of Athelstane; but the document is imperfect, the greater portion having been lost or destroyed.

## BRIDLINGTON.

p. 60, *postea. No. XXI.* 

This House transmits the statement of Bridlington. the right of the illustrious King Edward I. rence of to the Kingdom of Scotland, excerpted &c. Worcester, from the Conventual chronicles.

In this document, we have the subjections from Edward the Elder to the Confessor, abridged either from Florence of Worcester or from some other writer Extracts from Historians, &c. of the same import. (p. 60, 61, postea. § 1-10.) From the Conquest to the accession of Henry II. they seem to be furnished by the same sources, and by Hoveden and by Richard of Hexham. (p. 61, 62, postea. § 11-17.) The account of the capture of William the Lion and the concord of 1175 is extracted from the author whom we usually quote as Benedictus Abbas; the covenant or concord is also given as in this writer, but it affords corrections of the names of the hostages. Some other statements follow from the same source and from Hoveden: but in the account of the homage at Lincoln, it is said that the oath of fealty was taken upon the crozier because there was no book at hand. It then states the expedition of 1209, and the consequent peace, but that the precise terms of the treaty not being sufficiently known to them, they have not detailed the particulars; a strong proof of the good faith with which they proceeded in their enquiries. The indorsement directs a compendious enrolment of the contents of the document. and which was duly performed. (p. 62-67, postea. § 21–27.)

Care taken not to make return upon imperfect information.

#### BURTON UPON TRENT.

p. 67, *postea.* No. XII.

From this Monastery no return is made, Burton upon Trent. excepting a full copy of the convention or concord between William the Lion and Henry II., affording some variations, or corrections in the names of the hostages. The Monks do not give this document as extracted from a chronicle, or connected with other historical matter, and therefore the probability is, that the concord existed on their register as a substantive document. This House, as appears from their Historical annals, possessed some channel by which possessed by they obtained a larger proportion than usual of the state documents of the age, several of the most important of the legislative proceedings of the revolutionary changes of government in the reign of Henry III. being there, and nowhere else, preserved.

#### CARLISLE.

p. 68, *postea*. No. XXIII.

The Prior and Convent of Carlisle ac- Carlisle.knowledge the receipt of the King's writ or of Durham, letter. And they return, that they have diligently made search and examination in all the chronicles which they have, and which they transmit by the hands of the Precentor of the Cathedral.

Extracts from Historians, &c.

Many of the excerpts agree in substance with Simon of Durham, with Hoveden, and with Benedictus Abbas; but there are variations which might render it doubtful whether they were not, in part at least, abstracted from inedited chronicles. treaty of peace of 1221, between Alexander and John, is fully stated. (p. 75, postea. § 38, 39.)

#### CROYLAND.

Croyland.— From Hoveden and Benedictus Abbas.

This return begins (§ 1.) with an enu- p. 77, postea. No. XXIV. meration, unfortunately somewhat mutilated, of the holders of castles in some given year (of which the date is lost) in the reign of Henry II. It is followed by the details, as in Hoveden and Benedictus Abbas, of the invasion of Northumberland by William the Lion, his capture at Alnwick, and the treaty or concord of submission. Here a remark of some moment Essay on the must be made. I have shown, on another occasion, that there are the strongest reasons for supposing that the chronicle which vol. 34. passes under the name of Ingulphus is spurious—forged—or, if that be too strong a term, a rifacciamento,—compiled partly from authentic, partly from spurious documents, and partly from local traditions and affording fur. oral legends, in the reign of Edward II.

No extracts from Ingulphus in this Croyland certificate; such absence

Sources of Anglo-Saxon History, Q. Rev.

or perhaps even at a later period. Now ther proof that the work this absence of any reference, either direct passing unor indirect, to a writer whose work, in after is spurious. times, was considered as the peculiar treasure and pride of the Abbey, affords a strong presumption that the Chronicle attributed to him, did not then exist: and the more particularly, since the so called history of Ingulphus contains an account of the fealty performed to the Conqueror by Malcolin III., one of the most important passages in the history of the relations between the Crowns.\*

## DOVER.

p. 85, *postea.* No. XXV.

The Prior of St. Martin's Dover makes Dover. a brief return of the result of his searches, -the subjugation of Constantine by Athelstane, the appointment of Malcolm by the Confessor, and the marriage of Henry I. to Matilda the daughter of Malcolm.

Brief return.

#### EVESHAM.

The Abbot acknowledges the receipt of Evesham. the writ as brought to him by the King's Messenger, and he certifies that he has

<sup>• &</sup>quot; Pertransiens etiam tunc, et ultra progrediens inclytus Rex Willielmus in Scotiam, eam sibi subjecit, et Malcolmum Regem ejus sibi hominium facere, et fidelitatem jurare apud Abernithi coegit." (p. 79.)

cviii

Extracts from Historians, &c. made the search as completely as the shortness of the time allowed would admit of. But that, besides the matters which he has therein set forth, the chronicles contain many other particulars of the admirable deeds of the Kings of England, for which they will make search. And should any thing be found concerning the King's dominion over Scotland, he will faithfully transmit the same. There is a duplicate of this certificate in the Romance or French language.

Certificate transmitted in duplicate.

## FEVERSHAM.

Feversham. – Certificate much defaced.

The return from Feversham, which is p. 92, poster. No. XXVIII. much defaced, consists of extracts from Geoffry of Monmouth, relating to the fabulous history of Britain and the victories of Arthur, and from William of Malmesbury; the latter quoted by name.

#### GLOUCESTER.

Gloucester. -Professedly taken from Marianus Scotus.

The return from this Monastery pur- p. 95, poster. No. XXIX. ports to contain extracts, " de verbo ad "verbum" from the chronicle of "Mari-" anus Scotus," as the same was found in the Abbey of St. Peter Gloucester. extracts do not agree textually with any of the printed texts of Florence of Worcester, who, as it is well known, was quoted under

the name of the chronicler upon whom he Extracts engrafted his annals: and some passages torians, &c. (p.97, postea. § 13, 14.) are taken from Simon of Durham. It is carelessly written, and came late in the day, for the Abbreviators have remarked that it does not contain any thing new.

#### HUNTINGDON.

p. 98, *postea.* No. X*XX*.

The return of extracts from the chron- Huntingdon. icles of St. Mary Huntingdon, is made out with much care in two columns, the smaller column consisting of marginal notes, generally relating to English history. The main column begins with the succession of the Scoto-Pictish Kings. (§ 1.) It seems as if the Compilers principally made use of the chronicle of Melrose; at least there are some facts stated in it, such as the birth of Alexander II. and the homage\* performed to the infant by the

<sup>• &</sup>quot; 1198. Natus est Alexander filius Willielmi Regis Scotorum, in die Sancti Bartholomæi Apostoli, in cujus nativitate multi gaudebant.

<sup>&</sup>quot; 1201. Magnates terræ juraverunt fidelitatem Alexandro filio Regis iiii. idus Octobris apud Musceleburgh."

It is greatly to be regretted that the privilege of obtaining Mr. Stevenson's valuable edition of this chronicle should be confined to the members of a private society. This remark applies and will apply still more forcibly to his Scala Chronica and Lanercost Chronicle.

Peculiarities of this certificate.

Scottish Nobility, not noticed—as far as I am aware—in any other chronicle. are many peculiarities in this Huntingdon return; amongst others the employment of the Tyronian note  $\theta$  for "obiit."

## LONDON, DIOCESE OF.

London. -General return for the Diocese.

A general return is made of the matters p. 105, poster. relating to the rights of the King over Scotland, as found in the chronicles and antient books preserved in the Religious Houses within the diocese of London, and which are taken in the following order.

#### WALTHAM.

Waltham. -Itinerary of Richard I.

From this House were obtained extracts p. 105, 106, from the "Brut," a chronicle which, in No. XXXI. this instance, appears to have been continued to the reign of Henry II. Another extract is given from a small book called "Itinerarium Regis Ricardi." But this is not the work of Geoffry Vinesaulf so entitled, for that book does not contain the compositions between Richard Cœur de Lion and William, which are here given as taken from the Itinerary.

## TRINITY. LONDON.

p. 107, *postea*. No. XXXI. 12

Short extracts relating to the transac-Trinity, tions with Athelstane and with Edgar; the single combat between Edgar and Kenneth Macalpyn. This anecdote, true or false, is found in William of Malmesbury, and hence it appears that his work was the chronicle which they consulted.

#### COGGESHALL.

p. 108, *postea*. No. XXXI. 6 3.

From this House, though it once pos- Coggeshall. sessed an historian of much diligence, only a short extract was obtained, relating to the transactions with the Confessor and with the Conqueror.,

#### COLCHESTER.

p. 108, *postea*. No. XXXI.

Abridgments, apparently from Florence Colchester. of Worcester or Simon of Durham, but much decayed and damaged.

#### MALMESBURY.

p.111, *postea* . No. XXXII.

This certificate contains three passages Malmesbury. from the history of William of Malmes- quoted from bury; Athelstane's victories, including his this House except Wiladventures in the camp of Olave the Dane liam of Malmesbury. (p. 111, postea. § 1.); the triumph of Edgar on the Dee (p. 113, postea. § 2.); and, lastly, (p. 114, postea. § 3.) the marriage

Extracts from Historians, &c.

of Henry I. to Matilda the daughter of Malcolm, and his giving his own illegitimate daughter as a wife to Alexander I. But in this last extract, the Clerk, by omitting a line in his transcript from the original history, has attributed to Henry I. the restoration of Duncan and Edgar, effected by William Rufus. The seal of the Abbot and the conventual seal are And the certificate is stated to affixed. contain all that could be found " in gestis "Anglorum" concerning the Kingdoms of England and Scotland. — "To be exa-" mined, and that which is new, enrolled," is the purport of the memorandum endorsed.

It is rather remarkable that no other chronicles are quoted in this certificate, as it cannot be doubted but that William of Malmesbury had access to a well-furnished library. Unless, indeed, the Monks supposed that his celebrated work relieved them, when they made their return, from the necessity of consulting any other sources.

#### NEWBURGH.

Newburgh. The certificate from this House consists p.115, poster.
No. XXXIII.
of the legendary narrative of the victory

gained by Athelstane over the Scots by the Extracts intercession of St. John of Beverley.

torians, &c.

#### NORWICH.

p.119, *postea.* No. XXXIV.

The Prior and Convent excuse them. Norwich. selves by stating, that their chronicles, the Cathedral containing the memorials of antient times, when the were destroyed when the Church was Church was burnt. burnt, or carried off by the citizens in the confusion. But they transmit what they find in a small chronicle compiled by a Monk of their House, the facts of which they set forth. These consist of four short passages relating to the transactions with Henry II.; and this is all which they can find concerning the deeds or acts of the King's predecessors, or his rights in Scotland. The chronicle thus alluded to, may possibly be the chronicle of Bartholomew of Norwich. The statement is curious, as showing the extent of the ravages occasioned by the fire.

## READING.

p. 1*20, postea. No. XXXV.* 

The extracts from the materials found Reading. at Reading, in the chronicles concerning the Kingdoms of Scotland and of England, begin with the Norman Conquest, and conclude with the victory gained by

i

KAL. SCOT.

Chronicles of

cxiv

Extracts from Historians, &c.

Henry II. over William the Lion. As in many other certificates, it contains the notice of the homage performed by Malcolm to the Conqueror at Abernethy; a locality so much contested, and for which various places have been conjecturally proposed.

### SALISBURY DIOCESE.

Salisbury Diocese. A general, but short return, is made of p.122, poster. No.XXXVI. the chronicles found in this diocese. The extracts relate solely to the transactions of the reign of the Conqueror.

#### SAWTREY.

Sawtrey.

The Abbot and Convent of Sawtrey, set forth the King's writ received by the hands of the King's Serjeant, John Picard, upon which they ground their return. It consists of the genealogy of the Kings of Scotland as deduced from St. Margaret to Alexander the Second, which, as they say, they find in the life of David King of Scots; and if the King wishes to be better certified thereof, he will find the biography of the before-mentioned King David in many of the abbeys in the North, in England or in Scotland, and more particularly in the Abbey of Rievaulx.

Reference for the life of King David made to Monasteries in the North.

#### TEWKESBURY.

p.123-125. postea. No. XXXVIII.

The return consists of extracts taken Tewkesbury. textually from "the history of the English, "composed by the Archdeacon Henry," usually known as Henry of Huntingdon, "and addressed by him to Alexander "Bishop of Lincoln,"—being in fact the history which we now possess. The extracts from Huntingdon continue until the reign of Stephen; extracts are then given from other chronicles not named (p. 128, postea. § 16, 17.) relating to the disputes and pacification between King John and William the Lion, 1209; and upon the Abbot to certificate a memorandum is indorsed, to transmit that a letter is to be written to the Abbot a certain Chronicle. to transmit this last chronicle.

#### WORCESTER.

p.129, *postea.* No.XXXIX.

The return from Worcester Cathedral Worcester. consists of textual extracts from Henry of Scotus Huntingdon, and from the chronicle of quoted. Marianus Scotus, which we usually quote as Florence of Worcester. The indorsed memorandum directs that it be examined, and what is found new therein, enrolled.

## NOTES AND EXTRACTS FROM THE RETURNS.

Extracts made for the use of the Royal Commissioners, &c.

Lastly, we have notes and extracts from p.134, postea the returns, apparently taken for the use of the Royal Commissioners, or of those who drew up the Great Roll. A particular memorandum is made of the pacification of 1209, and the hostages given thereupon, from the chronicle of Tewkesbury. The writer also notices, that it appears by a schedule at the end of the chronicles of Scotland, that at Alnwick, Alexander the son of William King of Scots did homage to John for all the rights for which his father had performed homage. Three copies of this document are extant, differing from each other in slight particulars.

Amongst other points of information to be deduced from these returns, the historical enquirer may perhaps be enabled thereby to identify some of the manuscripts of the antient English chroniclers still extant in our public libraries and elsewhere, by comparing such codices with the extracted passages.

It may be remarked that the Anglo-Saxon chronicle is never quoted as an authority:

a proof, perhaps, that the language had Extracts now generally become obsolete, or at least torians, &c. so far antiquated, as not to be generally and currently intelligible. Nor is any allusion made to the charters which evidence the attendance of the Scottish Subreguli as vassals of the court of the Anglo-Saxon Basileus.

PETITIONS FOR MATTERS OF GRACE, PRE-FERRED BY JOHN BALLIOL, KING OF SCOTS, TO THE KING OF ENGLAND.

p. 138, *postea.* No. XLII.

IX. Balliol prays a remission of the relief Petitions of due for his mother's land; it amounted ferred by to £3,299. 13s. 1½d. Of this very large &c. debt, the King releases £3,000, and accepts payment of the balance by yearly instalments of £40. (p. 138, postea. § 1.) Other debts due from his father, and amounting at least to £1,000\*, will be accepted by instalments of a like amount. (p. 140, postea. § 3.) Considerate and favourable answers are further given to such requests as could not be granted on the terms in which they were asked. All bear the impress of Edward's debonnaireté and liberality.

<sup>.</sup> A blank was left for the sum; an M is inserted; but it seems to have been intended to be followed by other numerals.

DRAFT OF THE NOTARIAL PROTOCOL OF THE JUDGMENT GIVEN AGAINST BAL-LIOL, AND DEPRIVING HIM OF HIS KINGDOM BY REASON OF HIS MIS-DEEDS. - HOMAGES AND FEALTIES OF THE SCOTS.

Draft of Protocol of Judgment given against Balliol, &c.

X. Edward was particularly anxious to p. 141, poster. preserve good and legal evidence of the judgments which he gave. This instrument begins with a statement or recital of the manner in which John Balliol had been put into possession of the Kingdom of Scotland, by virtue of the judgment. of the Over-Lord (p. 141, postea. § 1.), and reference is made to the special injunction which he then received, -he was duly to govern and rule the Kingdom thus adjudged to him, administering justice to all his subjects, that no one should have any just cause of complaint against him, so that the King of England, as Superior or Over-Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland, should not be bound, in consequence of any such neglect, to apply any correction or remedy. (p. 151, postea. § 6.)

The grave complaints preferred against Balliol by Roger Bartholomew, the Burgess of Berwick, and by Macduff, the son of the Earl of Fife,—the delays of John Balliol,—

No. XLIIL

the rising or rebellion of the Scots,—are fully and emphatically stated (p. 142-149, postea. § 1, 3.); and, lastly, how, the King Surrender of having entirely subjugated Scotland, Balliol the Kingdom by Balliol. had freely and completely surrendered his Kingdom into the hands of the King of England, acknowledging his acts of treason and disloyalty before the King, the Prelates, the Earls, the Barons, and other the Magnates and Proceres of the Realm, as by the public instrument written by the hand of Master Andrew de Tang the Notary Public, would duly appear. (p. 150, postea. § 3.)

Fordun, xi. 63.

It is rather remarkable that this protocol, when first drawn, referred also to letters patent of resignation executed by Balliol under the Great Seal of Scotland: but that the paragraph was cancelled by being included between the syllables "va-cat" at the beginning and the end. Does this give any support to the assertion made by Baldred Bisset, the Scottish Nuncio or Ambassador at the Court of Rome, who maintained that Balliol made no such resignation, but that Edward fabricated the instrument, and appended the Great Seal of Scotland to

i. 293.

Lord Hailes, the same?—The ceremony of resignation Ceremony is characterized as a humiliating feudal surrender by

the rod.

Draft of Protocol of Judgment given against Balliol, &c.

penance: and Fordun states, that he performed it holding a white wand in his hand. Here I suspect some misapprehen- Fordun, sion, and that the rod or wand was not a token of penitence, but the symbol by which the surrender was made, according to the forms of the Anglo-Saxon beneficiary law, and observed, as is well known, in the case of the surrenders of copyholds to this very day.

General sub· mission of the subjects of the Scottish Crown.

The protocol further states, that, these matters being completed, the Prelates, Earls, Barons, Nobles, and Communities of the Kingdom of Scotland, coming of their own free will to the King of England, and whom the King afterwards received into his peace, performed their homages and fealties to him as their immediate and own proper Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland, and executed instruments, confirmed by their seals, of such homages and fealties, which are deposited in the Treasury of the King of England. And afterwards the Kingdom of Scotland, with all its cities, burghs, towns, castles, and fortalices being surrendered into the hands of the King of England, he thereupon granted the custody thereof to the Earl of Warrenne, appointing also Treasurers, Chamberlains,

Escheators, Sheriffs, and other Bailiffs and Ministers for the government of the Kingdom of Scotland.

The Ragman Rolls, pub-Bannavne Club, p. 55.

The substance of the judgment thus Adjudication lished by the given, is entered upon one of those very ture entered singular documents, commonly called the Ragman Ragman Rolls, deposited in duplicates in the Chancery and in this Treasury. The former are perfect, and have recently been printed by a private society: the latter, are much mutilated, whole membranes having perished by decay.

At the same period, the Prelates, Earls, Instruments and people of Scotland, submitting them-recorded on selves to the King, performed fealty and Rolls. homage, and bound themselves by solemn instruments, under their seals, for the performance of their obligations. These instruments are also recorded upon the Ragman Rolls: and the learned Editor remarks, that, "had the original instruments of " homage under the seals of the parties " been still entire, greater certainty in the " names and additions of individuals might " have been ensured; but these have

" perished by gradual decay; and in the " Royal Treasury of the Chapter House " little more than some fragments are " now to be found, together with a few of

Preface to the Ragman Rolls, by Thomas Thomson, Esq., p. xiv.

Draft of Protocol of Judgment given against Balliol, &c.

" the seals which had been, not inappro-" priately, secured by strong hempen " cords."

Some originals yet extant in the Treasury.

With respect to the total loss of these p. 151-194, instruments, the information given to No. XLIV. Mr. Thomson was incorrect, for no less than sixty-four were found by me, in such a state as to admit of their being transcribed, or in great part preserved. Guided by Mr. Thomson's opinion of their importance, they are printed, with the omission only, in some instances, of formal repetitions. Besides, in many cases, correcting the readings of the Ragman Rolls, they supply some instruments not found upon those documents.

ROLLS CONTAINING THE NAMES OF THE MAGNATES WHO PERFORMED HOMAGE, &c.

Rolls containing the names of the Magnates who performed homage.

XI. Amongst the instruments connected with the subjugation, is a roll containing the names of the Magnates and others who all performed homage to the King in one day, the "14 March," the year not named. Another roll of the same nature contains the names of those who performed homage "15 March," specifying the shires in which

p. 194, *postea*. No. CVIII.

p. 299, *postea*. No. CXLI.

their lands were situated. The latter has Rolls conbeen printed by Rymer (Vol. i. p. 995.), names of the but incorrectly. Rymer refers it to the who per-34 Ed. I.

taining the Magnates formed homage.

INSTRUMENTS BY WHICH THE BRUCE AND HIS CHIEF PARTISANS ACKNOW-LEDGE THEIR REBELLION, AND SUB-MIT UNCONDITIONALLY TO THE KING.

p. 197, *postea.* No. CIX.

XII. By letters dated at Irwin, the 9th Bruce and July, 25 Edward I., Robert Bruce Earl of his Partisans Carrick, James the Stewart of Scotland, Sir their rebel-Alexander Lindsay, John the brother of submit, &c. the Stewart, and William Douglas, acknow- 9 July 1297. ledge how they and the "Commune" of the Country had risen against the King, and had committed divers arsons, murders, and robberies. — They therefore submit themselves unconditionally to the King; saving only the points contained in a certain writing which they have from Sir Henry Percy and Sir Robert Clifford, the commanders or chieftains of the King's army in Scotland.

p.199, *postea.* No. CX.

By a concurrent document, Robert Mainpernors Bishop of Glasgow, James the Stewart, found by Bruce. and Sir Alexander Lindsay, became main-

Bruce and his Partisans their rebel. lion, and submit, &c.

pernors for Sir Robert Bruce, under pain acknowledge of forfeiting goods and chattels, life and limb, if he should not thenceforward conduct himself truly and loyally towards the King, and never rise against the King or his heirs. But it is declared, that when and so soon as the Bruce should deliver his daughter Margery as an hostage, that they then should be quit and discharged from their mainpernorships.

Singular error, occurring from the mistake of a transcriber.

The first of these instruments, or the submission, concludes with these words: " Escrit a Irewin le noevime jour du mois " de Juyl en le an del regne le Reys Ed-"ward vintime quint." (p. 198.) passage is thus printed by Rymer (i. p. 868.) " Escrit a Sire Willaume, le noemme jour " du moys de Juyl en le an del regne le " Reys Edward vintime quint."—The original is somewhat defaced, and Rymer, or his transcriber, not being conversant with the character, nor very familiar with the language, in reading the word Irewin, mistook a partially effaced flourish of the capital I for an S, and the three parallel strokes of the concluding syllable "in" for the one letter m, thus altering the word to " Sirewm." The next stage in error, was to divide this word into Sire Willaume, and

thus the printed text was formed. Upon Bruce and this text, appearing in an authentic publica- acknowledge tion, the subsequent writers of Scottish his- lion, and tory had to work, and it was quite natural submit, &c. to suppose that Sire Willaume could be none other than Sir William Wallace. Lord Hailes observes, "the meaning is, as "I presume, that the Barons had notified " to Wallace that they had made terms " of accommodation for themselves and "their party." "But Wallace scorned " submissions," &c. (i. p.302.) The whole of this reasoning, and much more, is therefore grounded upon the false reading of a modern copying clerk.

his Partisans their rebel-

**DOCUMENTS** RELATING TO MILITARY THE CAMPAIGNS OF 1299, 1300, 1304.

Parl. Writs, vol. i. p.**327-328.** Nos. 8-10.

XIII. At the close of the year 1299, Military writs of military summons were issued to relating to the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and Knighthood of the Realm, requiring them to assemble or send their service, with horses and arms, on the ensuing Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 24 June 1300, at Carlisle, prepared and ready to proceed against the Scots, and to aid and assist

documents campaigns. cxxvi

Military documents relating to campaigns.

the King in recovering the rights of his Crown. Concurrent writs were addressed to all the Sheriffs, requiring them to make proclamation and general summons, that all holding in capite, by Military Service or by Serjeancy, should appear at the same time and place.

24 June to
2 July 1300.
Roll of the
King's Host,
as mustered
before Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of
Hereford and
Essex and
Constable of
England.

In pursuance of this summons, Hum- p. 209, &c. phrey de Bohun Earl of Hereford and No. CXVI. Essex, and Constable of England, received the proffers of service at Carlisle, which, according to the established usage, were entered upon the rolls of the Mareshalcy. The roll, though entitled as of the Morrow of St. John the Baptist, contains notices of the appearances of the military tenants, by themselves or their substitutes, from the 15th June to the 2d July. One hundred and ninety-eight military tenants appeared, either by themselves or their deputies. And these, and the service sent by them in proportion to their tenancy, must have formed the nucleus of the army of Edward I. in this campaign.

20 Jan. 1301. Rollreturned or certified at the Parliament at Lincoln. The roll so made up, was returned or certified into the Parliament held at Lincoln, in eight days of St. Hilary, 28 Ed. I., a writ having been addressed for that purpose to the Constable of England (p. 209,

postea. No. CXXI. § 1.) about the same time.

Palgrave's Parl.Writs, vol. i. pp. 342-345. Nos. 30-40.

Nearly concurrent with the writs of Commissions military summons, were various commissions of array in the Northern counties, which were not very readily obeyed. Many who were pressed, deserted or abp.204, postea. sconded after receiving their pay or wages, No. CXIII. and Ordinances were made for their punp. **206**, *postea*. No. CXIV. ishment accordingly.

p.262, *postea*. No. CXV**L** 

Relating to later periods in the war, are Rolls of Dunthe rolls containing the names of the fermlyn and Stirling. Earls, Barons, and other Magnates who served under the King at Dunfermlyn and p. 267, postez. elsewhere in Scotland, and of the various No.CXXVI. companies who served in the campaigns of 1304, and particularly at the memorable siege of Stirling.

> An entry upon this roll, shows the im- 25 July. portance attached by Edward I. to the proposed by Edward to advantages which he had gained. On the Edward to feast of St. James, being the morrow of had assisted in the siege the castle's surrender, Edward asked the of Stirling Earls of Warrenne, Lincoln, Gloucester, Lancaster, Warwick, and some others of the principal Barons, to state in what

manner they and the others who were named in the roll would be satisfied or

CXXX

Military documents relating to campaigns. the chronicles, will throw much light upon the personel of the invading and conquering army.

LETTER ADDRESSED TO THE POPE BY THE EARLS AND BARONS OR MAG-NATES ASSEMBLED IN THE PARLIA-MENT AT LINCOLN.

vol. i. p. 91.

p. 92. No. 11.

o. 231, *potsea*.

Letter to the Pope by the Earls and Barons assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln, 1301.

XIV. The learned in the law and others Parl. Writs. of the Council were specially summoned to Nos. 8, 9, 13. the Parliament at Lincoln, on the octaves of St. Hilary, 29 Ed. I., for the purpose of No. CXVIL advising on the rights of the Crown and of the King's predecessors to the dominion of Scotland. And the two Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, were respectively required to send,—the first, as the larger and more antient body,—four or five, and the second, - two or three, of their more discreet members, skilled in the written or civil law, also to advise there-And the principal Abbeys and Religious Houses were, as before, required to search their archives for historical matter relating to the Kingdom of Scotland.

graphic and literary illustrations have rendered it one of the most curious heraldic works which we possess.

p. 102, 103. Nos. 42, 43.

Parl. Writs, The result of this proceeding was the Letter promemorable letter addressed to Pope Boni- gested by face VIII. by the Earls, Barons, and Mag- peals and nates, assembled in the Parliament at Lin-protests of the French coln as before mentioned, and to which barons. they set their seals, in the name of the whole Community of the Kingdom, protesting against the interference of the Papal see in the temporal concerns of another Sovereign. Such protests were no novelty in this age. Similar letters had been addressed to the Court of Rome by the Barons of France; and, that this instrument was suggested by these precedents appears, amongst other reasons, from the circumstance that each of the Barons adds a territorial designation to his name, a style found in the continental documents of the like nature, but new and strange in England.

Antient Kalendars. vol.i. p. 132 Na. XI.

Two originals of this document are still Originals in in the Treasury, and we find, from an never trans. entry in Bishop Stapleton's Kalendar, that mitted to Rome. though intended to be sent, they were never actually dispatched. Amongst other conjectures to which this fact may give rise, it is difficult to resist the inference that Edward intended this manifesto at least as much as an appeal to the public

mind at home, as an appeal from the Apostolic authority.

French or Romance translation of the Latin letter. Its value as a contemporary exposition.

Besides these originals, there is in the p.231, poster. Treasury a translation into French, which is printed on account of the contemporary explanation which it affords of the phraseology of the original. The original letter, denying the jurisdiction of the Church of Rome over the temporal dominion of Scotland, proceeds, "Quinimò " idem Regnum Scotiæ progenitoribus " prædicti Domini nostri Regibus Angliæ, " atque sibi, feodale extitit ab antiquo," &c.; a phrase rendered by modern writers as importing that "it was an antient fief " of the Crown and Kings of England;" -This expression would lead to the conclusion that Edward intended to employ the terminology of the feudal law as appearing in the books of the continental jurists. But the French or Romance version, shows how the expression was understood by contemporaries: -- " Mais " même le Royaume d'Ecosse aux aun-" cêtres le dit (i. e. du dit) notre Seig-" neur Rois d'Engleterre, et a lui, a esté " feable d'auncienneté." (p. 232, postea.) " Feeable" implies little more than dependant or tributary. It must never be

forgotten, in considering the perplexed Letter to the question of the homage, that those mo- Earls and dern writers who advocate the Scottish sembled in side, argue against the validity of the the Parlia-English claims, because they do not find coln, 1301. the English supremacy connected with a strict feudal tenure. Whereas the English advocate must assert the claim upon the ground, that the dominion was one of a peculiar nature, a special tenure, arising out of the antient dependance of the Scottish Regulus upon the Anglo-Saxon Bretwald, Basileus, or Emperor, and not to be cramped by arguments drawn from a later jurisprudence.

# DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE NEGO-TIATIONS WITH FRANCE.

Rymer, vol. i. p. 937.

XV. In 1301 a treaty was concluded at the negotia-Asnieres, between France and England, tions with France. whereby a truce was granted to the Scots, the same to endure until the feast of 1801. Treaty St. Andrew 1302. The Ambassadors or "Messagers," as they were then called, were the Bishop of Chester, the Earl of Lincoln, the Archdeacon of Richmond, and John de Berwick, Canon of York, on

Documents relating to

of Asnieres.

Documents relating to the negotiations with France.

the part of the King of England: and the Count of St. Pol, the Count of Dreux, Monsieur Hugh de Bonville, and Monsieur Pierre Flotte, Knights, on the part of Philip King of France. Pierre Flotte was a councillor of no ordinary talent. He took a very prominent part in the disputes with Pope Boniface; and, without doubt, was selected on this difficult occasion in consequence of his well known talent and ability.

Original draft or protocol thereof.

The treaty, as finally concluded, has Fædera, been published by Rymer from an enrolment on the Almain Roll, though not with entire fidelity. But, in our Treasury is pre-p.241, postea. No. CXXI. served the original draft or protocol as it was altered and settled by the Ambassadors; together with a fair copy of the document.

vol. i. p. 937.

The last article of the treaty is to the effect, that although the people of the King of France give the title of King o Scots to John Balliol, and maintain that he and the Scots are allies of the King of France, yet the Ambassadors of the King of England maintain the contrary, and call him only John Balliol, and say that he is not King of Scots, and not included in the French alliance. This was added by the

note, for the

showing that

English Ambassadors, and was admitted into the treaty accordingly.

p. 250, *postea.* No. CXXIII.

The salvo, however, was not thought Diplomatic sufficient: and, at a subsequent stage, a purpose of very elaborate diplomatic note was pre- snowing the Scots pared for the purpose of showing by va- were not treated as rious arguments, that the Scots were not allies of France. included in the French alliances. chief of these arguments, and which is urged with great ability, is this, that alliances made against common right, against sound morals (contre bons mœurs), and against oaths of fidelity and allegiance (p. 251, postea. § 4.) are void. further reasons are adduced, and with great cleverness and acuteness, to show that the Scots were excluded from the benefit of the truce granted to the King of France and his allies; and that such their character of allies had not been in any respect conceded or allowed. (p. 254 -258, postea. § 11-20.) Other diplomatic documents are the

p. 261, postea. No. CXXIV.

credentials, not hitherto published, to Jean 1302 de l'Hôpital and Gobert de Helleville, and upon which a safe conduct was granted to p. 247, postea. the Scottish party (Rymer, i. p. 942.): and

a better and more authentic copy than that given by Rymer (Vol. i. p. 924.) of the cxxxvi

Documents 1 4 1 relating to the negotiations with France.

writs issued at an earlier period, for the due observance of the truce granted by the King.

# SUBMISSION OF COMYN AND HIS AD-HERENTS TO EDWARD I.

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward 1.

Feb. to Oct. 1304.

XVI. After the capture of Dunfermline, Tytler's History of negotiations took place between Comyn Scotland, and his adherents and Edward I. for their " obtaining the King's peace," and for their submission to an authority which, according to the laws of nations, might be considered as fully and legitimately established. In these negotiations, special relation was had to the individuals who. though more obstinate than the rest in their resistance, the King of England had nevertheless reserved for what we must confess to be more signal equity rather than punishment. To all these persons, Ryley's Plathen, certain terms more or less merciful are held out, on accepting which Edward p. 366-371. guaranteed to them their lives and liberty; Edward I. and the result was a treaty.

Notes and proposals during the treaty.

The treaty and ratification have been which passed long since printed. Not so the notes and proposals, which passed and were made pending the negotiations. These were

cita Parliamentaria, Prynne's 1120, 1121.

found in the Treasury in a state of great Submission decay. They are extremely curious as and his adshowing by what steps the negotiations Edward I. proceeded: how carefully, and we may add, how kindly, each case was considered by the ascendant party.

In an undated note, which, inasmuch as it provides for the cases of those who, yet holding out against the King were willing to come in to his peace "between now Feb. 1304. " and Candlemas," must have passed at rather an early stage of the proceedings, it is granted that those who will so submit, shall be saved harmless in life and limb, and quit of imprisonment, and shall not be disinherited. Provided nevertheless. that they shall put themselves in the ordinance of the King concerning their ransom, and the reparations to be made for the trespasses which they have committed against him. And upon such terms, the Prince has full power to receive them, save and except Sir Simon Fraser, Sir David Graham, and Thomas du Bois, every one according to his condition, because they are of a different sort from the rest. King wishes it to be known, that he will be more favourable to those who will seek his peace without Comyn, than to

**CXXXV**iii

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

those who will only surrender amongst his followers.

Furthermore, concerning Sir John Comyn and Sir John Mowbray, who have exerted themselves more than the others to trouble and hurt our Lord the King. for which reason they ought to humble themselves the more, it does not appear to the King that they should be received upon the conditions which they demand. But, if they, by themselves or by their friends, will prefer such requests to the King as may be granted consistently with his honour and the honour of his Kingdom, they shall be willingly heard by him. -Surely,-no answer more gracious could possibly have been returned.

Edward's clemency.

> Another note contains the conditions p.279, poster. No.CXXIX. which the King grants to those who, being in the company of John Comyn, are willing to surrender before the 16th of the then instant February, a date which fixes this document as subsequent to the preceding. They are saved harmless in life and limb; they are to be quit of imprisonment, and shall not be disinherited. But, nevertheless, upon condition that they shall submit to the King's ordinances as to their ransom, make amends for the tres-

passes against him, and obey his regulations concerning the establishment or settlement of Scotland.

p. **279,** *postea.* **No. CXXX.** p. 282, *postea.* No. CXXXI. On "Wednesday," which, from the contreaty with Comyn, how text, seems to have been Wednesday the negotiated. 4th day of February 1304, a meeting was held between the Earl of Ulster and other the King's Ambassadors, on the one part, and Sir John Comyn on the other. Comyn treated, as he declared, for all those for whom he was bound, whether by oath or other security.

It had been proposed (p. 280, postea. No. CXXX. § 2.) for Comyn that he should be safe in life and limb, that he should be free from imprisonment, that he should be fully exonerated and released from the consequences of his acts against the King. No ransom was to be exacted from him: he was to retain the lands of his antient inheritance; and all this upon the condition that he should, for one year, banish himself from Scotland. And now, Comyn, out of the respect and honour which he bears to the King, and the more to obtain his good will, submits himself, as to his lands and all the matters aforesaid, to the King's grace and will, so as, nevertheless, that he be not imprisoned.

`. .\_ -- ·

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward 1.

And he will undergo banishment, as suggested by the King: and he declares that without the full assent of his liege Lord he would not wish to hold land or any other thing.

Four persons excepted from this amnesty.

Furthermore, as to the people of Scotland, excepting four, who are therein-after named, it is proposed that life and limb shall be saved to them, that they shall be exonerated from imprisonment, and that they shall not be disinherited; so, nevertheless, that as concerning their ransom and further amends to be made for their trespasses against the King, they shall submit to his ordinance. Heirs within age are to enjoy the same amnesty, but shall abide, as to their ransom and all other conditions, by such orders as the King shall make thereupon in his next Parliament; and all prisoners on both sides shall be delivered, save and except Sir Herbert de Morham and his father. (p. 280, postea. No. CXXX. § 3.)

The four persons thus excepted are, the Stewart of Scotland, Sir John Soules, Sir Simon Fraser, and Thomas du Bois. With respect to the two first, it is proposed that they shall be banished from Scotland for two years, and to some place South of

Trent: the castles of the Stewart to con-Submission tinue in the King's hands during his exile, and his adand the guard thereof to be provided for herents to Edward I. at his expence. And as for Sir Simon Fraser and Thomas du Bois, it is provided that they shall be exiled for three years, as well out of the dominions of the King of England as of the King of France, unless they find grace in the meanwhile. (p. 281, postea. No. CXXX. § 4, 5.)

All these propositions were reduced Terms of into writing, and being sealed with the transmitted seals of the Ambassadors then being at Perth, (p. 283, postea. § 1.) were, on Thursday the morrow of St. Agatha, 5 Feb. 1304, transmitted to the King by the hands of Sir Ralph Fitz Pain, - "who will more " clearly declare the matters, as he knows "them all:" A general reference is made to the ample oral information which he will be able to afford: and they pray the King that he will send them back his intentions by Sir Robert Fitz Pain before vespers, on Saturday then next. As fur-Sir Robert ther instructions for Sir Robert, he was to particular remember that if these terms were granted, trust and confidence he was to bring with him letters of safe reposed in him. conduct for Comyn and his party, enabling him to visit Dunfermlyn, stay there and

to the King.

1304.

return, the same to last until the 20th of the then present month of February (p. 281, postea. No. CXXXI. § 6. p. 282, postea, No. CXXXI. § 1.); and at the same time, a further list of memoranda was given to Fitz Pain of the matters which he was to transact, and which still exists in the shape of a small membrane tacked to the duplicate of the proposals. (p. 283, postea. No. CXXXI. § 2-6.)

An undated instrument, contains the p. 286, posterms and conditions which, according CXXXIII. to the indorsement, were granted to Sir John Comyn, and the other men of Scotland when they surrendered themselves to the peace of the King.

Stipulations in favour of Comyn and his partisans.

In the first place it is stipulated, that they should be saved free in life and limb, without being liable to any imprisonment, together with all their lands, tenements, fees, inheritances, homages, and all their goods, moveable and immoveable, together with their appurtenances, in England, Scotland, and Ireland, to them and their heirs, and which they possess or own, whether by descent, inheritance, or purchase, or in any other manner, in such guise as if they or their ancestors had in no respect offended (p. 286, postea. § 1.);

and that all trespasses and crimes which Submission: they have committed against the King, and his ador against any other, whether in England, Edward I. Scotland, or elsewhere, whether by sea or by land, should be entirely released and pardoned: and that they should not be answerable thenceforward to any one in any Court, nor for any action or demand in relation to the incidents of tenure, or any other cause of action, save and except debts due upon pledge or written security. (p. 286, postea. § 2.)

Furthermore, that they were to be preserved in the enjoyment of all their laws, usages, franchises, and customs, in all points as they were in the days of King If there be any law which Alexander. requires amendment, let it be done by the King's advice, and by the assent and advice of the good people of the land: and the "ranzon" of lands is to be in the discretion of the King, so as that they be not more burthened than those who have preceded them. And no ordinance hereafter to be made by King and Council concerning the Kingdom of Scotland, or its inhabitants, shall prejudice the persons by whom these conditions are demanded. (p. 287, postea. § 3.)

Special requests made by Sir John Comyn.

Sir John Comyn makes a special request, that the King will be pleased to grant to him and to Sir John Mowbray the lands which King John gave to them and to their fathers before the beginning of the war. But as to the lands which King John gave to Sir John Comyn when he dubbed him a Knight, let them be in the will of the King of England.

Comyn moreover prays, that he and Sir John Mowbray may be discharged of all ransoms for their bodies or for their lands, and of all reliefs and matters of account, as before is mentioned; and that they shall not be called upon to give hostages nor any other surety, save and except homage and fealty, for any past trespass, unless it should be some open and evident trespass, and such as may plainly demand further surety: and if the King of France, or the Ambassadors from England or Scotland, have agreed upon any settled course, let it be in their will to adhere to the same, or in such other manner as is here proposed. And for all these matters they require reasonable surety from the King, and from his son the Prince, and from the Baronage, by writing sealed by their seals, and by oath. (p. 287,

288, postea. § 4, 5, 6.) The indorsement Submission upon the one part of this treaty (for there and his adare two parts) has been already noticed; herents to Edward I. that upon the other part is more full, describing it as containing the terms made upon the submission of Sir John Comyn and his adherents to the peace of the King, and in which the Prince of Wales, the King's son, had concurred. (p. 288, postea.)

p. 283, *postea*. No.CXXXII.

One document more of this class, re- Fortresses, mains to be noticed: it contains instruc- garrisoned. tions or conditions upon various matters from or required by the King. With respect to the fortresses which are to continue in the King's hands until the next Parliament, it is the King's intention that they shall be kept or garrisoned at the charges of those to whom they belong. (p. 283, postea. § 1.)

As to the Bishop of Glasgow, on account Directions of the great harms which he hath done, the Bishop the King desires that he shall be banished Wallace, and from Scotland for two or three years. (p. 284, postea. § 2.)

of Glasgow, others.

Concerning William Wallace, it is the King's intention that he shall be received at his will, and as he shall ordain or com-

1

KAL. SCOT.

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

mand: — " Le Roi entent que il soit receu " a sa volenté et a son ordeinement." (p. 284, postea. § 3.) This, unquestionably was requiring him to surrender at discretion: but I cannot find any convincing reason for the assertion; "that such a " surrender, it is well known, gave Edward " the unquestionable right of ordering " his victim to instant execution." - It was the King's wish that Sir David Graham should have some "penance," because he conducted himself so falsely in the meetings which he had with the members of the King's Council. (p. 284, postea. § 4.) After this declaration a severe punishment might have been reasonably expected: the King imposes exile beyond the Tweed, or in England, for half a year.

It was also the King's wish that Sir Alexander Lyndesey should have some heavier "penance" than the rest, on account of his having abandoned the King, from whom he had received the honour of knighthood. (p. 284, postea. § 5.)

The King commands that the Prince shall conduct with him the Earls of Lancaster, Ulster, and Warwick, Sir John de

Bretsigne, Sir Hugh le Despenser, Sir Submission Robert de Clifford, Sir William de Lay- and his adbourne, Sir Alexander Abernethy, and Sir Edward I. Richard Seward, and that the Earls of Strathern and Menteith should also be commanded to meet the Prince upon the day when he should come to Dunfermline. The Prince is to leave Perth well fortified, Perth to be and in nowise to depart thence until the town should be so well secured that it can neither be surprised nor in peril, and that the labourers may work there in security until his return. (p. 284, postea. § 6.)

With respect to the assurance or obliga- Assurance tion to be entered into by the King's made by the Ambassadors, they shall give their letters bassadors. patent, sealed with their seals, in such manner as they shall deem most expedient, for the observance of the conditions, as the same have been discussed and granted. And when Sir John Comyn shall have performed homage and fealty to the King, and done all he is bound to do, the King himself will grant him his letters patent, sealed with his great seal, for the observance of all the conditions, as the same have been discussed and granted, according to the purport of the writing

Submission of Comyn and his adherents to Edward I.

which the Ambassadors shall have made, as before is mentioned. (p. 285, postea. § 7.)

And lastly, the King releases and discharges all balances due in respect of ransoms; and declares that all hostages shall be given up on either side.

It is probable that other indentures or notes passed during these negotiations, inasmuch as the terms do not entirely agree with the treaty concluded at Strathord, 9th February 32 Ed. I., and ratified by the King, 15th Oct. 33 Ed. I.: amongst other variations, it is in that treaty distinctly left to Wallace, that he may come in to the King's grace, if he will.\*

Ryley, p. 866-871.

<sup>\*</sup> E quant à Monsieur Guillaume le Galeys, est acordé que il se mette en la volunté et en la grace nôtre Seigneur le Roy, si lui semble que bon soit. (Ryley, p. 370.) Lord Hailes says, "there may seem to be an ambiguity in the "last words; they may relate either to Wallace or Ed-"ward." But this ambiguity is removed by a parallel passage a few lines lower down:—"Derechef est ac-"cordé, que les Evêques de Seint Andreu et de Dun-"keldyn &c. veignent à la pais notre Seigneur le Roi "avantdit dedens la quinzaine de Pasque prochein, si leur "semble que bon soit."

WRITS OF RESTITUTION IN FAVOUR OF THE BISHOP OF ST. ANDREW'S, JOHN COMYN EARL OF BUCHAN, &c.

p. 288, postea. No. CXXXIV.

4-14 May 1304.

4 May,

10 Aug.1304.

XVII. Edward carried his promises into Writs of resfull effect, by issuing writs for the restora- favour of the tion of the lands of the Earl of Buchan St. Andrew's (§ 1, 15.), of Roger Comyn (§ 16.), and &c. p.200, postea. other of his adherents. And, in like man-No.CXI. ner, for the restoration of the temporalities of the Bishop of St. Andrew's. The writs are not extant: but the information is gained from the dockets. The writs in favour of the Bishop, state that his temporal possessions had been so seized on account of his disobedience, and that they are now restored to him.

titution in

MEMORANDA OF BUSINESS TRANSACTED BEFORE THE COUNCIL, IN OR OUT OF PARLIAMENT.

XVIII. Among the Scottish documents Memoranda were found several small "pannels," as transacted they were technically termed, containing before the Council, &c. memoranda of business transacted before the Council or in Parliament; most of them are written in a very hasty manner, and jotted down by the Clerk. And

before the

Memoranda of business transacted before the Council, &c. it is very interesting to be admitted, as it were, in this manner, into the private chamber and secret deliberations of the Sovereign.

29 Oct. 1302.

In October 1302, the Count of Savoy, Rymer, in the Earl of Lincoln, Sir Aymer de Valence, Sir Otho de Grauntson, Sir Amaneu de Labret, Master William de Grenefeld the Chancellor, and Master Robert de Pykering, were dispatched as Ambassadors to the Court of France upon the affairs of Scotland.

Ambassadors sworn in Parliament. It appears from the first of these pannels that they were sworn in Parliament,
together with others who were appointed
to treat on the affairs of Scotland. And
the pannel further contains the names of
others appointed to treat on the same
affairs.

Appointment of John de Britannia as the King's Lieutenant in Scotland.

Another of these documents is the minute appointing John de Britannia to be the King's Lieutenant in Scotland: he is to have the command of the castles of Roxburgh and Jedworth, and shall appoint the Sheriff of Roxburgh and the Constables of the same Castles, such as he shall see will be sufficient, and for whom he will answer; and he shall have in his company sixty men-at-arms. In order the better to

---

maintain his state and such retenance, and Memoranda for the garrison of such Castles, and for transacted " putting the Sheriff in Roxburgh," he shall before the Council, &c. have two thousand marks per annum, to be paid by the hands of the Chamberlain of Scotland, out of the issues of the Kingdom of Scotland. The year of his retainer is to begin from Candlemas then next ensuing, and from the time when he enters Scotland his pay shall be reckoned. And, inasmuch as Sir John de Britannia, by the King's permission, wishes to retain with him Sir Brian Fitz Alan, it is agreed that the Bishop of St. Andrew's and the same Brian Fitz Alan shall be Guardians of Scotland, in the place of the same John, until his arrival in Scotland. (p. 292, postea. § 1.)

Parl. Writs, vol. i. p. 160. No. 56.

In the union Parliament - I call it a Union Parunion Parliament, for it contained as full at London. a representation of Scotland as the circumstances of the age could render practicable, -held at London, on the octaves of the 158ept.1905. Nativity of the Virgin, 33 Ed. I., it was agreed that Sir John de Britannia should be appointed the King's Lieutenant in Scotland, and Warden or Keeper of the land. By patent issued shortly afterwards, the office was actually conferred upon him; 26 Oct. 1305.

Fædera, vol. i. p. 975.

Memoranda of business transacted before the Council, &c.

The King's Council for Scotland.

but it does not contain the particulars which we collect from the minute, as to the manner in which the office was to be held.

The minute (p. 292, postea. § 2.) proceeds to give the names of those who were to be sworn as the King's Council in Scotland, and the Lieutenant is to call them to him, together with the Chancellor and the Chamberlain, and the other Justices and Ministers of the Kingdom, in order to act by their counsel and advice, whenever the same shall be required.

The names of the Council follow: the Bishops of St. Andrew's, Dunkeld, Aberdeen, and Rosse;—the Abbots of Melrose, Coupar, Jedworth, and Dunfermline; the Earls of March, Buchan, Carrick, Athol, and Rosse; -- and, lastly, Sir John Comyn, Sir John de Mowbray, Sir Alexander de Argyle, Sir John Menteith, Sir Duncan de Ferndraght, Sir Adam de Gordon, and Sir John de Inchmartyn. Upon what grounds modern historians charge Edward with bad faith and dissimulation in these transactions, and that whilst he " affected to disclaim all violent or capri-" cious innovations," he, " in effect, took " especial care that all that really marked

Unfairness of the accusations brought against Edward I. " an independent government should be " destroyed," it is difficult to discern.

p. 295, *pos-*tea. No. CXXXVIII.

How, for example, can we discern any His directokens of the imputed dissimulation, in impartial adthe Ordinance which declares that the of the law, King will name Justices and other officers in Scotland, who shall administer the law impartially in Scotland between poor and rich and between rich and poor (p. 295, postea. § 1.); or, in the further Order, that all those who have not yet come into the King's peace, and who are fugitives, shall be summoned to appear in Parliament, and that, failing to do so, they are to be banished as the King shall be advised. (p. 296, postea. § 7.)

This instrument contains other memoranda of business to be done: -castles and fortresses to be put in safe hands; ports and sea shores to be well guarded (p. 296, postea. § 6.); the issues and profits of the Realm better collected than they have been heretofore (p. 296, postea. § 5.); -due honour to be rendered to St. Cuthbert and St. John of Beverley (p. 296, postea. § 2.); — due guerdon to be made to the King's lieges who have served him, so as that they may be reasonably satisfied. (p. 296, postea. § 3.)

tions for the

Rewards to those who had assisted in the capture of Wallace, &c.

A small parchment, containing a hasty p. 295, posset of memoranda, exhibits some very CXXXVII. curious particulars: forty marks to be given to the vallet who spied out William Wallace: also concerning the sixty marks to be given to the others who were present at his capture: and it is the King's intention that they shall divide the money between them. (§ 4, 5.) To these memoranda succeeds the following - " de la " terre, c'est a savoir, cent livres, pour "Johan de Meneteth" (§ 1.); short and abrupt as this memorandum is, we can have but little difficulty in adopting the explanation which it receives from the context, namely, that it was Menteith's share of the reward.

Another parchment containing memo- p. 294, posranda of the same description, but unfor- CXXXVI. tunately very much mutilated, equally tantalizes us by glancing at important particulars: - to receive from Sir Henry Percy the writings found in the castle of " Lochenden" (p. 294, postea. § 5.); and letters to be addressed to William Biset, to cause the individual to come who first brought intelligence, concerning Robert Bruce. (p. 294, postea. § 6.)

In the last memorandum is contained a

tea. No.

No. CXXXIX. note,-to hear the people of Galloway con- Memoranda cerning the matters which they have to transacted show: and an indenture found with the Council, &c. pannel, probably contains the result of the negotiations for the defence of that important territory.

The King tenders the state of the people Indenture of Galloway beyond the "water of Creth," and therefore, in order to save and defend military arthem from the enemy, it is agreed that the Earl of Buchan, Sir John de St. John, the defence and Sir Ingelram de Umfraville shall continue in those parts with twenty men-atarms each: Sir Alexander Balliol with ten men-at-arms; and twenty to be provided by the community of Galloway. But the King will pay their expences, and they are to ride with the other troops for the defence of the country and in acting against the enemy. (p. 297, postea. § 1.) Besides these forces, the men of Galloway beyond "Creth" are to find one thousand foot soldiers, who are to be always ready to accompany the men-at-arms upon being duly warned or summoned by the Earl of Buchan, and when they are called out, they shall receive the King's pay; but when they are not so out, they are not to be entitled to such pay, save as to eighty,

containing the particurangements adopted for of Galloway. Memoranda of business transacted before the Council, &c. who are to patrol the country, receiving twopence per diem.

One part of this agreement, which is regularly made by indenture, was delivered to William de la Rue, Clerk, and such of the men of Galloway as wish for it, may have a transcript of the same. (p. 298. postea. § 4.)

CORRESPONDENCE, AND OTHER DOCU-MENTS RELATING TO THE RISING OF THE BRUCE AGAINST THE KING.

Correspondence, &c. relating to the rising of the Bruce.

XIX. The very important secret treaty of confederation between Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's, i. 342. Given by Lord Hailes; but apparently without any knowledge of the source from

whence it was derived\*, is here published, for the first time, in an authentic form. The Bruce and the Bishop meeting at

Indenture of alliance between Bruce and Bishop Lamberton.

11 June 1804.

Cambuskinneth, on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, and desiring, as much as in them did lie, to avoid the dangers then imminent, and to diminish them as much

as possible, and at the same time to resist

<sup>\*</sup> He only quotes "Antient Muniments, MS., London."

the power of their enemies, entered into Corresponsuch bond of alliance as is therein ex- relating to pressed; to wit, — That they should mu- the Bruce. tually help each other in all their several businesses and affairs, at all times and against all other persons whatsoever, without any deceit; and that neither of them should undertake any important business without the consent of the other of them. -They will mutually warn each other against any impending danger, and do their best to avert the same from each other. — And for the full performance of the agreement, they bind themselves by oath, and under penalty of the sum of ten thousand pounds, to be applied for the recovery of the Holy Land.

The part of the indenture to which the Indenture seal of the Bishop was affixed, was pro- to Bishop duced to him at Newcastle upon Tyne, in custody, 9 August 1306, in the presence of wit- when he is examined, nesses, to wit, John de Sandale, Robert de and acknow-Cottingham, John de Winchester, and John authenticity. de Sheffield, Clerks, and John de Herlaston, Notary Public, admitted by Imperial authority; and he was asked if he had any thing to say against the authenticity of the instrument:

Lamberton, ledges its

Was the seal his?—It was.

clviii

Correspondence, &c. relating to the rising of the Bruce.

Was the purport of the writing his deed? —It was.

Had the seal been affixed by his knowledge and assent?—Yes.

And a notarial act was drawn up of the proceedings, testifying that the Notary had been present with the witnesses, and that the copy of the indenture inserted and contained in such act, had been most carefully collated and compared with the original.

Bishop Lamberton's sub. mission, in which he offers to clear himself from any participation in the death of Comyn.

Not less curious, is the instrument of p.322, poster. No. CXLV. submission, dated at "the Fountain of Hailes, " Scotland, 9 June 34 Ed. I.," in which the i. 355. Bishop urgently offers to defend himself, in any way which the King or Council may devise, against the charge of having incurred any kind of guilt in the death of Sir John Comyn or of Sir Robert his uncle, or in relation to the war then begun.

And as to the death of Comyn, the Bishop will clear himself, or make his peace, as well with Comyn's kin or lineage as with the King; and if he cannot do so, he is willing to submit to the King's will as one attainted. As to all other matters which the King can bring against the Bishop, the latter entirely submits to him also, "de haut et de bas,"- or un-

conditionally. And for the better assur- Correspondance thereof he delivers to Sir Aymer de relating to Valence those his letters patent, sealed with the Bruce. his seal.\*

the rising of

p. 319, *postea.* No. CXLIV.

A memorial presented, as it should seem, Memorial to the King and Council by Malise Earl Malise Earl of Strathern, is extremely interesting, as showing the force and duresse exercised by the Bruce, against or upon all who dared to adhere to their sworn allegiance.

As soon as Sir Robert Bruce was made King, he sent, on the following Monday, letters of credence to the Earl of Strathern, by the Abbot of Inchaffrayn. The Prelate urged the Earl to repair forthwith to Sir Robert, and perform homage and fealty. " Nay,"—answers the Earl,—"I have " nothing to do with him."-Upon this Bruce dereply, Bruce and the Earl of Athol, raising Earl into his all their power, entered Strathern, and having occupied Foulis, Bruce sent a second letter of safe conduct to the Earl, upon the faith of which the Earl stationed himself in the wood of "Creff," where his people were assembled. And when the Earl counselled with his own people, they advised

of Strathern.

<sup>\*</sup> Lord Hailes quotes this instrument, which he calls a letter from the Bishop to Aymer de Valence, but he evidently had never been enabled to inspect the original.

Correspondence, &c. relating to the rising of the Bruce.

him to go to Bruce, and treat with him, inasmuch as he had letters of safe conduct. The Earl then, for the purpose of saving his lands, and eschewing greater danger of his own body, and of his life, agreed to this counsel, and repaired to Bruce accordingly.

Bruce insists that the Earl shall acknowledge him as King.

Bruce made a peremptory demand that the Earl should forthwith acknowledge him as King, by the performance of fealty and homage. The Earl strongly represented that he had not come for any such purpose, and prayed that he might be permitted to depart, according to the purport of his safe conduct. A second meeting took place on the Moothill (p. 320, postea.), and there came the Earl of Athol and urged the Earl of Strathern to make the desired acknowledgment. "Nay,"- replied he,—" I would not that my faith " should be as frail as yours." — Athol upon this waxed wroth, and advised his King, the Bruce, to break the promise given by the letters of safe conduct, and to place the Earl of Strathern in the custody of Sir Niel Campbell and Sir Walter de Logan, whilst he, Athol, sent his men to destroy and ravage the country. such manner was the Earl taken, and

Earl Malise refuses as long as he can, but is at last compelled to submit to Bruce by threats and duresse.

conducted to "Inchemecolmock," but when he came there, still he would not perform homage. Here he found Sir Robert Boyd advises Boyd, who advised Bruce to grant away off the Earl's the lands of Strathern, and to behead him, the Earl, and to do the like to all who grudged the required homage: and when the Earl of Strathern heard this he was frightened, as well he might be, and did their will, and then they let him go. Strathern then alleges other facts to show how unwillingly he rendered his obedience, and that he had acted entirely under duress, and without guile or fraud. (p. 321, postea.)

Bruce to cut

SEQUESTRATION OF THE ECCLESIASTI-CAL PREFERMENT OF WILLIAM COMYN BY BISHOP LAMBERTON.

p.327, *postea.* No.CXLVII.

XX. When the Bishop of St. Andrew's Sequestracame over to Bruce, he used every exer- Ecclesiastition to help his party by and through his ecclesiastical authority. Hence, he issued a commission of sequestration against the Lamberton. preferment of Master William Comyn, Provost of the Church of St. Mary, in the city of St. Andrew's, and Rector of the Church of "Syres," in the same city.

m

tion of the cal Preferment of William Comyn by Bishop

clxii

Such sequestration was to continue in force until the Provost should come in to the faith of the King of Scotland.

16 Apr. 1306.

This document, dated on Saturday next after the feast of Tiburcius and Valerian. 1306, and which exists in the original, was carefully examined and exemplified by one of the public notaries usually employed by the King, such exemplification being made at Newburgh in Tyndale, 18th August 1306...

ARTICLES AND ACCUSATIONS PRO-POUNDED BEFORE THE POPE BY EDWARD I. AGAINST THE SCOTTISH PRELATES WHO HAD REBELLED AGAINST HIM.

Articles, &c. propounded by Edward I. against the Scottish

XXI. Few of Edward's opponents in- Tytler's curred more of his displeasure than the vol.i. p. 247 Prelates of Scotland, who had broken that Rymer, I. p. 999. Prelates, &c. religious compact which they should have been the first to reverence and obey.

Shortly after the capture of William Sept. & Oct. Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's, and Robert Wisheart Bishop of Glasgow, the King dispatched his ambassadors, and addressed his letters to the Supreme Pontiff,

Ambassadors dispatched to the Papal Court with complaints against the Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow. praying that on account of their manifold Articles, &c. acts of treachery and rebellion they might by Edward 1. be removed from their sees, and other against a Scottish Prelates appointed in their stead. To the Prelates, &c. Diocese of St. Andrew's, Edward requested that William Comyn might be appointed, the brother of the late Earl of Buchan. who having been duly chosen to the Bishoprick, had been prevented from obtaining his dignity by the intrusion of Lamberton and his accomplices; a token of the dissensions between Lamberton and the Comyns, which probably induced the former to be so forward in denying any participation in the death of John Comyn.

against the

To the Bishoprick of Glasgow, Edward recommends Geoffry de Mowbray, a man of good descent and honest conversation: and, by such appointments, the King trusts that the Church will be well served, and the peace of Scotland maintained.

The credentials and letter have been long since printed: but we are now able to produce the articles propounded to the Pope in support of the allegations, and which are highly curious as affording a clear view of the characters of the parties,

as well as of the transactions in which they were engaged.\*

Articles proagainst berton. Lamberton's wick.

The articles propounded against Bishop p.331, posts pounded be-fore the Pope Lamberton, open with the allegations that Bishop Lam. when he was yet Chancellor of Glasgow, he, of his own free will, appeared at the fealty at Ber- Parliament at Berwick upon Tweed, the 28th August 1296, and there did fealty to the King as his rightful liege Lord, confirming such fealty by instrument under his seal, and by oath upon the Consecrated Host, upon the Gospels, upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland. (p. 331, postea. § 2.)

The people of Scotland, by the abetment and procurement of the Prelates and Clerks of the land, having rebelled against the King, under the guidance of William Wallace, their chieftain leader, Lamberton forthwith adhered to At this juncture, the Chapter of St. Andrew's had duly elected Master Wil-St. Andrew's liam Comyn, a good man and true, and

Wallace and him. his party compel the Chapter of

<sup>\*</sup> Unlike most of the Scottish documents, these instruments are in good preservation, and clearly written; and it is difficult to understand why they were omitted by Lord Hailes alludes to the articles against Wisheart, but transitorily and obscurely.

who was always faithful to the King, but to rescind William Wallace and his party, by force of William and duresse, compelled the Chapter to to elect Lamelect Lamberton in his stead, who thus berton in his stead. entered upon the temporalties of the see. (p. 331, postea. § 3.)

Being thus made Bishop, Lamberton Bishop Lamcontinued at the Court of France, together at the court with other of the Great men of Scotland, of France excites the the King's enemies, labouring continually Prelates and others of to do all the harm and injury in his power Scotland to rebellion. against his liege Lord, until the peace was finally concluded between France and England. And after the conclusion of such treaty, he, Lamberton, by letters patent under his seal, urged and excited the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and all the Commonalty of Scotland, then being the King's enemies, to carry on the war vigorously, until the Bishop and the other Lords in France could return to Scotland. And this did he, in open violation of his oath, as was notorious and well known. (p. 332, postea. § 4, 5.)

berton being

Moreover, the Bishop addressed his spe-Bishop cial letters, sealed with his seal, to the urges Waltraitor Wallace: and prayed that for the lace to do all possible harm love of him the Bishop, he Wallace would to the King do all possible hurt and damage to the

propounded against the Scottish Prelates, &c.

Articles, &c. King of England. And Lamberton also by Edward I. wrote to his officers in Scotland, to employ a portion of his own provision for the sustenance of Wallace. And this also did the Bishop against his oath and fealty, as is well known both in England and in Scotland. (p. 333, postea. § 6.)

The King's enemies being defeated, Lamberton changes sides, takes the oath of fealty again to the King, his temporalties, &c.

But what did the Bishop of St. Andrew's do, after the King had defeated his rebellious subjects of Scotland, and when they all submitted themselves entirely and unconditionally to his grace and favour, receivesback for such their trespasses and offences? -Why, of his own unconstrained good will, no one compelling, did he repair to the King of England, at Stirling, 4th May 1304, and again he performed his fealty to the King, as to his liege Lord and rightful King of Scotland, and then and there he received back his temporalties by the special grace of the King, to hold of the King and his heirs, Kings of England, as of him whom the Bishop, by word of mouth and by writing under his seal, acknowledged to be his liege Lord, and the rightful King and Lord of all Scotland. And, even as before, the Bishop took his oath upon the Consecrated Host, and upon the Gospels, and upon the

Cross of St. Neot, and the Black Rood of Articles, &c. Scotland, to be true and faithful to the by Edward I. King and his heirs for ever. (p. 334, pos- Scottish tea. § 7.)

against the Prelates, &c.

The Bishop, after fealty performed, admitted that he had intruded himself upon the temporalties of the See without the King's licence, and for which trespass he fully submitted himself to the King's will, offering and binding himself to answer for the issues and profits thereof, whenever he should be called to account for the same. (p. 334, postea. § 8.) This liability does Confidence not appear to have been enforced, and the Edward I. in Bishop was entirely and unreservedly berton; he is taken into the confidence of the King. appointed the He was appointed one of the King's Royal Lieu-Council, and he was also nominated as Governors. head or chief of the Guardians appointed to rule the Land, and to maintain peace and good order therein. In execution of this power, he was to act according to the ordinance made in the presence of the Bishop and by his assent: an ordinance by which justices and other officers, well qualified by their knowledge of the law, were appointed to maintain good order in the Land.

reposed by Bishop Lamclxviii

Lamberton changes sides again, and steals off to Bruce.

Thus implicitly trusted by the King, the Bishop was privy to all the plots of Bruce. And having assisted at the Council held at Berwick, summoned to advise upon the measures to be adopted in consequence of the rising of the Bruce, and the murder and sacrilege committed by him, he stole off by night to Scone, to do honour to Bruce, when, causing himself to be crowned, he assumed the title of King of Scotland. Lamberton, it is further alleged, continued to adhere to Bruce with all his power, and assented to all Bruce's acts of treason, in entire contravention of his oaths and obligations. And, in proof of this charge, the articles refer to a solemn inquest taken at Berwick upon Tweed by the Great Lords of Scotland, and sealed with their seals: and authenticated by instrument under the hand of a Notary Public or Tabellion. (p. 334, 335, postea. § 8, 9.)

Lamberton treacherousson and heir of the Stewart (who had been given as a hostage by his father) in the Bruce.

Signal also was the treachery of the ly places the Bishop, in relation to the trust reposed in him by the King, with respect to Andrew the son and heir of the Stewart of Scotland. The youth, given as a hostage by his father, the power of having been placed under the care of the Bishop, the King commanded him by

his letters to bring the said Andrew, to Articles, &c. Berwick, and deliver him to the Cham- by Edward I. berlain of Scotland. But, instead of ren-Scottish dering obedience, the Bishop evaded delivering Andrew, until he, the Bishop, joined the Bruce, and then he gave him to Bruce, who yet retains him against his father's will. (p. 336, postea. § 10.) And all these things are so notorious in Scotland and elsewhere, that they cannot be in any manner concealed or denied.

against the Prelates, &c.

An article is here added, containing The King's the allegation, that, when the Bishop saw power increasing, that the King's power was increasing in changes Scotland, and that the mad enterprize of sides again, the rebels could not endure: he forthwith himself to Sir surrendered himself to Sir Aymer de Valence, and Valence, then commanding in these parts, oath of fealty and undertook to submit entirely to the after which King's will.

Lamberton surrenders Aymer de takesanother to the King: he changes sides again,

Having thus come in, he represented and sends forces to the to Sir Aymer, that he wished to absent assistance of Bruce. himself for a little while upon certain affairs of his Church, and that he would speedily return. Sir Aymer readily assented, and the Bishop took his oath upon the Gospels, thenceforward to be true and faithful to the King, and Sir Aymer let

propounded by Edward I. against the Scottish

The Bishop hastening away, Articles, &c. him go. forthwith assembled and collected his retainers, as many as he possibly could, Prelates, &c. horse and foot, and marched them to Bruce, who was preparing to attack Sir Aymer at Perth. And all such the Bishop's men were with Bruce, on the day when he fought. This without doubt was the battle, or rather the rout, of Methven; and the facts are fully proved, the instrument continues, by confessions and acknowledgments of the Bishop's retainers who were taken prisoners, and who openly certified that they had been so dispatched by him against the English army. And thus did the Bishop, in entire violation of the oath which he had so recently sworn to Sir Aymer, and against his fealty and the other oaths which he had previously taken to the King. And, notwithstanding the sin of perjury which he had committed, he hath sung mass, and otherwise administered the sacraments of Holy Church, and performed the duties which to his Office belong. (p. 337, postea. § 11.)

The Pope requested to punish such acts of perjury and treason.

The attention of the Pope is then particularly called to the extreme culpability of the Bishop in violating the confidence so

implicitly reposed in him by the King, Articles, &c. who thought that, as a Prelate of Holy by Edward I. Church, he might well put his trust in him. Scottish Less is the guilt of the Bishop of Glasgow, vet his Holiness has issued process against him - for which the King returns his affectionate thanks,—and it is therefore prayed, that the like process, or other process more severe, may issue against the Bishop, and that Master William Comyn may be appointed to the See. (p. 337-339, postea. § 11, 12, 13.)

Prelates, &c.

The articles close with the representation, that the King has the recovery of the Holy Land more at heart than any other earthly thing: but how can he undertake this voyage unless and until he hath pacified his dominions, and particularly until the disturbances and impediments which arise in Scotland, are removed, and of which the Bishops of St. Andrew's and of Glasgow, are the principal abettors and maintainers with all their power.

Therefore doth the King,—as earnestly as he can, and for the quiet and tranquillity of himself and his people, and that he may the better and more speedily attend to the affairs of the Holy Land, propounded against the Scottish

Articles, &c. which, as before mentioned, he has so by Edward I. much at heart,—pray the Pope to afford such remedy as the urgency of the case Prelates, &c. requires.

Articles propounded against Wisheart Bishop of Glasgow.

In like manner, are detailed the mis- p.340, poster. deeds of Robert Wisheart Bishop of Glasgow, the same being similarly set forth in the articles propounded to his Holiness.

Bishop Wisheart takes the oath of fealty for the first time,

When, after the death of King Alexander, Scotland came into the hands of the King of England, as Chief or Over-lord, until it could be decided in his Court who had the greater right to the same, the said Bishop took the oath that he would be faithful and true to the King, as Sovereign Lord of Scotland: as appears by a public instrument under the hand of a Tabellion. This was his first fealty: and thereupon, the King appointed the Bishop to be one of the guardians or keepers of the land, and for the preservation of the peace thereof, until it could be decided who was best entitled to the same. (p. 340, postea, § 2.)

and breaks his first oath, abetting

Judgment having been given in favour of Balliol, the Bishop, without hesitation

or compunction, aided and abetted the Balliol in all new King in all his treasons. It was the Bishop who instigated Balliol to ally himself with the King of France, to which alliance the Bishop affixed his seal, as may be sufficiently shown by a public instrument containing a copy of the original. And then Balliol made war against the King, principally by the aid and assistance of the Bishop, who was continually helping and exciting Balliol to commit arsons, robberies, murders, and as many ravages as he possibly could in the English territory: all which matters are public and notorious as well in England as in

Upon the submission of Balliol, the Bishop Bishop, unconstrained, and of his own free uponBalliol's will, came to the King, at Elgyn in Murray, submission takes the and humbly prayed forgiveness for his various trespasses and outrages: and he time. renounced every kind of alliance or confederacy with France against the King or Crown of England. And then again he Bishop took an oath, upon the Consecrated Host, Wisheart takes two upon the Gospels, upon the Cross St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of fealty for the Scotland, that he would be faithful and true to the King and his heirs, and that he

Scotland. (p. 341, postea, § 3.)

submission, oath of fealty for the second

of more oaths, and performs propounded by Edward I. against the Scottish

Articles, &c. would never be in help or in council\* when any thing should be moved or discussed which might turn to the damage or peril Prelates, &c. of the King or of his heirs, nor of the Kingdom of England; as appears by his letters patent, sealed with his seal, and by instrument thereupon made by a public notary. After this, in the King's Parliament held at Berwick, in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, wherein all the Great Men of Scotland were assembled, the Bishop openly and solemnly ratified and confirmed the fealty which he had made at Elgyn. Besides that, he, together with the Bishops of Aberdeen and Galloway, in the presence of the Great Men of Scotland, took the oath,—performed fealty for the third time - this and the oath at Elgyn being probably reckoned as one,—duly executed his letter spatent under his seal: and swore again upon the Consecrated Host, and upon the Gospels, and upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland, truly and faithfully and

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;... qu'il ne serroit en aide ne en conseille ou chose " serroit parlée accordé ne compassée que pût tourner à " damage ne à peril du Roy ou de ses heirs." Compare this phrase with Bishop Fraser's letter to Edward I., concerning keeping counsel.

for ever to observe what he had promised, Articles, &c. as appeared by such his letters patent, and by Edward I. by public instrument, certified as before by the Notary. (p. 342, 343, postea. § 4, 5.)

After this, when the King, thinking, as Bishop Wishe well might, that he had established his advantage of Kingdom of Scotland in peace, quitted the King absence, England and crossed to Flanders,—What breaks his did the Bishop do? — Why, then the third oaths, Bishop forthwith abetted Robert Bruce gates the Earl of Carrick and William Wallace, and Bruce and laboured so much that they, together with others, rose against the King and moved war against him. - The words of the original are clear and precise, and expressly charge the Bishop with being the prime instigator of the rebellion.

Nor did he stop here, but arrayed in armour as a man of war, he came with all his people and all his forces into the field against the King, in aid of Bruce and Wallace, striving to do the utmost harm in his power.

At this juncture, Sir Henry Percy and Bruce's affairs appear-Sir Robert Clifford, Chieftains command- ing to deing on the King's behalf, treated with the Wisheart Bishop, and, Bruce's affairs appearing to sides again, decline, they easily prevailed upon the becomes one Bishop to surrender himself, and come into ties for Bruce.

against the Scottish Prelates, &c.

the King's second and rising of Wallace.

cline, Bishop changes submits, and of the sure-

Articles, &c. propounded by Edward L against the Scottish Prelates, &c.

the King's peace, and to acknowledge, both by word of mouth and by letters sealed with his seal, that wickedly had he risen against his liege Lord the King of England. And concerning this and all the other evils which he had done, he submitted himself completely to the King, as appeared by such his letters, and by public instrument thereupon made. And this did the Bishop at Irwin in Scotland, the ninth day of July, in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of the King; and the Bishop became, in addition, one of the bail or mainpernors for Bruce's good behaviour. (p. 199, postea. No. CXX.)

Bishop Wisheart again and goes over to the Bruce.

Within less than a month afterwards, changes sides the Bishop had changed sides again, and confederating with the Bruce and Wallace, he broke his own engagements and broke theirs, and instigated them to rise again against the King as before.

Bishop Wisheart appears to change sides again, and surrenders himself to Edward.

usual, immediately changed sides, and when he saw the power of the King increase, he then repaired to Roxburgh, and surrendered himself as a hostage. — Lord Hailes comments in the following manner upon the transaction: - " The " Barons who had made the capitulation

Upon change of fortune, the Bishop, as

Lord Hailes' remarks upon these transactions. " at Irvine had treated not only for them- Articles, &c. " selves, but for their party; Wallace and by Edward I. " his associates would not accede to the scottish " capitulation. The Bishop of Glasgow, " who had negotiated the treaty, and Sir " William Douglas, who had concurred in " it, behaved with more honour than is " generally to be found in the transactions " of those loose times. Finding them-" selves unable to perform what they had " covenanted, they voluntarily surrendered "themselves prisoners to the English." \* But with what degree of honour the Bishop behaved himself, will be best appreciated by judging from the whole of the conduct which he pursued.

The articles then proceed to state: -- Bishop Wisheart But afterwards by his letters, and by his charged with other deeds, it was well found that the such his sur-

Prelates, &c.

render out of Bishop had surrendered himself only to treachery,

<sup>\*</sup> Lord Hailes adds the following note:—" It must how-" ever be remarked, that Edward ascribed this voluntary " surrender to the treachery of Wisheart. He asserted " that Wisheart repaired to the Castle of Rokesburgh, " under pretence of yielding himself up, but with the con-" cealed purpose of forming a conspiracy, in order to " betray that Castle to the Scots. In proof of this Edward " appealed to intercepted letters of Wisheart.-Antient " muniments, London." Without doubt, the antient muniments thus quoted are the articles now printed, and of which Lord Hailes probably had abstracts or notes.

and that he might betray Roxburgh Castle to the enemy.

betray the garrison; and this his intention sufficiently appeared when the Host of Scotland besieged the Castle, until the King of England by force raised the siege. (p. 344, postea. § 6.)

Bishop
Wisheart
treated most
courteously
by Edward,
enlarged
upon his
parole. He
takes the
oath of fealty
for the fourth
time.

When the King returned from Flanders, and heard how the Bishop had thus surrendered himself as an hostage, he, out of his special grace and courtesy, released the Bishop upon his parole, or with full liberty to go where he might choose. Being thus enlarged, the Bishop of his own free will came to Holm Coltram in England, unto the King, and he prayed the King's grace and mercy for all the harms which he had done: and the King received him into his And then, for the fourth time, favour. did the Bishop take the oath of fealty to the King as usual upon the Consecrated Host, and upon the Gospels, and upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland. And thereupon he executed his letters patent, sealed with his seal, before the Bishop of Carlisle, the Abbot of Holm Coltram, and many other great Lords of England, as appeared by public instrument thereupon made, and by the said letters sealed with his seal. (p. 345, postea. § 7.)

This oath was yet fresh, when the King Bishop dispatched the Prince of Wales towards breaks his Galloway, with a detachment of troops fourth oath, changes to act against Bruce and Wallace.—What sides, and did the Bishop?—He issued his letters pa- to actagainst tent by which he straightly commanded William Lydel, his Bailiff, to assemble all the forces of the See, to march them against the Prince and his army.

the English.

But when the King had discomfited the Edward rebels, and caused peace to be proclaimed, feated his then the Bishop came before the King at Bishop the Cambuskenneth, and humbly prayed his changes grace and mercy for all his trespasses, and, takes the for the fifth time, he performed fealty to a fifth time, and acknowthe King as before, and foreswore himself ledges that as usual upon the Consecrated Host, and temporalties upon the Gospels, and upon the Cross of St. Neot, and upon the Black Rood of Scotland. The King thereupon, out of his special grace, received him kindly, and restored to him the temporalties of his See, which he had forfeited by his treason: and he forthwith acknowledged that he had received the same of the King's grace, and as from his liege Lord and rightful King of Scotland, to hold of him and none other, as appeared by the Bi- 5 March, shop's letters patent, sealed with his seal,

sides again, oath of fealty of the King.

The Bishop takes the oath of fealty for the sixth time, and with great solemnity;

and by public instrument executed thereupon. (p. 345, postea. § 8.) And at the
King's Parliament held in the city of
St. Andrew's, at the feast of Easter then
next following, the said Bishop of Glasgow, in the presence of the Earls, Barons,
and other great Lords of England and of
Scotland, for the sixth time took the oath
of fealty to the King at the High Altar of
the Cathedral, upon the Consecrated Host,
the Gospels, the Cross of St. Neot, and
the Black Rood of Scotland. (p. 345,
postea. § 9.)

after which he changes sides again and assists Bruce totis viribus in his assumption of the Royal authority.

No further opportunity was allowed to Wisheart to take any more oaths: but, within eight days after the death of Comyn, he gave plenary absolution to Bruce, thereby testifying his approbation of the sacrilege and the murder. (p. 346, postea. § 10.) Bruce having asserted his intention of assuming the Royal authority, did the Bishop prepare in then own wardrobe, the robes and attire in which the Bruce was to be arrayed when he caused himself to be named King of Scotland: and he sent the same, together with a banner of the arms of the Kingdom of Scotland, which had been long concealed in his Treasury, unto the

Earl of Carrick at the Abbey of Scone, on the day when he so caused himself to be proclaimed King of Scotland, all which These matmatters are public and notorious, as ap-rious to all pears by inquest thereupon solemnly taken, and by instrument under the hand of a Notary Public or Tabellion. (p. 347, postea. § 11.)

the world.

land had heard of the murder,—so foul, so vile, and so sacrilegious: and that the Bishop had been aiding and assenting to the same, and that the Bishop had been the chief adviser and abettor of all the harms and evils which the Earl had done. violating his fidelity and the peace of the King;—they forthwith issued the King's writs, commanding the Bishop to repair to Berwick upon Tweed, which he in no wise obeyed; but he adhered to the Earl of Carrick, supporting him in all respects. (p. 347, postea. § 12.) In every mode and in every way had the Bishop exerted him-

As soon as the Treasurer and other The Bishop good folk of the King's Council in Scot- return to his allegiance.

self to foment the rebellion. He went Preaches to about the country preaching to the people that fighting in order to excite them to espouse the against the King of Engcause of Bruce: — aye, and in his ser- land is as good a work mons he assured them that carrying on as a crusade, &c.

Articles, &c. the war against the King of England was propounded against the Scottish Prelates. &c. \_\_\_

by Edward L as meritorious as fighting against the Saracens in the Holy Land. (p. 348, postea. § 13.) And even the timber which the King had given to him for the purpose of building the steeple at Glasgow, he converted into engines of artillery for the purpose of attacking the Castles of our Lord the King: and having so assisted the enemies they were enabled to take the King's Castle of Cupar in Fife. Then the Castle of the Bishop, as a man of war, held and defended the same, until a detachment of the King's troops, being the company of Sir Aymer de Valence, approached the Castle and captured the same by assault. And so was the Bishop taken prisoner, and placed in the custody in which he was then detained. (p. 349, postea. § 16.)

The Bishop holds out in Cupar until he is taken prisoner.

The Pope is earnestly exhorted to punish the Bishop as a perjured traitor.

And the articles conclude with a petition to the Pope, that he will pay due regard to the extreme bad conduct of this false and perjured Prelate. He is charged with being the principal author and promoter of the wars and evils prevailing in Scotland, to the great hindrance of the affairs of the Holy Land: which, as the King knows, his Holiness has so much at heart, the King himself being more

earnest about the same than about any Articles, &c. other earthly thing. And the Pope is by Edward I. therefore requested to take order as to what scottish may be done, so that the causes of trouble in Scotland being removed, the King may better attend to the affairs of the Holy Land, for the honour of Holy Church and of all Christendom. (p. 349, postea. § 17.)

Prelates, &c.

p. 328, postea. No. CXLVIII.

On a small membrane, hastily written, Memoranda are memoranda or notes of certain of the charges matters laid to the charge of the two against the Bishops of Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow: St. Andrew's, Glasgow, apparently extracted from the preceding and Elgyn. articles, by or for the use of the King's ambassadors. (p. 361, 362, postea. § 1-4.) It also contains accusations against the Bishop of Elgyn or Moray (§ 5.), who, more fortunate than his brethren, was then at large, and employed his liberty in exhorting his flock to the good work of joining Robert Bruce and fighting against the King. He also employed the same The latter argument as the Bishop of Glasgow: that up the good it was as meritorious to rebel against the fighting King of England as to fight against the against the King. Saracens and Pagans in the Holy Land.

also preaches work of

p. 350, *postea. No. CLI*.

The last of these diplomatic documents, Further is the draft of a note written at the bot-tions to the tom of a transcript of the notarial instru-

clxxxiv

against the Scottish Prelates, &c.

Articles, &c. ment testifying the oath of fealty taken propounded by Edward I. by the Bishop of Glasgow at Elgyn, 26 July 24 Ed. I., and his renunciation of the French alliance. (See Rymer, i. 843.) It appears to be addressed to the Pope, in the name or on the behalf of the Bishop of Chester and Sir Otho de Grandison. stating their earnest regret, should the King of England be prevented by domestic troubles from attending to the affairs of the Holy Land. And, as far as they can judge, no other impediment would arise excepting from the Scottish rebellion.

## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE CUSTODY OF THE SCOTTISH PRISONERS.

**Documents** relating to the custody of the Scottish prisoners.

XXII. Amongst the documents relating p. 351-358, to Scotland of the reign of Edward I., No. CLII. to Rymer has printed one (i. 994.) to which he gives the following title:-" Instru-" mentum continens nomina plurimorum " nobilium Scotiæ, fautorum Roberti de " Brus, qui missi sunt ad diversa castra in " Angliam," including amongst the mandates for the custody of other prisoners, the well known order directing the confinement of the Countess of Buchan in

a cage at Berwick, and which instrument is quoted by Rymer as being in this Treasury. I do not, however, find amongst Erroneously the muniments any one such instrument: Rymer as but, instead thereof, there are three dis- one instrutinct documents, apparently Orders made by the King in Council, and in which the several directions for the modes of disposing of these captives were from time to time varied and altered, and in a manner highly deserving of attention. The document given by Rymer is in fact Variously an instrument framed by a consolidation of these Orders, not distinguishing where one begins and another ends; and in this process he has concealed their most remarkable features, namely, the modifications which the Orders sustained in their different stages.

" Alain, who was Earl of Menteith," was Directions first committed to the custody of Sir John tody of Alain de Hastings, who was to put him in safe teith. keeping in England. This direction was subsequently varied by erasures and alterations, giving Sir John the power to confine the "late Earl" at Bergaveny or elsewhere. (p. 353, 354, postea. § 1.)

for the cus-Earl of Men-

The Earl of Strathern, "when he shall The like for "have surrendered to the King," is to be Strathern.

!

clxxxvi

placed in custody in the Keep of Rochester Castle; but he does not appear to have surrendered. (p. 354, postea. § 2.)

The like for the Earl of Athol.

The name of John Earl of Athol was first entered upon the order, as a memorandum, and without any directions. course to be adopted with respect to him was probably not settled. Some time afterwards, as appears by the variations both in the colour of the ink and the character of the handwriting, it was ordered that he should be conducted to London by Sir Hugh le Despenser. (p. 355, postea. § 3.) With respect to David, the son and heir of him who was Earl of Athol, the order, as first made, did not sustain any further variations: he was to be kept in safe custody in England by the Earl of Gloucester. (p. 357, postea. § 4.)

The like for Donald, son of the Earl of Mar, an infant,—how mitigated.

The orders respecting "Donald the son "of the Earl of Mar" sustained several modifications before the plan of his captivity was finally settled. According to the first order, he was to be delivered to the Bishop of Chester: and by him conveyed to the Castle of Bristol, and the Bishop was to provide a valet, wary and trusty,—" avisez et seur," who was to wait upon Donald, as his master and companion,—

" que entende au dit Dovenald come a son Documents " maistre et compagnon." (p. 356, postea. the custody § 12.) By a second order, the Bishop of the Scottish prison-Chester is exonerated from his trust, and ers. Donald, who in this second order is styled "the child who is heir of Mar," is placed under the immediate custody and charge of the Constable of the Castle of Bristol. with liberty to go freely about the Castle. A further extension of liberty, is then granted by a third order, permitting the young prisoner to walk in the garden and elsewhere within the close of the Castle, and that he shall not be put in irons; an alteration which evidently implies that under the first or original order, he would, as a matter of course, have been thus restrained. But upon further consideration, it appeared advisable to prevent this extraordinary indulgence of personal freedom from being abused or becoming a precedent: and to the words-" mais qu'il soit "hors de fers,"—a clause was added at a subsequent period, as appears by the variation in the colour of the ink,—" tant " come il soit de si tendre age,"-so long as he shall be of such tender age, virtually directing that the permission by which he was relieved from gyves and fetters, was

not to be continued, if he should be detained in custody after he came to man's estate. (p. 353, postea. § 2.)

The like for Margaret, daughter of the Bruce; order to place her in close confinement in a cage, afterwards rescinded.

With respect to Margaret, the daughter of Robert Bruce, the first order directed her to be treated with great severity. was to be sent to the Tower of London. and there kept in close confinement in a cage.—Margerie la fille Robert de Brus soit envoiée à la Tour de Londres pour estre mise ilueques en cage, et que elle ne parle à nul homme, ne nul homme à luy, fors ceux que le Conétable de la Tour assignera pour luy garder. (p. 358, postea. § 8.) But this extreme rigour probably excited some compunction: and, the order being cancelled, another order was made, that she should be kept in England under the safe custody of Sir Henry Percy, together with Christina, also the sister of Bruce, and then the wife of Sir Christopher Seton. (p. 359, postea, § 9.)

Directions for caging of Buchan.

The order respecting the Countess of the Countess Buchan did not sustain any variation. Letters of Privy Seal were addressed to the Chamberlain of Scotland, or to his Lieutenant at Berwick upon Tweed, that he should make a cage in one of the turrets of the Castle, of strong lattice

work of wood, barred, and well strength- Documents ened with iron, in which the Countess the custody. of Buchan is to be placed: and she is tish prisonto be so safely kept in such cage, that she can in no wise come out of the same. The Chamberlain is to assign or appoint one or two women of the said town of Berwick, English, and free from suspicion; these are to wait upon the Countess with meat and drink, and with such other things as she in such her dwelling requires; and he is to cause her to be kept so close and straightly in her cage, that she may not speak to any man or woman of the Scottish nation, nor, indeed, to any one else, excepting the women so appointed, and the other persons who were to have her under their care. The cage is to be so constructed that the Countess is to have therein all conveniences of a handsome chamber: but the same is to be so safely and surely ordained that no peril may happen concerning the care of the Countess, and that he who so has the care of her, may answer body for body, and have due allowance of all the costs which he shall incur.

The order for the imprisonment of the Imprison-Bishops of St. Andrew's and Glasgow has Bishops.

**Documents** relating to the custody of the Scottish prisoners.

been printed in Rymer; but the original draft is extant, and exhibits many curious variations, showing how the matter was considered and reconsidered before it was finally acted upon. (No. CLII. p. 351, 352, postea.)

PETITIONS MADE TO THE KING FOR GRANTS OF LAND, &c. IN SCOTLAND. -GRANTS OF FORFEITURES, &c.

Petitions to the King for land, &c. in Scotland. Grants of forfeitures, &c.

XXIII. When Edward was preparing to p. 301, postea. No. CXLII.

in expectation by Edward to his followers, of lands to be conquered in Scotland.

Roll of petitions or requests thus preferred.

invade Scotland, and when he afterwards did advance into Scotland, in his last campaign, the Earls and Barons and others who composed his host solicited the lands and possessions of the enemies against whom they were opposed, and grants were made Grants made or promised to them accordingly. The petitions were entered upon a roll; and they lasted all the way, from Westminster to The King was thus enabled Lanercost. to pay them by expectations, and each individual would exert himself the more to conquer the foe whose lands were to be his own. This proceeding was quite in the spirit of the feudal age, nor can it be said to be inconsistent with the rules of fair and open warfare.

Of the original grants thus made at Original different periods, two, in favour of Aymer Aymer de de Valence, are still preserved in this Treasury: they are sealed with the seal which Edward had appointed for the government of his Kingdom of Scotland. By the first patent, the King grants the 10th Aug.

p. 234, 235, No.CXVIIL

Castle and Barony of Bothwell, and all other the lands and tenements which had been held, on the 10th June 24 Edward I.,

p. 359, 360, postea. No. CLVI.

by William de Morreve. The second, 4th Oct. reciting a previous grant of the Castle of Selkirk, the manors of Selkirk and Tresquayr, the Burgh of Peebles, with its mills and appurtenances, and the forest of Selkirk, further grants to Aymer de Valence the forfeitures of all the lands and tenements of the King's enemies, who, being sub-tenants of the domains so granted, had adhered to Bruce and his accomplices.

p. 318, 319,

Whilst the English were thus guerdoned, Rewards No. CXLIII. the Scots also obtained substantial rewards. bestowed upon the A memorandum, unfortunately much mu- Scots who tilated, and without date, testifies—amongst the English other entries - how Dougal Macdougall was gratified by the lands and possessions of Robert Boyd and Brice de Blair. (p.318, 319, postea. § 3, 4.) Macdougall was also entrusted with the sum of £100, to be

adhered to

Petitions to the King for land, &c. in Scotland.-Grants of forfeitures, &c.

divided amongst the people or troops who were present when Sir Reginald de Crauford and the brothers of the Bruce were captured, the gifts to the leaders or chieftains, amounting to another £100, being specified in distinct sums. (p. 318, postea. § 1, 2, 3.)

## PANNEL CONTAINING THE NAMES OF PERSONS EXCUSED FROM ATTENDANCE AT THE PARLIAMENT AT CARLISLE.

Pannel containing the names of persons excused from attendance at the Parliament at Carlisle. Jan. 1307.

XXIV. A great Parliament was held at Palgrave's Carlisle on the octaves of St. Hilary, vol. i. p. 283. 35 Edward I., for the purpose of settling p. 360, postea. the Kingdom of Scotland. A pannel is extant amongst the Scottish documents, purporting that the persons thereinafter mentioned, were excused, for certain reasons, from personal appearance in this Parliament; and the King wills and grants that their procurators, with sufficient letters patent, shall be received in their name, to treat and agree upon the matters concerning the said Parliament, in the same manner as they might do in their own proper persons.

The persons so excused are the Bishop of Salisbury, the Bishop of Winchester, the

Parl. Writs,

Bishop of Rochester, the Abbot of St. Ed- Pannel conmund's, the Abbot of Peterborough, the names of per-Abbot of Hyde, the Prior of St. Swythin's sons excused from attend. Winchester, the Earl of Oxford, Sir Geoffry ance at the Parliament de Camville, and Sir Philip de Kyme. at Carlisle. Jan. 1307. And, upon the Roll of the Parliament, we find accordingly, that the Earl, Sir Geoffry, and Sir Philip are noted as having been excused by the King. This document is important, by showing how strictly the Parliamentary attendance was enforced: and that exemption from Parliamentary duty, was entirely a matter of grace and favour.

taining the

## ORDINANCE FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE PEACE OF SCOTLAND.

p. 361, *postea.* No. CLVIII.

XXV. In the month of February 1307, Ordinance the King being at Lanercost, he issued for the prean ordinance, according to which, for the scotland. preservation of the tranquillity of the country, proclamation was to be made that all who had not yet come into the King's peace, and all others who had committed or should commit felonies, were to be pursued with hue and cry. (p. 361, postea. No. CLVIII. § 1.) All those persons who had taken a part in the murder of Comyn,

Ordinance for the preservation of the peace of Scotland.

who had assented thereto, or who had harboured the murderers, are to be hanged and drawn.

All taken in arms against the King are to be in like manner punished with death: all persons who had surrendered either before or after the battle are to be kept in custody at the King's pleasure. for the poor commons who had been coerced to take part against the King, they were to be ransomed as the King should think fit.—And, in testimony of these matters, the King had caused the ordinance to be chirographed in three parts; the first to be kept in the Treasury, the second in the Wardrobe, and the third by the Seneschal of the Household.\*

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND. ANTIENTLY IN THE TREASURY, BUT NOW LOST.

Documents relating to Scotland, antiently in the Treasury, but now lost.

XXVI. Several of the documents still Palgrave's existing in the Treasury, are noticed in lendars and Bishop Stapleton's Kalendar, but this ca-vol.i. talogue also points out many which are p.127-137.

Antient Ka-Inventories,

<sup>\*</sup> This document is printed in Rymer (vol. i. p. 995.), but not completely.

lost; the list, which is long, is well worthy Documents the examination of the Scottish historian.

Few of these documents would have the Treasury, been more interesting than the Roll con- but now lost. taining the laws and customs of the Burghs of Scotland. (Antient Kalendars, &c. vol. i. p. 132. § 34.) An important entry is made respecting the documents found upon Wallace when he was taken prisoner: they consisted of letters of safe conduct addressed to him from Haco King of Norway, Philip King of France, and John Balliol King of Scotland—the latter, however, being probably in the nature of credentials, - together with the confederations and ordinances made between Wallace and certain Magnates of Scotland; all of which were duly delivered to the King, at Kingston, by John de Segrave. (Antient Kalendars, &c. vol. i. p. 134. § 46.) These foreign letters seem to give some support to the traditions respecting the residence of Wallace in France.

Besides the documents specially calendared or registered by Bishop Stapleton, various instruments are enumerated in general terms:—documents relating to the Kings of Scotland and others of the Kingdom, such as Charters granted by the

Scotland, antiently in **Documents** relating to Scotland, antiently in the Treasury, but now lost.

Kings of that Land, and deeds and writings of divers Magnates thereof, and various other memoranda: of which, says the compiler of the Kalendar, no precise description can be given on account of the confusion of the writings and their small value. (Antient Kalendars, &c. vol. i. p. 137. § 71.) These documents filled certain forcers of leather bound with iron, four hanapers covered with black leather, nine wooden forcers, eighteen hanapers of twigs, and twenty-two boxes; --- an enumeration which can only excite our curiosity and our regret.

FORGED AND **SPURIOUS** DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE SUBJUGATION OF SCOTLAND, DEPOSITED IN THE TREA-SURY.

Certain secret documents delivered into the Treasury.

XXVII. On the 19th Nov. 30 Hen.VI. Palgrave's John Blake, one of the Clerks of the Sig- vol.ii, p. 225. net, delivered, by the King's command, into the Receipt of the Treasury, to the Treasury, surer and Chamberlains there, two round boxes of wood, severally sealed under the seal of the Lord Cromwell, and containing secret writings unknown to the said Treasurer and Chamberlain, to be kept in the Great Treasury: which boxes remain

in the Treasury in the great chest where Forged dothe Crown is placed. On the 24th May lating to the following, the boxes were, by order of the subjugation of Scotland. Council, delivered to the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Worcester, to be taken to the King at Sheen: and by a memorandum in the margin, it appears that these documents related to the "release of the Kingdom of " Scotland."

Appendix Nos. L to X. p. 367-377, postea. Palgrave's Kalendars, vol ii. p. 234-5.

\$ 3, 4.

In the month of November, 36 Hen.VI. Documents 1457, John Hardyng of Kyme, the author the antient of the well-known Metrical Chronicle of submission of Scotland English history, deposited in this Treasury, delivered into the Treasury, delivered into the Treasury, by the special command of Henry VI., six sury by John Hardyng the documents, professing to be Letters Patent Chronicler. or other instruments executed by certain Kings of Scotland, and evidencing the subjection of that Realm to the Crown of England. They are particularly spe- 15 Nov. cified in an indenture made between John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, the Lord Treasurer of England, and the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, of the one part, and Hardyng of the other part. (Appendix, No.X. p. 377, postea.) Being so received, they were put into two square wooden boxes, which were placed in the great chest in which parchment is kept, over the Receipt, and marked "Scocia, Hardyng."

36 Hen.VI

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

General character of these documents, which Hardyng professed to have obtained with great danger, and for which, as he said, he had refused a bribe of 1000 marks of gold from the King of Scots.

And when the first-mentioned secret documents were returned from Sheen to the Treasury, they were then added to this deposit.

The six documents, noticed in the indenture of 1457, together with some others of the same nature, profess to afford the most complete and formal proofs or acknowledgments of the superiority of the English Crown, in the terms of feudal law.

Hardyng claimed great credit and desert The Chronfor the acquisition of these and other Hardyng,&c. instruments, and he repeatedly notices them, and the transactions relating to them, in his historical poems. He made, 200. or professes to have made, his journey into Scotland, where he obtained them at the hazard of his life, sometime in the reign of Henry V., and at the bidding and commandment of the King, paying four hundred and fifty marks for the same.\*

icle of John (edited by Sir Henry Ellis.)

MS. Lansd.

 <sup>&</sup>quot; And Hardynges owne self hath the partie bee,

<sup>&</sup>quot; That from Scotlande oft tymes hath brought

<sup>&</sup>quot; Their seales of homage and fealtee

<sup>&</sup>quot; Vnto the Kyng of Englande, as he ought:

<sup>&</sup>quot; Vnto whom the Scottes then sued and sought,

<sup>&</sup>quot; Yeldyng to liue in humble subjection

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of Englandes gouernaunce and proteccion." Hardyng, by Ellis, p. 2.

Not merely had he incurred this heavy Forged doexpense, but also, in the acquisition of lating to the them, exposing his life to great dangers, subjugation of Scotland. he had sustained an incurable mayhem. So anxious was James I. to obtain these and other notable evidences, that he would have given a thousand marks of gold for them.

Hardyng, p. 247.

Sir Henry Ellis refers also to the Lansdowne MS. No. 200.

<sup>&</sup>quot; And in the yere of Chrystes incarnacyon

<sup>&</sup>quot; A thousande was an hundred twenty and seuen,

<sup>&</sup>quot; When Kyng Henry, in greate prosperacyon,

<sup>&</sup>quot; His doughter Maude th Empryce to neuen,

<sup>&</sup>quot; The Earle Geffrey Plantagenet euen

<sup>&</sup>quot; Earle of Angeou, the sone of Fowke Tailboys,

<sup>&</sup>quot; So maryed had, of fame that had the voyce.

<sup>&</sup>quot; On whome he gate a sonne that Henry hyght, " By surname called Henry fitz Empryce.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Then dyed his eme Alexaunder forth ryghte.

<sup>&</sup>quot; The Kyng of Scottes, a Prince of great enter-" pryce,

<sup>&</sup>quot; That homage dyd for Scotlande as suffyce,

<sup>&</sup>quot; So dyed; then to whome Dauyd succede,

<sup>&</sup>quot; His brother was, Saint Margarete sonne in dede.

<sup>&</sup>quot; That to Kyng Henry made his homage,

<sup>&</sup>quot; And then to Maude the foresayde Empryce,

<sup>&</sup>quot; By hole assent of all his Baronage,

<sup>&</sup>quot; By letter wryten and sealed as maye suffyce,

<sup>&</sup>quot; Which John Harding in Scotland brought of " price,

<sup>&</sup>quot; With many mo, for foure hundred marke and " fyftye,

<sup>&</sup>quot;At bidding and commaundement of the fifte " King Henry."

Forged instrument under the Privy Seal of James I., dated 10th March 1434, by which he sought to contirm his story.

And a forged instrument in the form of Letters Patent under the Privy Seal of James I., and now in the Treasury, was unquestionably produced by Hardyng in support of the assertions thus made. (Appendix, No. IX. p. 376, postea.) Addressed to "John Hardyng, Squier of the Lord "Unframville," they grant him sure and safe conduct to come and go to the King's presence wheresoever he may be in the Realm of Scotland, with six servants and horses, there safely to abide for forty days, bringing with him "the things whereof we " spoke to you at Coldyngham, for which " we bind ourselves by these our letters to " pay you one thousand marks of English " nobles, without delay, default, or male-" engyn; and safely with that gold and all "his other goods, servants, horses, and " chattels, home again to Harbottle Castle "to return without disturbance, hurt, or " grievance by any Scotsman."—And the Letters Patent conclude with the declaration that they are given for surety of payment of such money.

In recompence for giving up these do- Rot. Pat. 36 Hen. VI. cuments, and refusing the bribe of one p. 1. m. 8. thousand marks so offered (or fabled to Indepenhave been offered) by the King of Scots, 7.

dence, App.

18 Nov. 36 Hen. VI.

Hardyng was decently rewarded by Henry Forged do-VI.; and a grant was made to him of lating to the a pension of twenty pounds per annum subjugation of Scotland. during his life, to be paid to him halfyearly by the Sheriff of the county of Lincoln, the same being granted and secured to him by Letters Patent under the Great Seal. It is observable that in this grant the bribe is said to have been offered for the purpose of inducing him to yield up the documents which he had "procured." But the allusion to the transaction in his Chronicles is so expressed as to leave some doubt whether the bribe, as he represents it, was not also promised to induce him to embezzle some instruments already in the Treasury.\*

<sup>&</sup>quot; The Scottes then made Dunwalde to their Kyng,

<sup>&</sup>quot; Malcolyne's brother, that to it had no right;

<sup>&</sup>quot; But Dunkan, sonne of Malcolyne, that knowing, ...

<sup>&</sup>quot; With helpe of Kyng Wyllyam and Royall might,

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of Scotlande, so droaue him awaye to flight, " And crouned was, as chronicles vnderstande,

<sup>&</sup>quot; And homage made to Wyllyam for his lande.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Sone after Kyng Dunkan of Scotland slayn

<sup>&</sup>quot; By treason was, and Dunwall restitute

<sup>&</sup>quot; Vnto the Croune of Scotlande then agayne. " Whome Edgare then by succoure and refute

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of Kyng Wyllyam droue out all destitute

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of any helpe, and crouned was in Scotlande,

<sup>&</sup>quot; To Kyng Willyam did homage for his lande.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

Several of the documents which we can certainly collect to have been delivered by Hardyng, and others probably also proceeding from him, are now in this Treasury; and are either perfect or described in the Kalendars:-

Forged homage of Malcolm Canmore.

1. Letters Patent by which Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland and of all the circumjacent islands, and his eldest son . Edward Earl of Carrick and Rothesay, acknowledge that they hold the whole Kingdom of Scotland and the adjacent Islands, of Edward the Confessor by liege homage and fealty, as their predecessors had done, and as appeared by antient records of the Scottish Crown: and therefore "we become your men, O liege Lord, " most serene Edward, son of Ethelred, " King of England, Over-lord of the King-"dom of Scotland and of all the circum-"adjacent islands, during our lives, with " you and against all men to live and die,

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of whose homage John Hardyng gaue the letter,

<sup>&</sup>quot; Full clerely made, written well and sealed;

<sup>&</sup>quot; The whiche also, with other letters better,

<sup>&</sup>quot; That by reason maye not be repeled,

<sup>&</sup>quot; The whiche yf he would have enbeseled,

<sup>&</sup>quot; The Kyng James vnto his waryson

<sup>&</sup>quot; A thousand marke hym hight of his discreccion."

" as your liege and faithful subjects, and Forged do-" liege fealty will we bear to you and your lating to the In witness whereof we have subjugation of Scotland. "caused our seal to be affixed to these " presents, for ourself and our son, at York, " the fifth day of June in the ninth year " of our reign, in the Parliament of our " said Lord Superior there held: by the " consent and advice of Margaret our " Consort, the daughter of Edward the " son of Edmund Ironside, and of Edgar " Atheling, the brother of our said Con-" sort, and of many other Magnates of our " said Kingdom." (Appendix, No. X. p. 368, postea.) A fragment of the seal is pendant; it is of brown wax, and impressed on one side with the Lion within the double tressure, the modern arms of Scotland: on the reverse there is no impression. This letter, written and sealed, Hardyng states he delivered into "King "Henry's" own hand; and he complains that he did not obtain any reward for the same.\*

<sup>&</sup>quot; Howe Kyng Malcolyn of Scotland warred in Eng" land for his wife's right, pretendyng that she was right
" heire of England; and afterward he did homage to Kyng
" Wyllyam Rufus for the Realme of Scotland.

<sup>&</sup>quot; This Malcolin of Scotland greatly claimed

<sup>&</sup>quot; To have England then by his wife's right

Forged Letters Patent of David Bruce, exemplifying a forged charter of Alexander I., by which the latter saves the superiority of the Crown of England.

2. Letters Patent in the name of David Bruce, testifying that upon the petition and request of all the Magnates and Lords of the Kingdom of Scotland, he had inspected a charter of "Alexander late King " of Scotland," to the following effect:-Alexander King of Scots to all his lieges, as well English and French as Scots, greeting. For the exaltation of Holy Church and the emendation of his Kingdom, he grants to all Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Prelates, Earls, Barons, Knights, Communities, and other lieges of his Realm, all their liberties, rights, and customs from the old time used and approved. nevertheless and in all things reserved unto his most revered Over-lord Henry, and his heirs, all his and their rights of

Hardyng, by Ellis, p. 239.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Margarete, suster of Edgar, heire proclamed

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of Englande whole, that expelled was by might.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of Kyng Wyllyam Conqueror by vnright;

<sup>&</sup>quot; So for his right the Northland he destroyed,

<sup>&</sup>quot; And home he went again nothyng annoyed.

<sup>&</sup>quot; But then the Kyng and his brethren twoo,

<sup>&</sup>quot; To Scotland rode, and wasted sore the land,
" Till Malcolyne came and did his homage tho,

<sup>&</sup>quot;By letter wrytten and sealed I vnderstand;

<sup>&</sup>quot; Whiche Hardyng gaue in to Kyng Henryes hand

<sup>&</sup>quot; Without reward or any recompence

<sup>&</sup>quot; For his labour, his costagis, and expence."

superiority as Over-lords of the Kingdom Forged doof Scotland.

lating to the

It is declared that the Church of Scot- subjugation of Scotland. land shall have all her rights entire, as they were in times of old, and as she was accustomed to have in the time of Malcolm late King of Scotland; reserving nevertheless unto the Archbishops of York all their metropolitan rights and liberties throughout the whole Kingdom of Scotland, and also to the Bishop of Durham and the Prior of the same Church, in like manner, his liberties for ever.

Alexander is further made to declare, that he grants for himself and his heirs, to all the Prelates, Earls, Barons, Knights, and all other freemen of his Kingdom, that he or his heirs will not impose any customs, subsidies, tenths, fifteenths, talliages, impositions, or other levies upon them, their heirs, or their lands or tenements. unless by the free grant and concession of the three Estates of the Kingdom of Scotland in full Parliament assembled. And this alleged charter of Alexander is by King David in all respects ratified, confirmed, and allowed, by the advice and assent of the three Estates of the Realm in Parliament assembled. Dated at Perth, the

second day of June, in the first year of his reign. (Appendix, No. II. p. 368, postea.) The seal is no longer appended.

Forged charter of acknowledging that he holds the Kingdom of Scotland of Edward III. as of old, and notwithreleases made by the Kings of England.

1 Nov. 5 David II.

3. In another forgery, David Bruce, by David Bruce, his Letters Patent, declares that his predecessors Kings of Scotland from the old time had held and ought to hold the Kingdom of Scotland by liege homage and fealty, and that many of them had perstanding any sonally performed such liege homage and fealty: and that, freely and spontaneously, as appeared by the antient records and pleas of the Crown, as well in Parliaments as in the Eyres of the Chamberlains and Justiciars of the King's predecessors.

> King David therefore binds and obliges himself, his heirs and successors, Kings of Scotland, to hold the same Kingdom of his dear brother Edward King of England and his successors Kings of England, Overlords of the Kingdom of Scotland, by liege homage and fealty, and to keep fealty towards them against all men, whether in life or death: all and all manner of remises, releases, quit-claims, and other letters whatsoever, by the Kings of England or any of them to the Kings of Scotland made or granted, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. In witness

whereof he had caused such his letters to Forged dobe made patent, by the advice and assent lating to the of the three Estates of the Kingdom in his subjugation of Scotland. then present Parliament held at Edinburgh, in the presence of Henry de Bellomonte, Earl of Buchan and Constable of Scotland. Gilbert de Umframville Earl of Angus, Lord of Prudhow and Mareschal of Scotland, and Henry Percy Lord of Alnwick, for such purpose especially deputed "by " our dear Lord and brother the Over-lord " of Scotland." Dated the first day of November, in full Parliament, in the fifth year of his reign. The Patent is indorsed in a cramped hand, evidently coeval with the text of the document, such indorsement stating how David King of Scotland acknowledged that he held the Kingdom of Scotland of Edward III. and his heirs by liege homage and fealty, as Overlords of Scotland, after the release which he, Edward III., had made to the King of Scotland of the services of Scotland. (Appendix, No. III. p. 369, 370, postea.) This document is noticed in Hardyng's indenture, as having been delivered by him.

4. Another charter, in the name of David Another Bruce, acknowledges in like manner that ter of David

to the same effect.

Bruce, nearly his predecessors and progenitors from the old time, held, as they were bound to do by law, the Kingdom of Scotland of the Kings of England for the time being; and for such Kingdom, and the adjoining Islands, had spontaneously and without compulsion, performed liege homage and fealty to the Kings of England, as sufficiently appeared by the antient records of the Crown. Therefore David binds himself and his successors, Kings of Scotland, to hold the said Kingdom and Islands of our excellent Lord and brother Edward King of England, and his heirs and successors Kings of England, Over-lords of the Kingdom of Scotland, by liege homage and fealty: and by and with them to stand, live, and die against all men, as well in peace as war; all remises, releases, quitclaims, and other letters whatsoever to the contrary by any King of England granted, signed, or sealed, to or in favour of any King of Scotland in times past,—and all treaties, conventions, and confederations whatsoever, heretofore made between any King of Scotland and any King of France, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding; the same being thereby for ever relinquished and abandoned. -

"In witness whereof we have caused Forged do-"these our letters to be made patent, lating to the " to endure for ever, by the assent of subjugation of Scotland. " the three Estates of our Kingdom in " our Parliament held at Edinburgh, in " the Holy Rood House. Given at Holy " Rood House, the first day of November, " in our full Parliament, in the fifth year " of our reign." (Appendix, No. IV. p. 371, postea.) This document is also noticed in Hardyng's indenture. The seal is of brown wax: on the one side is represented the King sitting upon his throne, nearly resembling the authentic seal of Robert I., with the inscription "Sigillum: "David:Dei gratia Rex Scottor':" On the reverse, is a shield charged with the arms of Scotland: and the same inscription repeated. This seal differs materially from that subsequently employed by David II. (Anderson's Diplomata, plate LIII.) Those who are versed in Scottish antiquities must decide whether the seal has been detached from an authentic document; or whether, what is perhaps more probable, it be a cast taken from an authentic seal. The reverse, with the shield of Scotland, was evidently employed in

manufacturing the seal appended to Malcolm's charter.

A third forged Charter of David Bruce, to the same effect as the preceding.

5. Letters Patent or Charter, in the name of David Bruce, testifying, that on the day of the date thereof, at the Monastery of Coldyngham, he had in person performed homage liege to his most serene Lord and brother Edward, King of England and Over-lord of Scotland, in the words therein set forth: - " Most excel-" lent Lord Edward, King of England and " of France;" David King of Scotland becomes thereby his liege man, of life and limb and worldly honour; liege fealty will he bear to Edward and his heirs Kings of England, as Over-lords of Scotland, and with him will he, King David, live and die against all men; and he acknowledges, agrees, and obliges himself, his heirs and successors, Kings of Scotland, to hold the entire Kingdom of Scotland of King Edward and his heirs for ever, by the before-mentioned services; all and singular remises, releases, quitclaims, and other letters by the Kings of England to the contrary granted to any Kings of Scotland in any wise notwithstanding. This done before Henry Percy

Lord of Alnwick and Ralph Neville Lord Forged doof Raby, special Commissioners of the lating to the said Over-lord for the purpose of hear- subjugation of Scotland. ing, admitting, receiving, and 'presenting the premises to him, and so deputed for his person and in his name by his letters patent remaining with King David; of which letters patent the date is the 20th day of March in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of the said Lord Edward III. This last date, appears to have been added after the instrument was written. (Appendix, No. V. p. 372, postea.) The seal of brown wax, with the same impression as the preceding (p. ccix, antea, § 4), is very awkwardly appended by a brown band of silken ferret.

6. An indenture in the Lowland or Forged In-Northumbrian dialect, or rather, in an professing affectation of that dialect, purporting to be a truce between be made at the Gray Friars of London, Edward III on the 12th April 1352, between "the Bruce, " right noble and mighty Prince Edward in which Ed-"King of England, Sovereign Lord of the title of "Scotland," on the one part, and the Lord of mighty Prince David King of Scots on the Scotland. other part. It contains stipulations for a general truce by land and by sea, from

denture, Edward III. 12 Apr.1352, Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

the first day of May then next, for the term of fourteen years. If any subject of either Crown shall break the truce, and be found guilty of such infraction by six English and six Scots, his Warden "shall " gar hange him there without delay, in " sight of both the Marchers." denture is indorsed in the cramped hand to which I have before alluded: and it is described in such indorsement, as showing how David II, made a truce with Edward III., and acknowledged him to be the supreme Lord of Scotland after the release made to the King of Scots. A label is cut out for the seal, but the seal is lost. (Appendix, No. VI. p. 373, postea.) one of the instruments noticed in Hardyng's indenture.

Forged exemplification, in the name of Robert II., of the forged Charter of Alexander I.

7. Letters Patent, much damaged, purporting to be an exemplification by Robert II. of the before-mentioned Charter of Alexander I.: made by assent of the three Estates of the Kingdom in Parliament assembled, at Perth, the last day of October in the first year of his reign.

Forged Letters Patent

8. Letters Patent in the name of Roof Robert II. bert II., addressed to the Chamberlain of addressed to Scotland. It declares that in his last Parliament he received the several homages berlain of and liege fealties of all the Bishops, Earls, and testifyand Barons of Scotland, in the words had received therein set forth: - "O my Lord King, I the homages of his " become your liege man during my life, Bishops, Earls, and " of life and limb and worldly honour: Baronage, " with you to live and die against all men, allegiance to the English " and I will be faithful to you and your Crown. " heirs, during all my life; saving never-" theless the homage and fealty due of " old to Edward King of England and " his heirs, Over-lords of Scotland." And thereupon King Robert commands his Chamberlain that he is not to distrain or trouble the said Bishops, Earls, or Barons in anywise by reason of the premises; and if he has taken any distress from them or any of them, he is forthwith to restore the same. Dated at Stirling, the tenth day of November in the first year of the King's reign. (Appendix, No.VIII. p. 375, postea.)

9. Letters Patent by which all the Forged Let. Earls, Barons, and Magnates of the King- ters ratent, by which the dom of Scotland, performed homage to Earls, Bathe King of Scotland by certain words in Magnates of the same contained; saving always their declare their homages to their Over-lord Edward King of homage to of England, and his heirs, Over-lords Scots, saving

ing that he

Scotland performance the King of

their allegiance to the English Crown.

Forged Letters Patent of Robert II. exemplifying forged Letters Patent of David Bruce, acknowledging the superiority of Edward III.

of the Kingdom of Scotland, from the old time due, as appeared in such Letters Patent.\*

10. Letters Patent, in the name of Robert II., purporting to be an exemplification of the Letters Patent of the 5th David II., acknowledging the superiority of the English Crown (p. ccvii, &c. supra, § 4.); such exemplification being also made in Parliament in Holy Rood House, in the first year of King Robert's reign. The document is so much injured that it was useless to print the few lines from which its import can be collected. The seal, however, yet remains. It is of brown wax, and is either a genuine seal of his successor, Robert III., (Anderson, plate Lx.) removed from some other instrument, or a cast from such a genuine seal.

Forged
Judgment of
the Scotch
Parliament,
declaring
that David
Strabolgy

11. Letters Patent by which David Strabolgy Earl of Athol, being indicted of high treason, and appearing in the Parliament of Scotland, pleaded that he was not guilty

<sup>\*</sup> Thus described in Hardyng's Indenture. In Agarde's Repertory, of which the portion relating to Scotland has been published by Astle (Charters, p. 303.), it is noticed as being dated 10th November, 6 Richard II. No such document is now extant.

of treason in becoming the liege man of Earl of Athol Edward III., inasmuch as all the Kings of guilty of England, from the old time, had been son in be-Over-lords of the Kingdom of Scotland: and, upon this allegation, supported by Edward III. the records of the Parliament of Scotland and the Justices in Eyre, he was discharged accordingly from the accusation.\*

coming the liege man of

12. Letters Patent, whereby John Grame Another or Grahame Earl of Menteith, indicted as ment of the guilty of high treason for the same act, liament to pleaded in full Parliament that he was not guilty of high treason in becoming the case of John Graham Earl liege man of Edward III., inasmuch as the of Menteith. Kings of England had always been Overlords of the Kingdom: and by this allegation, proved in Parliament, and by records of proceedings before the Chamberlains and Justiciars of Scotland in their Eyres, he was discharged of the accusation by record of Parliament, dated 3d April, 6 Richard II.\*

forged Judg-Scottish Parthe like effect, in the

Brady, Hist. Eogl. ii. App. p. 79. Anderson's Independence, p. 28,

åс.

The critical and antiquarian knowledge of Tyrrel, and Ridpath, and Anderson, enabled them to detect, without any diffi-

<sup>\*</sup> These documents (§ 11 and 12) are no longer to be found in the Treasury; their description is collected from Hardyng's Indenture and from Agarde's Repertory.

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

culty the forgery of Malcolm's charter. Tyrrel's (Appendix, No. I. p. 367, postea.) has printed the charter of 5 David II., p. ix. granted in his full Parliament at Holy Rood House; but it is almost difficult to believe that he could really have been deceived. The falsity of the whole set of documents is most apparent. The language, the expressions, the dates, the general tenor,all bespeak the forgery. The writing is in a character not properly belonging to any age or time, and the modern armorial bearings affixed to Malcolm's charter show equally the ignorance and the boldness of the author of the forgery.

Other documents delivered by Hardyng.

We collect from Hardyng's verses, that in like manner he produced and delivered the homages performed by Edgar to William Rufus, and by David I. to Henry II. and the Empress Maud, but which are no More remarkable is it to longer extant.\*

History, In-Brady troduction,

<sup>\*</sup> See the extracts previously quoted (p. cxcviii, cxcix, ccii, cciv, antea) from the published Chronicle, p. 2, 239, 240, 247; and the Lansdowne MS. No. 200, as quoted by Ellis. The forged charter of Edgar, in the archives of Durham Cathedral, was very possibly concocted by Hardyng.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Edgarus Dei gratia Rex Scotorum, Omnibus ad quos " presentes literæ pervenerint, tam Francis et Anglis quam

<sup>&</sup>quot; Scotis salutem. Sciatis nos ex licentid · Willielmi Regis

find, that, amongst the instruments which, Forged doas he states, he thus recovered and deli- lating to the vered to Henry V. at the Bois de Vin- subjugation of Scotland.

a Anglia Superioris Domini Regni Scotia, pro animabus " Malcolmi patris nostri et Margaretæ matris nostræ ac pro " animabus Edwardi et Duncani fratrum nostrorum nec " non pro salute nostra, dedisse et concessisse Deo et " Sancto Cuthberto Confessori Willielmo Episcopo Drugeto " Priori et Monachis Dunelmiæ Deo servientibus, imper-" petuum, Baroniam et Manerium de Coldyngham cum hiis " mansionibus subscriptis scilicet Berwic, Old Cambous, " Lumesden, Reston, Faudon, Ayton aliam Ayton Prender-" gest, Cramesmouth, Graiden, Lemhale, Dilchestre, Eder-" ham, Chirnside, Hilton, Blacketir, Hoton, Raynton, Pax-"ton, Fulden, Morthington, Lambirton aliam Lambirton " Edington, Horford, Fishewic, et Upsetlington, cum omni-" bus pertinentiis juribus et decimis garbarum et feni: cum " omnibus libertatibus et franchesiis regalibus: adeo libere " et plenarie sicut predictus pater noster et Dominus illa Habenda et tenenda omnia et singula predicta " Baroniam et Manerium mansiones decimas cum omnibus " libertatibus franchesiis regalibus et juribus quibuscunque " predictis Episcopo Priori et Monachis, ac eorum succes-" soribus de nobis et heredibus nostris in puram et per-" petuam elemosinam imperpetuum. Et nos et heredes " nostri omnia et singula predicta Baroniam Manerium " mansiones decimas cum omnibus libertatibus franchesiis " regalibus et juribus quibuscunque, ut predictum est, pre-" fatis Episcopo Priori et Monachis et eorum successoribus " contra omnes gentes protegemus in perpetuum et de-" fendemus. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus literis " nostris sigillum nostrum apponi fecimus apud Norham in " presentid prædicti Regis Willielmi Angliæ Superioris Domini " Regni Scotiæ et prædictorum Episcopi et Prioris Walteri " Valeins Odnelli Umfravile Rachonis de Loreyns Odneli " Heron Roberti de Amundivilla et maximæ multitudinis " Francorum Anglorum et Scotorum."—(Anderson's Independence, App. III.)

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland. cennes, were the submissions to Edward I. of Florence Earl of Holland and the other competitors, as well as the instrument placing the castles of Scotland in his custody.\* As a recompence for his exertions,

- " Florence thErle of Holand, and his compeers,
  - " That claimed then the Croune of Scotland,
  - " After the death of Margaret, as pursuers
    - " Came to Kyng Edward, then of England,
    - " Requeryng hym in God his name all weldand,
  - " As he that was of Scotland Souereigne Lord,
  - " To trye the right and sette theim in accorde.
  - " For whiche he sette at Norham a Parliament,
    - " After Easter then next followyng,
  - " In the Kirke of Norham, to that entent
    - " That all Scottes, and other that were pursuyng,
    - " Might ther appere, their titles claymyng;
  - " At whiche Parliament the pursuantes theim bond
  - " At his decree and iudgement to stond.
  - " By one letter with all their seales ensealed
    "Whiche doublid was, thei gaue vnto the Kyng;
  - " The other part, for it should not be repeled.
    - " Thei kept with theim selfes alwaye abydyng;
    - " Which lettre John Hardyng, maker of this boke,
  - " To Kyng Henry delyuered, that gaue hym in re-" compence
  - " The manoure of Gedyngton, with all the appur" tenence.
  - " For whiche manoure then the Cardinall
    - " Of Wynchester vnto the Quene disposid
  - " In hir dower, and fro hym toke it all,
    - " When that the Kyng by death was deposid:
    - " Hym recompence he promised and composid,
  - "But nought he had; but might that Prince haue "lyued
  - " He durst full eiuill his excellence haue greued.

Hardyng states, that Henry V. granted him Forged dothe manor of Geddyngton, in the county lating to the of Northampton; but afterwards he com- of Scotland.

subjugation

- " An other letter, duble in like wyse,
  - " The saied heires deliuered to the Kyng;
- " That other part as shuld of right suffice
  - " Sembably with theim was remaining;
  - " By whiche thei bound theim self by their sealyng
- " Hym to delyuer the Kyng his castels all,
- " To kepe to tyme his iudgement were byfall.
- " Of whiche iudgement, without possession
  - " Of castell strong throughout ther all the lande,
- " He might not well dooen execucion,
  - " Wherfore the heires to hym so their theim bound;
  - " Whiche letter also John Hardyng toke on hand,
- " And did deliuer so then at Boys Vincent
- " For the saied reward together by one entent."

Hardyng, p. 291.

In his dedication to Henry VI., Hardyng again alludes in doleful wise to the loss of his reward. It should appear that he had obtained a second grant of the manor, which was as ineffectual as the first.

- " Now seth that Prynce is gone, of excellence,
  - " In whom my helpe and makynge shulde haue " bene.
- " I vouch it sauf, wyth all benyvolence,
  - " On zow, gode Lorde, hys sonne and hayre that " bene.
  - " For to none other my complaynte can I mene,
- " So lynyall of his generacioun
- " Ze bene discent by very demonstracioun.
- " For other none will fauour his promyse,
  - " Ne none that wylle ought forther myne intente;
- " Bot if it lyke unte zour own avyse,
  - " Alle oonly of zour rial regymente,
  - " To comforte now with oute impedymente

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland. plains exceedingly that this donation was vacated, and the benefit thereof lost to him. At the same time and for the same reward he delivered to the King the release

- " Zour pore subgite, maymed in hys seruyse,
- " With oute rewarde or lyfelode any wyse.
- " Sex zer now go I pursewed to zour Grace,

  " And undirnethe zour lettres secretary,
- " And pryuy seel that longeth in that case,
  - " Ze graunted me to have perpetualy
- " The maner hool of Gedyngton truely
- " To me and to myne havres in heritage,
- " With membres hool and other all auauntage.
- " Bot so was sette zour noble Chaunceller
  - " He wolde nought suffre I had such warysoun;
- " That Cardinal was of Zork withouten per
  - "That wolde noght parte with londe ne zit with toun;
  - " Bot rather wolde, er I had Gedyngton,
- " Ze shulde for go zour Ryall Soueraynte
- " Of Scotlonde, whiche long to zour rialte.
- " Zour patent cowthe I haue in nokyns wyse
  - " But if I sewed to alle zoure grete counsayle,
- " To whiche my purs no lenger myght suffyse;
  - " So wente I home with oute any avayle.
- " Thus sette he me all bakhalfe on the tayle,
- " And alle zour grace fro me he dyd repelle;
- " Zour lettres bothe fro me he dyd cancelle.
- " Bot vndirnethe zoure fadirs magnificence
  - " He durste nought so haue lette hys righte fall 
    doun.
- " Ne layde a syde so Riall euydence,
  - " Appertenant unto hys Rial Croune,
  - " Who sonner wolde suche thre as Gedyngtoun
- " Hafe zove than so forgone that euydence,
- "By which the Scottes obey shoulde his regence."

  Lansdowne MS., as quoted by Ellis, Pref. p. v.

made by King Edward to Robert Bruce at Forged do-Dunbar. Lastly, he commemorates in like cuments remanner the delivery of the release which subjugation of Scotland. Edward III. made of the superiority of Scotland, when under the influence of his mother and of Mortimer, and which he delivered to Edward IV. at Leicester, together with the patent by which the Earl of Dunbar bound himself and his heirs to hold his lands, as of the King of England.\*

Hardyng's conduct, as far as we can Hardyng's understand it, appears to have been a mix-

- " Patrike Dunbarre Erle of Marche that daye
  - " To Kyng Edward was leege man, long afore
- "To his father, and trewe had been alwaye,
  - " Sent Kyng Edward to Barwik; but therefore
  - " He toke of hym a relesse for euermore
- " Of his seruice that due was to the Croune,
- " Anentes Kyng Bruys to excuse his treason.
- . " Whiche relesse the maker of this booke, " John Hardyng brought with other euidence,
  - " And to the Kyng Henry the Fifth it toke,
    - " With other mo, afore at Boys Vincent,
    - " Perteignyng to England's Royall Regence;
  - " And nought he had vnto his sustenaunce,
  - " As oft a fore here in his remembraunce."

Hardyng, p. 305.

<sup>\* &</sup>quot; Of the relesse that Kyng Edward made to Robert " Bruys at Dunbarre, whiche relesse John Hardyng de-" liuered in to the Tresorye in the dayes of Kyng Henry " the Fifth, at Boys Vincent in Fraunce, with other; for " whiche he gaue hym Godyngton, that the Quene hathe " nowe.

mixture of fraud and sincerity.

ture of fraud and sincerity. It is possible that the submissions of the competitors may have been amongst the documents delivered up by Isabella and Mortimer to Robert Bruce, in 1328: or, if we adopt the language of Henry VIII., "stolen out of " the Treasury by the Scots;" and the restitution of these may have been effected by Hardyng's exertions. This conjecture would not be inconsistent with the supposition, that, in order to render his services of greater importance, he had added to these authentic documents the spurious instruments which he seems to have doled out at different times. The succession of his deliveries of these documents throws

Hardyng, p. 317.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Of the relesse that Kynge Edwarde made in his ten-

<sup>&</sup>quot; der age to Kynge Robert of his seruyce of Scotlande, "whiche John Hardinge delyuered to Kyng Edwarde the

<sup>&</sup>quot; IIII. at Leycester, with a patent, by which the Earle of

<sup>&</sup>quot;Dunbar bound him and his heyres to holde his landes of the Kinges of Englande.

<sup>&</sup>quot; By councel of his mother and the Mortymer

<sup>&</sup>quot; Relesed there the hole Soueraynte,

<sup>&</sup>quot; And seruyce dewe that to the Crowne then were,

<sup>&</sup>quot; At Berwike then without autorite

<sup>&</sup>quot; Or any Parlyament in especialte,

<sup>&</sup>quot; In tender age and youthes intelligence,

<sup>&</sup>quot; In his third yere so of his hie regence."

The Chronicle affords no explanation of this apparently double delivery.

the greatest suspicion upon the transaction. Forged do: He presents his first instalment to Henry V. lating to the and receives a reward; which reward he subjugation of Scotland. Long afterwards he presents himself to Henry VI. and obtains a guerdon again; and lastly he courts Edward IV. by the same means.

Hardyng's Chronicle by Ellis, Preface.

It is urged that Hardyng may have been misled: and, that having made a bonâ fide purchase of the documents, he was imposed upon by the knaves with whom he had his dealings. Hardyng, however, was in all respects more likely to be a deceiver than deceived. He was a diligent antiquary, - a collector of antient documents; - and the style of the forgeries is just such as would result from an individual possessing archæological knowledge, and yet using it according to the uncritical character of his age. He is said to have become the sworn enemy of the Scots.\*

<sup>• &</sup>quot; Johannes Hardingus in septentrionalibus Angliæ " regionibus illustri prosapia natus, vir in pacis et belli " disciplinis clarus. Cum passim in historiis invenisset " Scotorum Reges Angliæ Regibus esse subjectos, videret " tamen plerumque rebelles et nonnunquam Gallorum " potencia fretos, Anglis non modo non parere, sed etiam " (licet cum suo damno) bellum indicere: se juratum Scot-" torum hostem declaravit, et ad vindicandas injurias pa-" triæ irrogatas se tum calamo tum gladio in eos armavit." (Pitsæus, 653.)

Forged documents relating to the subjugation of Scotland.

His writings certainly display the most adverse feelings against the Nation. That his historical investigations which convinced him that the Scots had unduly withdrawn their subjection may have contributed to excite his feelings, is by no means inconsistent with his conduct: and he may perhaps have deluded himself into the belief that the pious fraud was innocent, since his own country would be served thereby.

FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

Record Office of Her Majesty's Treasury, 21st June 1837.

## DOCUMENTS

RELATING TO THE

# AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

T.

21 Hen. III. — Seizin of the Earldom of Huntingdon restored to the King of Scots, upon the heirs of John the late Earl having attained their full age.

Coram Rege. Mich. 21 Hen. III.

(A. 3. 9.) (m. 4.) Scocia. Angt.

Henr de Balliolo & Will de Lindes & Magr Abel venerunt ad Dnm Regē 't petierūt a Dno Reg qđ ipe redderet Regi Scocie Dno suo Comitatu Huntingduñ cū ptiñ de quo J. Com nup obiit seisit9. Et hac rone ut dnt quide Comes de eo tenuit Comitat illū . t ide Com du fuit infra etate fuit in custod ejusdē Reg Scocie occone odči Comitat9, t petūt seisinā Dñi sui de custodia licet ad hoc spair no Quib3 ita responsū est a Dño Reg t Conmittāt<sup>r</sup>. silio suo qui no debet noce Dño Regi quia si Pdcus Johes Comes unga fuit in custodia ipius Reg Scoc hoc fuit tempe Hubti de Burg Com Kanc qui amic9 fuit 't familiaris ipi Regi Scocie 't qui Regnū Angt huit in manu sua et du ipe Dns Rex Angl fuit infra Et poti<sup>9</sup> deberet ptinere ad Dnm Regē custodia illa q' ad alique aliu q tal est lex Angl't consuetudo hucusq appbata t optenta in Angl ab omibs tam majoribs qa minoribs qa quibscuq quis fuit feofat9 du tñ a Dño Reg feofat9 sit aliquo tempe p tenementū quod tenet p sviciū militare qđ Dñs Rex hebit custodiam omium trarū tam de feoffamento alioz qa de feoffamto pprio. Verūptn q oms heredes ipius Com jam plene etatis sunt. Dns Rex reddit eid Reg Scoc seisina de feodo suo. Ita tn qđ omib; inde jus hntib; justicia teneat. t hoc fac ei spatr q heredes sunt plene etatis t no rone pdce seisine qam Dns Rex ht [pro nulla]. Salvis tn ipi Dno Regi Angt qatuor maniis q fuerunt in manu ipius Com t q ide Com tenuit de Dno Reg in capite.

## II.

17 Oct. 6 Ed. I. 1278.—Declaration that the prorogation of the homage of Alexander III., proffered at Tewkesbury, and for which a day is given him at London, shall not turn to his prejudice.

(Defaced; great seal lost.)

#### III.

Account of the Receiver of the rents and profits of the lands held by Alexander III. in Northumberland and Cumberland, 14 & 15 Ed. I.

Compot<sup>9</sup> Thome de Normanvill de exitib; traz t ten que funt Alex'i Regis ||Scocc tam in Com Northumbr q<sup>a</sup> in Com Cumbr de annis xiiio t xv<sup>o</sup>...

1 ¶ Compot<sup>9</sup> Thome de Normanvitt de exit tr ten que funt Alex'i Reg Scocc in Tyndale.

a. xix. die Marcii anno xiiii. usq ad festum
Sci Michis pxīo seqns.

Werk' in Tindale.

2 ¶ Idem r̃ comp̃ de lxviii. s̃. de. iiii\*\*. t xvi. acr̃ tre t viii. acr̃ p\*ti de dñicis ibid pos̃ ad ||fermam de tmīo Pent.

Et de . vi. c. de herbag gard . . capital mes de eodem Pmīo.

Smª. lxviii. š. vi. đ.

3 

Et de vii. li. xii. s. de reda libe tenenciu in eodem Manio de eodem min.

Et de . vi. ŝ. viii. đ. de redđ Johis de Haulton de Imio Sči Jacobi Apli.

Et de . xxxi. s. ob q<sup>a</sup>t , de reda tenenciu in drengag in eoa Manio de *Imio Pent*.

Et de . lv. s. iii. c. ob . de redc tenenciū in sjancia ad eundem iminū.

## 4 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

Et de . viii. îi. xv. s. xi. đ. de redđ tenenciū ||assarta ad voluntatē ad eunđ timiñ.

Et de . xii. s. de reda tenenciu ad voluntate in "Gosdene de eodem tmo."

Et de . lv. s. de reda tenenciu in bondag in Manio de Werk' ad euna Pmin.

Et de . xiii. ŝ. ii. đ. de redđ cotrioz in Manlio predco de eodem Pmīo.

Et de . xiii. s. i. d. de redd pistoz braciaticiū forg t fullon de pdco mīo.

∬ Smª. xxv. li. xiiii. š. ii. đ. q\*.

Et sciend qd. xxxii. acr ere de assart jacuerut vaste hoc anno.

Grendoñ.

4 ¶ Itm idem r̄ comp̄ đ. ciii. s̄. iiii. đ. de cxliii. acr̄ t dī t dī rođ re t lx. acr̄ p̄ti de dñicis ibiđ sic pos̄ ad firmam hoc anno. et nō plus.q. xxxvi. acr̄ i. rođ t dī re jacuerūt inculte hoc anno.

¶ Smª. ciii. š. iiii. đ.

5 ¶ Et de . viii. ŝ. viii. đ. ob de redđ tenenciū in dreng ibiđ ad eunđ tmĩ.

Et de . liii. s. iii. d de redd tenenc ad voluntate cū firma uni<sup>9</sup>. ||braciñ . in ead ad eund tmi. Et no plus . q. " —— " iiiixx. acr tre . que solebant redde p annū . xl. s. jacuerūt inculte hoc anno.

Et de lx. s. de recogn tenenciu in Manio de Werk' t Grendon hoc anno.

¶ Smª. vi. li. xx.11i. d. ob.

- 6 ¶ Sma to î r de Mandio de Werk' î Grendon p pdcm temp<sup>9</sup>. xlvi. îi. xvi. s. viii. a. ob. qa.
- Mis. 7 ¶ Idem comp in lib fca Dño Alex'o de Ros de fira eid debita p multra molend de Grendoñ. ii. m. de redd ei debito p ann.

Et in stipenc Willi || Coune custoc || pci p.xxvii. sept. t.vi. dies.xxiiii. š. iiii. c. ob. cap p diem. i. c. ob.

Et in putura uni<sup>9</sup> phatoris p tres sept t iii. dies. ii. s. qui cep p diem i. d.

Et in emendacoe hostii pisone de Werk'. x. d.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. miš . liii. š. x. đ. ob. Et d<sub>3</sub> . xliiii. ti. ii. š. x. đ. q<sup>a</sup>.

8 ¶ Idem r comp de exit traz t ten que funt pdči Reg Scocc in Com Cumb p pdčm temp<sup>9</sup>.

Northū." Paveth. 8

9 ¶ Idem Thom r̃ comp̃ de iiii. li ix. d̃. de xxiiii. bovat tre cū pto adjacente de dñicis de Penretħ sic pos̃ ad firmam hoc anno de tmīo Assumpēōis B'e Marie anno \*.

Et de . xi. s. de reda tenenciu in sjancia in Manio podo ad euna fmi.

Et de lix. s. x. đ. ob de redđ tenenciū in socagin Manio pdco ad Pmi pdcm.

Et de . xi. îi. xii. s. x. a. ob . de reda tenenc in bond ibid ad euna ?mi.

Et de xviii. s. vii. d. q<sup>2</sup>t. de redd tenenc in burgag in eodem Manio ad Pdcm tmi.

**b** Et de xii. îi de fir<sup>a</sup> moî aq<sup>a</sup>tici ibid ad eund îmî.

Et de. x. s. de fir cuj d molend fullon ibid ad dem lmi.

Et de. x. s. de quodam furno in eodem Manio ad îmî pdcm.

Et de . xx. s. de fir bracin ibid ad eund ?mi.

Et de. x. s. de firma mensur ibidem de Pmio Pdco.

Et de . xii. c. de fira tinctur ibic hoc anno ad eunc ?mi.

Et de . lxii. s. de plitis t pquis cur ibid p pdcm temps.

Et de . lx. s. de recogn tenenc in eodem Manio hoc anno.

¶ Smª. xl. li. xvi. š. i. đ. qª.

Westm't. Scotteby.

10 ¶ Itm idem r comp de xxxii. s. iiii. d. de iiii<sup>xx</sup>.iiii. acr re cu peto t manso de dnicis sic pos ad firm<sup>2</sup>. hoc anno de rmio Assumpcois B'e Mar ut s<sup>2</sup>.

Et de vii. Îi. xiii. s. de reda tenenciu in soca ibia ad euna îmî.

Et de iiii. s. viii. c. de redc cottar in Mario pdco ad imi pdcm.

Et de . vii. s. xi. d. de redd quozd tenenciū [qui] dicunt Gresmen ad eund îmi.

Et de . xii. d de firma braciñ ibid ad ?mi predem.

Et de fir mol aq tici ibid nich q fir solvit ad festu Sci Martini.

Et de xxvi. s. viii. d. de recogn tenenc ibid hoc anno.

¶ Smª. xi. li. v. š. vii. đ.

|| Karlatoñ.

11 ¶ It idem r comp de . xx. s. de duab3 caruc tre cu p<sup>a</sup>to de dnicis de tmio Assumpcois B'e Mar.

Et de . xxxii. s. de reda tenenciu in socag ibia ad eund ?mi.

Et de . xlviii. s. de reda tenena ad voluntate ibia ad imi pdam.

Et de . xix. d. de redd cotlioz in eod Manlio ad Ddem lmi.

Et de. ii. s. de quadam pastura in mora de Birkes ad eund Pmi.

Et de molend aq<sup>a</sup>tico ibid nich q<sub>b</sub> tota fir<sup>a</sup> ejusd solvit<sup>r</sup> ad festū Sči Martini.

Et. de. v. s. de molend fullon ibid ad Pdcm ?mi.

Et de xviii. đ. de fira braciñ ibidem ad dem ?mi.

Et de . xxvi. s. viii. d. de recogn tenenciu ibid hoc anno.

¶ Smª. vi. ti. xvi. š. ix. đ.

Languoatby.

12 ¶ Itm idem r̃ comp̃ de lvi. s̃. de duab3 caruc̃ tre cū p<sup>a</sup>to adjacente de dñicis ibid pos̃ ad firmam p idem temp<sup>9</sup>. de tmīo Assumpc̃ois B'e Mar̃ ut sa.

Et de xiiii. îi. de reda tenenc in bona in Manio pdco ad euna ?mī.

Et de ii. s. vi. d. de redd cottar ibidem ad pdcm ?mī.

Et de . xvii. đ. de redđ quozđ tenenč . iiii or cottag ad voluntate ibiđ ad eunđ imi.

Et de xviii. c. [de cta firma] de salicib; in eoc Manio ad fmī. pdcm.

Et de . vii. d. de quib3d forland ibid ad eund fmi.

Et de. iiii. ii. xiii. s. iiii. c. de fir mot aq tici ibic ad pdcm ?mi.

Et de. xl. đ. de fir braciñ ibiđ ad eunđ tmi.

Et de . xxxiii. s. iiii. d. de recogn tenenc ibid hoc anno.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xxiii. ti. xii. š.

Sakalde.

13 ¶ Itm idem r̃ comp̃ de .lxix. s̃. de tib3 caruc̃ re t pati de dñicis ibidem que otinent. vixx. t xviii. acr rre t pati pos ad firm p pdc̃m temp9 de eodem rmīo Assumpc̃onis B'e Mar̃.

Et de . viii. îi. v. s. viii. c. de redc tenenciu in bondag ibic de eodem Pmio.

Et de . viii. s. ix. d. ob . de redd cottar ibidem ad eundem mi.

Et de . iiii. s. xi. c. de redc cuj dam libe tenentis ibic ad pdcm m.

Et de iiii. îi. xiii. s. iiii. c. de firma molendini aqatici ibic ad eunc rmi.

Et de . v. s. de firma braciñ ibid ad eundem Pminū.

Et de . xxxi. s. i. d. de recognicone tenenciu ibidem hoc anno.

¶ Smª. xviii. ii. xvii. š. ix. đ. ob.

Soureby.

14 ¶ Itm idem r comp de . xxi. îi. vii. s. ii. a. ob. de reda ass in Manio Pdco ad Pdcm minū tam de veti reda q de novis assartis.

Et de . ix. îi. vi. ŝ. viii. ĉ. de fira duoz molendinoz aqaticoz in eodem t Seburgham hoc anno. Et non plus q molendinu de Seburgham fractu fuit p magnu temp<sup>9</sup> p quod subtahunta. ii. m.

Et de. ix. s. viii. c. de plitis t pquis cur ibidem p idem temp<sup>9</sup>.

Et de . lxvi. s. viii. d. de recognicone tenenciu ibidem hoc anno.

∬ Smª. xxxiiii. ii. x. š. ii. đ. ob.

15 ¶ Smª oı̃m Manlioz pdc̃oz que funt pdc̃i pe Scocc̃ in pdc̃o Com̃ Cumō. cxxxv. ii. xviii. s. v. c. q.º.

¶ Idem comp in stipen poiti de Soureby de consuetudie. iiii. s. vi. d.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> miš p idem temp<sup>9</sup>. iiii. š. vi. đ. Et d<sub>3</sub>. cxxxv. li. xiii. š. xi. đ. q<sub>a</sub>.

Smª to¹ utiusq Com . ciiiixx.ii. li. xv. s. ii. a.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> oïm expñ ut<sup>i</sup>usq Com . lviii. s. iiii. đ. ob. Et d<sub>3</sub>. clxxix. li. xvi. s. ix. đ. ob.

16 ¶ Compot<sup>9</sup> ejusdem Thome de eisdem tris t ten que funt pdči R. Scocc in Tyndale t Com Cumb a dčo festo Sči Michis anno. xiiii. finiente usq. ad idem festum anno xvº p annū integ<sup>m</sup>.

Werk' in T*yndale*. 17 ¶ Idem r̃ comp̃ de. vi. li. xvii. s̃. de dñicis de Werk' [cū pato t] cum capitali mes̃ sic pos̃ ad firmam p annū. ¶ Sma. vi. li. xvii. s̃.

Et de. xxv. îi. viii. ŝ. iiii. đ. de redđ libe tenenciū in Manio de Werk' p annū. una cū. x. îi. de Witto t Robto de Belingham p quodam molendino in eadem de îmio Sči Martini quod tenēt in feod. Et cū dī. m. de Witto de Haulton de redđ ass ad fm Sči Jacobi Apti p tra sua in Schiwynscheles. Et cum x. đ. de Witto de Swynburne de redđ ass de imio Peni de Oldehalgton Halgton Strother t Halgton. Et cū. xii. đ. de Ađ de Tyndale p quoda espvar de imio Peni. Et cū. vi. đ. de Robto de Insula p quođ stagno hado sup aqa de Werk'.

∬ Smª xxv. ii. viii. š. iiii. đ.

Fen**ente**s in Irengağ. Et de lxii. š. i. đ. ob . q. de redđ tenenciū de drengag in Manio pdco p ann.

¶ Smª. lxii. š. i. đ. ob . qªt.

lenētes in ancia.

Et de . cx. s. vii. đ. de redđ tenenciū in sjancia in Manlio pdco p annū. 

Sm². cx. s. vii. đ.

leñ in ond. Et de . cx. s. de reda . xi. bona in eodem Manio quox quitt r p annu . x. s. 

Sm². cx. s.

Teñ ad vot.

Et de . xvii. îi. xi. s. x. c. de redc tenenciu assarta ad voluntate in eoc Manlio p ann.

¶ Smª. xvii. Ťi. xi. š. x. đ.

Gosdene.

18 ¶ Et de. xxiiii. s. de reda tenenciu ad voluntate in Gosdene p ann.

Et de . xxvi. s. iiii. d. de redd quozd colioz in Manio de Werk hoc anno.

Et de . xix. 3. ii. d. de fira pistoz t braciaticiu ibid hoc anno.

Et de . xiiii. đ. de forg . in eodem Manio hoc anno. Sm. lxx. s. viii. đ.

19 ¶ Et de. xvii. îi. de firma molend de Werk' de Îmio Sči Martini p annū.

Et de . xl. s. de herbagio pci de Werk' p ann.

Et de xxiiii. s. de pannagio porcoz ibidem hoc anno.

Et de. vi. s. de agistamento in Le Hicotelant hoc anno ad festu Sci Martini.

J Sma. xx. li. x. s.

Grendoñ.

20 ¶ Itm idem r comp de.x. ii. vi. s. viii. c. de dnicis [t peto] ibidem sic pos ad firmam hoc anno.

Et. de. xvii. s. v. đ. de redđ tenenciū in drengag ibiđ p ann.

Et de. cv. s. vi. d. de redd [teñ] ad voluntatē in Grendoñ. p anñ.

Et de . xii. đ. de fira bracin ibidem p ann.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xvi. li. x. s̃. vii. đ.

21 ¶ Et de. ix. li. xvii. s. x. d. de plitis t pquis cur de Werk' hoc anno.

Et de . xxvii. s. viii. d. de quib3d aïalib3 de wayf sic vend hoc anno.

∬ Smª. xi. li. v. š. vi. đ.

Sma to Manii de Werk' hoc anno. cxv. ii. xvi. š. vii. đ. ob. q.a. Expñ.

Penreth.

22 ¶ Idem computat in stipend Willi ||Coune custod pci de Werk'. xlv. s. vi. d. p annū qui cepit p diem . i. d. ob.

Et in lib fca Alex' de Ros de [qad annua] fira ei debita p multa molend de Grendoñ. iiii. m.

Smª. xlv. š. vi. đ.

¶ Sm<sup>a</sup> misaz [iiii. îi. xviii. ŝ. x. đ.]  $\spadesuit$ xlv. ŝ. vi. đ.  $\clubsuit$ Et d<sub>3</sub>  $\spadesuit$ cxiii. îi. xi. ŝ. i. đ. ob. q<sup>a</sup>.  $\spadesuit$ . cx. îi. xvii. ŝ. ix. đ. õ.

- 23 ¶ Compot<sup>9</sup> ejusdem Thome de exitib; Prazque funt pdči Regis Scocč in Com Cumb pann integ<sup>m</sup>.
- 24 ¶ Idem r̃ comp̃ de. viii. ti. xviii. ct. de xxiiii. boṽ tre cū p<sup>a</sup>to adjacente ibid̃ p annū. sic pos̃ ad firmam.

Et de . xxii. s. de reda tenenciu in sjancia ibia p ann : D quib3 Vic Cumb onat p sum scecii.

Et de . cxix. s. ix. d. de redd tenenciù in socag ibidem p annu.

Et de xxiii. îi. v. s. ix. d. de redd bond in Manio pdco p annū.

Et de . xxxvii. s. ii. d. ob . de redd tenenc in burg ibid p annū.

Et de . xxiiii. ii. de fir cuj<sup>9</sup> d molendini aq<sup>2</sup>tici ibid p ann.

Et de xx. s. de quod molend fullon ibid p annū.

Et de . xx. s. de quodam furno ibidem p annu.

Et de . xl. s. de fira braciñ ibid p annū.

Et de . xx. s. de firma mēsur ibia p annū.

Et de . ii. s. de fira tinctur ibidem hoc anno.

Et de .v. s. vii. d. ob . de pannag porcoz ibid hoc anno.

¶ Smª. lxix. fi. xiii. š. x. đ. qª.

f Et de . cxiii. s. xi. đ. de plitis t pquis cur ibiđ hoc anno. f Sm<sup>2</sup>. cxiii. s. xi. đ.

¶ Smª tol Manlii pdči hoc anno lxxv. ii. vii. š. ix. d. qat.

" Cubt." Scotteby. 25 ¶ Et de lxiiii. ŝ. viii. đ. de iiii xx. iiii. acr ?re arabit cū p\*to t manso de dñicis sic pos ad firmam p anñ.

f Et de. xv. îi. vi. s. de reda tenenciu in socagibid p ann.

Et de . ix. s. iiii. d. de redd cottar ibidem p ann.

Et de . xv. s. x. d. de redd quozdam teñ qui dicunt ||Gresman p annū.

Et de. ii. s. iiii. d. de quib3d tris vastis de novo arrentatis hoc anno.

Et de. vi. îi. xiii. ŝ. iiii. đ. de fira cuj dam molenđ aqatici ibiđ ad festū Sci Martini.

Et de. ii. s. de quod bracin ibid p annu.

Et de . iiii. s. x. d. ob . de pannag porcoz ibid hoc anno.

√ Sm<sup>a</sup>. xxvi. li. xviii. s̃. iiii. đ. ob.

Carlatoñ.

26 ¶ Idem r̃ comp̃ de . xl. s̃. de capitali mes̃ cū duab<sub>3</sub> caruc̃ tre t pati de dñicis sic pos̃ ad firma p annū.

Et de . lxiiii. s. de redd tenenciū in socag in Manlio pdco p annū.

Et de . iiii. îi. xvi. s. de redd tenenciū ad voluntatē ibid p ann.

Et de . iii. s. ii. d. de redd cottar ibidem p annū.

Et de . iiii. s. de quad pastura in mora de Birkes hoc anno.

Et de . viii. îi. de fir cuj de molend aquici ibid ad fm Sci M'rtini.

Et de . x. s. de quod molend fullon ibid p ann.

Et de . iii. s. de bracia ibid p ann.

Et de . iiii. s. de pannag porcoz ibid hoc anno.

¶ Smª. xix. Îi. iiii. š. ii. đ.

Langwatby.

a

27 ¶ Itm idem r̃ comp̃ de. cxii. s̃. de duab3 caruc̃ tre t pati de dñicis sic pos̃ ad firmam p annū.

Et de . xxviii. îi. de reda . x. caruc Pre que tenent in bondag p ann.

Et de . v. s. de reda cotfioz in Manio pdco p annu.

Et de. ii. s. x. đ. de. iiiior. cottag que tenent ad voluntate p annū.

Et de. iii. s. de [fira] salicib; in eodem Manio vend p annū.

Et de . xiiii. d. de forland in eodem Manio p

Et de . ix. îi. vi. ŝ. viii. đ. de quođ molendino aqatico ibiđ p annū.

Et de . vi. s. viii. đ. de bracin ibidem p annū.

Et. de. iii. ŝ. ii. đ. de pannagio porcoz ibidem hoc anno.

Sm<sup>a</sup>. xliiii. li. vi. đ.

Salkilde.

28 ¶ Et de. vi. Îi. xviii. ŝ. de t'b3 caruĉ t're t p<sup>a</sup>ti de dñicis ibid que 9tinēt. vi<sup>xx</sup> xviii. acr. sic pos ad firm<sup>x</sup> p ann.

Et de . xvi. îi. xi. s. iiii. c. de . iiii c. t xxvii. acr ?re t peti que tenent in bonc p annū.

Et de . xvii. s. vii. d. de redd cottar ibid p annu.

Et de . ix. s. x. d. de redd ass cuj<sup>9</sup>d libe tenentis ibidem p annū.

Et de ix. îi. vi. s. viii. đ. de firma cujusdam molendini aq\*tici ibiđ p anñ.

Et de . x. s. de quod bracin ibidem p annu.

Et de.xxi. đ. de pannagio porcoz ibidem hoc anno.

Sm². xxxiiii. ti. xv. š. ii. đ.

#### 14 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

Soureby.

29 ¶ Et de xlii. îi. xiiii. s. v. c. q. de redc ass in Manlio pdco p annū. tam de veri redc q. de novis assart.

Et de . xviii. Îi. xiii. S. iiii. d. de duob; molend aquicis in eode t Seburgh hoc anno.

Et de . xxx. s. de pannagio porcoz ibidem hoc anno.

Et xxvi. s. x. d. de plitis t pquis cur ibidem hoc anno.

Sm. lxiiii. ii. iiii. š. vii. đ. q. pr tras vastas.

Mis. ¶ In allocacoe fca poto de Soureby de consuetudie p annū.ix. s. ¶ Smª. ix. s.

(Roll of vellum, made up in the usual manner of accounts.)

#### IV.

Appeal preferred in the name and in support of the rights of the Seven Earls of Scotland, and of the Community of the Realm, to the authority and protection of Edward I. and the English Crown, &c.

(p. 1.)

1 Cum p mortē nobil memorie Dñi Alex' qond Reg Scoc sedes regia Regni ejod jam ad tēpo vacavit t p leges t cosuetudines Regni Scoc a tempe a quo no extat memoria usq in psens ad jus t ppietatē t ad libtates Septē Comitū Regni Scoc t Coitatis Regni ejod ptineat Regē in eodē Regno face t in sede regia instituer t honores ad regimē Regni Scoc ptinētes eidē attibuere quadocūq pdca sedes regia de fco t de jure vacavit, ne vos Dñe Witte Epe Sci Andr t Dñe Johes Cumyn qui vos geritis t tenetis p Custodib; Regni Scoc una cū pticula Coitatis Regni Scoc vob adherēte, aliquē Regē ad regimē Regni

Scoc optinēdū auctoritate vra ppia Pficiatis instituatis
vel fa
libtatū I juriū Septē Comitū Scoc I cõitatis ej dē eis
adherētis de quib3 Septē 9mitib3 filius bone memorie
Duncani qond Comit de Fyff est unus a vob Dñe
Wille Epe Sci Andr t Dne Johes Cumyn t a pticula
Cõitatis Scoc vob adherēte t etiam a vob Dñe Johes
de Balliolo. ne vos in Regno Scoĉ aliquod op manual
faciatis vel regimine Regni Scoĉ vos aliquo
mº intºmittatis in pjudiciū t lesionē juris t libtatis
Septē Comil Scoc & coitatis ej <sup>9</sup> dē eis adherētis.
Ego talis in Psentia vra costitut9 t noie
pdcoz Septē 9mitū. Epoz. Abatū. Pioz. Comitū.
Baronū. t libe tenētiū Scoc t Coitatis ej9d eis
adherētis ad Dnm Edwardū Dei gra Regē Anglie
illustrē t psenciā t ad coronā Anglie regiam.
pp injuriam eis a vob illatam : hiis sciptis appello Et
* psenciā pdči Dni Reg Anglie noie pdčoz Comitū
t eis adherenciū Subiciens psonas pdcoz
Septē 9mitū t alioz omium supedcoz t psonas Coitatis
Regni Scoc eis adherētes , et etiā õium cosanguineoz
tbona sua mobilia t
immobilia ubicūq, fuerint inventa spali
ptexione t defence pdci Dñi Reg Anglie t corone
sue regie   ne vos ad pdcmgavamē
eozdē aliqo mo pcedatis . seu pcedere attemptetis
Ite   quia vos Dne Wille Epe Sci Andr t Dne Johes
Cumyn. qui vos dampnis t
gavaminib; Pdčis Septē 9mitib; A suis supadčis t õib;
eis adherētib3 a memorie Dîii Alex'
qonđ Reg Scoč
illatis nullas emēdas fec aliqo mo
fače istis
Johes Cumun

2 Cum vos Dñe Witte Epe Sci Andr & Dñe Johes Cumyn qui vos geritis t tenetis p Custodib3 Regni Scoc ad manutenedu t defendend jura t libtates t consuetudines Regni ||ej9 appbatas . . . . . . am alios subc<sup>9</sup>todes vros fecistis ||autoritate vra ppiat substituistis ad quos substituendos a Nobilib3 t Magnatib3 t omunitate Regni Scoc nulla fuit vob auctoritas vel potestas attibuta qui quide Custodes substituti vri ad tram Morauie que est inmediate in manu Regis Scoc autoritate t potestate eis a vob omissa accedentes, Pras t villas libos hoinū Dñi Reg Scoc. ibidē destruxerūt t depdaverūt.ac villas pdcas.t horrea plena de blado ||exarcerūt t bona omia eozđ hōinū Morauie secū asportaverūt \* viros mulieres t pueros pvulos qot atting potuerut crudelit intecerut . Sup quib3 injuriis dampnis. I gavaminib3. alique emēde p vos vel p substitutos vros alig.... no sūt fce. pp quod ob defectū vrm t injuria pdcis hõiba Morauie p substitutos võos illata. Ego talis in Psentia vra constitut9. vice I noie Dni Douenala Comitis de Marr unius de Septe omitibs Scoc. t etiam noie pdcoz liboz hoinū Morauie. osanguineoz. pentū .t affiniū t alioz amicoz suoz t pdči Dňi Comit de Marr. qui dcas injurias. dampna. t exarsiones passi sūt.p remedio optinēdo.t emēdis oseguēdis a vob Dne Witte Epe Sci Andr. t Dne Jokes Cumyn t ab omib, vob adherentib, ob defectū vrm t p eo q pdca dampna t injurias. t exarsiones ||tanssire pmisistis impunita i no corectata, ad psenciam Dñi Edwardi Rege Anglie. t ad Coronam Aglie regiā in hiis sciptis appello ît psentia ipius Dni Rege Anglie peto cū effectu. Supponēs Pdcm Dnm Douenald Comitē de Marr. omes cosanguineos affines t amicos suos t omes si adheretes. t eciam homines pocos Dñi

Rege de Morauia t omia bona sua t eozdē ||omium mobilia t immobilia ubicuq, fuerint inventa. spali paci ptecconi t defensioi pdci Dni Rege Anglie t Corone sue regie, ne eis vel aliquib3 eo&dē aliquod dampnū injuriam vel g vamē ultius faciatis vel in aliquo face psumatis...... .... Dne Witte Epe Sci Andr t Dne Johes Cumun qui vos p c9todib3 Regni Scoc tenetis sup omib3 dampnis gavaminib3 t injuriis Pdco Comit de Marr.....amicis suis supadcis de Morauia si adherentiba a tempe obit9 nobił memorie Dñi Alex . . . . Regę Scoc usq. in psens p vos t p ballivos t...... nullas emendas vel satisfaccoe facere..... .... face curavistis a vob Dne Witte Epe Sci Andr t Dne Johes Cumyn t ab omib; vot adherentib; ad Pdcm Dnm Rege Anglie ? ad Corona ipius regiam ilato in hiis sciptis appello.

Scoc ad manutenēđ t defendenđ leges t consuctudines Regni ||diu . . . appbatas t ad tibuendū unicuiq, jus suū quod si de jure deber; ||cōpectere . lic; nos Robtus de Brus Dñs Valt Anandie tanqam heres legitim t ver ||assignat . . . . regime Regni Scoc sup jure não quod habem in Regno Scoc supadão clamiū imposuim t psecuconē juris nãi put tenem faciam cū effectu. Vos unacū aliquib; de Regno Scoc vob t volūtati vãe consencientib; t adherentib; in pjudiciū nãm t juris nãi impedimētū t etiā in pjudiciū t lesionē juris t libtatis

Septē omitū Scoč quod t qem habent t a tempe a quo no è memoria habuerut de Rege faciedo t in sede regia instituēdo in Regno Scoc unacū omunitate Regni ej<sup>9</sup>d eis adherēte quocienscūq sedes Regia Scoë de jure t de feo vacavit. Dîm Johem de Balliolo Regē in Regno Scoc face t jura t honores regiminis Regni eidē attibuere intenditis & pponitis. Ideog, nos ob defectū vrm & injuriā p vos nob t pdcis Septē omitib; illatā p jure nro qđ habem9 in regimine Regni Scoc t p jure Pdcoz Septē omitū psequedo t optinedo Psencia Dñi Edwardi Dei gra Regis Anglie illustris t Coronā Anglie regiā in hiis sciptis appellam9. Et ne vos in pjudiciū juris nri t libtatis pdcoz Septe omitū ad aliquē Regē faciendū in Regno Scoč quousq, sup jure nro in psencia Dni Rege Anglie pdcii plenū recipiam<sup>9</sup> judiciū quod a vob nullo modo recipe volum<sup>9</sup>, aliquo modo pcedatis: itato ut pius ad Pdcm Dnm Rege Anglie t ad Corona ipius Regiam in hiis scriptis appellamus. Supponentes nos spatr & Septe Comites supedcos & omes consanguineos affines t amicos suos t nros spales nob t supadcis Comitiba adherentes t omes tras t possessiones nras t suas t omia bona nra t sua mobilia t īmobilia ubicūq, fuerint inventa, spali paci ptexioni t defencoi Pdci Dni Rege Anglie t Corone sue regie. Ne vos not [vel] . . . . pdcis Septē omitibz vel . . . . . . . . . . . lo . . . . is . . . vel s.... aliquod dampnū injuriā vel gavamē .... vel aliqo modo inferre psumatis. Ite q'a vos Dne Witte Epe Sci Andr 't Dne Johes Cumyn , qui vos p Custodib; Regni tenetis sup omib; dampnis gavaminib3 t injuriis nob t nris a tempe obit9 nobilis memorie Dñi Alex' qondā Rege nři Scoč, usq, in psens p vos t p ballivos t substitutos vřos illatis nullas emendas fieri fecistis vel aliquo modo pp pacienciam vřam facere curavistis a vob Dñe Epe Sči Andř t Dñe Johes Cumyn t ab omib; vob adherentib; ad pdčm Regē Anglie t Coronam Anglie regiam, itato ut pius in hiis scriptis appellam<sup>9</sup>.

(m.2.)

4 Med q Dñs Witts qondam Rex Scoc habuit unu frem qui vocabat David qui fuit Com de Huntigdon. Idē David habuit unū filiū I tres filias t ille filius mortuus fuit sine hede. t pimogenita filia maritata fuit Dño Galwadie qui genuit ex ea unā filiam . . . . dñ . . . . . . . . . . . . lo qui nūc est et media filia maritata fuit Dño de Brus qui pcreavit ex ea unu filiu.s.Dim Robtu de Brus qui nuc est. Et Pcia filia . . . . . . . . maritata fuit Dno de Hastingys de qua illi de Hastinguys pcesserūt. Procedente tempe . . . . . . . . . . . . .... Scoc .... in Scocia ad temp9. ita q fere ad senile pvenit etate. t [ita] q ||dissperabat<sup>r</sup> de hede de corpore suo pcreando. L d....p9 mortē suā dissensio oriri deberet int hoies Scoc, quis heditare debers in Regno Scoc p<sup>9</sup> ejus discessione [quiquidem Rex Alex' || Dnm de . . . . . . . . qui nuc est in Morauia . . . . dixit....heres meus legitim<sup>9</sup>] ad quā dissensionē sedandā pdcs Dns ||nup Rex congregare fecit 't adunare Nobiles 't Magnates Regni Scoc. Epos t alios clicos t laicos quot cogregare potuit . ad certum die 't locu . quib3 ostendebat statu etatis sue . t q no habebat hedem de corpe suo

pcreatū . set Comes David awūcīs † suis habuit tres [filias] quaz pima habet unam filiā. t scđa habet unū Et injunxit eis omib; in fide t fidelitate t homagio quib3 ei tenebant<sup>r</sup> q discernerent t judicaret int ipos. t judicarent si quis eoz heditare deberet. utrū filia sororis pimogenite. vel filius sororis medie. Qui int se congregati adinvice discernebant t judicabant p omes leges suas impiales t alias. q masculus filius de scda sorore genit9 potius heditare deberet qam filia sororis pimogenite t illud omes Pdči tam clici gem laici unanimit t cocordit Pdco Dño Regi †Alexando p vero judicio ostenderūt. Quo quide judico reddito & a pdco Rege accepto. pdcs Dns Rex Alex' Dnm Robtū de Brus Dnm Vattanandie qui nuc est. p manu accipiens. illum p vero i legitimo nede suo ad regime Regni Scoc Pdčis Nobilib3 & Magnatib3 suis tam clicis qam laicis publice psentavit & assignavit. Quo fco omes pdci Magnates quotquot ibi in fuerut eodem die tactis sacroscis Ewangeliis [ex pepto Dñi Regis . . . . . . ] in Psencia Pdči Dňi Rege Alexandri fidelitatem Pdco Dno Robto de Brus fecerut Et istud sfcm totum in rotulis Thesaurarie Dñi Rege Scoc fuit intitulatū i sciptū s3 ||nessim9 ad quoz vel cuj9 manus jam pvenit. Unde videt q ex . . . . . . defecit.... p.... de.... nte a Pdco Dño Alexana Rege Scoc Pdcs Dns de Brus est ad Psens in eodē statu de jure suo ad regnū Scoč in quo fuit die quo assignat9 fuit 4 accept9 p vero 4 legitimo hede Regni Scoc.

5 Med. q Com de Holand pcessit de sorore Dni Rege With. t cognitu est p anticos regni Scoc q

tot<sup>9</sup> 9mitat<sup>9</sup> de Ros collat<sup>9</sup> fuit in maritagio cū pdca sorore Dñi Rege With t pdcs 9mitat<sup>9</sup>. elongat<sup>9</sup> fuit a pdco Comite de Holand sine aliquación t sñ [forisfacto] mito suo vel antecesso suo t injuste sicut recognitu est. Et est med q simili recognitu est p anticos regni Scoc q si casu cōtingente de hedib 3 David Comit de Huntingtuñ aliquo modo deficiat ita qua no possunt heditare in Scocia recognitus est pdcs Com de Holand p justo hede t ppinquiori ad regime Regni Scoc optinendu racoe pdce sororis Dñi Rege Witti.

6 Med q qendo Dñs Witts Rex Scoc reddidit Morgundo M ||Gyloclery Pdecessori Dñi Douenaldi Comit de Marr comitatū suū de Marr scām q cōtinet in scipto q habet Pdcs Douenaldus Comes de Marr. deficiebāt tūc dco Morgūdo t adhuc deficiūt [Comiti de Marr] ||tres centū ||lib t re p pte in dminis. t p pte in homagiis t amplius de quib3 petit jus sibi fieri t raconem.

(Much damaged. The two membranes appear to have been originally attached together at the bottom. The first membrane bears the following antient indorsement: Appellones Sept Com Regni Scoc.)

#### V.

A competitor for the Scottish Crown, probably the elder Bruce, argues that Richard L could not lawfully release the homage of Scotland.

Je ay entendu par mon Pere e par aunciens gentz del tens le Rei Davi, qe il i avoit guere entre le Roi de Englere e le Roi Davi. [E] en

cel tens q Northumberlaunde fut pdu, i avoit il une pees fait entre le Rei d Engletre e le Rei d Escoce: Tele, si le Roi d Escoce venist iames encountre le Roi d Engletre de nule desobeisaunce ou a cuntre sa Corone q les Seet Countes de Escoce feussent tenuz de 3ment . . . au Roi d Englelre e a sa Corone . . . . . en . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Pus . . . . . desobeisaunces ont este fetes. Mes pus vint le Roi Richard t ||vendi le homage le Roi d Escoce....n9 ne entendoms pas q cele vente doit rien valer, quar bien est le Roi d Engleterr si sages , t son consail, q tost se sevont aviser, si l'en poet demenbrer la Corone d un tiel menbre, et pus q l en doit tenir la Corone entiere bien li faz a savoir par Elys de ||Hauulle q quele heure qe il voet faire sa demaunde droitureaument q je luy obeieray, e li ayderay de mei e de touz mes amis e de tot mon lignage, q. . mes amis voillent fere. E vous pri vre grace de mon droit e de ma verite q je voil mustrer devaunt vous: e durement en .... ay de parler ove les auncienes genz de la terre por enquerre la verite de vos busoignes come . . . . .

# (Dors.)

" Incerta responsio P. Scotie data Regi Anglie " tangens jus Dominii Angl. sup Scociā."

(The document is very fairly written in the form of a letter; the indorsement appears to have been made by Agarde.)

### VI.

- 19-20 Ed. I.—The reasons or allegations propounded by Sir Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale, for the purpose of proving that he is entitled to the Kingdom of Scotland, as nearest heir of the Royal blood.
- 1 Cestes sont les resons Sire Robt de Brus par les queles resons il entent monstrer par veie de reson e de dreit, q il deit estre plus pcein au Reaume de Escoce, q Sire Johan de Baillol, ou nul autre q dreit y demande.
- R. adid↓
- Adepimes vous monstre Sire Roberd de Brus. ge il est plus pcheyn heir du Reaume d Escoce E deyt estre receu devant touz les autres demaundanz desicome tote la lyne descendaunt de Williame iadis Rey d Escoce est anyentie e estevnte. E revsion dust estre a David Conte de Huntyngdon frere le Rey Williame, e ael lavandite Sire Roberd de Brus s il ust ete en vie au tens qe lavandit Reaume se voida p defaute de saunk en dreit lyne del avandit Williame. E desicome Sire Roberd fuist e est plus pchein heir en degree e de saunk muliere en lyne collatal a cel tens ke le Reaume se voyda, est avys a luy p dreit e p la ley p quele Reys regnent, ke il deyve plus de droit aver ke nul des autres que demandent, desicome touz les autres demandaunz descendaunt du saunk muyliere de meyme la lyne collatal ne ne sont ||fiz de freres ne de soers a celuy ne a cele qe dereyn morurunt seysi du Reaume d Escoce. E por ceo deit le droyt venir a luy p la ley avantdite, come a celuy ke est plus pcheyn du saunk qe nul des

autres descendu du saunk muyliere en meyme la lyne colla?al.

- . R . ad iđ.
- Brus por son dreit averrer a nostre Seigneur le Rey, ke Sire Johan de Balliol nul dreit puet demaunder a lavandit Reaume si non p reson de sa Mere, dount il ne puet estre en meillur condicioun al reaume demaunder qe sa Mere ne fust, si ele ust ete en pleyne vie, al tens ke le Reaume se voyda. mes ore est issi, ke si ele ust este en vie en tel tens ele ne pust nul dreit demander en lavandite Reaume descoce, desicome ele fust en oel degre ovek Sire Roberd de Brus, en quel cas saunk madle est plus digne e plus pur, al Reaume demaunder e governer, qe saunk femel, nomement por ceo ke Reaume ne puet ne ne deyt estre departi.
- .R. ad id.
- Derechef, dist meyme celuy Sire Roberd de Brus, qe nul usage du Reaume d Escoce puet estre trove quant al Reaume qe seyt contrarie a la peticion l avandit Sire Roberd , ne qe forbarrer luy puisse de sa demaunde, kar tel cas ne avynt onkes sa en areres al Reaume de Escoce quant al dreyt du Reaume, mes ore est issi ke la reson par quey les collatals sont receuz al dreit demaunder en Reaume en defaute de saunk descendaunt, e pcheynte de saunk en degre, dont nule ||reson ne dirra qe ly plus loynteyn de saunk seyt plus pcheyn a heriter. ne ceo cas ne avynt unkes al Reaume d Escoce ||dont desicome Sire Johan de Baillol fust plus loynteyn de un degre du saunk real qe dreyn morust seisi du Reaume d Escoce al tens ke meyme le Reaume se voyda, e Sire Roberd plus pcheyn a meyme le saunk, e uncore est, nule reson sereyt ke lavandite

Johan de Baillol pust forbarrer Sire Roberd de Brus de sa demaunde.

- .R.
- 5 Derechef, dist meyme celuy Sire Roberd de Brus, que debat du Reaume deit estre dermine p meyme le dreit, p le quel Reaume est non deptable, mes ceo est dreit naturel p le quel Reis regnent e nule custume usee entre suget e tenaunz de Reaume d Escoce. E p meyme cel dreit ad le plus pcheyn en saunk colla al meillor dreit a demaunder le Reaume, dont Sire Roberd de Brus plus pcheyn muyliere del saunk real ke dreyn morust seisi de Escoce al tens ke meyme le Reaume se voyda, ad meyllor dreit al avandit Reaume d Escoce demaunder ke autre.
- R ad iđ.
- ke custume que est entre pueple e tenaunz ne puet lyer le Sovereyn, e nomement le Roy, ne fere a ly pjudice, kar les Reys sont establiz a governer le poeple e ne mie de estre governe de eus dont tot soyt ceo que en heritage departable la ||eynesce des soers eyt aucun progative: neporkant en Reaume que est non partable tele custume . . . . . dite, p quey Sire Roberd de Brus demaunde entyerement le Reaume d Escoce come le plus pcheyn muylere du saunk real d Escoce, al tens ke meyme le Reaume se voyda.
- . . .
- 7 Derechef dist meyme celuy Sire Roberd de Brus que custume e usage en succession des Reys d Escoce est pleynement pur ly, kar il est avenu en Escoce que kaunt... Rey out deuz fiz, e le fiz eyne ||out un fiz.le frere puisne ad regne en Escoce devant le fiz le frere eyne.... pcheynte de

saunk si come om vus porra mustrer p les cronicles d Escoce.

(Much decayed. It is uncertain whether the membrane was or was not affixed to the subsequent documents.

The following coeval indorsements appear upon it.)

Escript.

Mª qễ J. de Cadomo libavit ||istud pcessū Dão J. de Drokeneford apễ Rokesburgħ . . . . . . in garderoba Rege anno Dãi mº ccº nōagº scão.

Plitum int J. de Balliolo t R. de Brus.

## VII.

19 Ed. I.—Fragment of a petition presented by Sir Robert

to	ruce, claiming as heir designated by Alexander III., pgether with the memorandum of appointment of atorneys in the plea or suit for the Kingdom.
e demo	rer en terre de par Por
de sank seisi du	lement autre Comte <i>David</i> ne fuist onques Reaume qe pcheyn du
estre oi sone es esteynt par que	tres en de ceste Reaume e receu qar en lyne colla dal tant come per- t plus loynteyn du sank e plus le sank qe est du cep   dont il pie par la ley le Reaume receu e
2 E	e ley juge. estre ceo . monstre Sire <i>Robert de Bruys</i> a ceo estrie Sire <i>Johan de Baillol</i> dist qe la

. . . . . . . departable est descendu a Margar J

come a file eysnee le Conte David . de luy ne poet
depar Robert de Brus neveu cele
Margarisseu de Isabel, desicome cele
Margarete aveyt ne par mi luy , le dreit
descende a Dervorgoill qe ele fust
du sank David, ne David vivant Margarete rien
reson Reaume
David resortir. Si fut Robert de Brus neveu meisme
qe a son ael David
si un home de une feme engendre fille
meisme celle feme autre engendre
fiz il par sa progative qe
des filles que ne poet descendre
vivant luy ou le de Sire Robert
de Brus madle muilliere, fiz Isabelle fille David fu
si esteynt e anyentye l'espance du dreit Margarete
e le dreit <i>Dervorguille</i> sa fille que a ceaus que de eus
veneient riensoent enveer nomement
l avandit Robert de Brus fust trove plus Pcheyn en
chescune condicion quant le Reaume se voyda dont
il p <sup>i</sup> e

A ceo qe Sire Johan de Bailol dist qe Contez
... sont les plus haute tenures du Reaume apres
le Reaume meismes qe est demande ne sont pas
departables e qe par progative de eynesce . . . .
entierement demoerer al isseue del eysne sanz
avoir agard a pcheynte de degre, e dist qe ausi
deit estre du Reaume, cest ensample ne est . . . .
blable . . . . . . de sergeantie qe sont pledables
p brefs e qe ||corent par leys e par usages fetz e
||assenteu par les Roys e les Pinces des terres . . . .

Sire Johan de Baillol e luy deivent estre jugez selom le estat que il furent trovez en le tens que le Reaume se voyda sanz aveir agard de descente as ancestres ou de Sire Johan ou de Sire Robert que ne Margarete aele Sire Johan ne Isabel la mere l'avantdite Sire Robert ne uncore Ade lor comun auncestre, ne attendirent le estat du resort, mes en le tens du resort fust Robert trove plus pecheyn du sank le Rey Alexandr que dereyn regna, en ceste lyne collatal, e Sire Johan plus leynteyn, dont par force de reson e par totes les leys par les queus Reis regnent e deyvent estre jugez, progative de eynesce femele deit estre forclos en teu cas. E le plus pecheyn du sank madle muilliere regner.

R. ad id. 5 E a ceo Sire que Sire Johan de Baillol p'e que il seyt demene e mene selom les leys t les usages useez en Engleterre e en Escoce, en cas de Rey a Reaume demander, come ceo est demande? Prie Sire Robert de Brus a nre Seignur le Rey que dist || seit a l avant dit

Sire Johan que il monstre ou onqes en Engleterre, ou en Escoce en cas de Rey en lyne colla al issue de eynesce femele que nul estat ne attendi plus loynteyn en degre, forclost le plus pecheyn du sank en degre madle e muilliere en semblable cas ou nous sumes a demander. E si il ne voet, ne il ne poet ceo monstrer. Prie a nre Seigneur le Rey le avantdit Sire Robert.... que sa demande ne ne seit oye ne aloue. E que nre Seigneur le Roy se voille meismes aviser des.... les de son Reaume meismes, e des autres, en cas semblables a sa volunte.

R. ad ið.

- 6 Sire Robert de Brus p'e nre Seigneur le Roy qe il voil entendre les resons que il ad mis por luy, e les ensamples de cest Reaume e des autres por son dreit afermer. E por ce que les Reys sont suz les leys, t dreit de Reaume ne deit estre juge par comune ley ne par l... des sugez, prie a nre Seignur le Rey, come son Sovereyn Seigneur e son Empeur que il voille son dreyt trier e juger selom ley... le par quele Reys regnent, e deyvent regner.
- 7 Por ceo qe le Reis Alexandr pere le Rey Alexandr qe dereyn morust qant il ala en guere sur les idles graunta t ordeina come celuy q meuz fust avise de son sank par cōmun assent des Evesqes Contez t de son Barnage qe si Dieu vousist qe il moursist sanz heir de son cors. Sire Robert de Brus come plus pcheyn de son sank fust teneu son heir al Reaume de Escoce aveir t de ceo fust fet un escrit seale du seel le Rey t des Eveskes . . . . granz Seigneurs le quel escrit demoerra en la Tresorie le Rey. E de . . . . vous p'e Sire Robert de Brus qe . . . . . escrit seyt quys par nre Seigneur le Rey s il ne seit

trove que le Rey.....oile...r? par le Barnage de la terre que aucuns que encore sont en vie bien le sevent...... plusours de la terre que la furent par comandement le Rey? e par assent de son Barnage luy.... en la forme avandite.

## (Dors.)

(Very much decayed and damaged. The membrane appears to have been affixed to the following instruments.)

### VIII.

Arguments and examples adduced by Robert Bruce to show that no vested or transmissible right was acquired by Dervergoil, the Mother of John Baillol.

1 Keaume
Margarete Dame d Escoce
nostre pcheyn heyr
en degre e plus digne de saunk par la reeson qe en
tens le Rey Alisaundre estre lol fust
morte e nul dreyt du Reaume: ne de regner ne luy
eust acreu a adonc Dervorguitt mere Johan
en vie : ou nul dreit al avandit vivaunte
Dervorguitt ne poet acrestre : ne a l'avandite Der-
vorguitt qar en cel tens Roberd de Brus

fust en . . . . degre . a Dervorguill 't male muyliere de plus digne saunk e ley . . . . . les Reys regnent e Reaumes descendent ou resortent, est qe feme en lyne costaunt de celui de qi le heritage . . . . . . . . est demaunde ne deit regner taunt come il y ad male muyliere ausi pres en degre. estre ceo en tens Margarete dereyne Dame d Escoce: nul si pcheyn ne fust en degre ne de son saunk si digne come Sire Roberd de Brus . . . . qe taunt come saunk est plus eloygne en degree meynz est pur e plus est esloyne del pmer auncestre.... Johan de Baillol est plus loynz en degree bien piert p sa mustraunce demeyne. E estre ceo a ceo qe la ley reale par la . . . . Reis regnent, voet qe le plus pcheyn en degre seyt heir du Reaume! usage en Escoce en psone de Reys le voet ainsi sicome piert p cronicle que plusurs fez en Escoce est avenii.

2 E ne semble pas a Sire Roberd de Brus qe nule progative de eynesce qe Sire Johan de Baillol allegge de Margarete sa aele li deive fere pjudice a sa demaunde del Reaume avoir come heir du saunk pchein en degre, desicome il meymes conust qe cele Margarete unqes estat ne atendi p quey p cele progative rien a luy puisse acrestre; ne reeson de progative en sa psone pndre effect, ne rien a sa issue femele doner de droit de reaume avoir taunt come heir madle muyliere ausi pcheyn en degre fust aparaunt en tens qe le droit de Reaume resorti en lyne costaunt; desicome le dreyt en ly meymes meyntenaunt apres la mort la dereyne seisi, en la dreyte lyne descendaunt demorra al plus pcheyn en degre, en plus pur e le plus digne saunk [en] amun-

taunce e ceo fust en meyme le tens Sire Roberd de Brus, que ore pur la seisine avoir suyt vers son sovereyn Seigneur.

- ¶ . . . . . . . il dient qe la progative de la Seigneurie deit estre a l'eynesse, de ci que totes sont femes ! il est a saver que ceo fet la necessite de la defaute de madle aparaunt en pcheynte du saunk, de ceaus qe sont en meisme le degre, dont il est avis p dreit qe cele Progative ne puet plus longes p la reposer mes qe al tens de cel estat, e p ceste reson, qar feme ne puet due service fere a son chief Seigneur sicome dit le dreyt par quey Reys regnent come en dreyt de armes porter en host, e de conseiller, e autres plusours choses qe apendent a fere a chief Seigneur p la reson del homage, sicome dist le dreit, dont si le pmereyn degre p mort seyt ouste e voillez aviser le second degre de la Dmereyne lyne, e de la secounde troverez madle aparaunt qe defet la reson de la Dmereyne necessite, e qi puet fere le service a chief Seigneur qe apent, e si reposera en ly, e pcheynte du saunk e usage du Reaume acordera . . . . . . . le forbarre feme p usage du Reaume a demaunder Reaume si il seient en meyme le degre.
- 4 ¶ Estre ceo, defendu est a feme p dreyt p quey Reys regnent que ele ne se entremet de office de juge de ne avocat, ne de autre chose que a home apent e a luy est desavenaunt e damageus a autri, come a chief Seignur come avant est dit, dont p necessite por eschuire le inconvenient que Reaume ne seit partible come en le cas de treis soers, ou nus sumes : progative chet en l'eynesse : est avis p dreyt que bon juge ceo deit aforcer teu pil ouster e a comun

dreit resorter la quele chose il purra fere ore apar meymes en le cas ou nus sumes, en dreit de Sire Roberd de Brus en qi est pcheinte de saunk, e usage du Reaume se acorde a luy, e dreit de chief Seigneur \* sauve en luy! les queles choses defaudreyet en les degres de feme de la pmereyne lyne.

- .R. ad iđ.
- 5 Estre ceo le dreyt p quey Reys regnent dit, qe si vous seyez heir fet en le testament de aucun, sur êteyne condicioun, e avant ||muretez qe la condicion aveigne; rien ||puet tansmettre a vre successour, e ceo est a saver quant l ||um parle de les degres collafaus [||dont les dreitz q autre chose dient, parlent en cas especial ou hors des collateraus] par meisme la reson piert qe ceste eynesse rien poet tansmettre a lissue de ly de si qe ele morust, e estat ne atendi del heritage.... nous parloms.
- ¶ Par la quarte reson piert qe cest usage ne deit apres la mort l'eynesse, ceste progative doner a sa fille, de si qe la volente de dreit ne est mie qe feme devt regner ou madle puet aparer qe sevt en ouel degre p les resons avant dites, car le dreyt dist, qe si pince done pivilegie a pere qi a son fiz aloygne de son sen qe il puisse fere testament, la quele chose fere ne puet de comun dreyt, teu pivilegie qe est contre furme de dreyt dure tant come le fiz . . . re en tel estat, e par autre veie ne puet estre conseille a luy e [a] ses . . . ns : mes si tost qe le sen luy soit revenu ne dure plus avant l'avantdit pivilege issi est avis en nostre cas qe si tost come madle soit nee de la seconde lyne . . . avant cele qe nasquist en la pmereyne lyne en meyme le degre ove luy, ne puet durer la force del usage qe

(Much damaged; apparently to be annexed to the following document.)

#### IX.

Continuation of the argument against the right of Dervergoil.

Tercius.

R ad id. Testre ceo le dreit dist que l'Apostoille de Rome deposa le Rey de Fraunce de sa reale dignite por ceo que il fust dissolut de son cors e maveez aveit . . . . . . . . sicom les estoires de Fraunce dient, e trove est en dreit, dont il piert si hôme de tiel condicion deit de reaute estre depose? par mout plus forte reson feme ne deit estre receue a reale dignite ne tansmettre a ses successours, de ci que en meisme le degree madle seit aparant come est en nostre cas.

R ad iđ. est un dreit p quey len demande les biens et heritage, que est due apres la mort de celuy que est Seigneur de meyme cele heritage. Or dist le dreit que si celuy moirge que meillur dreit en ad por le tens, avant la mort del Seigneur de cele heritage, avant la mort de celuy Seigneur rien porra tansmettre a ses successours mes ||demoert ove luy le dreit que est plus pcheyn du saunk, al tens de la mort le Seigneur, dont piert que en Sire Roberd de Brus meilleur dreyt deit reposer que est plus pcheyn du saunk que en Sire Johan de Baillol que est en plus loygteyn degreer sauve a Sire Roberd de Brus de plus dire si cestes resons ne luy suffisent solom les leys de Escoce.

#### X.

19 Ed. I. — Day given by Edward the First for further proceedings.

Prefixio facta ptib3 p Dnm Regem.

Duodecima die mensis Augusti anno regni Rege E. decio nono. Presentib3 coram eodem Dño Rege Anglie illustri tangam coram supiore Dño Regni Scocie omib3 illis qui jus ad idem Regnū Scocie vendicāt, necnō t corā Auditorib, p dcm Dnm Regem deputatis t aliis iiiixx de Scocia p Dños R. de Brus t J. de Balliolo electis ac eciā corā Epis Prelatis Comitib, Baronib, t aliis nobilib, pdči Regni Scocie in Aula Castri de B'ewyk lectis t recitatis peticoib; singloz jus ad Regnū vendicanciū antedcm 't responsionib3 parciū subsecutis ad eas , ac racoib3 exhibitis t ppositis hinc inde corā Auditorib; memoratis, prefat Dns Rex ad hoc Auditoz eozdem cocurrete cosensu , pdcas peticoes , t pcessu habitu sup eis , fecit in quoda sacco reponi t consui, t sigilt Sci Andree t Glascuen Epoz t Comitu de Bouhan t de Mar cosignata in deo Castro sub custodia fida deponi. Postmodū vo idem Dns Rex, de assensu pciū pcaz, assignavit eisde partib3 t prefixit diem in crastiñ Sce Trinitatis videl3 scda die mensis Junii loco quo pius ad pcedendū scām formā retroactoz in negocio prenoinato injucto deinde Dño J. de Lodegreyns Magro Witto de Lincoln t Thom de Fyseburne qu assuptis secum Abbib; de Donfermlyn t de Sca Cruce de Edenburg ac Clico ad custodia rotuloz Pfati Regni Scoc deputato scrutarēt Thesaurar dci Rege Scocie , Monastia t loca alia in quib, presumi possit sciptū illud esse quod Comes Holandie ad fundand excepcoem suam allegavat inveniri: ita qd illud ad pdcm die possit heri una cū aliis si qa repiri cotinglet, que ad rem faceret seu ppositū alicuj vendicatis jus ad Regnū Scocie memoratū.

(On the same membrane as the preceding document. There is also a duplicate thereof on a small detached membrane.)

#### XI.

Replication of Bruce to the exceptions taken by Baillol.

- ¶ Quedam responsio Dñi R. de Brus, ad qamdam excepcioem Dñi J. de Ball, ppoita 9a eum.
- 1 Postea die M'cur px post festu Sci Botulphi anno r R. E. xx apud Berewyk. sup des Robs de Brus t similr [pdes] Johes de Balliolo t pdeus Robs de Brus dicit.
- 2 ¶ A ce q̃ Sire Johan de Baillol dit devers Sire Robt de Brus por luy barrer de accion a demander le Reaume de Escoce, q̃ le avant dit Sire Robt dust avoir fet plusors trespas contre la pes, par quel forfet il ne deit esto oy en sa demande, monstre Sire Robt de Brus a nre Seigneur le Rey q̃ il est en sa Court a ||moustrer le dreit q̃ il a a demander le Reaume de Escoce, e avoir devant tous autres solom la fourme de la lettre q̃ nre Seigneur le Rey a vers lui seele des seaus de ceaus q̃ demandent le Reaume. E si Sire Johan voile dire vs Sire Robt q̃ il a fet felonie ou qe il seit hutlage ou ateint de tel trespas qe il ne puet dreit demander en terre ou en tenemētz, purreit estre qe il peust estre oy, Mes ce q̃ il met avant n est ausi come fourme de trespas,

ou solom le usage de cest Reaume, sen purchasier brief, ou en autre ||mane ||sei atacher por suire, par ont, si Sire Johan voille porsuire vs Sire Robt de teu trespas par bref e par comune ley, Sire Robt respondra, la ou fere devera, e fra sa partie bone.

(On the same membrane as the preceding.)

## XII.

Examples adduced by Bruce of inheritance guided by

proximity of blood or by public law, and not by the ordinary rules of succession as between subject and subject.
pla pducta p Dnm R. de Brus.
1 monstre
eyn en degre p eynesce
ned le fiz Alpyn aveyt
Costantyn le fiz Kyned par la resoun
devant
le fiz Kyned furent freres
Costantyn aveyt un fiz Dovenald. Edh le puisne frere
Costantyn rey ald
le fiz Costantyn p reson de
n e Edh qe furent freres e fiz Kyned le fiz Alpyn
sont isseuz touz le plus de Reys qe ont regne en
Escoce cel tens jekes a ore. E touz jours
come il furent trovez plus pcheins en degre, si regne-
rent chescun apres autre sicome piert par les cro-
nicles de Escoce jekes al tens Maucelum le baron
Seinte Margarete le quel Maucelum fiz
Edgar Alexandre e David qe puis regnerent. e
aveyt ensement un frere puisne qe aveyt
n «

Donekan regna apres Maucolum son eysne frere:	e
forclost le fiz meisme celuy Maucolum	•
einte e par le eyde le Roy de Engleterre	ر ،
Williame le fiz le Conquerour qu adonk fust	•
neur d <i>Escoce</i>	•

- 2 Ke pcheynte en puisnesce ad forclos plus loynteyn degre en eynesce piert par essample en cas de Reys qu ont regne en *Engleterre*.
- 3 
  ¶ Le Rey Etheldred engendra de sa pmere feme, un fiz qu fust apele Edmond Yrenside, e de Emme sa secunde feme fille le Duk Richard de Normandie engendra il Seynt Edward. Edmond qe fu eysne frere morust e lessa un son fiz qe aveyt a non Edward. E en le tens gant le Reaume de Engleterre se voyda de Daneys, e deveyt revenir au dreit sank real de Engleterre J Seynt Edward fust trove plus pres en degre qe Edward le fiz Edmond son eysne frere qe nul estat ne atendi en tens de le Reaume reverti, fust receu au Reaume, e regna par resun de la pcheynte. Puis apres le Rey Johan ael nre Seigneur le Rey que ore est, apres la mort . . . . Richard . . . . re fust trove plus pcheyn en degree qe le isseue Geffrey Conte de Reaume se voyda fust receu au Reaume de Engleterre e regna par . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . le cas Seynt Edward.
- 4 s Meisme l'essaumple est aveneu en Espayne de le Rey que ore est, que le Rey Aunfors Rey de Espayne aveyt de sa pmere feme deuz fiz. illierez ceo est a sav Ferand le eysne que esposa Dame

Blanche fille au Rey Louwys de France de qi il
engendra d fiz qe uncore sont en vie. * E
qant le mariage   ceo fist entre celuy Ferand e Dame
Blanche furent escriz fetz par quey le Rey de
Espayne par asent de granz Seigneurs de son Reaume
voleyt qe les heirs le avant dit Ferand si il morsist
avant le Rey son pere dussent regner apres la mort
le Rey. E cestes choses sont con
la Court de Rome. E ne purqunt apres la mort
le Rey, cestuy Rey qe ore regne en Espayne
for eysne qe uncore sont en vie e
regne pesiblement par ppinquite de saunk en degree
au
5 (F ieue st. Conte real

(Very much decayed.)

## XIII.

- 20 Ed. I.—Arguments adduced by Baillol in support of the position that the Kingdom was not partible, and that the rights of Dervergoil were vested and transmissible.
- 1 ..... ad failli en son resort que il fet de Margar fille au Rey de Norweye a David frere ...
  .... ar a une Margar come a cosine e heir soer le Roi Alixaundre besael l avaundite Margar ....
  .... descendit le droit a une Magote come a

conoit 't cleyme. Ausi la Countee de Asheles demora a Isabele la einzne . . . . . . . . . . puisne

n y aveit vivaunt Isabel l einzne soer e le isseue d	le
li. E fet l avandit Isab	
en pleyn Parlament devaunt le Rey Alixaundre f	
son counseil q ele ne deve	it
ceo par er por ceo qe Countee n est pa	ıs
partable qe plus	28
ce vynt Escoce Seneschaucie Mare	8-
chaucie Conestablerie Foresterie . e	
einzne al isseue einznesce autre	28
offices e baillies sembables q sount de la Coroun	ıe
ieinznee si tieu il y ad e	n
Engletere del heritage l'avandit David le chief de	
Honeur de ile sa mere aveit l	
Chastel de    Dunde q del heritage Davi	d
en <i>Escoce</i> dont avys est a l avaundit pui	
qe l avaundite <i>Margar</i> e ses heirs p la Progative de	
einzne ont eu tut tens avantage en totes	
soer apent del heritage lavantdit Davi	
qe ausi bien doit il estre receu e plus prest estre l	
Resume d $Escoce \dots$ meyn $\dots$ reeson q	
il ad les avauntages des choses avauntdites.	
reeson est de la ou Sir	_
a	••

- 6 \( \) La setyme reeson qe la ou les Evesqes \( \) les hauz homes d Escoce aveiet jure la Pre d Escoce garder e sauver a lor Dame, la fille le Roy de Norweye . e feaute ly feseient come a lor Dame lige . e qe la pees de sa terre gardereiet, l avauntdit Sire Roberd de Brus ||mesmes e le Conte de Karr son fiz le Chastel l'avantdite Dame d Escoce de || Domfres, a force e a armes e a baners despleez pristrent . . . . . . . . . lor Dame qe la furent osterent encountre sa pees. E de illoek , l avantdit Sire Roberd, sen ala jekes au Chastel de || Bot . . . . . e illoek . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . e la fist il un Patrik || M'cuffok dedeinz le bail de meyme ceu Chastel crier qe touz les . . . . hastivement hors de la terre s en alassent. E apres les viii. jours pcheins suyaunz passez nul . . . .... p quel crie mouz des genz sen alerent e hors de la terre furent exillez e mouz de ceaus . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Counte de Karr p l'assent e le poer son pere prist le Chastel l'avantdite Dame de Wygge . . . . . . . en Galweye e mouz de ses genz illoek occist, e gent qe a li assentir ne . . . . . . praeit, e apres . . . . . .

recettez dont Johan de Baillol p'e a nre Seigneur le Rey d Escoce son q issi countre sa Dame lige e countre sa pees tel fetz fist a ne seit ke droit li soit fait solom les usages d Escoce e du Reaume d Engleterre e non pas p ley empial desicome le Reaume d Escoce est tenue de la Coroune de Engletere e de nul Empire qar ceo estre en pjudice de la coroune nre Seigneur le Roi si p ley impiale en sa Court lay fie seit juge. Et
aucunes reesons qu'il ad estier
ley seient sauvez ?
(Very much decayed and injured; the following coeval indorsements appear upon the instrument: Anno D\(\tilde{n}\)ii \(\). S\(\tilde{c}\)i Nicolai \(\). Re\(\tilde{g}\) Johes de Rokesbru\(\tilde{g}\) in Cast\(^{\tilde{e}}\) ejus\(^{\tilde{d}}\) Re\(\tilde{g}\) Johes de Cadomo libavit ist\(\tilde{u}\) pcess\(\tilde{u}\) D\(\tilde{o}\) de Drokeneford.  Plitum in\(^{\tilde{d}}\) J. de Balliolio \(^{\tilde{d}}\) Robtum de Brus s\(^{\tilde{e}}\) jure regni Sco\(^{\tilde{e}}\) s\(^{\tilde{e}}\) sigil\(^{\tilde{e}}\) eo\(^{\tilde{e}}\) dem \(^{\tilde{e}}\) alio\(^{\tilde{e}}\) magnat\(^{\tilde{u}}\) Sco\(^{\tilde{e}}\).
It was found with the subsequent documents, and may have been annexed to them)
XIV.
Original replication of Baillol, with the closing of the process or pleadings.
Par dreyt solom

 qe onqes fut fet . . . . . . . . . . . . ceo cas : mes qe autre fiez feut avenu en *Engleterre* ou en *Escoce*.

ad ið.

3 A ceo qe Sire Robert de Brus . . . . . . . . . eyder e sa reson meyntenir par ceo qe en cas senblable ou . . . . . . . . a son dit plusours Reys ont regne en Engleterre . . . . . . oce . . . . . . come un . . . . . ld frere Kynath Mc Alpyn tynt le Reaume de Escoce vivant Costantyn le fiz le dit Kynath McAlpyn, e ausi de aucuns autres qu en meisme la manere regnerent par aucuns tens vivant les fiz de lor freres eynsnez. E puis dit qe aps le .... de.... Maucolum qe aveit espose Seynte Margar qe Dovenald frere Maucolom regna e tynt hors Dunkan le fiz Maucolom. A ceo respont Sire Johan qe ces essamples ne sont mie ppremēt aptez en son cas, qar la ou il entent prover qe le plus pcheyn du sank regna qant le un frere entra apres le autre en debotant le fiz son frere : bien ad pve qe le plus loynteyn du sank regna, qar le fiz prent char e sank de pere e de mere . . . . . nul autre, e si est il plus pres a pere e a mere..... autre, par quey heritage de pere meuz deyt demorer a son fiz qe de luy est isseu qe a son frere qe n est pas isseu de luy.

ad iđ.

4 E a ceo que il dist que Dovenald le frere Maucolom, entra en deboutant le isseue meisme celuy
Maucolom. A ceo dist Sire Johan que si tost come
un Donkan fiz meisme celuy Maucolum le saveyt:
apcha au Roy Williame donqes Rei de Engleterre
son Seigneur, e ceo pleynt coment il fust de son
heritage debote encountre dreit e reson: le quel Rei
dreiture fere a son home e a son tenant ||voleit:'
l avantdit Reaume luy granta e de ceo receut sa

feaute: e hastivement meismes celuy Donkan au Reaume de Escoce apcha e l'avantdit Dovenald engetta e issint Rey regna un an tant come p.... . . eson feust occys E derechef l avantdit Dovenald en appriant a luy, le Reaume de Escoce entra. le dit Rey Williame par son poer le engetta, e fist un Edgar le fiz le dit Maucolum e frere l'avantdit Donkan Rey qi regna tot sa vie e morust sanz heir de son cors : apres qi mort Alixandre son frere entra e regna tote sa vie e morust sanz heir de son cors: apres qi mort Davy son frere entra e tynt tote sa vie e aveyt un fiz Henri par non. Henri morust vivant Davy son pere e apres le mort Davy sentra Maucolum le fiz . . . . . . le fiz Davy e issint touz jours puys, les Reys de Escoce unt regne par lyne de sank en meisme la manere qe Contes e Barons e autres de meisme le Reaume. Dont depuys qe l'avantdit Rey Williame Chief Seignur debota l'avantdit Dovenald, le frere l'avantdit Maucolm, e receut le fiz meisme celuy Maucolm au Reaume de Escoce come ses plus pcheyns heirs du Reaume de Escoce: e par luy regnerent! e touz les Reys qe puys cel.. ure ont regne en le Reaume de Escoce jeskes ceo jour, unt regne par dreit lyne de sank, e solom les leys e les usages qe furent en tens le Rey Davy, jekes en cea! avis luy est qe rien de dreit en ceo cas al isseue de la puisnee soer poet descendre ne demorer, vivant le eysne e le isseue de luy.

## (End of membrane.)

iii. rotis. 5 Estre ceo dist l avantdit Sire Johan qe . . . . . . . . . . . tement est coneu par Sir Roberd qe ad id. le Rey Willame e le Conte Davy furent freres .

e qe apres la mort le Rey Willame || Alexandr son fiz ||regna vivant le Conte Davy son uncle, e le isseue de luy par dreit lyne de saunk . . . . . . . . . ..... Rey de Engleterre la seysine come chief Seigneur livera a Edgar le fiz Maucolom le dist Reaume descendu par dreite lyne ausi..... Ilcome Conteez Baronies . . . . . . . . Reaume d Escoce peheynte de degre. E ausint Alixaundr Dont il pie son Seigneur le Rey qe . . . . est dist. solom reules de sa corone e de sa terre de Engleterre, e ausi solom les leys e les usages de Escoce qe furent en tens le Rey Alixaundr qe dereyn morust en teus cas soit juge : les queus il est teneu a meyntenir.

6 Cel essaumple qu'il met du Reaume de Espayne ceo ne luy deit ||grever, qar autres leys e usages sont en le Reaume de Escoce que en Espayne ou en autre . . . . . . e neqedent si est celuy qe dreit heir estre e estre deyt uncore ||chalenge .... ||son dreyt de meisme le Reaume de ceo q il fet mencion des Reys de Engleterre . . . . . . . . . . . son Sovereyn Seigneur ne i ad . . . . . . par . . . . . mes bien set qe le Rey || Johan come heir aparant por tel coneu e receu de son barnage nul autre dreit ne . . . . . . ne demand . . . son tens ne onqes puys dont ceo ne poet estre essaumple, depuys qe ausi bien Sire Robert come luy lor dreit demandent en la Court lor Sovereyn Seigneur devaunt qi il ceo sont mis de ceo dreit receivre por ceo qe il sont sugez au Rey de Engleterre e a sa corone . . . . e a nul si a Dieu : cestes resons ad il

dist por son dreit meyntenir e esclarcir e prest est a plus dire si mester seit.

- R. 7 E a ceo qe Sire Robert dist qe feme ne poet \* ne ad id. deit regner il dist son talent, qar luy e tot le Barnage de Escoce receurēt e tyndrent, e feaute feseient a Dame Margar la fille le Rey de Norweye qe.... fust Reyne e Dame de Escoce. E estre ceo Maud l Empice fust Dame e Reyne de Engleterre, e si ensi feut q feme ne poet regner sicom par Sire Robert est coneu e graunte rien en le Reaume d Escoce ne poet demander . qar si rien de dreit deust aver ? ceo sereit parmi Isabel sa mere. E si cele Isabel estat en sa . . . . . . . . . . regner ne poeit sicome par Sire Robert est coneu , onqes de cele Isabele a luy rien de dreit ne poet descendre ne demorer solom sa conisance . . . . . meyne par la p . . . qe cele conisance luy vaille . . . . . . . . come reson demande.

(End of membrane.)

Exañ.



iiii. rotis.

9 \int Derechief, monstre Sire Johan de Baillol, por sa demande du Reaume mieuz esclarzir q come la sesine du Reaume de Escoce seit en la sesine le Rev d Engletre Soverein Seigneur de Escoce, q est tenu a fere dreit a tous les demandans, e a rendre le Reaume a celui q meillour dreit en a , q le devantdit Rey d Engletre Soverein Seigneur d Escoce, en son Reaume d Engletre, des terres porpises sor ses ancestres Reys d Engletre, tot soit il desuz la ley de son Reaume avantdit il ne ouste pas les tenans q tiel tenemet le deforcet par pouer ne par volente sans jugemet de sa court, mes prent brief de sa Chancelerie demeigne e demande vers les tenans les tenemes de la sesine ses ancestres de qi sesine il voet demander, par autiele descente e autiel resort, come font Contes, Barons, e autres menues genz de sa terre: De quei Johan de Baillol prie au Rey d Engletre Soverein Seigneur de Escoce, qe come q il a demande le Reaume de Escoce par resort e par descente q Contes e Barons e autes menues gens demandent e deivēt demander en le Reaume de Escoce e en le Reaume d Englerre a qi le Reaume d Escoce est subjet, qe par autiele reson lui seit le Reaume d Escoce rendu come ||serreit ||un heritage demande en le Reaume de Escoce ou d'Engletre entre genz e . . . . . . . . . . . . . ou entre autre menues gens .... deivēt .... gouverner q sont demandants de la sesine lor . . . . . ou tenemes, par autiele ley come eaus meismes, si eaus demandassent ?res ou tenemēs de la sesine lor ancestres Reys de Escoce ou d'Englere en mesmes les Reaumes deussēt voloir lor dreitre avoir par dreiturel jugemēt.

selonc les leys e les usages des Reaumes de Escoce e d Englerre avant ditz.

- Derechief, come Sire Johan de Baillol demandant dreit au Reaume de Escoce en sa demande eit dit q le dreit du Reaume de Escoce resorti e deveit resortir de Margar la fille le Rey de Norweye Dame d Escoce a ses ancestres, par mi queus il a cote descendat e resortat a lui en la linee de dreit kar tot ne atendisent mie tous ceaus e totes celes par mi que il a conte la voidance du Reaume de Escoĉ ĝ se voida par la mort la fille le dit Rey de Norweye Dame d Escoce q morust sans heyr de sei , ceaus e celes par mi que il a conte, ne ne furet pas meyns hable de laveir eu le Reaume de Escoce. e regner, si a cele houre q la dite Margar Dame d Escoc q morust sans heyr de sei ||eussēt este en pleine vie. De quei, il covenist q Sire Johan cotast ausi bien par mi ceaus e celes q moruret avant la dite Margar a qi le resort du Reaume puist avoir este, si il eussent este en vie, come si a cele houre q Margarete morust, il eussent este vivant.
- le Baptist, a Berewyk sor Tuede, en la psence Sire Edward Rey d Engletre Soverein Seigneur de Escoce le an de son regne vyntyme, devant les qatre vyntz de Escoce esleus par Robt de Brus e Johan de Baillol, e devāt les vint e qate d Engletre nomes par le dit Rey d Engletre, leuz, oyz, e plenemet entendus les demandes, les respons, les resons, e tot le proces entre les avantditz Robt de Brus e Johan de Bailt devāt le dit Rey e les cent t qatre avant ditz, demande fu de par le Rey, as avant

ditz Robt e Johan, si il voleiët plus dire por le dreit q il demandët au Reaume de Escoce desrener devāt jugemēt. E les ditz Robt e Johan respodirēt a trenche q noun, si le Rey ne les apposast ou lor feist demande. Kar avys lor fu q assez aveient dist, par quei le Rey porra || faire son jugemēt. E en tesmoigne de totes ces choses suz escrites, le dit Sire Johan de Baillol, Willame Evesq de Seint Andreu Johan Conte de Boughan e Gilbt Conte de Anegois, a cest pees ont fet mettre lor seaus.

## (End of the membrane.)

(The three membranes are very much damaged; they have been joined together at the bottom by labels, to which the seals were appended, so as to form one instrument; and it is uncertain whether No. XIII. did not also form a part of the same instrument.)

(The following fragments were found in a separate cover. They are extremely mutilated and decayed; and their position with respect to the preceding documents can only be determined by conjecture.)

XV. ..... libate p  $\widetilde{D}$ nm Robtum de B....

XVI.	Le respons Sire Robt de Brus.
	M ceo qe Sire Johan de Baillol chalenge la omission qe Sire Roberd en sa demande David ne de Johan ses freres ne de Margarete ne [de] Maud ne [de] Ade
	quey Roberd que il ne est mie ci
	en comun play come entre tenaunt
XVII.	suite saunz autre devaunt mouz saunz heir de son cors
	enverrement nostre Seign <sup>r</sup> le Rey si mesteir seyt.  Ultime raciones Dñi Johis de Balliolo liberate apud Berewyk [sup Twedam] die Jovis px <sup>a</sup> post festū Sči Botulphi anno regni Regis E. vicesimo
	qe Sire <i>Johan</i>

## XVIII.

20 Ed. I.—The letters testimonial of the Auditors, declaring that the competitors, Bruce and Baillol, had so concluded their pleadings that the King might proceed to judgment.

Come devaunt le tresnoble Prince nre Seignor Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d'Engleterr t Soverain Seignor d'Escoce par Mon Sir Erië..... Johan de B....Johan de

Hastingges Johan Comyn William de Vescy William
de Rogier de Maundevill feut demaunde
Reaume d Escoce chescun par soy severaument.
come son droit e par divers droit 't par diverses
reesons
ward Rey d Engleterr e Soverain Seignor d Escoce a
Berewyk sur Twede feut assentu p Florence Counte
de Holland t par touz les autres demandauntz avaunt-
ditz q le droit de la demaunde du dit Reaume feut
devaunt trie, entre Robt de Brus
part sau
totes autres demaundantz a monstrer t trier apres le
dreit trie entre les devauntditz Robt & Johan. E en
la psence le dit Sire Edward Roy d Engleterr Sove-
rain Seignor d Escoce feut done jour as parties de
jour en jour de lor droit porsuir e monstrer
d Escoce cest asavoir. Willam Evesque
de Seint Andreu. Robt Evesque de Glasgeu Mattheu
Evesque de Dunkeldyn Henr Evesque d Aberden
William Evesque de Dumblayn Marc Evesque de
Man Robert Evesque de Ros. le Abbe
fermlyn le Abbe de Seinte Croiz
de Edenbourgh le Abbe de Kelkhou le Abbe de
Skone le Abbe de Coupre le Abbe de Neubotel le
Priour de Seint Andreu le Priour de Dryborgh Frere
Renaud de Ryhitt Moigne de Melros Patrik Counte
de la March Douenald Johan.
Counte de Boghan
Malyz Counte de Strathern Willam Counte de Ros
Wautier Counte de    Menèteh Johan Counte de
Asceles Maucolom Counte de Leuenax James Senes-
chal d Escoce Alisaundre de Ergeyl Andreu de Moreff
Geffray de    Mounbray Herebt de Makwell Patrik

Willam de Bereford Wautier de Beauchaump Mestr Willam de Grenefeld Mestre Willam de Kilkenny Thomas de Fisshebourn Wautier de Roubur & Iter de Engolesme nomez par le Roi d Engleterr avauntdit Apres les . . . . . . . . . iusques . . . . . . monstrees .. es .. f ... mees les reesons de par les devauntditz Robt de Brus & Johan de Baillol devaunt les cent't quatre avauntditz e par eaus 't lor cunsail finalment donces en escrit e demaunde feut si plus vousissent dire, ou en escrit liverer.... . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Robt de Brus 't Johan de Baillol q noun, sauve lor reesons devaunt jugement, dont il puissent lor Juge esmover. E quunt le devauntdit Roi d Engleterre avoit ceste chose entendu! il voloit estre avise par le avisement des cent 't quatre avaunt ditz. Si les ditz Robt . . . . . . . . . . . . Baillol . . . . dit par quei il . . . . . . ... avaunt au jugement pfournir les quels cent t quatre euz sur ceo tretiz t consail : respondirent comunement de un acord q il aveient assez dit par quei le dit Roy d Engleterr purra aler avaunt au jugement faire entre les avauntditz . Reaume d Escoce avaunt dit. En tesmoigne de queu chose les susditz cent t quatre ont fet mettre lors eaus a.... lettre. Donee a Berewyk sur Twede le Samady precheyn devaunt la feste Seint Johan le Baptiste . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . deus cent . . . . . . . . . . . . . le dit Sir Edward d Engleterr vintyme.

(Very much damaged and decayed.)

û.

### XIX.

- 19-20 Ed. I.—Summary of Chronicles transmitted by the Abbey of Bath.
- 1 Serenissimo Dño suo invictissimo Principi Dño E. Dei gra illustri Regi Angt sui humiles . . . . to semp devotissimi Thom Prior t Convētus Eccie Bathon oraconum suffragia sine in missione intentissima. Magestatis vre voluntati cordib; inclinatis t capitibus obsequentes, scrutatis cronicis t aliis libris nris ad memoriam status regni Angt ab antiquo copositis put in sequetib; continetur scribim devotissimi.
- Wills Rex pimus Normānoz cū Regnū Angl. devictis hostib3, in pace possidet suū pincipatū virilr tutavit, tandemq, in ptibus tansmarinis anno gre mo. octog. viio. decessit t apa Cadamū sepultus est. Qui reliquit tres filios Robtum pimogenitu Curthehose cognoîatum , secdim Willim cognoînto Rufum , tertiū Henr pim in regibz Angloz : qui in Regno cofirmatus duxit Matillidā filiam Rege Scocie in uxorem feminā piam I Deo devotam ex qua suscepit filium Willm Longaspata cognoîatum postmod stimsum nito herede derelicto de suo corpe pcreato.... filiam Matillidā que postea fuit Inpatix Romanoz quia idē Rex anno gre . mº. c. xvº dedit pdcam filia suam Matillida Henr Romanoz Impatori . . . ab eo relicta absque libis nupsit Gaufredo Plantaganest Comiti Andag ex qua suscepit tres filios Gafrid Plantagenest juniorem 't Henr Curthemantel qui postea Rex Angl fuit 't Willm q' 't Loga spata dictus est . Rex Angloz ·Henr pimus anno gre mo. c. xxxvo. in ptib; tensma-

rinis decessit qui inde in Angl delatus in Eccia Rading cujus ipe pcipuus benefcoz extitit sepultus Huic successit Steph nepos ejus est honorifice. Comes Boloñ & Morethoñ qui fuit ex Ala soror Reg Henr pgenitus regnavita annis octodecī secam quosdam , secdm alios annis xxti. Matillid antedca Impat'x Romanoz que t Comitissa Andeg cum Henr filio suo anno gre mº. c. xxxixº. venit in Angl. Capt9 fuit Rex Steph anno gre . mo. c. xli. apd Lincolniam & Robt<sup>9</sup> Comes Glouč fr Inpaticis anno gre mo. c. xlii. apđ Stokebrig ppe Wynthon t soluti ambo a vinclis anno gre mo. co. xliiio. t libati Rex p Comite Comes p Rege I fca e cocordia in Rege Steph I Inpat'cem sh hac fora qu Rex Steph toto tepe vite sue Regnu Angi possidet in pace post cuj<sup>9</sup> decessum ad filios Inpaticis revietur qui ita fem e t pax clamata t ex utaque pte firmit jurata. Decessit Rex Steph anno gre.mo.co.liiio. t apd Faveresh m sepultus est. Eodem anno successit Henr Rex secds Gaufrid Comite & Matillid pimo Inpaticis postea Andeg Comitisse filius senior Avi vid3 sui in oibus fere secut9 e justicia magnā t pacē firmam ubiq in regno suo tenuit. sapiēcia diviciis t gla, de die in die in melius pfecit, mītis Pris tansmarinis Psidebat Normannie vidz t Aqitānie Andeg t aliis no ntiis qas antecessor sui no tenuerāt. In Scociam 't in Galweyam 't Wallias sepius pduxit excercitū cota hostes suos si rebellantes t victor ubiq, extiterat. qui t duxit in uxore Regina Elienoram . . . . Ric Ducis Pictaven ex qua genuit .v. filios 't tres filias , quoz p'm9 Wills cognoîat9 Egret qui in puericia mortuus in Eccia Rading sepult9 est , secds Henr in Reg Angloz îcius que pr

adhuc vivēs in Regē fecit coronari, anno gre mo. c. Lxxº. I fidelitatem s' I homag ab omnibus pstari. Modico vero exacto tempe post coronacone filii orta est discordia in Rege Prem t Rege Filiu divisumq, est Regnū in duas ptes, quib3dam Regni magnatiba in Reg senior fidelitate psistentiba , q'b3da Filium adjuvantib; pp fidem t sacenitu qđ ei in coronacoe suo pre Pcipiete Pstiterat fcaq sut mala plurima hac de causa in regno. Set t alii Reg filii v v3 Ric Gaufred & Joh in prem insurrexerut & eu mitis mod affligēdo nitebant oppine Reges . . . . I regna t nacones t popti . . . . . . . . . . . . . advsus ..... Regē Prem arma moverūt. Igit Rex Pr solū ad divinū cosiliū t auxiliū . . . . . . . . . tūc tēpis Cantuar supplex 't penitēs ad tumbā Sci Thom Martir ubi dū oraret Rex Scocie capt9 est . . . . mītos t magnos Reg inimicos ipe tūc maxim9 aut de maximis capto p'us Comit Leycestr in Era Sci Edmundi qui Flandrens mitos in adjutoriū Reg junior adduxit in Angl. Huc cepit Humfrid de Boun Constabular Angl. omsq. Flandrens quos secu adduxerat quidā fugati sunt qidā intempti qidā captivati aliiq disps: de libacone ipius Reg Scocie nichil invenit'. Valeat in gla regia vra magnificēcia pspet in hostiū victoriam . . . regni dilatacone t pficiat ad glam regni sine fine pmansuri.

> (On a small membrane; label cut out of the parchment for seal. The following indorsements appear upon the membrane — Nichil continet ad positum. Cronic Eccie Bathoniæ.)

# XX.

19-20 Ed. I. — Summary of Chronicles transmitted from Battle Abbey.
Cronicis apd Monasteriū de Bello
1 Anno Dñi p. ccc xxiiiiº Rex Althelstanus Constantinum Regem a regno expulit t no multo post eū restituit dicens glorios facere qem Regem ee.
2 Edmundus Rex frat Athelstani comenda sub anda.
3 Edredus & filius Edwardi Northanym fidelitatem fidifragos cū quodam Rege Hyricio
4 lixº Edgarus filius Edmundi regnū adeptus est toẓ Kynnadiū Cambroẓ Malcolmū t    Archinatam sacªmento obligavit.
5 Cnuto Scociam & rebellem Regem Malcolmū.
6 Edwardus postgenitus Athelredi suscepit regnū dus Northanymbroz    Mathetam Scottoz Regem oliavit.
7 lxxii Rex Wilts Scociam ingressus Malcolmū fecit.
8
(Fragment, written in a large and bold text hand.)

#### XXI.

- 19-20 Ed. I. Extracts from Chronicles, &c. showing the rights of the English Crown over Scotland, transmitted from the Priory of Bridlington.
- Jus Dñi Edw' illust's Regis Anglie ad Regnū Scoč ||exceptū de Cronicis Dom<sup>9</sup> Sče Marie de Bridlingtona.
- 1 Anno Dñi nongenteso \* pimo Edward Monarcha Anglie cognomito Senior fili Elvedi s Scottoz s Cumbroz s Stredglewaloz Reges in dedicom accepit.
- 2 Anno nongētes  $xx^{mo}$  p'mo Rex Scottoz cū tota gente sua t Reginaldus Rex Danoz cū Danis t Anglis Northymbr incolentibz. t Rex Stredglewaloz cū suis Edwardū Regē sibi in patem t Dim elegerūt firmūq, fed cū eo pepigerūt.
- 3 Anno nongentes. xxº. iiiito. invictissim Rex Angloz Edward senior cūctis Britāniā incolentib; Angloz Scottoz Cumbrorū Danoz t Britonū popilis gliosissime pfuit t eodē anno ex hac vita migavit.
- 4 Edwardo successit Adelstan<sup>9</sup> q<sup>i</sup> Regē Scottoş Constantinū Regēq, Wentoş plio vicit t fugavit Hii Reges dato sacamento firmū fed<sup>9</sup> cū Adelstano pepiglunt.
- 5 Anno nongentes xxx îcio Adelstan q. Rex Scotto Constantin fedus q cū eo pepiglat dirupit cū mito execitu Scociā tendens max vi hostes subegit A Scociam usq. Dunfod vastavit uñ vi 9puls Rex Constantin filiū suū obsidem cū dignis munib illi dedit t sic pace redintegata Rex Angl recessit.

- 6 Anno nongentes xxx<sup>mo</sup>. vii . Adelstan Anlaphū Regē Hybnensiū t Constantinū Regē Scotto rebellantes devicit t subegit.
- 7 Adelstano successit Edmūd<sup>9</sup> fr suus q<sup>1</sup> Pram Cūbroz depoplat<sup>9</sup> est , illāq, Regi Scottoz Malcolmo dedit , ut ei fidelis existet.
- 8 Anno nongentes septuag fcio Rex Scottor Kynath Malcolm Rex Cūbroz t Macc Rex ptimaz insulaz t alii qinq streğli ut ||mandarat Rex Angloz Edgar occ rerüt t q si fideles fra mariq ee deberet juravut.
- 9 Tpe Canuti Rege toci Angl. mortuo Malcolmo Rege Scocie Machiota successit ei in Regnū.
- 10 Tempe Edwardi Rege Angi qi just des est. Dux Siward Northhimbroz jussu ipi Ed. cū Rege Scottoz Machiota pliū omisit. tipm a regno fugavit t Malcolmū filiū Rege Cumbroz Regē Scoc ostituit.
- 11 Edwardo successit Haroldus fili<sup>9</sup> Godewyni Ducis Cancie. Cui successit Rex Witts Bastard. q¹ ||ubi Scociā debellandā int²vat ob rebellionē ipi | Malcolmi, ipe Malcol in loco q¹ dr̃ Abernythy occ¹rit t ho Reg? Witti devenit. Hic Malc ex Margar sorore Edgari sex fil s cepit Edwardū Edmunā Edgarū p ea Regē, Alexand p ea Regē, Etheldredū Regē, David Regē, t duas filias Matildē Reginā Henr p mi Reg? t Mariā uxorē Eustachii Comitis Bononie.
- 12 Defucto Witto Bastard successit Witts des Rufus. Male Rex Scoe pp depoplacom in Angl feam tpe Witti Rufi t Witti ancessor sui mediantib; R.

Duce Normānie t Clitone Edgaro pacē fecit cū Willo Rege juniore dco Rufo, ea 9dicoe, ut ei obedir; sic pri ej obedivit.

- 13 Mortuo Malė, fili<sup>9</sup> ej<sup>9</sup> Dunecan a Willo Rege Angl qui tūc militavit, ut ei regnū pat¹s sui 9cedet petiit t impet²vit, illiq, fidelitatē juravit t sic ad Scociā cū multitudīe Angloş t Normannoş ppavit t patruū suū ||Dunefaldū regnātē de regno expulit, tī loco ej<sup>9</sup> regnavit, quo pempto dolose p Scottos, t Dunefaldo itm in Regnū substituto, misit Rex Wills Edgarū Clitonē ad Scociā cū execitu, ut in ea 9sobrinū suū Edgarū Malē filiū expulso ||Dunefaldo Regē 9stituet q t̃ fēm est.
- 14 Willo Rufo successit fr ej<sup>9</sup> junior Henr , q¹ duxit Matilde filia Male Rege Scott in qjugë.
- 15 Anno.mo.co.vio. Edgaro Rege Scottoz obeunte Alexanct fr ej successit qo mortuo David fr ej successit in Regnū Scoc.t sacomtū pstitit Regi Henr de fidelitate t Angt manutenenda ||Matildi filie Regis Anglie nepti sue.
- 16 Anno mo. co. xxxo. vo. Henë Rex mortuus ë cui successit Stephs in regnū, eo vo tpe Henë fili Dā Rege Scottor ho Rege Stephi effes ë, qi duxt secū Hēricū in Angliā.
- 17 Anno Dñi mº. cº. l<sup>mo</sup>. iiiito. defucto Rege Stepho Henr fili<sup>9</sup> Matila Impaticis Rex fcs est.
- 18 Anno Dñi mº. cº. laxº. iiiito. Witts Rex Scoë Cast<sup>m</sup> de Burgh cepit t icio id Julii ipe capit<sup>r</sup> apud Alnewik' t in Castº de Richemūd ||cºtodie mancipat<sup>r</sup>. vito. id Aug<sup>9</sup>ti Henr Rex Angl assumes secū Regē

Scoë Wittm t David frem ej<sup>9</sup> t Coitem ||Legcestle repedavit in Normaniam.

- 19 Anno m°. c°. lxx°. v<sup>t</sup>o. xv. kt Martii Rex Scocie datis obsidib; t magnis 9dicoib; astict liber abire pmissus est in forma subscipta.
- Hec est ovenco t finis qem Wills Rex Scoc fecit cu Dno suo Henr Rege Angl filio Matildis Impaticis. Q' Wills Rex Scoc devenit ho ligius Dñi Regis oa om hom, de Scocia t oib, aliis tris suis , t fidelitate ei fecit ut Dno suo ligio sic alii hoies sui. Sitr fecit hoagiu Henr Regi filio suo t fidelitatē salva fide Dni Reg pat's sui. Oms vo Abbes & Epi & Cler Pre Regis Scoc & succ sui faciët Dño Regi Angl sič ligio Dño suo fidelitatë de q'b3 hre voluit sic alii Epi sui ei face solent, t Henr Regi filio suo t hed eoz. || Concessit & Rex Scoc & David fr suus & Coites & Barones & alii hoies sui J Dño Regi Angl q Eccia Scoc tale sbiccom a mo faciat Eccie Angi qele illi face deba t solebat tpe alioz Regū Angt pdecessoz suoz. Sitr Rič Epc Sci Andree J t Ric Epc de || Dunecola t Galfr Abbas de Dunfermelyn t Hbt9 de ||Goldyngham Prior , q t Eccia Angt illud jus heat in Ecca Scoc. q de jure hre deb3 t q ipi no erut 9° jus Ecce Angt. Et desic ligia fidelitate fecut Dño Regi t Henr Regi filio suo, eos inde assecravut, q hoc idem faciët alii Epi t Cler9 Scoc p ovencom int Dim Rege Angl't Rege Scoc. t David frem suū. t Barones suos fram. Coites t t Barones t alii hoïes de tra Rege Scoc de q'b3 Dñs Rex hre voluit faciët ei homag oa oms hoies t fidelitate sic ligio Dno suo sic alii hoies ei face solent.

t Hñrico fit suo t her suis salva fide Dñi Rege pris sui, sitr hedes Reg Scoc t Baron t oim hoim suoz hoag t ligancia faciat hed Dni Rege Angl oa om Prefea Rex Scoc t hoies sui nlim amo fugitm de Pra Dñi Reg p felonya receptabt in Scoc vi in alia tra n' voluit veire ad rectu in Cur Dni Rege t stare judico Cur, sz Rex Scoc t hoies sui qem cici9 pofut capiet t reddent Dno Regi vi joticie aut battis suis in Angl. Si aut de Pra Rege Scoc aliq's fuglit p felonya in Anglia, no receptabit in ?ra Dñi Rege. s3 libabit hoïb3 Reg Scoc p ballios Dñi Rege ubi īvēt9 fuit n' voluit venire ad rectū in Cur Rege Scoc vi Dñi Rege t stare judico Cur. Pretea hoies Dni Rege hebūt tras suas , qas ipi hebāt t hre debēt de Dño Rege t de Rege Scoc t hoib; suis, t hoies Rege Scoc hebūt tras suas qes hebant 't hre debet de Dño Rege 't hed suis. ista vero ovecoe t fine firmit obsvando Dño Regi t Henr Regi fil ej9 t hed suis a Rege Scoc t hed suis libavit Rex Scoc Dño Regi Castellū de Rokesburgh, Castellu de Berewyk & Cast de Gedewrd, Cast<sup>m</sup> Puellaz & Cast<sup>m</sup> de Stryvelyn, in miscdia Dñi Rege. t ad c9todienda Castella illa, libabit Rex Scoc de redditu suo mesurabilir †qm ad volutate Dñi Pretea p Pdca covecoe t fine exegndo. libavit Rex Scoc David frem suu in obsidem . Coite Dunecanū. Com Wallevū. Com Gilbtū. t Com dAneg<sup>9</sup>. Ric de Morevitt Constabul J Nessū filiū Willi J Ric Cumyn . Wallm Corbet . Wallm Olifard . John de Valliby, Witt de Lyndesay, Philipp de Colevitt Philipp de Valonya, Robm || Fribern, Robtū de Burnevitt, Hug Giffard J Hug Ridel J Wallm de Berkelay J Willm de Haya J Willm de Mortemer. Qñ vº Castella red-

dita fuint, Rex Scoë t Da fr suus libabūt. Coites v° t Barones Pnoïati un<sup>9</sup>q'sq, p<sup>9</sup>tq libavit obsidem suū. scilt filiū suū legitim q̃ huerit. t alii nepotes suos vi ppinqiores si hedes i castell redditis libabūt'. Pretea Rex Scoc t Barones sui Pnoïati assecravut q ipi bos fide t sñ omi malo ingenio t sn omi occasioe facient qu Epi Barones t hoies tre sue q' n affut qu Rex Scoc cu Dno Rege finivit eandem fidelitate 't ligāciā faciēt Dno Regi q ipi fecut t qđ Barones t hoies q' ibi no affuunt libabut obsides suos de q'b3 Dns Rex hre voluit. Pretea Epi Coites t Barones oveconavut Dno Regi t H. Regi filio suo. q si Rex Scoc aliqo casu recedet a fidelitate Dñi Rege t filii sui t a ovencoe pdca, q ipi cū Dno Rege tenebūt sič cū ligio Dno suo qa Regē Scoc t qa oms hoies Dño Regi inimicantes. Epi v° st intdco ponet tram Rege Scoc . done ipe redeat ad fidelitatē Dñi Rege. Predčam itaq, qvēcom firmil observanda bona fide t sñ malo ingenio Dño Regi t H. fil suo t hed suis a Willo Rege Scoc t David fre suo t a Baroib; suis pdcis t ab hed eoz assec avūt ipe Rex Scoc t David fr suus t oms Barones sui pnoîati, desicut devenut ligii hoïes Dñi Rege oa om hom . t H. Reg filii sui! salva fidelitate Dñi patis sui. Istud totū fcm est Eboz in Eccia Sci Petri a Dño Rege Scoc , Epis, Coit, t Baron, t psentib; Regib; Pate t Filio, t pene tota nobilitate Regni Angl. lcia die p9 Assupcom Sce Marie scitt. xvi. kt Septembr die Dñica. anno Dñi mo. co. lxxvto.

21 Anno Dñi mº. cº. octoğ v<sup>to</sup>. mense Aug<sup>9</sup>ti apā Karliolā. Galwac Dñs Roland<sup>9</sup> illic ut juss<sup>9</sup> fuat Dño Regi Angt. Henr occ'rens in dedicom sponte

venit Jvit<sup>9</sup> ut credit<sup>r</sup> exceit<sup>9</sup> mîtitudinē q<sup>a</sup>m ad debellandū eū Rex ipe cōt<sup>a</sup>xerat . . . . . . ceptā gtumaciam reliq'ss3. Pcepto itaq homag ipi<sup>9</sup> R. de Galwaya sil t Com David fris Willi tūc Reg Scoë de oïb3 que tenebat J dimisit Rex exceitū suū t in Angliā festinavit.

- 22 Anno Dñi mº. cº. lxxxº. nono . obeunte Rege Hñr Angl p'die noñ Julii apd Chynun . lcio noñ Septēbr ap Westm a Psule Cantuar Baldewyno . unct<sup>9</sup> ë in Rege Angl Comes Ric.
- 23 Anno mo. co. nonago mense Julii . Rex Fancie Phil & Rex Angl Ric Jerosolima pfecti s. anno mo. co. nonago lcio . mortuis in Judea Dño Canl . Bala Coite Burguna . Rad de Aubenye & aliis plib3 viris illustib3 & poplarib3 ||inumis . dextis datis & accept tiennio bellu ibidem ||suspendit Rex Angl Ric . Indeq regrediens tadit Impatori Alemannie.
- 24 Anno.  $m^{\circ}$ .  $c^{\circ}$ .  $nona\tilde{g}$ .  $iiii^{\circ}$ . libatus  $Ri\tilde{c}$  Rex Angl pcio multo de manu Impatoris Almannie lcio idus Marcii in ||porticu ||Sandico applicuit. defucto Rege  $Ri\tilde{c}o$  Johes fr ej unct  $\tilde{e}$  in Rege Angl apa  $West\tilde{m}$  p man Hubti Canl Archiepi.  $vi^{\circ}$ . kl  $Ju\tilde{n}$ . anno Dni  $m^{\circ}$ .  $c^{\circ}$ .  $nona\tilde{g}$  nono.
- 25 Anno Dñi mº. ccº. die Sce Cecilie V'g apt Linc. Witts Rex Scoc fecit homag Reg Angt Johi. t q librū sacm ad manū no hebant, sr cruce Hubti Cant Arch, fidelitate juravit, videntib; mitis t audientib;.
- 26 Anno Dñi mº. ccº. nono s mense Junii apud Berewik' castellū 9stºxit Rex Angl Johes 9º Regē Scoc Willm execitū aggregans copiosū ut debellaret

eū.q videlt Coiti Bonon filia sua pt ipius assensum desponat.

27 Mense Aug<sup>9</sup>ti Rex Angloz Johs & Rex Scotoz Wills pactis in veientib3 pacificant<sup>r</sup>: que q not no sat innotilant st ambiguo no videbant<sup>r</sup> ||inferenda.

(Fairly written on one large membrane; a portion of the Conventual seal appendant. Indorsed—Ista sb conpendio irrotulant. Bridelington.)

#### XXII.

Submission of William the Lion to Hen. II. transmitted as extracted from the Chronicles of the Abbey of Burton upon Trent.

- 1 Hec est Convenco t finis que Witt Rex Scoc fect cum Dño suo H'nr Rege Angl fil Matilit Impaticis.
- 2 Witt Rex Scoë devenit homo ligius Dñi Rege cont<sup>a</sup> oëm hoïem de Scotia et de omib3 aliis Pris suis. It fidelitate ei fecit sicut ligio Dño suo sicut alii hoïes sui ei face solent &c.
- 3 Pro ista v° convencone t fine f¹mit observanda: Dño Regi t Henr filio suo t ħedib; suis libav Rex Scoc Dño Regi t heredib; suis Castellū de Rokesbūr t Castellum de Berwyk t Castellum de Edinburg qt dr Castellum Puella; t Castellum de Strivelin &c.
- 4 P'lea p pdca convencoe t fine exequend libavit Rex Scoc David frem suū in obside t Comite Duncanu. Comite Waldewm. Comite Gilbi. Comite

d Aneğ. Ričm de Morvile Constablar. Nessum fit Witti. Ričm Comyn. Wallm Corbet. Wallu Giffard. Johm de Vaus. Willm de Lyndeseya. Philipp de Colevilla. Philipp de Val. Robm de || Ybnia. Robm de Burnevitt. Huğ Giffard. Huğ Ridel. Wallm de Berkeleya. Willm de Heya. t Witt de || Moravia. Quando v° castella reddita fünt! Witt Rex Scoë t David fr ej° libabunt. Comites quid t Barones pnoïati unusqisq. postqi libavit obsidem suū. scilicz pp'um filiū suū legitimū qui hüt t alii nepotes suos vi ppinq'ores s' hedes. t casteli ut dem est redditis libabunt. &c.

5 Predčam itaq convēcom firmiter observandā bona fide t sine malo ingenio Dño Regi t Henr Regi filio suo t heredib; suis a Willo Rege Scoc t [a] David fre suo t a Baronibus suis pdcis t ab heredib; eo assecura nt ipe Rex Scoc t David fre suus t oms Barones sui pnoïati, desicut devenunt hoïes ligii Dñi Rege cont oëm hoïem t Hūrici Reg filii sui, salva fidelitate Dūi Reg patris sui.

(Indorsed — Domno suo Regi. Cronic de Burton sup Trent;—and below marked Examinat.—The document was folded as a letter, and a portion of the Conventual seal by which it was closed, yet remains upon the dorse.)

### XXIII.

19-20 Edw. I.—Historical extracts transmitted by the Prior and Convent of Carlisle.

1 Excellentissimo Pincipi t Dño suo qem plurimu revendo Dño Edwardo Di gra illustri Regi Anglie

Dño Hibî & Duci Aquitanie . . . . fideles Canonici sui t Psbiri humiles. Prior t Convet Cathedral Ecclie Karli, salm, oratioes in Xpo Jhu cotinuas t triumphū pserti in hac psenti expedicone cu felicitate ppetua gloriosū. Littas Regie celsitudis vre nup recepim9, cotinetes que cronic memorand t alia scipta nostra cū sūma diligētia pscrutarem. t si qua statū Regni Scoë seu Psidetes i eode tepe qocuq, invensimo cotingecia vob sb sigillo nro comuni tensmittem9. Quoc'ca vre celsitud . . . regie humilit ī omib3 parere volētes sič mito debem<sup>9</sup>, scrutatis omib3 que ap nos sūt que inferi9 scipta sūt extecta fideir t excerpta, vob sub sigillo comuni Capti nri patent tensmittim<sup>9</sup> p latorē Psenc Dim Alanu de Frysingtoñ Cocanonicu nim t Pcentore ecclie nie B'e Marie Karli in forma ab excellencia vestra nob demandata.

- **Д. СССС** ∥іні°.
- 2 ¶ Anno Dñi. D. cccco. ||iiiio. Rex Aluredus anno regni sui. ||xxxv. obiit. ||constructis pius plib3 monastiis in Regno suo monachoz t scimonialiu possessionib3 t thesauris sufficient instructis. Successit ei in regnu Edwardus senior filius ejus qui de manib3. Danoz. Estsaxoniam. Estangliam. . . . tiam. . . . . pvicias plures potent extorsit.
- D. cccc. xx. iiii.
- 3 ¶ Edwardus Rex Angloz. Cumbroz. Danoz. Scottoz. Britonū obiit cui successit....ej<sup>9</sup>.
- D.cccc. lix.

ipe gubnans venies ad Legionū... dixit successores sui gloriari posse. cū tot regib; sibi subjectis possent tuci<sup>9</sup> regnare.

- m. xvii. 5 ¶ Edwardus filius Edmūdi qui dicebat Ferreū latus genuit Margaretam Reginam Scoc t Edgarū. tč. ibi in passu illo.
- m. liii. 6 ¶ Comes Eboş Sywardus jussu Regis Edwardi Scociam ingressus! Machbet Regē fugavit. t Malcolmū Regē Cumbros ibi Regē cōstituit tč.
- m. lxix. 7 Cumbria dicebat qantum modo est s Epatus Karleolens t Epatus Glasguens t Epatus Candidecas t insup ab Epatu Karli usq ad flumē || Dunde tc. ibi in passu illo.
- m. lxx. 8 Malcolm Rex Scoc Cumbriam suo jure mancipavit. Thesedalt vero t Clyveland t Halywarfolk t Northumbriam cede omi secto detestabili t incendio vastavit. Hac igit causa Comes Northumbrie Cospatricius [Cumbriam] atroci depopulacone invadit, pactaq, cede t incendio cū magna pda revtens in Bamburgh se recepit. Quod audiens Rex Malcolm, iterū Northumbriā ingressus, sevius qam antea, ecctias incendit, t parvulos atq, pregnantes intemit t innumabiles Anglos in ||dirissimū sviciū abduxit tc. ibi in passu illo.
- m. lxxii. 9 ¶ Rex Witts cū gravi excercitu Scociam ingressus est. toccurrit ei pacifice Malcolmus Rex ap Abernithyn thomo suus devenit tc. ibi in passu illo.
- m.xc. iii. 10 ¶ Malcolm<sup>9</sup> Rex Scoc t pimogēitus Edwardus apd Alnewyc a militib3 Robti Comitis Northumbrie occisi sūt t Beata M<sup>2</sup>rgareta Regina ux ejus Pcib3

- a Deo optinuit, ut q<sup>a</sup>rto die post obitū viri sui t ipa ab h<sup>a</sup>c luce t<sup>a</sup>nsiret t ita evenit. Cui successit *Dunecan*<sup>9</sup> filius ejus.
- "m. xc.v. 11 ¶ Scotti Dūcanum Regē pemerūt t Dovenaldus patruus ej<sup>9</sup> Regnū invasit.
- m.c. 12 Mills Rufus obiit. iiiio. noñ Augusti. anno regñ sui. xiiio. Huic successit Henrico frat ejus junior tūc Paris scolas excercens. Hic Henrico duxit uxem Matilā filiam Malcolmi t Margarete sororē David Reg. taccessit ad radicē arbor. tc. ibi in passu illo.
- $f \dagger m. c.$ 13 ¶ Edgarus, omib3 Regib3 Angloz Pcedentib3 t subsequentib3 nobilior t potetior fuit, de cuj9 gloria I nobilitate in historiam Angloz repitr. quod qodam tēpe cū ingenti classe ad Legionū urbē applicuit, cui Subreguli ej9. viiio. scilic3 Rex Scottoz & Cumbroz, Rex plurimaz insulaz t alii sex ut mandavat occurrerūt. Cum quib3 die qadam scaffam ascendit, illis ad remos locatis ipe clavu gubnacli arripies eam p cursum fluminis pite gubnavit omiq turba Ducū t Pcerū, simili navigio comitante, a palaco ad Monasteriū Sci Johis Baptist navigavit, ubi facta oratione, eade pompa ad palaciū remeavit. Quod dū interet, fert dixisse optimatib; suis, ||Tunc demū . . . suoz se gloriari posse Regē Angloz fore cū tot Regib3 obsequētib3 potiret popa taliū h . . . Tc. ī passu illo.
- n. cvii. 14 ¶ Edgarus Rex Scottoz obiit, cui successit Atx' fra? ejus.
- m. c xx 15 M Alx' Rex Scoc obiit cui successit frat ejus iiii. David.

## 72 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

- n.c. xx vii. 16 ¶ Principes Angl t Rex Scoë juravūt ut filie Regis H. Matildi Imperatrici Regnū Angl post patrē hereditario jure varent.
- m. c xxx viii. Rex David totam fere Northumbriam vastavit t optinuit, t Cumbriam Karleolūq, t Novū Castrū t ceta municipia, excepto Bamburgħ in sua suscepit, quē Rex Stepħs redire copulit in trā suam. t usq. Rokysburgħ psecutus est. In estate iterū transiit Rex David flumē Thesam t occurrit ei excercit Angloz in Cutonmore ubi comissū est bellū qod dicit Standard. t victi sūt Scotti multis captis t occisis te. in passu illo notanda.
- m.c. xxx 18 ¶ Pax facta est in Rege Stephm t Rege ix. David instancia Regine Angloz, que erat neptis Regis David. tc. ibi.
- m. c. xl. 19 ¶ Henric<sup>9</sup> filius Galfridi Comitis || Andegavis ix°. † Matildis Imperatricis venit Karlm † || excepit eū ibi Rex David cū reverencia magna † sūptuosa pparatione †č ibi in passu illo.
- 90 

  Menricus Comes filius Reg David id Juñ

  m. c lii. obiit tc ibi.
- \*\*Rex David illustris fundator cenobioz om ancessoz suoz nobilissimus obiit an Karlm ixo id Jun cujus corpo du and Dumsirmelyn portaret': repssit mare Scotticu estus suos t statim ut corpo litus ascendit iteru cepit agitare. Cui ||successis Malcolmo filius Henr Comitis adolescens ||duodenis tc. ibi.
- 22 ¶ Henric<sup>9</sup> secundus Rex Angl Tholosam cū ¶m. c lviii. excercitu adiit. In cuj<sup>9</sup> reditu. Malcolmus Rex Scoc

factus est Miles Turonis. Et idem Henr Rex abstulit a Malcolmo Rege Karleolū.

m. c. lxv. 23 ¶ Malcolmus Rex Scoc Jobiit . Cui successit Will's frat ejus.

n.c.lxx

iiii°.

Lxxv°.

- 24 Witts Rex Scoc , obsedit Karleolū t Civib; virilit resistentib; repulsus est. Et no multo post scilic; id Julii ap Alnewyc captus est. Item Witts Rex Scoc ||campstri plio comisso cum Northanhūbr, capit t carcerali custodie deputat. Cujus exemplo videt impleri Merlini pphetia dicētis. Dabit marill suis frenu quod in Armorico sinu fabricat. Sinū Armoricū vocans Castellū de Rychemūd ab Armoricis pincipid; hereditario jure possessū in quo fuit incarceratus.
- 25 N Witts Rex Scoë ap Falesiam tentus in vinculis cū Rege Angloz pacem fecit. t devenit homo ligius Regis Angloz de Regno Scoë t omib; tris suis. Eodem anno Rex Scottoz Witts an q-dragesimam. ad fram suam pmissus est redire.
- m.c. 26 ¶ Wills Rex Scoc. Ermegardam duxit Relxxxvi. ginam.
- m. c. xc. 27 ¶ Ricardus Rex ab Alemania in Angl rediit , iiii. Cui Rex Wills Scoc cū . . . . . magna . . . . . occurrit.
- m. c. vi. 28 Witts Rex Scoc cu excercitu Catenesiam penet<sup>a</sup>vit t ibi omib; inimicis suis d . . . . . in Scociam rediens plus Haraldu, post filiu ejus p eo in custodiam posuit.
- m. c xc. 29 Natus est Alx' filius Willi Reg Scoc.

- m. cc. i. 30 Magnates Scoë fedunt fidelitate Alx'o filio Witti Reg. Johes Cardinalis Legatus a Dño Pap Innocētio, venit in Scociam t Cōciliū suū celebravit ap Pert.
- n. cc. ix. 31 ∫ Venit Rex Johes cū excercitu magno ap Norham.
- n. cc. x. 32 n Alx' filius Reg Scoc factus est Miles a Johanne Rege Angl.
- m. cc. x 33 M Wills Rex Scoc obiit . p'die non Decembr. iiii. Cui successit Alx' filius ejus.
- m.cc.xvi. 34 ¶ Johannes Rex Angl undiq gwerra insurgēte J obiit.
- ¶m.cc.xvi. 35 ¶ Alx' Rex Scottoz expūgnavit urbem Karli.

  † Cives t\*diderūt ei Civitatē eo qā Rex Johes multas ei intulerat injurias † nō multū post opidū † arcē vi optinuit.
- "". So Momes vero Barones Anglifecunt homagiū Henrico filio Reg Johis. Transcription absolvi mereret, tadidit Karlm voluntati ||Regaliū Anglie. Eodē die int dictū est Reg Scocie a Gualone Legato.
- majorē filiam Regis Johis Regis Anglie circa festum B'i Johis Bapt.
  - se Alx' Di gra Rex Scoc omib; X' fidelib; hoc sc'ptū visur vi audit'is saim. Ad vram volum pvenire notitiam nos p nob t hered nris concessisse t fideir pmisisse kmo t ligio Dno nro H. Di gra illustri Regi Angt Dno Hybnie Duci Norm t Acquit t Com Andeg t ejus hed qd in ppetuū bonā

fide ei gvabim<sup>9</sup> piter t amore. Et qu nuqem aliqu fedus iniem<sup>9</sup> p nos vl p aliqos alios ex pte nra cū inimicis Reg Angi vi hed suoz ad gwerram pcranda vi faciend un dapnu eis vel Regnis suis Angi t Hybn, aut cetis tris suis eveniat vi posit aliqueno evenire, nisi nos ījuste gavēt, stantib; in suo robe coventioib; int nos t dem Dam Rege Angt iitis ultīo apd Eboz in Psenc Dni Ottonis Sci Nichol in Carcle Tutt Diac tuc Ap. Se. Legat in Angt. Et salvis covencoib, fcis sup matimoio quendo in Filia nrm 't Filia dči Dñi Rege Angl. Et ut h nra ocessio t pmissio p nob t hed nris ppetue firmitatis robur optineat, fecim<sup>9</sup> jurare ī aĩa nữa Alan Hostiar. H. de Batt t ceros. qui omia podca bona fide firmil t fidelr observabim9. Et similr jurare fecim9 venlabiles pres David . Willm . Galfridū t Clemēt Sci Andree . Glasg tc. Epos. Et pterea fideles nros Pat'ciū Com de Dūbar. Malcolm Com de Vyef t cetos. qu si nos vi hed nii o cocessione t pdcam pmissione qu absit vendim<sup>9</sup>, ipi t hed eoz not t hed nris o cocessione t pdcam pmissione nullu auxiliu vì cosiliu impedet ne ab aliq...p posse suo inpedi pm<sup>t</sup>tēt. Immo bona fide laborabūt erga nos 't heđ nros. ipi t heđ eoz qđ omia odca a not t heđ nris neno ab ipis t eoz hed firmit t fidelr observet inppetuū. In cuj<sup>9</sup> rei test tam nos qem pdci P'lati Com t Baron nri.... sciptū sigili nroz apposicoe roboravim9. Testib; P'latis Com 't Baron supi9 noîatis anno . r . n . tc.

39 Sanctissimo ī Xpo Pati. J. Di gra Sūmo Pont A. eadē gra Rex Scoc. Com Paticius. Com de ||Strathern.... t debitā cū om honore revēciam. Scitati vre significam nos sacamētū corpatr Pstitisse

corā venabili pre O. Sci Nich i Carcle Tutt Diac Card in Angl Scoc t Hybn. tuc Ap. Se. Leg + hanc cartam nram . . . . . . . . . Sciant psentes t fut qu ita covenit in psencia Dñi O. Sci Nich. tc. Que carta penes Dnm Regē Angl t nos remanet cyrogaphat. Aliam q sic incip. Ad oim vrm . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . cuj<sup>9</sup> . . . . . . . . . diccoi vre ut nos t hered nros t censuram eccliasticam possitis concere, si nos vi hered nri aliqo tepe conta memorata pace venim9. Et si "noungam Psume instant' vi nitet'. I ex hoc tam animab, nii qam hed nroz gave . . . . genlari piculū t corpib; nris & reb, no minimu iminet det'metum, Sce patnitati vre supplicam9.....suffraganeoz Archiepo Cant detis i mandatis, ut nos t hed nros ad Pfate pacis observatione copellat put i instrumete inde cofectis pleni9 cotinet. Alias sup eade pace qu canonicu fuit t auctoritate vra statua.... cotdictores tc. Et ad istius peticonis nre cosumacoem Psenti scipto sigili nra apposuim9.

40 In fidem vero t testimoniū pmissoz psentib; littis t sigillū cõe Capti nri apposuim. Dat in pleno Capto nro Karti. in crastino Sci Dunstani Archiepi t Cōfessor anno gre mo. cco. nonogeio primo. et regni Reg nri Edwardi. decimo nono. Valeat t vigeat Dris Rex Dris noster hic t in evū.

(Written on one large membrane, indorsed Cronica de Karleolo. Label cut out of the parchment to which the seal has been affixed.)

#### XXIV.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical extracts transmitted from Croyland Abbey.

- 1 Anno ab incarnaçõe Dñi . . . . . . . . . . . . . (m. l.) Henricus Rex Angl filius Matila Impaticis . . . . . . . . . Scottie habuit 't tenuit Castellū de St'veline Castellū de Berewyc Castellū de Rokesburg & Castellū de Anant t Castellū de . . . . . . . . . . que fuerunt Castella Robti de Brus. David frat Regis Scottie habuit Castell . . . . . . . tredona Comes Leycest'e tenuit Castellum de Muntsorel Castellu de . . . . . . Comes de Ferreris tenuit Castellū de Tutesbiria. Castellū de . . . . . . Castellū de Fremingaham Castellum de Bungehia. Comes Cest'e Treske, Castellum de Malessard, Castellum de Insula. Hamo de Masci tenuit Castellum de || Duneham . Castellum de Ullerwda. Gaufridus de Constentin tenuit Castellū de Stokeporta. Ricardus de Morevilla tenuit Castellū de ||Lauuedra.
  - 2 Adveniente autē anno ab incarnacone Dñi mo. co. laxoiiiio Rex Angi tenuit Curiam suam in Natai Dñi apud Cadomū in Norm. Et cepit inducias a Rege Foncie a festo Sci Hylarii usq, ad clausū Pascha Similio Rex Foncie cepit ab eo inducias usq, ad pdcm minū. Instante vo festo Sci Hylarii Hugo Dunelmensis Epc cepit colloquiū int ipm t Regē Scottie apud Reuedalam t ibi cepit inducias a Rege Scottie usq, ad clausum Pascha t p illis induciis convenconavit ei trescentas marcas argenti de tris baronū de Nordhumberlanda. Intim Rogus de Mūbray firma-

vit Castellū apud Kinardeseriā in insula que vocatur Axiholm. Et statim post clausum Pascha acceptis plus pdcis trescentis marcis argenti de Pris baronū de Northumblanda Rex Scottie pmovit execitū suū in Northüberlandā. Et ibi p Scottos & Galwalenses suos execabilit egit. Mulieres eni Denantes findebant I fetus extictos sup lancearū acumina jactabant. Infantes t pueros [t juvenes] t senes ut'usq. sexus a maximo usq, ad minimū sine ulla redempcone t miscdia inffecunt. Sacdotes vo t clicos in ipis eccliis sup altaria detruncabant. Quecuq, 'g Scotti 't Galwalenses attingebant, omia erant horroris plena t inmanitatis. Infim Rex Scottie misit David frem suū ad Leycestriam ut ibi eet conta Regem cū militib; Comitis Leycestrie t ipe cu excitu suo obsedit Carleloū qu Robtus de Vallis in custodia habuit. cū p paucos dies ibi moram fecisset dimisit ibi ptem exicitus sui c'ca castellum i ipe cū reliqua pte exicit9 sui ivit p fras baronū Rege Angt in Northumbria devastans, it cepit armis Castellu de Liudel quod fuit Nicholai de Stutevilla t Castellu de Burgo t Castellu de Appelby. Castella Regis que Robs de Stutevill custodivit. L' Castellu Rege de Werkewrda! qđ Rogus filius Riči custodivit & Castellū de Hirebothle quod Odonellus de || Dunfranvilla tenuit t postea rediit ad exscitū suū quē dimisit c'ca Carleolū t tam diu ibi moram fecit donec Robs de Valt victu sibi I burgensib3 qui int9 erant deficiente cū eo pacem fecit in hūc modū. Quod ad festū Sči Michis seques redderet ei Castellu & Villa Carleoli nisi in im hret succursum a Dño Rege Angl. 't sup hoc fecit ipe Rege Scottie securu fide I sacementis I obsi-Et Rex Scottie inde recedens cū excitu suo obsedit Castellū de || Prudean Odonelli de || Dunfranvilla s3 illud cape no potuit . nam excit9 Eboracensis ||sirie sup eū venire parabat. Duces autem hui9 exicitus erant Robtus de Stutevilla t Wills filius suus & Wills de Vesci & Rands de Glanvilla & & ||Ranas de Tilli Constabularius familie Rog i Eboracensis Archiefi t Bernardus de Baillol t Odonellus de || Dunf nvilla. Quod cū nūciatū eet Regi Scottie Castellū illud qđ obsederat reliquit 't fugiens inde venit usq. Alnewic t illud obsedit t misit inde Comite Dunecanu & Comite d Ango & Ricardu de Morevilla fere cum toto exscitu suo p circujacentes pvincias ad devastandū eas. Et Rex Scottie ibi remansit cū pivata familia sua. Comes vero Dunecanus statim exicitū illū divisit in tres ptes unam secū retinuit 't reliqas duas misit ad comburendū circujacentes pvincias t ad hoïes intificiendos a maximo uso, ad minimū t ad pdas adducendas. t ipe cu pte excit<sup>9</sup> qam si elegit intavit Villam de Werkeurd t eam cobussit t intecit in ea omes quos invenit viros t mulieres magnos t parvos, et fecit satellites suos frange eccam Sci Laurencii que ibi erat t inffice in ea t in domo clici Ville illius plusqa.c. viros Pter mulieres t parvulos. Proch dolor. Tunc audires clamore mulieru. ulutat9 senu. gemitus morienciū juvenū despaconem . s3 Deus Omipotens eade die vindicavit injuriam t violenciam ecce Martiris sui illatam. Nam pdci Duces excit9 Ebor sure cū audissent qđ Rex Scottie recessisset de Pudeau 't obsedisset Alnewicu 't ita misisset excitu suum ab eo : cum festinacone secuti sut eu. t ex inpviso invenerut eu ante Alnewic ludentem cum militibus suis tangem securū t nich timentē. Ipe enī cū illos vidisset a longe venientes arbitrat<sup>9</sup> est illos ee Comite Dunecanu t qui cu eo erant. s3 cū appinq<sup>a</sup>ssent ei statim irruerunt in eū t cepunt illū t milites sui relicto illo fugierunt. Et capti fuerunt cū eo Rics Cumin. Witt de Mortem?. Witts de Insula. Henr Reuel. Racs de Ver. Jordanus Flandrensis. Waldeuus fili<sup>9</sup> Baldewini de || Bicre. Rics Malus || Luvellus.

- 3 Et est sciendū quod Rex Scottie captus fuit apud Alnewic iii. id. Julii fer vii. Sabbo. anno ab incarnacone Dñi. mo. co. lxxo iiii. t anno coronaconis Rege Henë fit Matila Impatricis. xxo. Et eadem die applicuit apud Hertepot Comes Hugo de Bar. nepos Hugonis Dunelmensis Epi cū. xl. militibus Fancie. t cū qingentis Flandrensibus p quibus pdcus Epc miserat. Et cū hoc nūciatū eet pdco Epo t sciret qa Rex Scottie capet! It noluit illos qingentos Flandrenses diucius retine! sz datis eis libaconibz t donis suis. xl. dierū pmisit illos clam repatriare. sz secū retinuit Comitem Hugone t Milites qui cū eo venant. t'didit eis Castellum suū de Alultona ad custodienā.
- 4 Huctredus vo filius Fergus t Gilebt<sup>9</sup> frat ej<sup>9</sup> cū audirent qt Dīs suus Rex Scottie capet<sup>1</sup> statī redierunt cū Galwalensibus suis in prias suas t statīm expulerunt a Galweia omes baltios t custodes qos Rex Scottie eis imposuerat. t omes Anglicos t Foncigenas quos apphendere potant intecunt. et omes municones t castella que Rex Scottie in tra illoz firmavit obsederunt. cepunt. destruxerunt t omes quos intus cepant intecerunt.
- 5 Cum aute hec fierent in Norhumbria, in im Comes Hugo Bigot venit cu Flandrensib; suis usq. Norwice t eam infregit t combussit. Et statim post

Clausum Pentecosten Asketillus Mallore Constabularius \* ivit cū militib; suis ad Norh\*mtonā Villam Regis t Burgenses exierunt obviam eis cū militibus qui intus erant. t cōmiserunt cum eis plium. Et nō valentes illorum impetum sustinere Burgenses vsi sunt in fugā t capti sūt ex eis plusq\*m.cc\*i. Burgenses. pr illos qui wlnerati intierunt. Et milites Leycestrie victoria potiti! cum magna pda redierūt ad Castellum suum.

(m. 2.)

In festo Sci Laurencii Anno ab incarnacone Dñi mº. cº. lxxº vº. venit Rex Henr fil Impaticis apud Eboracū t hüit s' obviū Willm Regem Scottie qui secum addux at omes Epos t Comites t Barones t Milites t Fancos tenentes tre sue a maximo usq. ad minimū ad facienđ ibi hominia t ligancias t fidelitates Regi Anglie 't heredibus suis imppetuū conta omes homies sicut convenit int eos apud Falesiam in Normannia anteqa Rex Scottie de ergastulo ej<sup>9</sup> exiret. Itaq congregatis omibus in Ecca Sci Peti Eboraci Witts Rex Scottie Pcepit Epis t Comitibus & Baronibus ere sue face liganciam & fidelitates t homagiū \* Regi Angt filio Matilat Impaticis & H. Regi filio suo sica fem est. Et in pimis ipe Rex Scottie t David frat eius ibidem devenerunt homies pdči Rege de omib; tenementis suis t nominatim de Scottia & Galeweia & fidelitates & ligancias ei juraverunt conta omes homies tactis sacroscis Et postea devenerunt homies Rege filii Evangliis. sui 't fidelitates ei juraverunt salva fidelitate Pris Similit juraverunt eis fidelitates t ligancias p Deeptū Regis Scottie eis t heredibus suis imppetuū tenendas . Rics Epc Sci Andree . Jocelin9 Epc Glascuensis. Rics Epc de Dumkelda. Cristianus Epc de Galweia . Andreas Epc de Katenessa . Simon de || Thoum Epc de Mureuia. Abbas de Kelzau. Laurencius Abbas de Malros. Abbas de Neubote t De illos omes Abbes tre sue. Juraverunt & Odči Epi quod si Rex Scottie nollet tene convencone t finem quem fecat cum Rege Anglie. i pi sub int dco ponent ipm t totam Pram suam done veniret ad bnplacitū Regis Anglie. Juravunt & quod eandem subjeccoem facerent Ecce Anglie qem pdecessores sui eidem Ecce face solebant t qam face debent. Similit Comites & Barones Pre Rege Scottie p Pceptū ipius devenunt homies Rege Angl' t H. filii sui salva fidelitate sua 't eis fidelitates 't ligancias juraverunt conta omes homies . s . Comes Dunecan . Comes d Anegus & Comes Waldeuus. Et juraverunt qa si Rex Scottie a pdca convencone recederet ipi conta eum cum Rege Anglie tenent done ipe ad condignam satisfaccone veniret t ad voluntate Regis. Tunc vo coram omibus fecit Rex Anglie legi & sigilf Regis Scottie & David fris ejus confirmari convenconem subsciptam que fca fuit int ipm t Regem Scottie.

7 Hec est convenco t finis que Witts Rex Scottie fecit cu Dño suo. H. Rege Angt filio Matila Impaticis. Witts Rex Scottie devenit homo ligius Dñi Regis &c. Concessit aute Rex Scottie t David fr ej t Barones t alii homies sui Dño Regi qa Ecca Scottie talem subjeccoem amodo faciet Eccie Angt. qalem face illi debet t solebat tre Regum Angt pedecesson suon similit Rics Epc Sci Andr t Rics Epc de Dunkelden t Gaufria Abbas de Dunfermelin t Hubertus Por de Cold-

ingham concesserunt &c. Comites & Barones & alii homies de tra Reg Scottie de quib3 Dns Rex hre voldit, facient ei homagiū conta omnē hoiem I fidelitate ut ligio Dno sicut alii hoies sui ei face solent &c. Pro ista vero covencoe t fine firmit obsvando Dño Regi t H. Regi filio suo t heredibus suis a Rege Scottie et heredibus suis liberavit Rex Scottie Dño Regi Castellū de Rokesburga & Castellū de Berewic & Castellū de Gedewrda t Castellu Puellaru t Castellu de Strivelina in mia Dni Rege. Et ad custodienda illa Castella assignabit Rex Scottie de redditu suo mensurabilit ad voluntatem Dñi Reg. Pretea p Pdca convencone t fine exequendo liberavit Rex Scottie Dno Regi David frem suū in obsidē t Comitē Dunecan & Comite Waldeuu & Comite Gilebertu & Comitem d Anegus t Ricm de Morvilla Constabulariu t Nes filiū Witti t Ricm Cumin . t Waltm Corbet t Wallm ||Olifardū t Johem de Vaus t Willm de Lyndeseia et Philippū de Coleville & Philippū de Valoniis & Robm || Frenbert \tau Robt\bar{u} de Burnevilla \tau Hugon\bar{e} Giffard & Hugone Ridel & Wallm de Berchesleia t Willm de Haia t Willm de || Mortemer. Qando Vo Castella reddita fuint Witts Rex Scottie E David frat suus deliberabunt &c. Pretea Epi Comites & Barones convenconaverunt Dño Regi t H. filio suo qu si Rex Scottie aliquo casu a fidelitate Dñi Rege I filii sui I a convencone Pdca recederet ipi cum Dño Rege sicut cū ligio Dño suo tenebūt conta Regem Scottie & conta omes homies Dño Regi inimicantes. t Epi ponent sub intdco tram Rege Scottie donec ipe ad fidelitate Dñi Rege redeat. P'dcam itaq convencone obser-

vandam firmi? bona fide t sine malo ingenio Dño Regi et Henrico filio suo t heredibus suis a Willo Rege Scottie 't David fre suo 't a Baronibus suis pdcis t ab heredibus eoz assecuravit ipe Rex Scottie t David frat suus tomes Barones sui Pnominati desicut ligii homies Dñi Rege conta oem hominem t H. Rege filii sui salva fidelitate Dni Rege pris sui. Teste Rico Epo | Abbric t Johe Sarū Decano. Robto Abbe Malmesbir. R. Abbe de Muntesburg. H'berto Archid Norhamton. Walto de Constantiis. Roglo Capellano. Osberto Clico de Cama. Rico filio Dñi Rege Comite Pictavie . Gaufrido filio Dñi Rege Comite Brittannie. Comite Willo de Exessa. Hugoñ Comite Cestie. Rico de Humet Constabulario. Comite de Mellento. Jordano Thessun. Humfrido de Boun. Witto de Curci Senescallo. Witto filio || Aldellini Senescallo . . . . de Sco Mertino Senescallo . Gileberto Malet Senescallo apud Falesiam.

(Fairly written in a monastic hand upon two membranes, upon which are the following indorsements.

## Croylandia

# Cronica Croiland. vide bene istā cronicā.

Two labels are appended, to one of which a large fragment of the Conventual seal is yet remaining affixed. The mark of the seal by which the membranes were closed as a letter, appears also on the back.)

#### XXV.

19, 20 Ed. I.—Historical information transmitted from the Priory of Dovor.

## ¶ P'orem Dovor.

- 1 ¶ In Cronicis Eccie B'i Martini Dovor inveniunt hec de Regno Scooie.
- 2 ¶ Anno Dñi nongentesimo vicesimo qerto , Athelstanus fil Edwardi regnare cepit et tenuit regnū annis sexdecim coronat apud Kingeston. Leulinū Regē Walensiū et Constantinū Regē Scotton cedere regnis cōpulit , quos tñ nō multo post in antiqum statū sub se regnatos cōstituit , dicens , glosius ee Regem facere qem Regē ee.
- 3 ¶ It anno Dñi milleso qadagesimo scao "Edwardus postmodū genit" Ethelredi suscepit Regnū Angt mansita, in eo viginti qatuor annis no plenis tñ. vir simplex t Do devot" t lic3 simplex videret", habebat tñ Comites qui eū humilē exaltarent. Sywardus scil3 \* Northanībroz jussu ejus Machetam Scottoz Regē vita t regno spoliavit. ibidma Malcolmū filiū Regis Cumbroz Regē instituit.
- 4 ¶ It anno Dñice incarnacois milleso centeso. Henricus p'mus fil Willi Bastardi cepit regnare t triginta q'nq annis regnavit. t duxit uxorē Matildem filiā Malcolmi Reg Scocie de qua genuit Willim t Matildē quā postea duxit Impator Alemannie. Wills t duxit uxorem filiā Fulconis Comitis Andegavie.
  - (On a small membrane, indorsed Cronic Dovor, originally folded as a letter; and addressed on the back as follows:—Magro Martino Comissar Cantuar p. R. Priore Dovor.dd.—The mark of the seal by which it was closed also remains on the back.)

#### XXVI.

- 19 Ed. I.—Historical transcripts or abstracts transmitted by the Abbot of Evesham.
- 1 ¶ Transc'ptū Cronicoz Abbie de Eveshem, tangens Reges qondam Scocie quod Johes Abbas ej dem loci sub sigillo suo misit Dño Regiapud Wappenbur. xii. die Marte anno xixo.
- 2 ¶ Trove est en les Cronicles de Eveshem que le Roy jadis de Escoce que noun ne y est nome, od tote sa gent; se dona a Edward [le] veil adonk Rey d Engleter come a Seignor, e de ceo lui fist feaute.
- 3 ¶ Puis Athelstan Rey d Engleterr fiz au Rey Edward avauntdit, por ceo qe Costantyn adonk Rey de Escoce avoit enfreynt la feaute qil lui fesoit! se mist ove sa gent en Escoce, t la terre taunt destruit t mist adesoutz, qe le devauntdit.... fiz demeyne rendist au Rey d Engleterr en ostage, ensi qe pees se prist entre eaus.
- 4 ¶ Puis Esmon adonk Rey d Engl fist guerrer t conquist la terre de Cumbland, e la dona a Maucolom adonk Rey de Escoce ensi q il lui feust feaus t leaus en terr t en mer. Le quel Esmon. vii. aunz t vii. moys de son regne passez: feut ocys e a Glastingebir de Seint Donstañ Abbe feut enterre.
- 5 Apres la mort [le] devauntdit Rey Esmon? Edward son frere t son heir feut fait Rey, celui sicome son frere avoit avant fait, requillist tote Norhumbland en son demeyne, e receust ment des Escotz [ensi] q il lui feussent feaus.

- feut fait Rey, par qi comaundement Syward adonk Duk de Norhumb od gaunt ost ala en Escoce, t guerra Macbeotha adonk Rey de Escoce, e le enchacea, e fist un Malcolm fiz.... de Cumblaund, Rey de Escoce sicom le Rey Edward lui avoit comaunde. Le quel Edward morust a Loundres... feut enterre.
- 7 ¶ Apres ceo, un Harald fiz au Duk Godwyne, le quel Harald, le avauntdit Rey Edward avoit eslu son successor avant sa mort, feut fait Rey d Englares la mort le avauntdit Rey Edw.
- 8 ¶ Apres la mort le avauntdit Rey Harald, si feut le Counte Willeame fait Rey, le quel ala od gaunt gentz en . . . a . qi Maucolyn Rey de Escoce encountra t devynt son home, en un lu q est apele Abernith.
- 9 ¶ Apres la mort celui Willeame un Willame son fiz feut fait Rey d Engl, a qi Maucolyn Rey de Escoce vynt en la Citee de Glauvorn, sicome ordine feut ent eaus par les legatz, ensi qe bone amour feut afermee entre eaus p le agard ||un des primatz d Engleterr. Mes il se departirent, e ne se poent acorder, par la reeson q le Rey Will despisoit veer le Rey Maucolom, ou ove lui parler. En apres le Rey Willeame voleit aforcer le avauntdit Rey Maucolom, a receivre droit en sa court demeyne, par jugement de ses Barouns soulement? mes le Rey Maucolom ne [le] ||voleut en nule mane, fors qe en la Marche de Escoce, ou les Reys de Escoce soleient faire droit as Reys d Engl par jugement des p'matz de ambedeus les Reaumes. Apres ceo le

Rey Maucolom t Edward son eisne fiz t plusors autres, furent ocys en Norhumb par Robt Counte de Norhumb t par ses chivalers.

- 10 ¶ Apres la mort celui Maucolom : les Escotz eslurent Douenaud son frere en Rey de Escoce. E touz les Engleys q furent en la Court le Rey Maucolom enchacerent.
- avauntdit qant il le savoit! vynt a Willeame Rey d Engl, e lui pria q il lui gauntereit le Regne son pere. E le Rey Willeame lui gaunta! Tonecan lui fist feaute. E pus od gauntz gentz d Engl t de Normana ala en Escoce, e enchacea Douenaud son uncle, t regna en son lu. Aps ceo vindrent les Escotz par comaundemēt Douenald, par [lor] engaitz, e ocistrent lor Rey Donecan, e derechif firent celui Douenald lor Rey d Escoce.
- 12 ¶ Apres ceo le Rey Willeame envea un Edgar en Escoce od [gaunt] ost!, ensi qe qaunt il avoient desconfitz t enchace le avauntdit Dovenald: q il freient Edgard son cosin fiz au Roi Maucolom Roi d Escoce.
- 13 ¶ Plusores autres choses touchent les Reys d Engt en les Cronicles avauntdites, les queus le devauntdit Abbe promet au Rey par sa lettr de fere [par] scher. E sil troeve chose q touche le Reaume d Escoce avauntdit : q il lui fera leaument monstrer.

Dat apud Eveshem. iiii. id Marc. anno r B. E. supedco.

(Fairly written upon one membrane, indorsed n¹ novū invenitur. Cronice . . . . Abbia de Evesh\*m.)

#### XXVII.

19 Ed. III.—Historical extracts transmitted by the Abbot of Evesham.

- 1 Excellentissimo Pincipi Dño Edwardo Dei gra illusti Regi Anglie Dño Hibñ 't Duc Aquit, Suus humil 't devotus Johs Abbas Evesham' . . . . . . . . . ..... regnandi cū Xpo. Vre Dominacois mandatum p nūcium vrm.....qua .....qt nobis copetit in homagio Regni Scocie, existencia in Domo vra . . . . . Vobis mandamus in fide t dileccoe quibus nobis tenemini firmi? injungentes, qa scrutatis cronicis vris omia ea que invenlitis Regnu nrm t Regimen Scocie qalifcumq, otingencia nobis sub sigillo vestro sine dilaçõe mittatis. Et hoc sicut de vobis confidimus nullatenus omittatis. T. me ipo apud ||Johniton Epi viiio die Marcii ann r n decimo octavo. Hiis ig vre Majestatis arcius vobis obligat pceptis. ea que in Cronicis in Monastio não existentiba ad ppetuam rei memoriam sūt inserta qantū a vestri supadči recepcoe mandati tempis brevitas pmittebat cū diligenti solicitudine feceram pscrutari: ubi int cefa que in eisdem cronicis otinent' invenit' expssū qđ quidā Rex Scotoz no noiatus cū tota gnte sua Regē Anglie Edwardum seniorē sibi in Prem I Dim elegit firmūq, cū eo fedus pepigit.
- 2 Itm succedente tpe Adthelstanus Rex Angloz filius ejusdem Edwardi q. Rex Scotoz ostantinus fedus que cu eo pepig at ||dirrupit classica manu pvalida t equest ex citu non modico ad Scociam psiciscit

eāq maxima ex pte depopulat, unde vi 9pulsus Rex Scotoz Constantinus filiū suū obsidem cū.... mußibus illi dedit pace pistina in eosdem ||redindegata.

3 Pcessu vo tpis Rex Angloz || Eddmundus noie Pram Cumbroz depopulatus est Jillamq, Regi Scotoz Malculmo noie eo tenore dedit ut terra mariq, sibi fidelis existet. Idem Eadmundus qing, annis septē mensib3 Regni sui pactis indiccoe queta septio kal .... feria îcia inffectus ... Glastoniam delatus a Beato Dunstano sepelitur cui pximus heres Edwardus fri suo succedens Regnū suscepit, et septimo decimo kt Septembr die Dñica in Kingestoñ a Sco Odone Dorobernens Archieño Rex est osecatus. Hic ut suus gmanus p'us egit totam Nordhimbriam in suū dominiū redegit et a Scottis ut sibi fideles essent juramentū accepit .... intveniente tpe Eadwardus Regis Adethelredi filius successit in regnum . . . . . . Dux Northumbroz . . . . . . . Scociam ad ...... Pliū comisit t multis milibus Scottoz occisis illū fugavit et Malcolmū Regis Cumbroz . . . . . . ut Rex Eadwardus jusserat Regē Scocie ostituit. Iste Eadwardus London decessit t . . . . est , cui Haroldus Godwini Ducis filius que Rex añ suam ||decessom Regni successore elegerat a tocius Anglie pimatibus electus ab Alchredo Eboz Arieño in Rege est honorifice osecatus...defuncto Comes Wits in Rege est honorifice osecetus qui hns in comitatu suo Edrichum cognomento Silvaticū cū navali t equest exicitu Scociam pfectus est. Cui Rex Scotoz Macolmus in loco qui dicitur || Abernithici occrit t homo suus devenit. Rege Witto defuncto Witts filius ejus successit in regnū, cui Rex Scotoz Malculmus in Civitate Glauvorna sicut p

legatos in eos statutū fuat occrit, ut sicut q'dam p'matū Anglie voluit int eosdem amicicia firmaretur 83 inpacati abinvicē discesserūt . nam Malcolmū videre aut cū eo colloqui Wills despexit. Insup eciam illū ut scam judiciū suoz Baronū tm in curis sua rectitudine ei face ostingle voluit. s3 id agere nisi in Regnoz suoz ofiniis ubi Reges Scotoz erant soliti rectitudine facere Regib, Angloz t scam judiciū pimatū utiusq Regni nito modo Malcolmus voluit. Post hec Rex Scottoz Malcolmus 't pimogenitus filius suus Eadwardus cū multis aliis in Northumbria a Militib, Robti Northumbrorū Comitis occisi sūt quoz morte cognita Regina Scotoz Margareta pi nimia tisticia.... mortua est: qua mortua Duvenaldū Regis Malcolmi frem Scoti si ī Regē elegerūt. Et omes Anglos qui de Curia Regis exstiterut de Scocia expulerut. Quib3 . . . . . . . ditis filius Regis Malcolmi Donechan Regē Wîtm ||cui tūc militavit ut ei Regnū sui pris.... .... imptavit illiq fidelitatem juravit, et sic ad Scociam cū multitudine Angloz ac Normannoz ppavit. Et patruū suū Duvenaldū expulit 't in loco ejus regnavit. Postea Scoti Donachan Regem suū t cū eo nonnitos suasu t hortatu Duvenaldi p insidias pimerunt t illū sibi rursus Regem ostitu-Post hec Rex Wtts Edgarum ad Scociam cū execitu misit ut in ea osobrinū suū Edgarum Malcolmi Regis filiū patruo suo || Devenaldo qui Regnū invaserat expulso Regem ostitueret. Multa quidem t admiraçõe digna a Regibus Anglie retoactis tõiba felicit gesta post futrisq temporibus postis memoranda in cronicis nris otinent, que studio vigilante plenius faciam pscrutari. Et si que Regnū vrm t Scocie regimen fuint otigencia dominacoi vie fidelil intimabo. Dat apl Evesham qerto idus Mercii anno i R. Edwardi supedio.

(A membrane much decayed, folded as a letter, and addressed — Dño suo Dei gia illustri Regi Angt p Abbem Eveshin. The mark of the Abbatial seal is on the back. It also bears the following coeval indorsements — N¹ novū invenitur De cronicis in Abbtia de Eveshim.)

## XXVIII.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical matter transmitted from the Abbey of Faversham.

## P Abbem de Faveresham.

## (Several lines defaced.)

2 ¶ Invenim<sup>9</sup> aut p<sup>9</sup>ea tempe cujusdam Reg qui Maryus dicebat¹ qui post Brutū septuag ♣ vicesim<sup>9</sup> octavus ♣ invenit² q quidam Rex Pictoz vocabulo Rodrych de Cychya cū magna classe vēiens applicuit in Albaniam i. Scociam & cepit pvynciam vas-

tare. Collecto igit<sup>r</sup> pplo suo petivit illū Maryus Rex Britonū illatis......int fecit t victoria potitus est. Deinde erex lapidem in signū victorie in pvinciā que...de noie suo Westmarya dicta fuit in quo insciptus titulus memoriam ejus.... in hodiernū diem testat.

- 3 Pempto v° Rodrych dedt ∥devicto pplo qui cu eo venat ptem Albanie i . Scocie ad inhitandu que Katanesya nucupat. t paulo post . . . . . . Maryus p<sup>9</sup>ea totam insulam suma pace ♣ composuiss3 ♣ possedit.
- 4 ¶ Invenim<sup>9</sup>... tempe Reg Artur ista que subsecunt<sup>r</sup>. Arturus ergo tc...... rectitudo . . . . . tocius insule monarchia debere iure heditario optine collecta deina si subdita juventute Eboracū petivit. Cūq Colgimo id comptū eet colleg Saxones Scottos . . . . . . . . . . juxa fluviū Duglas ubi fco ogressu Arturus victoryam potitus est. Et paulo po capitulo scdo. Rex igitr potit<sup>9</sup> victoria Albaniam i . Scociam pere festinavit nunciatū namo, illi fuat Scotos atq. Pictos obsedisse Hoelū nepotē suū infirmitate gravatū in urbe Alclud ..... compulit hostes confugle in insulas || Lumonoy Deing, illos in hunc modū...... Rex Hibn cū maxima barbaroz copia classe supvenit ut ipis oppssis ||auxilliis . . . . . . . . Dtermissa itaq obsidione.... cepit Artur9 arma verte in potit<sup>9</sup> ig victoria Artur<sup>9</sup> . . . . . abit ilm delere gentē Scottoz. Pictoz. Cumq. . . . . peet convenerūt omes Epi . . . . . . prie cū omi Clero religias differentes flexisq, genib3 depcati sūt Regē Arturū ut pietate sup contita . . . . . heret . . . . . atq.

illos portiunciam prie here ppetue svitutis jugū illos gestaturos.... peticoe adquescens Rex veniam donavit.

- 5 Invenim<sup>9</sup> t q . . . . . . . qui fuit sext<sup>9</sup> post Arturū ilm occidit Regem Scottoz noie Aydan Et priam illoz . . . . . . . impio. De istoria Britonum hec tamodo inveire potuim<sup>9</sup> que ad istū ppositū debuit . . . . . .
- 6 ¶ Invēim<sup>9</sup> itm in histor Angt que de noie Witti Monachi Malmesbur intitulat<sup>r</sup>, q Rex Edgar<sup>9</sup> R....Scottor noie Kinad......duab; cicumjacentiū regionū ppetuo s<sup>2</sup>ccram...........
- 7 ¶ Itm invēim<sup>9</sup>...... Reg Angī q Malcolmus Rex Scoi anteqam ad pugñ ..... ..... se dederit ......
  - (A fragment. The whole is much defaced. Indorsed Dño Regi de inventis in Cronicis Dioc Cant. Faw esh\*m.)

#### XXIX.

Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Gloucester.

Excerpte pticule de libro Cronicaz || Martiani Scotti verbo ad vbum sicut in serie voluminis ejusdem inventi in Abbathia Sci Peti Glouc continentur.

Anno ab incarnatione Dni Elfridi filius, multo lacius qem par fines regni sui † pcccc xiii. dilatavit, siquidem totam Estsaxoniam, Estangliam, Northhymbriam plures eciam Mersie pvincias a manib; Danoz extorsit. Mersiam t post obitum Aelflede gmane sue . . . . optinuit t possedit Scottoz etiam Cumbroz Stretgletwalloz. omsq. Occidentalium Brittonū Reges in dedicoem accepit. Reges t Pincipes . . . . . Duces ab eo plio victi t cesi qam . . . . . . .

- cccc xl
- 3 ..dem Edwardi Senioris temporib; Rex Scotto; cū tota gente sua Reynold Rex Danorum cū Anglis t Danis in Northhamhymbriam incolentib; Rex t Stretgletwalo; cū suis Regem Edwardum Seniorem si in Prem t Dnm elegunt t firmū cū eo fedus pepiglunt.
- vi.
- 4 Invictissim<sup>9</sup> Rex Angloz senior Edwardus qui cunctis Brittanniā incolentib; Angloz Scottoz Cumbroz Danoz pit t Brittonū populis gloriosissime pfuit post mītas res egregie gestas anno Regni sui xxviii. in villa que ||Ferdoñ noïatur ex hac vita migavit, cui successit Athelstan<sup>9</sup> filius suus.
- o cccc xl iii.
- 5 Idem Athelstan<sup>9</sup> defuncto Rege Northham-hybroz Sictrico. Regnū ejus suo adjecit impio. Oms t Reges tocius Albionis. Regem scil; Occidentaliū Brittonū H.... dehinc Regē Scottoz Constantinū. Regēq Wentoz Vuer... plio vicit t fugavit. Hii t oms ubi viderūt no posse se strenuitati illius resiste convenerūt dato sacamento fide.... pepiglunt.
- † D CCCC
- 6 Idem Rex Athelstanus quia Rex Scottoz Constantin<sup>9</sup> fedus qui pepiglat ||dirrupit classica manu pvalida 't equest' execitu no modico ad Scociam ||pficissi eamq maxima ex pte depopulavit, unde vi compulsus Rex Constantin<sup>9</sup> filiū suū obsidem cū

||dingnis munib3 illi dedit paceq redintegeta Rex in Westsaxoniā rediit.

- - Regi Scottoz eo . . . . . fidelis existet.
- ## 10 Strenus Dux Syward jussu Reg Edwardi

  Scociam adiit t cū Rege Scottor Makeotha pliū cō-

misit ac mītis milib3 Scottoz occisis illū fugavit t Malcolmū Regis Cumbroz filiū ut Rex jusserat Regē constituit.

- ∫†m°. xc iiii.
- 11 Post Assumpcoem Sce Mar Rex Angl Witts cu nava....citu Scociam pfect ut eam su... diconi sbjugaret.cui Rex Scottoz..... Abernithici occrit thomo suus devenit.
- ∫†m°. cx iii.
- 12 Mense Mayo Rex Scottoz . . . . mangno exscitu Northumbriam invasit quo Rex audito . . . . . . . . . . . . Scociam pfectus est ut Regē Scocc Malcolm debellaret. Quod . . . . . . . . . . pacem int Reges fecit ea condicone, ut Witto sicut pa . . . . . . . . . . . . obediret.
- 13 Rex Scoc Malcolm die festivitatis Sci Bartholomei Apli. Regi Willo juniori, ut p'us.... statutū fūlat, in Civitate Glavorna occ t, ut sicut quidam p'matū.....gata stab.. int eos amicicia firmaret. Set inpacati ab in..... videre aut cū eo colloqui p nimia supbia t potencia..... judiciū tantoz suoz Baronū in Curia sua.... nllo modo Mal..... voluit..... agle n' in Rengnoz suoz confiniis ubi Reges Scoc erant.... face Regib Angl t scām judiciū p'matū ut'usq......

	petiit 't impet*vit
• • •	15 Scotti Regē suū Donekan t nonflos suasu t ortatu Dowenaldi p insidias t illū s¹ Regē rur constituūt
••••	16 Rex Angl Wills Clitonē Edgaz ad Scociam cū execitu misit ut in ea consobrinū Edgaz Malcolmi Reg filiū patruo suo Dowenaldo q¹ Rengnū invasat expulso Regem co ret.
$\int mc$ .	17 Rex Angl majores atu Angl con- gegavit London ut Reg Scoce Malcolmi filiam Matildem noie in conjuge accepit

(Carelessly written (dates being generally erroneous) on one long membrane, very much damaged; label for seal appended, but the seal is lost. Indorsed—Examinat 1 n1 novū invenit. Cronica—Gloucestř.)

## XXX.

19-20 Ed. II. — Historical extracts relating to Scotland from the Chronicles of the Canons of Huntingdon.

Cronica Canoico B'e Marie Huntingdoñ.

Dorobnensis . . . . . . . consecavit t coronavit.

1 Anno ab incarnacoe Dñi octingentesimo tricesimo qarto congessi sūt Scotti cū Pictis in sollēpnitate Paschali. Et ples de noblioribz Pictoz cecidunt. Sicq, Alpin Rex Scottoz victor extitit, uñ î supbiā elatus! ab

. . Sči Martini Reginam

sule Monarcha de quo recta successionis linea sicut infra hetur jus hereditariū usq. Malcolm lciū . . . . . . . . . . . qui Margaretā Scam ī matimoniū sūpsit rite descendit.

. . . . bello *lcio decio ki Aug<sup>9</sup>ti* ejusdē anni a Pictis vincit<sup>r</sup> atq, truncat<sup>r</sup>. Cuj<sup>9</sup> filius Kynadius . . . . . . . qi viio. regi sui anno cū pirate Danoz occupatis litoriba. Pictos sua defendentes. strage maxima ||ptivisset: in reliqos Pictoz imīos tansies: arma vitit . et mitis occisis fugle copulit seq. Monarchiā toci9 Albanie que ne Scocia dr p..... Scottoz Re.... î ī ea po sup Scottos regavit. Qi anno xiio. regi sui septies i una die cu Pictis ogidit mitisq ||ptitis regnū si ||ofirmat t regavit xxviii. ānis. Cui successit Dovenaldus fr ejus q' regavit xiii. annis. Cui successit Constantinus fili9 Kunat qi regavit . xxiii. ānis. Ætħ . i . Adā . qi regavit . ii. ānis . Cui successit Girge fili9 Dovenald qi regevit xiii. anis. Cui successit Dovenal fili9 ostātini qi regavit ix ānis. Cui successit gstantin9 fili9 Heth . qi regavit xlv. annis. Cui successit Malcolm<sup>9</sup> fili<sup>9</sup> Dovenald qi regavit.xx.annis. Cui successit Indolf fil ostātini qi regavit . ix. annis. Cui successit Duf fili9 Malcolmi. iiii. anis t.vi. msib3. Cui successit Kynet filius Duf qi regavit uno anno t iii. msib3. Cui successit Culen fil9 Indolf qi regavit.v. ānis t t'b3 msib3. Cui successit Malcolm9 filius Kynet qui regavit.xxxa. annis. Cui successit Duncan Inepos ej<sup>9</sup>. [v. annis .t. ix. m.

Aº mº septimo decimo.	2 Occisus e Rex Angl Edmud <sup>9</sup> Ferreu latus insidiis pfidi Ducis Edrici				
	Et Regnū ej <sup>9</sup> īvadēs filios				
	Edmdi. scilz. Edmūdū t Edwardū ad				
	Regē Suevoz occidēdos misit. Qi nolēs				
	inocentes pimre Rege Hungarie				
	Salomonē nut'ēdos misit.				
	3 Iste Edwardus genuit Marga-				
	retā Reginā Scottos & Edgarā. Ed-				
	gar <sup>9</sup> it Margaretā. De q <sup>a</sup> nat <sup>9</sup> ẽ Hēric <sup>9</sup> dõs Lupellus.				
	* Predcs Knut regavit sr Anglos xviii.				
	ānis. Cui success' Harrald fili9 &				
	regavit.v. ānis. Cui successit Harde-				
mº. qūdragesimo.	knut <sup>9</sup> fil Knuti 't Emme Regine 't				
	reg <sup>a</sup> vit ii. ānis.				
	4 ¶ Anno Dñi . mº Comes				
	Northumbie Syward Scociā ig ssus:  Maket Regē nepotē dči Make. cū. xv.				
	āñ regaret: a rego fugav. Et Malcot				
	fil Dūcani regñ suū restituit.				
m°. quadragesimo . ii°.	5 ¶ Edward <sup>9</sup> fil Ed				
•					
	regavit xxiiii. annis.				
mº. septuagesimo	6 Malcolm <sup>9</sup> fili <sup>9</sup> Dūcani				
	Margaretā filiā dči Edwardi ī				
	ex ea sex filios scil				
$m^{\mathrm{o}}.$	sñ hrð   Edeldredū q¹. 0. sñ hrð				
Rex Malcot ilfcs e	η. Edgar <sup>9</sup> q <sup>i</sup> . reg <sup>a</sup> vit. t θ. sñ hrđ				
mº xlviii Edgar <sup>9</sup> fili <sup>9</sup>	¶ Alexandr qi regavit [t] sñ ħrđ θ. ¶ David qi regavit t dux Matildā				

Comitissā Huntingā neptē Willi Reğ Angl filiā Ivette q fuit fil Lambti de || Louns Comitis. De qa genuit Hēricū Comitē. Qui dux Ade filiā Willi Comitis de Warēne. Et genut ex ea Malcolmū... regavit. t s s hrde, et Willim Regem patrem Alexādri Regis, et Dā Comitē falexanā vo Rex dux Johānam filiam Johannis Regis t genuit Alexandrū Regē qui duxit Margar fil R. n Hēr ulti.

m°. c°. Henric<sup>9</sup> i<sup>9</sup> Rex Angī ī Regem elevatur.

m°. c°. primo Henric<sup>9</sup> iste Matildā filiam Malc̃ & Margarete ī mat<sup>1</sup>moniū sumpsit.

m°. xx°. Wills t Rics fit H. Reg. i. navigio pierunt.

m°. c° xxiiii. Obiit Rex Alexana Scocie. Et Da fr ej<sup>9</sup> ī Regē elevat'.

m°. c°. xxvii. Rex Scocie et offis Magnates Angl juravūt q Matilā Ipat'ci Regfi Angl

De Pdictis & Malcolmo & Margareta : exierūt Matildis & Maria Matildis vo nupsit Henrico. io. Regi Angl. de quib3 exiit Matildis que ponupsit Henrico Impatori. Deinde Galfrido Comiti Andegavie. De quib<sub>3</sub>. Henric9. ii9. qui genuit qatuor filios J scil; Galfridū Comitē Andegavie, Henricū îcium q' coronat9 fuit vivēte patre. s3 obiit ante prem. Et Ricardū qui obiit sn hrde . . . . . . . Regē qui genuit illustrissimū ac šcissimū Regē Henricū prem Dni Reg nri excellentissimi Edwardi qui nūc est. ¶ Predict<sup>9</sup> Malcolm<sup>9</sup> regavit . xxxvii. ānis. Et tādē cū maximā ī Angī predā facet : ex īpviso ītempt est. Invasit autē Regnū Scocie Dovenaldus fr predči Malcolmi legittimis . . . heredib3. scil3 f Edgaro f Alexandro ¶ David, quia jūioris etatis erāt, exilio relegatis. f s3 Duncan9 Pdči Malcolmi:

jure ħeditar p<sup>9</sup> prem Svarēt.

fil nothus tñ, qui erat obses in Curia Witti Rufi Reg Angl auxilio Reg . . . t suscept<sup>9</sup> est in Regē t regevit anno t dimidio. Cui quida Comes Scocie scil3 Comes de Moristh consilio Pdicti Dovenaldi , virib3 collectis necē nequit intulit. Dovenaldus aut . . . . Regnū invadens : regavit annis trib; 't dimidio. Ita q p<sup>9</sup>t mortē Malcolmi illi duo scil3 Dūcan9 fil ej9 ? Dovenalā īvasor Regi fr ej l3 min9 fidet. v. ānis regaverūt . legittīs \* intim exulantib3. s; tādē Dovenaldo capto t carci ppetuo dāpnato: Edgar9 legittim9 hrs pdci Malcolmi fil jure hrditario Regnū Scocie suscepit. I regavit. ix. anis. successit Alexana fr ej9 legittim9 qi regavit. xvi. ānis. Cui successit David frat ej<sup>9</sup> timus, fit scil, pdči Malcolmi t Margarete qui regnavit triginta novem annis. Iste Dđ vastavit fere totā Northūb'am quē Rex Stephs cū exicitu Angloz vēiens redire copulit ī trā suam et usq || Rokesbourgth psecut<sup>9</sup> est. ¶ In estate in tansivit Rex Da †fluviā Thesam. Et occrrit ei excit<sup>9</sup> Angloz i Cutenemor ui omissū ë pliu qđ dr Standard t victi sunt Scotti mitis captis mitisq occisis. Sz īstancia Matildis Regine Angl que erat neptis Reg Dā filia Marie sororis ej<sup>9</sup> pax reformata e int Rege Stephm ે Regē Dđ. Et Northumbria & ||Com-

mº. xxxviiiº. fuit bellū q dr̃ Stādard.

m°. c° liiii°. Henr<sup>c</sup> fil Ipat¹cis t Dux Normānie diademate īsignitur.

b'a date sūt Henrico Comiti filio Dā. Rex vo Dā fecit fortissimā arcē.... Karlioli t muros urbis plimū exaltavit. ¶ Iste David successit î Regnū Malcolm9 nepos ej9 fil Henrici Comitis.q' regavit xii annis t dimidio. t xiiii diebz. Northumb'a vo stjecta ẽ Witto fři ej9. Anno Dñi .mº. cº. lviii Rex Angt Henric9 ii9 Tholosam cū exscitu adiit I in reditu suo Malcolmū Regē Scocie Turonis Militē..... ..... ab eo Karliolū. ¶ Isti Malcolmo successit Witts frat ej9 legittim<sup>9</sup> q<sup>1</sup> reg<sup>2</sup>vit.xlviii. annis. Iste Wills ixo. ano regni sui captus e juxa Alnewyk t anno sequeti relaxat9 t āno xxvº regni sui Ricardus illustis Rex Angl restituit eidē opida sua. Idē Wills anno regi sui . xxxiio. cū ingēti exscitu Kathenesiam penetavit. Et ibi omib; inimicis suis devictis, in Scociā rediens pri9 Haraldum postea fil.....pro eo ī custodiam posuit. Et anno secundo sequēti nat9 est Alexand fil ej9 die Sci Bartholomei. Cui magnates toci<sup>9</sup> Scocie fidlitatē fecunt apd Muscleburg ano etatis sue. iiiio. Et anno.ixo. sequēti venit Johes . . . . . exscitu mago apud Noreham qª Wittm Reg Scocie . s3 statī fca est pax int Reges J. Rege a Rege W. mîtas pecūias accipiēte. Et filie W. Reg , scilicet Margareta & Ysabella tadite sūt in custodiam Dño Regi Angt.

mº. cº....º Johs Angl ī Regē elevat'.

m°. cc°. xvi. Henr fil Reg J. i Rege elevat. m°. cc°. lxxiii. Edwardus Regū excellentissim<sup>9</sup> coronat<sup>1</sup>. Et āno.ii°. sequti fcs est miles Alexand fit Reg W. a Johe Rege Angt. Qui decesso pre regi gubnacula suscepit pacifice, t regavit xxvi. ānis. Et tcio anno regni sui circa Assūpcōem B'e Marie....usq.....cū excitu magno penetavit. Et eodē anno san in Scociā cū omi excitu suo rediit. Anno vo regni sui viii°. Johānā filiam Reg Angt Johis apud Eboracum. xiiii°. kt Julii desponsavit. Cui successit Alexander filius ejus.

Rex Scocie Malcolm9 ici9 dux Margaretā filiam Reg Edwardi que De qª genuit Dđ Regē dr Sca. Scocie & Matilda que nupsit Regi Angl Henrico . io. De quib3 . . . . .... Angl Henrici scdi. qi genuit Johem Regē prem Reg nri Henrici ultimi. I David vo Rex de Matilda Comitissa..... filia Ivette Willi oquestoris neptis genuit Henricū Comitē pre Witt Reg . . . . . . . . Alexandrū Regē prem Alexandi ultimi. Et sup hiis ad mādatū īcliti Reg nri coe sigilt . . . . . . B'e Marie de Hūtingā est appositū.

(Very fairly engrossed in a large text hand; capitals illuminated, and paragraphs rubricated; the marginal notes in red and blue ink. Indorsed—Escript—Cronica B'te Marie Huntingtoñ.—Label for seal, but the latter destroyed.)

### XXXI.

19, 20 Ed. I.—Extracts from Chronicles preserved in the Religious houses in the Diocese of London.

Infrascripta sunt . . . . in locis religiosis in Dioc Lond in cronicis t libris antiq's que jus Dñi nri Regis Angl in Regno Scocie respiciūt t contigūt. Vidlt, apd Walthem invenit in quoda libro qui dicit' Brut qa. . . . . juvenis sic vocat Britanniam Majorem s' subjugavit 't expulsis paucis gigantibs q' eam inhabitabāt virilit rexit p annos.xxiiii. Qui genuit tres filios vidit. Loc'nū Kamber Albanactū. Isti tres post mortē . . . . . . . insulam int se diviserūt, pimogenit9 sz Locinus possidebat mediam ptē insule quam nos appellam9 Angliam . . . . .... possidebat illā ptē que est ulta Sabinam que nuc dr Wall, terci9.s. Albanact9 possidebat Scociam q'm tūc vocabat ex noie suo Albaniam . . . . . . . Rex Witts q Angliam s' subjugavit dux execitū conta Regē Scottoz Melcolm, que times Pdes Melcolm homo suus effect est t obsidem ei dedit. s. fil suū . . . . . heredē. Itm dicit in eodm capillo qu Dns Rex Normann tenuit jure hereditar Cenomanñ armis adq'sivit J Britanñ s' . . . . . fecit sup Angliā . . . . . regnavit . Scociā si subjugavit. Itm tpre Willi scdi Reg Angl venit Melcolm Rex Scottoz in Angl pdatū cui obviavit Rex Angl . . . . .... Rex Scocie homo Reg Angl effect9 est t juramto fidelitatis ei subject t non multu post conta fidem 't sacementu quod fecat veniens in Angliam intcept9 t intfect9 est cū filio suo p'mogenito, quod videntes Scotti elegerut s' in Regem || Domnal frem Odči Melcolm set Dunecan scas filius Melcolm . . .

. . . fuit obses in Cur Regis Angl auxilio pdči Regis , avunculū suū fugavit i ipe in Regem suscept9 est. Itm tpre Regis Stephi Rex Scocie post . . . . ... xi. miliū Scotoz effect9 est homo Reg Angl. Itm tore Reg H. scai. W. Rex Scotoz tent9 in vinctis in Normann and Phaleseiam cosilio Archiepoz t Epoz pacem fecit cu Rege Anglie in huc modū, Rex Scocie devenit ligius homo Reg Angloz de Scocia t de omiba Pris suis t fidelitatem ei fecit ut ligio Dño suo sicut alii hoïes sui ipi face solet. Item fecit homagiū. H. filio suo salva fide pris sui ones vero Epi Abbates . . . . facient Regi Angl sicut ligio Dño suo homag 't fidelitat sic Epi tre sue ei face solet, similie H. filio suo t hered suis. Concessit & Rex Scoc qa Da frat ejo t alii Barones . . . . . Scocie . . . . . . subjeccom Regi Angl facent t hedib; suis quam face solebant temporib; antecessoz suoz . . . . . Scocie de q'b3 Reg Angl here voluit facient ei homag sicut ligio Dño suo t H. Regi & filio suo & heredib; eoz simili? . . . . . . . . . . Scotoz t hered Baron suoz t alioz de quib; voluint Reges Anglie homagiū t liganc Regib; Anglie facient conta homies ones. P'lea Rex Scoc .... sui nullū fugitivū de tra Reg Angt recipient n' voluit venir ad rectu in Cur Reg t stare judico set Rex Scocie & homies sui tales capient & gacici9 potint reddent eos Regi Angl t Justic ej9. Itm dicit in quoda libello q' vocat Itin ar' Reg' Ric'i qđ quedā coposico facta fuit in Regem Angl t Regem Scocie in hac forma. Vidit quandocuq Rex Scocie sumonit9 fuit a Rege Angt venire ad pliamtū recipiet ab Epo Dunelmens t Vicec Northubr ad aquam de Twed I sic ducet p Epos I Vicec salvo conductu usq. ad Cur Reg Angl t qucito intavit fram Reğ Angl recipiet †codie de burš Reğ Angl. c. solid de liberacoe, cū autē ad Cur Reğ venit recipiet cotidie .xxx. š. de burš Reğ Angl dū morā fecit in Curia pdca. It .xii. wastellos de dñico pane t.xii. siminellos t.iii. sextia de vino dñico Reğ t.viii. sext de vino expensabili t.ii. libas pipis t iiii. lb de ||cimino .t iiii. petras cere .vel.iiii. gross cereos de candela dñica. tlx. culponos longos t grossos t.iiiix candel expnsabiles t qñ redire in fram suā voluit, ducet p Epos t Vicec salvo conductu usq ad aqa de Twed. Ista covenco facta fuit anno Dñi. mo. co. nonag iiii. Itm dictū est ibid qd id Rex Scocie devenit ho ligius Rici Reg Angl t fidelitatem ei fecit. Item Alex Rex Scotoz desponsavit Margaretā filiam Reğ Anglie H. tercii.

# In Prioratu Ecclie Sce Trinitatis London.

2 ¶ Invenitr qt anno Dñi Dcccc. xxiiii. Athelstan9 filius Reg Edward consecrat ab Athelmo || Doroborens Archiepo pimo monarchiam optinuit. Hic ||Vidualū Regē oniū Wallens & Constantinū Regē Scottoz regnis cedere copulit. Quos tñ non multo post misacoe confract in antiqu statu sub se regnatros instituit, dicens glosius esse Regē pvincias face qa Regem esse. Huic Reguli Wallens noie vectigalis annuatim viginti libr auri t trescentas argenti pendebāt, boves viginti q'nq milia, plea quotlibet canes venatorios t volucres. Itm invenit [in] eisam cronicis, qa anno Dii pecce. lxi. Eadgar9 Rex fils Reg Edmdi , Kynnadiū Reg Scotoz , onesq Reges Wallens . s. Dunfal . Gyfred . Huual . Jacob . Iuekel, ad Curia uno t ppetuo sacamento obligavit adeo ut apd Civitatem Legionū s' occret . . . . .

in popam thuph p fluviu Dehe illos deducet, una enim navi inpositos, ipe pram sedens eos remigare cogebat, p hoc ostendens regiam magnificenciam qui subjectam heret tot Regnoz potenciam. In quod covivio fama est Rege Scotoz Kynnadiu..... dixisse, .... videri Eadgaro tā vili ||humucoi tot pvīcias subici. Quod dixisse Rege Scotoz Eadgaz no latuit q' quasi cosultandi gra Kynnadiu..... longeq, in silvam deducto unu de duod; ensib; quos secu attulerat eidem Kynnadio tadidit t nuc sit... suu.... rebit q's alteri mito supponi debeat. Turpe enī est esse Regem in covivio.... nec esse in plio proptū.... autē ille ad pedes Regis cecidit simplicis joci veniā pcat t confestim cosecut.

# Apud Coggeshall.

3 ¶ Anno Dñi . mº. xlii. regnante Sco Edward Confessor fit ||Elxelr . . . . missus est Siwardus Northūbr jussu Regis cogressur cū Scotoz Rege Machetha quē idem Siwardus vita regnoq spoliavit t ibidm Malcolmū fit Reg Cumbroz Regem instituit. Itm tpre Witti fit pimi Witti Regis Angt Malcolmus Rex Scocie pdatū veniens in Anglie validissime vexavit eam, set veniens pfat Witts scas Rex Anglie cū Robto fre direxit aciem in Scociam t Malculmus Rex Scocie homo Reg Anglie effect est.

# In Abbathia Sci Johis Colecestr.

4 ¶ Sub anno Dñice Incarnacois scam Dionisium . . . . . . . . . Edwina uxor t Regina Reg Edwardi Senioris duos filios pepit Edmūd t Edredū t unā filiā Scam Edburgā . Athelstanū autē pimoge-

nitū de Edwyna femina.... 't sup ones pvincias Anglie usq ad fluviū Humbre regnavit, ac plus Reges Walanoz dein Scottoz Northymbroz ||Stretwaldoz Reges in dedicoem accepit, quo mortuo filius suus Athelstan9 illi successit in Regno & Sub anno pcccc.xxi. Rex Scottoz cū tota gēte sua Reinoldus Rex Danoz cū Anglis Danis Northymbriam incolentib, Rex & Stretwaldoz cū suis Regē Edwardū Seniorem si in patre t dnm elegerut firmuq cu eo fedus pepigsūt. Sub anno Incarnacois. Decec. alv. magnificus Rex Angloz Edmdus terram Cūbroz depoplat9 est : illamq, Regi Scottoz Malculmo eo tenore dedit ut tra mariq s' fidelis . . . . . . . . . . . . Sub anno Incarnacois mo.lxxii. post Assūpco'm Sce Marie Rex Angl. . . . . bens in comita . . Edricū cognomento Sil . . . cū navali 't equestri excercitu Scociam pfect9 est, ut eam sue diconi subjugaret, ..... devenit. Itm anno ejust..... Rex Scottoz Malcolm<sup>9</sup> die festivitatis Sci . . . . Apli . . . juniori ut p . . . . . . in civitat Glaworna occrit, ut sicut q'dam p'matū Angi volut pacē red . . . . . stabilis . . . . . firmaret . . . . . adinvicem discesserūt. Nam Malcolmū videre, aut cū eo colloqi p nimia supbia t..... dispexit. Insup . . . . . . . ut scam . . . . . . . . . . . . in curia sua rectitudinem ei facet costringe voluit, set id agle nisi . . . . suoz cofiniis ubi Reges Scocie . . . . erant soliti rectitudinem face Regib, Angloz t scam judiciū pimatū utiusq. Regni nullo modo Malcolm9 voluit. Rex Scottoz Malcolm9 pimogenit9 filius suus Edwards cu multis aliis in Northymbria die festivitatis Sči Bricii a Militib, Robti Northybroz . . . . . occisi sūt . . . . . . 't cognita . . . . . .

# 110 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

Scottoz Margareta tāta affecta est tristicia ut subito
magna incideret infirmitatem sitis eccam
eis cofessa . oleo se pungi
celestiq viatico fecit Dñi assiduis t
exorans ut in hac erūpnosa
vita diuci9 illam vive pmitret. Nec multo
tardius exaudita est, nam post tres dies occisionis
Regis solut ut credit <sup>r</sup> ad t <sup>a</sup> nsivit
erne salutis. Quippe du vivet pietatis justicie pacis
It caritatis cult's extitit devota frequens in
ecclias monastia dictavit svos t
ancillas Dei dilexit th esurientib;
panem frangebat
vestimenta t alimenta Deū
tota mēte diligebat. Qua mortua Dufenald Regis
Malcolmi frem Scotti si in Regem Anglos
de Scocia quib3 auditis
filius Reğ Malcolmi Dunechan Wilim cui tîm
milit sui pris cocederet
illiq fidelitatē juravit. I sic ad Scociā cū multitudīe
Angloz & Normannoz ppavit & patruū Dufenalā
de regno expulit et in loco ej9 regnavit. Deinde
nonulli Scotti unu cogregati homies illius pene
ones pemerut vix evasit . veruptamē
post hec illu regnare pmiserut. ea racone ut amplius
in Scociam nº Anglos nec Normannos introduceret
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •

(On one membrane, very much damaged and decayed; indorsed — Cronici de Dioces . . Londoñ.)

#### XXXII.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical Extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Malmesbury.

1 Anno Dñice Incarnacois nongentesimo ||quartodecimo, Ethelstanus filius Edwardi Regnū....cepit. tenuitq Regnū annis sexdecim. Frater ejus || Edwardus paucis dieb; post patrem vita decedens. sepult<sup>r</sup>am cum eo Wyntonie meruerat . . . . . . consensu optimatū ibidem Ethelstanus electus apud regiam villam que Kyngestune vocatr: coronatus est qemvis quidam Elfredus cu factiosis suis, quia semp factio invenit coplices? obviare temptasset, cujo qui fuit finis posteri9 ipius Regis : verbis referem9. Occasio contadictionis ut ferunt \*qđ ex cocubina Ethelstan<sup>9</sup> natus eet. Sz ipe Pter hanc notā si tamen vera est: nichil ignobile habens omnes antecessores suos devotione mentis, omes eoz lladoreas t'umphoz suoz splendore obscuravit. Adeo prestat ex te qem ex majorib3 habere qo polleas? quia illud tuum . istud reputabit alienū. Nova monastia qot I qenta fecit! scribere dissimulo. Illud no tansiliam qa vix aliquod in tota Anglia vetustum fuit! qu' no vel edificiis, vel ornamentis, vel libris aut prediis decoravit. recencia qasi ex professo: vetusta qasi aliud agens artifici benignitate insignibat. Cum Sithrico Rege Northamhimbroz data ei in matimoniū una ex sororib; victurum fedus ptulit. Quo post annū mortuo? provinciam illam subegit.expulso qodam || Aldulpho q' rebellabat. Et quia nobilis anim9 semel incitat9 in ampliora conatr : Vidualium Regem omniū Walensium J Constantinu Regem Scottoz cedere Regnis copulit. Quos tame no multo post miseracone

infractus: in antiquū statum sub se regnatios restituit . gloriosius ee pronutians Regem facere . qam Regem ee. Postremū illi bellum cum || Analavo fuit Sithrici filio qui spe invadendi Regni cum supadicto Constantino itum rebellante minos tensierat. t Ethelstano ex cosulto cadente gloriosius ut . . . . jam ||insultante multum in Angliam processerat.juvenis .... t illicita spirans animo. Cui tandem magnis artib; ducum magnis virib; militum apud || Brenefeld habuit occursum. Ille . . tantū piculum inminere cerneret astu exploratoris munus aggressus ? depositis regiis insignib3 ? assumpta in manib<sub>3</sub> cythara ad tent . . . . . Regis progredit<sup>1</sup>. Ubi cu p forib; cantitans, int dum quoq q teret dulci resonancia fila tumultu: facile admissus est. professus . . . qui huj<sup>9</sup>modi arte stipem cotidianam mercaret<sup>r</sup>, Regem t covivas musico acroamate aliqantisp delinivit: cum in psallendū omnia oculis scrutaret<sup>r</sup>. Postq<sup>a</sup>m sacietas edendi finem deliciis inposuisset. t severitas amministandi belli in colloquio procerum recrudesceret : abire jussus , pcium cantus accepit. Quod asportare nausians: sub se in tra defodit. Notatum id a quodam qui illi olim militasset! 't confestim Ethelstano dictū, ipe hominem incusans que hostem po oculis positum no prodidisset: hoc responsum accepit. Idem sacramētū qđ tibi nup O Rex feci : qondam Analavo dedi. Quod si in ipo vidisses me violare! de te ||qa posses exemplum simile cavere, s3 dignare famuli audire consilium ut hinc tentoriū amoveas . alioq loco usq dum ptes relicte veniant manens inimicu petulan? insultantem modesta cunctacone fangas. Dicto probato discessum est illinc. || Analavus nocte paratus adveniens Epin quedam qi vespe ad excercitum

venerat, nesciusq rerum gestarum, pro viridantis campi planicie ibi tabernaculū tetenderat: cum omi familia cecidit. Tum ulta pgrediens Regem ipm ||impatū ||ostendit . . . qi nichil tale ausurum hostem timens indulserat large quieti. S3 cum tanto fremitu stratis ||excussus | suos qentū p id noctis potat . . . . gladius ejus ||fortuito vagina cecidit. Quoc'ca cum omia ||formidine plena eent : inclamavit Deum ? Scm Aldhelmü. Erat enī Sanctus . . . . . . . antiquis pgenitorib; cosanguineus reductaq ad vaginam manu: invenit ensem qui hodieq pro miraculo in Thesauro Reg servatur, est sane una pte sectilis nec unqam auri aut argenti ||receptibilis hoc .... simulq quia ...... ... usq. vespam indefessus fugavit cum excercitu Cecidit ibi Rex Scottorū Constantin9 pfide animositatis . . . . . . . . . . Comites duodecim omnisq pene congeries barbaroz. . . . . . . qui evaserant pro fide Xpi conservanda . . . . . .

Anno Dñice Incarnacois nongentesimo qinquesimo nono. Edgarus honor ac decus Angloz filius Edmundi frat Edwy juvenculus annoz sexdecim: regnū adipiscens. eodem annoz numero ferme tenuit. Res ej multum splendide eciam... tempe celebrant. MAffuit annis illius divinitatis amor ppitius: quem ipe mercabatur sedulo devotione animi t vivacitate consilii. Deniq vulgatum est qd eo nascente: angelicam vocem Dunstanus paccepit. Par Anglie quem tiu pur iste regnatit: e Dunstanus nosti virrit. Respondit vitas rerū celesti oraculo: adeo illis viventibus splendor eccliasticus effloruit: t tumultus bellicus emarcuit, nec ullus fere annus in cronicis previtus est: qo no magnū t nccium patrie aliquid

fecerit, qo non monastium novū fundavit. Nullas insidias domesticoz nullum extminium alienoz sensit. Regem Scottoz Kinadium , Cumbroz || Malcolinum , archipiratam || Malculmū, omnesq, Reges Walensium quoz nomina fuere Dufnal Giferth Huval Jacob Judecil, ad curiam coactos uno t ppetuo sacramento sibi obligavit: adeo ut apud civitatem Legionū si occurrentes in pompam tiumphi p fluvium \* illos deduceret. Una enim impositos navi ipe \* proram sedens remigare cogebat ? p hoc ostentans regalem magnificenciam, qi subjectam haberet tot regum potentiam. Deniq fertur dixisse tunc demum successores suos gloriari se Regem Angloz ee : cū tanta honoz progativa fruerent'. Unde fcm est ut fama ejus p ora omniū ||voluntate | alienigene | Saxones | Flandrices ipi ecia . . . . . hac freqn? . . . navigaret Edgaro familiares effecti.

Henricus junior filius Willi magni natus est in Anglia anno tcio postqem pat suus ea adierat. Et vicesimo pimo regni paterni, anno vero etatis sue decimo nono, in Pentecoste : apud Monastium Westmonaslii accepit arma a patre suo. Hic vero Henr nonas Augusti London in Regem coronatus: duxit Matildem filiam Malcolmi Regis Scottoz in festo Sci Martini in uxorem, cujus amori jampridem ||appulerat | parvipendens dotales divicias : dummodo diu cupitis potiret<sup>r</sup> amplexib<sub>3</sub>. Erat enim illa licet genere sublimis : utpote Regis Edwardi ex fratre Edmundo abneptis \* \* \* prefatus igit Rex Henricus ! Scottoz Reges sua lenitate palpavit. Et Dunecanium filium || Malcolmi Regis Scocie predicti nothum ! militem fecit, atq eundem Dunecanium mortuo patre, Regem Scottoz constituit. Sed eo patrui

| Duneualdi fraude interempto? Edgarum in regnū Scocie promovit, pfato | Duneualdo astucia David junioris fratris extincto, Edgaro fatali sorte occumbente! Alexandrum ej successorem Henricus Rex affinitate detinuit. data ei in cōjugium filia notha, de qua ille viva nec sobolem qd sciam tulit! nec ante se mortuam multum suspiravit. Defuerat enim femine ut fertur! qd desideraret, vi in morum modestia, vi in corporis elegantia. Alexandro majorib3 suis apposito! David junior filiorum | Malcolini. quem Rex Henricus Comitem fecat, t cōnubio insignis femine donaverat, solium Scottorum ascendit. Ea que in gestis Anglorum regnum Anglie t Scocie tangencia invenire potuimus! presentib3 sub sigillo não t Convento nãi annotari fecimus.

(On one large membrane fairly written in a very fine text hand, indorsed — Malmesbir; and below, — Dño Edwardo Dei gacia Reg Angt de negociis regnü Anglie & Scocie tangentibz: p Abbatem Malmesburie. — Labels for two seals appended, a small fragment of one still remaining. A further indorsement added, — Examinat & quod novū est irrotulat.)

#### XXXIII.

19, 20 Ed. I.—Historical extracts transmitted from the Convent of Newburgh.

Regnante inclito Rege Adelstano viro catholico, qui Monarchiam toti Anglie tenuit: Scottoz Rex cum suis ||tanssito fluvio ||quod dividit Angloz regnum a Scotia, cepit depoplari villas, homines exfuninare, agros depdari, t ut verum fatear totam

regionem in extminium conabatur deduce in septemt'onali parte Anglie. Qu' fama sevolante cu pfat9 Rex copisset: congregato exercitu statuit qamciti9 cum armata manu ei occurrere, pvisisq litibi necessariis: ppositum carpebat iter. Cumq in provinciam Lincolnensem devenisset : quidam ovantes tam paupes qam mediocres obvii facti sunt illi. introgans eos que ess; causa tanti gaudii, vi unde venirent, qui responderunt que de Bevlaco venere: ubi sanctus Confessor Johes quosdam ex eis variis oppssos infirmitatib; gra Dei sanos effecerat, et h erat causa tante leticie. Et inde pgrediens! ifum alios ca?vatim venientes obvios habuit, quos similiter inquisivit unde venirent! illi vo responderunt ad de Bev laco , ui quosdam ex eis vi mutos , vi claudos cecos vi surdos mira Dei potencia sanctus Confessor sanavat. Cumq Rex hūc venerandum confessorem in tanta veneracione habitum t p Dm tanta opari valuisse copiret: habito osilio cu suis dixit se debere tale patonum adire, ut si in instanti negocio stveniret. Transmisita suū excitum p occidntalem regionem Vsus Eboracū qatin9 eum ibi prestolarentur, ipe vo tansito flumine Humbre venit Pcumbenso, in orone in ecclia coram altari in presencia reliquaz venandi Confessoris: devoto animo plixius orabat. Exurgenso, deinde ab orone: coram astantib; tam clicis qem laicis dicens. O gliose Confessor Johes qui tot virtutib; et signis refulges ut fama refert precor te qatin9 mi subvenire digneris p intessionem tuam apa Dm i instanti negocio, ut inimicoz infestaconem pnoxiam te patrocinante exupare qeam. Et otinuo extrahens cultellum suum de vagina: posuit sup

altare dicens. Ecce vadiū meum coram te pono. qd te auxiliante vita comite rediens recipiam, ita tñ qđ tuam eccliam honorificabo, I ||reditiba augebo : si Di nutu vroq suffragio hostes debellare quivero. Custodes vo ecclie qui aderant suggesserunt ei ut signum aliqa inde secum in monumntū asportaret. Et fecit quoddam vexillum si de ead ecclia Pferri, osingnās se ad suum exercitum revsus est. Cumq. Scotti audissent Anglorum exercitum adventare, non sunt ausi eos in finib3 eoz expectare nec campestri bello eis resistere 83 tansfretaverunt flumen, qa dicitur Scottorum vadum, ut infra pprios terminos securi9 se in bello ad resistendum parare possent. Rex vo cum omi exercitu Angloz ad flumen pveniens : didicit Scottos tanssisse, t precepit suis supa ripam fluminis sua tentoria sfigi, ibiq aliqantum pausare. Subsegnti nocte quiescentib; cunctis cum suo Rege: talis visio eidem Regi apparuit, celis dormientib, t omino ignorantib3 . videbatur enī ei qđ quidam pontificali habitu indutus coram se assisteret , siq diceret , Adelestane Rex fac tuos in crastino Pparari ut tanseant flumen ista ad bellandum conta Scottos. Cumq infrogaret Rex qisnam esset qui ei talia ediceret: respondit qui astabat, qui ipe eet Johes cujo precib3 expecierat se ptegi , cū Bev laci in ejusdem ecclia oraret , subinde statim intulit: noli timere cum exercitu tensire armato: nam debellabis eos, hoc enī tibi nunciare veni. Mane itaq facto: curavit Rex suis visionem pateface 1 t de victoria certificare. Qui letantes animati sunt ad certam , tensfretavere flume , Scottosq' invenerunt cum suo Rege paratos ad resistendum. Comissoq gavi plio multi ex Scottis ruerunt, verum t ipoz Rex aufugit ad toci9 regni confu-

sionem & desolaconem. Quo viso Rex Angloz letus effectus gras egit Deo. venandoq Confessori videlicet Johi suo intessori, totuq Regnu continuo suo šbjugavit impio : cicūiens t plustrans cunctas illi<sup>9</sup> fre pvincias. I instituens principes pvinciaz t ppositos urbiū, indicens eis tributa q si suisq successoribus scilicet Angloz Regibz ex debito psolvent. verū eciam insulas adjacentes atq, vicinas: sibi servire opulit. Et tamdiu in illis partib; demorat<sup>9</sup> e ? qđ jam tres anni finirent. Jamo, revtens p loca ||marita juxta Dumbar: vidit scopulum pminere: astitit: taliaq suspirans eloquia ptulit dicens. Si Deus intveniente Beato Johe mi aliqu signum evidens face pmitlet: qutin9 tam succedentes qum psentes cognosce possint. Scotiam Angloz regno jure subjugari utpote devictā ab Adelstano Rege. siq suisq successorib; tributa omi tempore debe psolve: non inmito gras illi devote agerē. Et extrahens gladium de vagina pcussit in silicem q adeo penetrablis Dei virtute agente fuit gladio : qasi eadem hora lapis butirum eet, vi mollis glarea. Qui lapis ad ictū gladii ita cavatur : ut msura ulne longitudini possit coaptari. Et uso, ad Psentē diem evidens signum paret: qd Scotti ab Anglis devicti ac subjugati: monimento tali eviden? cunctis adeuntib; demonstrante. Quo signo viso divinitus: qentas grarum accones, qot laudu pconia Rex cum suis Do Scog, Johi extulit : non est nre estimaconis posse declarare. Item invenit in aliis cronicis qu Witts magnus Normānic9 qui subjugavit totam Anglam genuit Hñrm qui duxit i uxore Matildam filiam Regis Scocie t genuit ex ea Matildam que postea fuit Imperatix, que pepit Hñrm qui dicitur scdus t ille Hñrus genuit Johem t Johes Hñrm t Hñr

Edwardum qui modo rengnat, quem Deus conservet in omni prospitate.

(Written in a very fair text hand; indorsed—Excellentissimo P'ncipi Dño Edwardo Dei gra illustri Regi #Añt p. . Priorem & Conventum de Novo Burgo.
—Label for seal, now lost, originally appended.)

## XXXIV.

19-20 Ed. I.—Historical information transmitted from the Prior and Convent of Norwich.

1 Excellentissimo Dño suo Edwardo Dei gra
Regi Angt Dño Hybnie 't Duci Aquit suus humilis
t devotus de Norwyco saltm t oracones
devotas cū subjeccoe 't reverencia Regi debitas
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
ut libris cronicaz Ecclie nfe scrutatis quod de
sive fcis pdecessoz vroz
Regū Scotoz invenirem sblimitatem vram
predčm vrm mandatum
vre significo p psentes quod libri
cronicarum ecclie nre in quibus antiqua fca con-
tinebant <sup>r</sup> in ecclie nre incedio fuerunt
consumpti vel manibus Civium asportati. In quodam
tñ pvo libro cronicarum p quendam de comonach
anno Dñi
$m^{\text{mo}}$ . $c^{\text{mo}}$ . $xxx^{\text{mo}}$ $ix^{\text{o}}$ Scociam $c\bar{u}$ exercitu ingressus,
Henricū filium Regis Scocie obsidem secum
2 m <sup>mo</sup> c <sup>mo</sup> lvii <sup>mo</sup> Rex Angloz Henricus transfre-
tavit red-
didit eis Civitatem Kart Castrum

Bamburgi t Novū Castrū sr̃ Tinam t totū    Loudonensem t Rexus reddidit ei Comitatū H
3 Anno Dñi mº cmº lxmº terco M. Rex Scotoz t Resus Princeps
4 Itm anno gre mmo cmo lxxxmo

(Very much damaged; label cut out of the parchment for seal. Indorsed—" Norwicens"— in a contemporary hand.)

# XXXV.

aliud inveniri potui. Valeat Regia Majestas vra p

tempa longa.

Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Reading.

- 1 ||Tot sunt inventa Rading in Cronic de hiis que contigunt Regnū Scocie t Anglie.
- 2 ¶ Videlicz qa anno ab incarnacoe Domini mo sexagesimo sexto Witts Dux Normannoz cotracto a ptibz tansmarinis innumabili execitu in Anglia applicuit apa Hastyng, ac justo Dei judicio die Sci Kalixti Pape Regem Haraldum qui Imperiu Anglie injuste usurpavat regno simul t vita pivavit. Eodem

vero	ann	o Robs	dict9.		cu	m DC	c hon	ninib3
suis	in	Dunelm	o occi	ditr, ı	ınde	Rex	Witts	irat <sup>9</sup>
totan	n de	populav	it <i>Nort</i>	humbr	. Mai	lcolm <sup>9</sup>	Rex S	cotoz
		ğ Witti						

- 3 Malcolm<sup>9</sup> Regi Witto occrens in loco qui dicitr.

  Abirnythy..........
- 4 f. Item anno Domini , mº octoğ pimo , idem Malcolm<sup>9</sup> . . . . . . Northumbr usq, ad fluvium Tyne devastavit , Robs Curtehose Novū Castellū super Tyne condidit.
- 5 Item anno Domini . mº octogo septimo . Witt Rex filio suo Robto Normanniam Witto Rufo Angliā . Henrico thesaur . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Dux fuit Normannie t Rex toci Anglie . Cynomanniā Brytann Scociam t . . . . . spjugaverat.
- 7 ¶ Item anno Domini mo co septuagesimo que to Witts..... simul cum Henë juniore contumbir.... simul cum Henë juniore contumbir.... a Ranulpho de Glanvilla t Robto de Stoteville qui contum eum exicitu duxiant in Alnewyk capto est tepore Reg Henë Pëis sëdo noë Novembë circa media noctem p... hore spaciu que potmodu Rex Henë ad regnu suu ire pmittens ta ejo.... castella loco obsidum in sua manu retinuit. militesque poios in eisdem locavit.

(Fairly written, but much damaged. Indorsed in coeval hands — "Sumptū Cr . . . . . Radinges. — Examinat' 't n' novū invenitur.")

### XXXVI.

- 19-20 Ed. I.—Historical information transmitted from the Diocese of Sarum.
- 1 Anno ab incarnacione Dñi mitto †sexag sexto , Malcolm<sup>9</sup> Rex Scotoz †ram Regis Witti ferro †flammis devastare cepit.
- 2 ¶ Malcolmus Regi Willo occurre..... dicitur Abernith: ei homagium fecit.
- 4 Anno Dñi millo †lxxio. Rex Angloz W. duxit exicitum suum fra t mari in Scociam. Malcolmus Rex Scotoz homo suus effectus est t obsides ei dedit.
- 5 ¶ Anno pximo , idem Rex execitum Angloz et Francoz duxit in Cenomannicam pvinciam. Anglici ero eram illam destruxerant villas comburendo vineas cedendo et eam Regi subdiderunt.
  - (Indorsed "Cronica in Diocesi Saz inventa." From the form of the document it appears to have been made up as a letter.)

## XXXVII.

19 Ed. I.—Historical matter transmitted from the Monastery of Sawtree.

Excellentissimo Domino suo in Xpo ac Patrono Edward Dei gra Regi Angl Domio Hibn t Duci Acquit. Fr Witts Abbas de Sautre t ejusdem loci humil ovent9 saltm et oronu suffragiu salutare. Cum mandatum vestrū p svientē vestrum Johem Picard recepim9 in hec verba. Edward Dei gra Rex Angt Dns Hibn 't Dux Acquit dilectis s' in Xpo Abbati t quentui de Sautre slm. Mandam<sup>9</sup> vob qđ visis Psentib; cronica t alia secreta vesta singula distincte scrutari faciatis t siqa Rega Angt t Scocie Reges eozdem seu presidentes in eisdem que cumo, tangecia invenditis, ea nob p litras vestas patētes quib; appendi faciatis 9mune sigillū vr̃m, p latore psenciu q' vos sup scrutinio illo faciendo informare polit, et vob dicet ex pte nfa, tenscipta destinetis. Dat sub pivato sigillo nro apud Derlee xxiiio die Marcii anno regi nii , nono decimo. invenim<sup>9</sup> Scam Margareta quondam Regina Scocie fuisse filiam Edward fil Reg Edmundi invictissimi dči Hyrenside, que dča Sča Margareta nupta fuit Malcolmo veri Regi Scocie. De quo Malcolmo huit duos filios, scilic, Alexandrū t Dđ t duas filias, scilic; Matila t Maria. Matila vo predca fit predce Sancte Margarete desponsata fuit Henrico primo Regi Angl fil Willi oquestoris de qua orta est Matilda que tadit fuit in matimoniu Henr Impatori. postea duxit eam Gaufridus Com Andegavie. quo hũit filiū noie Henr qui fuit Rex Angt t vocabat' Henr fit Impat'cis. Post que successit in Regn

Rex Ric filius ejus. Post que successit in regnū Rex Johes frat ejus. Post que successit in regn bone memorie Rex Henr fil Reg Johis. Post que successit in Regn famosissim9 Rex Edwardus qui modo preest que oservat Altissim9. Alexander vo filius dee See Margarete fuit Rex Scocie t obiit sine herede. Cui successit in Regnū Dđ frat ejus qui desponsavit Matilà uxore Symois de Seintlys que fuit filia Com Waldevi 't Judeth Comitisse, de qª Matila dcus David genuit filiu noie Henr qui Henr duxit Comitissam Ade sororē Willi Com Warēnie de qua genuit Malcolmū & Willm qui fuut Reg Scocie, et Da qui fuit Com Huntinga t unam filiam que nupta fuit Com Holand jux Alemannia. Malcolmo defuncto sine herede : successit in Regnū Wills fra? ejus. Post que successit in Regnu Alexander p'm9 filius ejus. Post que successit in Regnū Alexander secundus filius ej qui ultimo regavit in Scocia. Dicta Sca Margareta, habuit alteram filiam noie Mariā que nupta fuit Eustachio Com Bonoñ. De qua orta est Matilà q nupta fuit Com Mauritannie s et deinde Stepho Regi Angl. Istam vero genealogiam pro maxīa pte invenim<sup>9</sup> in vita Dā Reg Scotoz. De qa si pleni9 cerciorari voluitis in plurib3 Abbatiis Regorū Angl't Scocie in pte aquilonari dca vita predicti Dđ potit inveniri t maxime in Abbatia Rievatt. In cujus rei testimoniū Dsentiba litteris sigillū nrm apposuim<sup>9</sup>. Datū apud Sautre in vigilia Pasche anno regni Reg Edwardi decimo nono.

(Very fairly written, and capitals rubricated and illuminated.

Indorsed—Cronica p Abbtiam de Sautre.—Label for seal remaining.)

#### XXXVIII.

- 19-20 Ed. I. Historical extracts transmitted from the Abbey of Tewkesbury.
- Hec subscripta reperiuntur in historia Angloz contexta ab Henrico Archidiacono ad Alexandrū Lincolniensem Epm.
- 1 ¶ Edredus fra? Edmundi Regis , filiusq Regis Adelstani frat¹ suo successit in Regno. Et p¹mo anno regni sui Northimbras jugū dñacois sue ferre nolentes ? cum valida armatoz manu petiit totamq Northimbam sibi conq¹sivit. Inde vero in Scociam vexilla direxit , Scotti igit nimio ? rore pculsi sine bello subdiderūt se Regi, et juraverunt ei tam Northimbri qª Scotti debitam Dño fidelitatem.
- 2 ¶ Itm. Edgarus Rex pacificus Rex magnificus. Salomon scaus. Cujus tempe nunqa excercit<sup>9</sup> advenaz venit in Angliam. Cujus dñio Reges t Pincipes Anglie sunt subjecti. Cujus potentie Scotti t colla dedere tca.
- 3 IIm. Cnuth Rex. Romam splendide prexit. Et a Roma rediens prexit in Scociam. Et Melcolm Rex Scocie subdit est ei et duo alii Reges videlicz. Melbeate t Jermarc.
- 4 ¶ Itm , Erat namq, Cnuth , Dns tocius Dacie , tocius Anglie , tocius Northwagie , similr & Scocie.
- 5 ¶ Itm. Edwardus filius Edmundi Irensyde fuit pa? Margarete Regine Scottoz. t Edgari Atheling. Margareta vero fuit mater Matildis Regine Angloz t Davidis urbanissimi Regis Scottoz.

- 6 ¶ Itm. Witts Conqestor anno regni sui scdo mare tensiit ducens secu obsides t thesauros. Et eodm anno rediens divisit tram militibus suis sa Edgar juvenis cu multis militiba pgens in Scociam Melcolm Regi Scocie Margareta sorore sua desposave.
- 7 ¶ Itm J Idm Witts anno regni sui sexto duxit excercitu terra t mari in Scociam. Melcolm vero [Rex Scottoz] hõ suus effcus e t obsides ei dedt.
- 8 ¶ Itm , idm Wills Scociam si subjugavat Walliamq' in potestatem suam accepat.
- 9 ¶ Itm. Tempe Witti junioris filii Witti Conqestoris anno regni sui qerto. Melcolm Rex Scottor Pdatū veniens in Angliā validissime vexavit eam. Venientes gi de Normānia in Angliam Rex t Robtus frat suus direxerūt acies in Scociam. Itaq. Melcolm nimio trore pstrictus homo Regis effcus est. t juramto fidelitatis ei sbjectus.
- Rex Scocie in Anglia pdans: ex inpviso est intercept tintfectus, et Edwardus filius suus similit, heres si viveret ejus [futurus]. Quod ut audivit Margareta Regina Scocie duplici cotricone anxiata est in anima usq, ad mortē. Pgensq, ad eccam cofessionē t comunionē recepit et Dño pcib3 se comendans, animam reddidit. Scotti vo elegerut Duvenal fratrē Malcolmi i Regē s3 Dunecan filius Malcolmi Regis qui erat obses in Curia Regis Witti auxilio ejusam Regis supveniēs avuncīm suu fugavit, t susceptus est in Regē, anno...seqenti...

ejuscim Duvenalis: Scotti Regē suū Dunecan filiū Melcolm occiderūt.

- 11 ¶ Itm. Idm Rex Witt anno regni sui xº. ad festū Sči Martini mare tensiens in Normanniam, misit Edgar juvenē cū excercitu in Scociam qui Regē Duvenal magno plio fugavit. t Edgarū cognatū suū filiū Melcolmi Regis in Regē statuit.
- 12 ¶ Itm, Anno regni Rege Henrici fratis pdcii Regis Willi pimo, Anselm Archiepc veniens in Angliam desponsavit Matildē filiam Melcolmi Rege Scocie & Magarete Regine, pdco Henrico Reginovo.
- 13 ¶ Itm, Anno regni Regis ejustm. viio. obiit Edgar<sup>9</sup> Rex Scocic. Cui successit Alexander frat suus cocessu Regis Henr.
- ¶ Itm, Stephs Rex anno regni sui pimo cū veniss; in fine Natalis Dni apd Oxeneford audivit nūciū dičntem si, Rex Scottoz simulans se pacifice venire ad te gra hospitandi, veniens in Carloyl't in Novū Castellū: dolose cepit utrāq. Cui Rex Stephanus. Que dolose cepit victoriose recipiam. Pmovt gi Rex impig excercitū suū erga David Regē Scottoz tantū qentū nullus in Anglia . . . . . . . .... occrens ei Rex David circa Dunelmiam cocordat9 est ei reddens Novū Castellū Carloyl vero .... Steph. Rex tam David homo Reg Stephi no est effectus q'a sacamentu pimus omniū laycoz juraverat filie Regis . . . . nepti sue de Anglia ei manutenenda p9 morte Regis Henrici. Filius aut David Regis Henricus, homo Regis Stephi effectus est , deditq ei Rex Stephs Burgum qui vocatur Huntynduñ in augmentū.

- 15 Ilm. Idm Rex Stephs anno regni sui. iiio. in Scociam pmovit excercitu. Rex namq Scottoz quia sacamentu fecat filie Reg Henrici qasi sh velamto sāctitatis p suos execabilit egit. Rex gi Stephs insurgens J combussit 't destuxit austales ptes regni Regis David ipo . . . . David no audente ei congredi. Occupato postea Rege Stepho circa ptes aust<sup>a</sup>les Anglie J David Scottoz Rex minime . . . . . excercitū pmovit in Angliam , conta quem peeres borealis Anglie I || amonicone t jussu Thurstani Archiepi tardo suo hoc est regio insigni apd Alvitoñ. milta quid Scottoz milia fama refert ibi occisa, Pter eos..... sūt t pempti. Nosti vero sanguie minime fuso felicit tiumpharut. .... de Notyngham J Waltus Especk & Ilbtus ..... cū Regi Stepħs nunciat . . . . . ipe . . . . . . qui . . . . . summas Deo gratias .... est. Prexit aut post Natale Rex Stephs in Scociam, ubi cū rem Marte & Vulcano ducib3 ageret ! Rex Scocie cū eo cocordare coactus est Henricū igitr filiū Regis Scottoz secum duxit in Angliam.
- 16 ¶ Itm. Repitur in cronicis quanno regni Regis Johis. xiº. fca est discordia in ipm Regē! t Regem Scocie. Qui postea pacificati....deberentq... ppetuū obsides prestari de Scocia p voluntate Regū Anglie.
- 17 ¶ Itm.....anno regni Regis Henrici filii pdči Regis Johis xx°vii°: Rex Scocie pdčm Regem in Anglia infestavit unde idm Rex....

. . . . . dunt . . . Regem expugnaret s3 pacificati sunt adinvicem.

(Fairly written on one membrane, which bears the following coeval indorsements:—Cronic de Teukesbur.—Md. qd mittant Cronica in quibz ||penults continet ||articlis. \cdot \cdo

#### XXXIX.

- 19-20 Ed. I. Histórical extracts transmitted from the Cathedral of Worcester.
- Ista sunt reperta Wygorñ de Scotia in libro Henr Archid de Hontyndoñ de Gestis Angloz.
- 1 ¶ Libro quinto ejusdem : Dñio Regis Edgari Reges † Pincipes Angt sunt sbjecti. Cujus potentie † Scotti colla dedere.
- 2 ¶ Libro sexto ejusdem : Erat Cnut Rex Dns totius Dacie totius Angl totius Norwagie simul ? Scotie.
- s ¶ In libro septimo, capitulo scdo: Melcom Rex Scottor predatum veniens in Angl validissime vexavit eam. Venientes gi in Angl Rex Wills junior anno regni sui tercio t cum eo Robs frater suus direxerut acies in Scotiam. Itaq Melcolm nimio timore pstrictus homo Reg effectus est, t juramto fidelitatis ei sbject.
- 4 ¶ Anno regni ejusdem Witti Reg sexto? Melcot Rex Scotie in Angt predans ex inproviso est infeceptus t interfectus, et Eadwardus filius suus heres . . . . . ejus. Qd ut audivit Margareta Regina

duplici contricione anxiata Dño precib3 se comendans aïam reddidit Scoti vero elegerunt Duvenal frem Malcolmi in Regem: S3 Dunekan filius Malcolmi Regis qui erat obses in curia Regis Witti auxilio ejusdem Regis . . . . . . . . avunculum suū fugavit et susceptũ est in Regem. Anno quinto seq . . . . consilio ejusdem Duvenal scotti Regem suum Donekan in . . . . . . . . occiderunt.

- 5 ff Anno regni ejusdem Witti Regis. xº. idem Witts Rex misit Eadgar juvenem cum execitu in Scotiam qui Regem Duvenal magno prelio fugavit. t Eadgarum cognatum suū filium Malcolmi Regis in Regem statuit.
- 6 ¶ Predictus W. Rex. anno gre. m°. centesimo t regni sui. xiii°. obiit. Quo audito Anselmus Archiepc rediens in Angliam desponsavit Matildē filiā Malcolmi Regis Scotie et Margarete Regine Henr Regi novo.
- 7 ¶ Anno regni Regis Henr viio, obiit Eadgarus Rex Scotie, Cui successit Alexander frat suus concessu Regis Henrici.
- 8 ¶ Libro octavo! Stephs Rex anno gre mo. co. xxxvi, die Sci Stephani diadematus est, qui cum p'mo anno regni sui venisset..... Natalis Dñi ad Oxeneford audivit nuntium dicentem si! Rex Scottoz similans se venire pacifice ad te gra hospitandi veniens..... Novū Castellum dolose cepit utraq. Cui Rex Stephs Que dolose cepit victoriose recipiam. Promovit gi Rex impig excercitum suū tantū erga David Scottoz Regem qantum nullus in Anglia fuisse omemorare potuit. Occurrens ei Rex David circa Donhelm concordatus est eigen

reddens Novum Castellum, Carloyl vo retinuit concessione Reg Stephi. Rex tamen David homo Regis Stephi non est effectus: q sacramentū pimus oium laicox juraverat filie Regis scil; nepti sue de Angle ei manutenenda. Post mortem Regis Henrici filius autem David Regis Henricus, homo Regis Stephi effectus est, dedita ei Rex Stephs Burgum qi vocatur Huntyndon in augmētū.

- 9 ¶ In cronicis Mariani Scotti ista subscripta de Scotia inveniuntur, videlz. mº. lxxº. scdo post Assumpconem Beate Marie Rex Angl Wills has in comitatu suo Edricum cognometo Silvaticum cu navali t equestri excercitu Scotiam profectus est, ut eam sue ditioni subjugaret. Cui Rex Scottor Malcolm in loco qi dicitur ||Abernihiti occurrit t homo suus devenit.
- nus post Assumpconem Sce Marie. Norphumbriam usq, ad magnū flum Tyne devastavit, multos occidit, plures captivavit, t cum pda magna rediit. Rex Witts filio suo Robto ante castellum ||Gerbothec qđ ei Rex Phs prestitat dum pugnam intulerat ab ipo vulneratus in brachio de suo ||ejectus est emissario.s3 mox ut illum per vocem cognoviss3 festinus descendit ac illum suū caballum ascende jussit, t sic abire pmisit, ille aut multis suoz occisis non nullisq captis ac filio suo Witto cum multis aliis wulnerato fugam iniit.
- 11 ¶ Postea. mº. nonagesimo pimo Rex Witts junior cum classe non modica t equestri excercitu Scociam profectus est sut Regem Scottoz Malcollmū

debellaret s3 p'usqa illuc pveniss3 paucis dieb3 ante festivitatem Sci Michis fere tota demsa est classis, multiq de equestri excercitu ejus fame t frigore pierunt. Cui Rex Malcolmo cum exicitu in provincia Loidis occurrit. Qd videns Comes Robs Clitonem Eadgarum quem Rex de Normannia expulerat, et tūc cū Rege Scottoz degebat, ad se accersivit, cujo auxilio fretus, pacem int Reges fecit, ea condicone ut Witto sicut patri suo obedivit, Malcolmo obediret, t Malcolmo xii. villas in Angt quas sub patre illius huerat Witts redderet. Et. xii. marcas auri singulis annis daret, s3 pax int eos fca no multo tempore duravit.

Deinde . mº. nonagesimo terco . Rex Scottoz Malcolm9 die festivitatis Sči Bartholomei Apli Regi Willo juniori ut plus p legatos in eos statutū fuat in Civitate Glov?na occurrit, ut sicut quidam pimatū Angl voluerunt pace redintege stabilis inter eos amicicia firmaretur s3 impacati abinvicem discesserūt. Nam Malcolmū videre aut cum eo collogi pre nimia supbia t potntia Wills despex. Insup t illum ut scam judiciū ||Im suoz baronū in cur sua rectitudinem ei faceret? ostringle voluit, s3 id agere nisi in regnoz suoz confiniis ubi Reges Scottoz erant soliti rectitudine facere Regibz Angloz et scam judiciū pimatū utiuso Regni nullo mo Malcolmo voluit. Paulo post Rex Scottoz Malcolm9 t pimogenit9 fili9 ejus Eadwardus cum multis aliis in Northymbriam die festivitatis Sči Bricii a militib; Robti Northymba Comitis occisi sunt. Quoz morte cognita Regina Scottoz Margareta tanta affecta est tristicia ut subito magnam incideret infirmitatem. Nec mora presbifis

ad se accersitis ecciam intravit, eisdemq, sua pecca confessa oleo se pungi celestiq muniri viatico fecit Deum assiduis t Pcib3 intentissimis exorans ut in hac erumosa vita diutius illam vivere non pmtteret. Nec multo tardius exaudita est. Nam post tres dies occisionis Regis soluta carnis vinculis ut creditur ad gaudia transivit eterne salutis. multū postea Scotti Duvenaldū Regis Malcolmi frem in Regem elegunt toms Anglos qui de Cur Regis extitunt, de Scocia expulerunt. Quib3 auditis? filius Regis Malcolmi Dunekan Regem Wiltm qui tunc militavit ut Regnū sui patris ei concederet petiit 't impetravit illiq fidelitatem juravit. Et sic in Scotiam cum multitudie Angloz \* propavit t patruū suū Duvenala de Regno expulit I in loco suo . . . . deinde nonulli Scottoz in unu congregati hoies illi9 pene omes pemerunt. Ipe vero cum paucis vix evasit. Verūptamen post hec illum.... ea racone ut ampli in Scocia nec Anglos.... Normannos introduceret sibiq militare sineret.

- 13 ¶ Deinde. mº. xcº. quarto Scoti Regem suum Dunekan t cum eo non nffos suasu t hortatu Duvenaldi p insidias pemerūt t illum si Regem rursus constituerunt.
- 14 ¶ Post hec. mo. nonagesimo septimo Rex Wills Clitonem Eadgarum ad Scotiam cum excercitu misit ut in eam consobrinū suū . . . . . . Malcolmi Reg filiū patruo suo Duvenaldo qui regñ invaserat expulso . Regem constitueret.
- 15 ¶ Demū. m°. centesimo. Rex Henricus majores natu Angl congregavit Lond t Regis Scotton Malcolmi t Margarete Regine filiam Matildem nomie in

conjugem accepit , q m Dorubnens Archiep c Anselm Dnica die festivitatis Sci Martini Reginam consecravit . . . . . . . . .

(Written in a bold text hand; indorsed — Wygorñ; — and below is added — ¶ Examinat t quod novū invenit irrotulatur. Label, with large portion of the seal in green wax appended.)

# XL.

- 19-20 Ed. I. Abridgment of Chronicles made apparently for the use of the Royal Commissioners.
- 1 In historia de Bridelington hec continentur.
- ¶ Anno Dñi &c. Edwardus Monarcha Angl cognomento Senior &c. (see pp. 60, 61. § 1 to 10.)
- 2 ¶ Tempe Wittmi dči Bastarā s rebllante Malcolmo Rege Scocie idem Witts eid Malcolmo in loco qui dic Abernithi occurrit s t Malcolmus suus homo devēit. Hoc t invēitur in Cronica Mariani Scotti.
- 3 ¶ Postmod idem Malcolmus pacem fecit cum Rege Witto juniore deo Ruffo, ea condico ut eid obediret sic fecerat pri suo.
- 4 Mortuo Malcolmo Pfatus Will's Rex, Rēgnū Scoč dedit Duncano filio Malcolmi, qui patruū suū Dunfald de Regno expulit t p ipo regnavit, quo Duncano dolose pempto, idem Dunfaldus iterū Regnū Scocie invasit, quem dčus Rex Will's de Regno expulit, t Edgarū filiū Malcolmi Pdči: Regem constituit.
  - 5 ¶ Anno mo. co. xxxvo. Henr fit David Reg

Scottoz! homo Reg Stephi effectus est, qui dux secū Henr in Angl.

- fil Matila Impaticis, cui Witts Rex Scoc fec homag t deveit homo ligius suus de Regno Scoc tomib; aliis terr suis, t fidelitatem ei fec ut Dño suo ligio sic alii hoïes sui. Simil fec homag Henr Regi fil suo, t fidelitatem, salva fide Dñi Reg pris sui. Omes Epi, t Abbes t Clerus terre Reg Scoc t successores sui facient Dño Regi Angl sicut ligii Dño suo, fidelitatem sic alii Epi sui ei face solent, t Henr fil suo t hedib; eoz. Consil Com t Baroñ Scoc facient homag t fidelitatem Regi Angl sic plenius patet in convenco sr hoc fca ap Eboz, Anno Dñi. mo. co. lxxo qinto.
- 7 ¶ Anno Dñi. mº. cº. lxxº q¹nto Rolandus Dñs Galwidie fecit homağ Henr Regi Angt ap Karleot de omib3 q tenebat.
- 8 ¶ Anno Dñi mº. ccº. apud Lincolñ. Witts Rex Scoë fecit homağ Regi Angl Johi jurans ei fidelitatem sr crucē Hubti Cantuar Archiepi.
  - 9 & In histor Croyland nich novū invēitur.
  - 10 G In cronica Cestr nich ad ppositū.
  - 11 & In histor Rading nich novū invenit.
  - 12 G In cronic Malmesbir sic hetur.
- § Ethelstanus Rex Angl. Constantinū Regem Scoč. cedere Regno compulit quē tam p<sup>9</sup>ea sb se rēgnare constituit in antiqu statū.

- 13 & In cronica Henr Archid de Huntindon. vid3 de Wygorn.
- 14 a Dñio Regis Angl Edgari, Reges t Principes Angl sūt sbjecti cujus potencie t Scotti colla dedere, h libro. v°.
- 15 \( \alpha \) Libro \( vi^\circ\). ejus d. Erat \( Knut \) Rex D\( \text{ns} \) tocius \( Dacie \) tocius \( Norwagie \) similr \( \text{t} \) Sco\( \text{c} \).
- 16 a Anno r Reg Angl Henr senior septimo Alexand frat Edgari, successit in regnū Scoc cocessu dči Henr Reg.
- 17 & Libro octavo. David Rex Scottoz fec homag Matildi Impatrici t fuit p'mus omium laicoz qui ei juravut fidelitatem, t ideo noluit face homag Regi Angl Stepho, filius tamen ejusc David fec homag deo Regi Stepho.
- 18  $\sigma$  In cronica  $Glov \tilde{n}$   $\tilde{q}$  est Mariani Scoti nich hetur nov $\tilde{u}$ , concordat ta $\tilde{m}$  c $\tilde{u}$  pedentibs.
- 19  $\sigma$  Memodo que in cronica de Teukesbyr continetur in pentimo articlo que cum Rege Angl Johe fecit Rex Scoë pacem ita que imppetuu debent obsides postari de Scoë pouluntate Regu Angl, et in quad cedula conscipta po cronicas Scotoz, repitr, que apud Alnewyk, Alexand fit Willi Rex Scoë fec homag Johi Regi Angl pomibs rectitudinibus poulus par suus fecat homag Henr Regi pri ejust Johis. Et que tuc dati sut ap Norhem obsides xv. de regno Scoë de pace tenenda.
- 20 In cronica de Sco Albano. In Malcolmus Rex Scottos accedens ad Willim Regem Angl asseruit se nlim hostium suos receptasse no receptom fore

nisi tali intencoe ut ipos Dnm suu recognoscentes. Regi redaet pacificatos t fideles. Cui t Regi Willo idem Malcolmus fec homag t fidelitatem.

(Three copies of this document are extant, differing only from each other in slight particulars.)

# XLI.

19 Ed. I. —Writ transmitting transcripts of the submissions of the Scottish competitors to the Prior and Convent of Lewes, to the end that the documents might be enrolled in their chronicles, ad perpetuam rei memoriam.

Edwardus Dei gra Rex Angl. Dñs Hibñ 't Dux Aquit, dilcis sibi in Xpo Priori & Conventui de Lewes, saltm. Mittim9 vob sub sigillo Scacii nri Psentib; appenso transcipta quazdam littaz que in Thesauraria nra resident tenore qui sequitur continentes. A touz qui ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt Florenz Conte de Hoillaund Robert de Brus Seign' du Val d Anaunt Johan Bailloil Seign' de Gaweye J Johan de Hastinges Seign' de Bergeveny Johan Comun Seign' de Badenough , Patrik de Dumbar Counte de la Marche, Johan de Vescy pur son pere J Nichol de Soules & Willame de Ros Saluz &c. (see Rymer, N. E. vol. i. p. 755.) Fet 't done a Norham le Mardy pchein apres la Ascension, l'an de gace m. c. c. nonaunte pmereyn. A touz iceaus qe ceste psente lettre verrunt ou orrunt. Florenz Counte de Hoillauna J. Robert de Brus Seign' de Val d Anaunt &c. (see Rymer, as above.) Fet 't done a Norham le Mekerdi apres la Ascension l'an de gace m. c. c. nonaunte pmereyn. Unde vob mandamus

qd eadem faciatis in cronicis vris ad ppetuam rei geste memoriam annotari. T. Magro W. de March Thes nro apd Westm nono die Julii anno regni nri decimo nono.

p bre de pivato sigillo.

Piori de Lewes.

(Seal lost. The writ appears to have been made up as a closed letter. It is indorsed — Scotia — and — Copmissio pthidenciū jus in Regno Scocie cū Rege Anglie Edward p'mo;—but these indorsements do not appear to be coeval. Similar writs are addressed to the Prior and Convent of Ely, and to the Dean and Chapter of York; the latter writ is now reduced to a fragment.)

# XLII.

- 22 Ed. 1. Requests made or preferred to King Edward I. by John Baillol, King of Scots, together with the King's gracious answers thereto, certified under the seals of Alexander Baillol, Chamberlain of Scotland, and of Sir Hugh de Ever.
  - Ceos sunt les articles ke le Rey de Escoce prie au Rey de Engletere. E les respouns le Rey de Engleterre, a memes les articles.
- 1  $\iint A$  de p'mes p'e le Rey de Escoce, au Rey de Englele, ke y ly voyle grace fere de soun relef de la tere ke fu a sa mere en Escoce.
- Me A cest article respound le Rey en ceste mane. Ke yl at trovee en ceos roules p enqueste fete ke le relef des terres le Rey de Escoce ke furent a sa mere en Escoce amounte a m. m. m. cc. iiiixx. ix. ii. xiiii. s. i. d o. Dount le Rey de Englete at relessee au Rey de Escoce. m m m. li. e del remenat ly at

yl graunte termes a paer p an. xl. fi. jeke taunt ke ceste dette seyt parpaee. Ceo est asaver la moyte a la feste Seyn Michel e lautre moyte a la Paske, la pimer terme comensaunt a la feste Seyn Michel, ke vendra pcheyn.

- 2 ¶ La secund article est ke le Rey de Escoce pie au Rey de Engletere, ke y ly voyle gace fere, des arrerages e des dettes du Reaume de Escoce ke ne sount pas assingnez.
- A ceo respound le Rey de *Engleterre* qe yl at assingnee les avauntdiz arrerages e dettes a plusours genz issi ke ren ne est remys a ceo ke yl entent. E sy ren seyt remys, ceo est mout pou.
- In the terz article est, ke yl prie au Rey de Engletere ke yl voyle fere alower les tayles ke yl at de la dette ke ly est demaundee a le Eschekere de Loundres e les bress ke furent enveez p le Rey Henry a Sire Johan de Balyol soun pere, taunt com yl fu Vescounte de Notingham, des queles yl ne pout aver alouaunce a le Eschekere saunz les allocatez de la Chauncelerye. E p'e le Rey ke la dette seyt puree, e qant ele serra puree, ke ele seyt estalee.

¶ A ceo respound le Rey de Engletere e dit ke totes choses ke fusent alowables fusent alowez. E sour ceo maunda le Rey Sire Williame de Hameltone a le Eschekere pour sourveer celes ∥bosoynes e pur fere alower q⁴nt ke yl veyt ke fust alowable p resoun. ausi ben des brefs cū des tayles. E q⁴nt la dettee ∜ra puree de ke yl feyst asavoir a luy la certayne sūme. E sour ceo yl dirreyt sa voluntee. E Sire Williame y ala a les cōmaundemēz le Rey

a la Chekere t sercha les roules en Psence le Seneschal de Foderingeye. E revynt au Rey e nūcia ke la dette trovee e puree de voyr amounta? a. m † la quele dette le Rey at estalee en ceste manere, ke la dette seyt paee p an xl. li. a les termes avant nomez jeke taunt ke lavātdite dette seyt parpaee.

4 ¶ Le quart article est ke meme le Rey de Escoce pie au Rey de Engletere ke le debat entre la terre de Haudene e Karham seyt terminee p les leys e les usages de la Marche. Ic.

¶ A ceo respound le Rey de *Engleterre* e dit ke yl entend ke cel debat at este autre fez manyee e ceo ke fest fu a cel ||oure ! est enroule. Dount yl fra voer ceos roules. E ||kñt yl avera veu ceos roules . yl fra a saver au Rey de *Escoce* sa volunte.

5 ¶ Le q'nt article est ke le Rey de Escoce p'e au Rey de Englele, ke y ly feyt aver le tensescrit des acountes renduz a Berewyk' e a Rokesburg.

¶ A ceo respound le Rey, e comanda a Sire Waul de Langetone son Tresorer, ke yl nº feyt aver le transescrit. E Sire Wauter dit ke yl ne furent pas de tout escrit! mes a plus tost qe yl greyent escriz, yl nº delivereyt pr quey nº avom lesse pr resceyvere le transecrist Sire Huge de Euere e Johan Seneschal de Foderingeye e a plus tost de yl seyent deliveres a eus yl enverrūt a vostre hautesse.

6 En dreyt de la somounse Johan le Mazoun le Rey respoundi, ke Johan est mort, e ke sa accyoun est nule.

7 "In huj<sup>9</sup> rei testimoñū nos Alex' de Balliolo "Camari<sup>9</sup> Scoc t Hugo de Euer Milites qui istis "responsionib3 in fuim<sup>9</sup> psentes, huic cedule si- gilla nra apposuim<sup>9</sup>. Dat Londoñ die Jovis in "octav' Ascensiōis Dñi, anno gre m°. cc°. ||nonog. "tercio."

(On one small membrane, indorsed in an antient but not coeval hand—Les articles [p] le Roi d Escoce Moustrees au Roy d Engled re t les respouns a meismes les articles.—The seals are lost, as well as the label cut out of the parchment, to which they appear to have been affixed.)

# XLIII.

- 24 Ed. I.—Notarial protocol (or the draft thereof) testifying the causes and reasons why John Balliol had forfeited his Kingdom of Scotland, and his surrender thereof accordingly.
- (m. 1.)

  1 In noie Dñi Amen. Postqam Regnū Scocie Johi de Balliolo p consideracionē Cur magnifici Pincipis Dñi Edwardi Dei gra Regis Angl illustis, supioris Dñi dĉi Regni Scoc, anno Dñi milto ducentesimo nonagesimo scdo, t Regni ipius Dñi Regis Edwardi vicesimo finiente adjudicatū fuat [et datū eidē] sicut p pessum sup hoc habitū sciptum manu mei Notarii infrascipti evident apparet, t in corpalem possessionem ipius Regni inductus, ac apā Monastium de Scona juxta Villam Sci Johis que vocat Pert p Venabilem prem. Antoniū Dunelmeñ Epm t p Dñm J. de Sco Johne ex pte dĉi Dñi Regis Angl, ac Prelatos, Comites, t Barones, ac alios Nobiles dĉi Regni Scoc juxta ipius Regni

cosuetudine in sede sua regali fuisset sollempni? positus, pactis omib; que huj<sup>9</sup>mõi sollempnia requirebant , factoq homagio p dem J. Rege Scoe deo Dño . E. Regi Angt [ut supiori Dño dĉi Regni Scoc] de "eode" Regno Scoc t ptinenciis suis apud Novū Castellum sup Tynam in crastino Nativitatis Dñice, anno regni ipius vicesimo pimo sicut in pdco pcessu pleni9 continet ad ipm Dnm Rege Angl, ut ad Supiorē Dīm dči Regni Scoč ex pte cuj dam Magri Rogli Bartholomeu Burgen de Berewyk, t subsequent p Macdulphū filiū quondam Malcolmi Comitis de Fif, ac quozdam alioz, plures t graves fuerunt delate querele, videlicet, qa intalia, . Pdcus Rex Scoc eis defecat in justicia exhibenda nec eis exhibere volebat justiciam pluries t humilit requisitus, ppt quod, ad dcm Dnm suu Regem Angl, sicut ad Supiorē Dnm dci Regni Scoc recurrebant, supplicantes eidem, ut sup huj9modi defectu justicie, subveniret eisdem, ac in defectū Regis pdci eos in jure suo dignaret audire, ac eciam exhibere justicie coplementu. Unde cu sup hiis ad psecucione dcoz querelanciu diligentem, quedam litte sub certa forma concepte ex pte dci Dni Regis Angl, ut Supioris Dñi dči Regni Scoc, dčo Regi Scoc plies directe fuissent, ut ipos in jure suo curaret audire t justiciam exhibere, nec ipe mandatis huj9mõi paruisset set ipis pocius vilipensis Pdcm Macdulphū ne jus suū psequeretur ultius, fecit carcali custodie mancipari. I sup quib3dam Pris I tenementis de quib3 justiciam sibi fieri petiit, quodda iniquū reddi judiciū conta eum , put ejusdem Macdulphi postmodū a carce liberati. I diligent fcas sibi injurias psequentis, t eas phare pati querimonia patefecit. Tandem Pfatus Dns Rex Angt Supior

Dñs Regni Scoc nolens dco Macdulpho in suo jure deesse , sicuti nec debebat , ad ipius psecucom instantem mandavit Vicecomiti Northumbr ut littas suas dco Regi Scoc in ppia psona sua deferret t sufficienti testimonio secu adhibito dem Rege ad pximū Pliamentū suū, scilt in festo Sci Michis apud Westm statuend psonalit adjornaret t pfato Macdulpho sup Pmissis responsurus, facturus t recepturus ull'ius quod justicia suaderet. Adveniente vo mino Pliamenti pdĉi scilicet anno [regni] dĉi Dñi Rege E. vicesimo pimo, t Pfato Rege Scoc, coram eodem Dño Rege Angl, ut Supiore Dño suo dči Regni Scoc , apđ Westm in domib, Archiepi Eboraceñ, in quib3 tuc idem Dns Rex Angt morabat, juxta mandatum quod inde recepat, psonali? compente, memoratus Macdulphus congrebat t querimoniam suam deposuit in hūc modū, videlicet. Qđ cū coram Epo Sči Andr t sociis suis custodib; dči Regni Scoč p dčm Dnm Regem Angl Supiorē Dnm ejusdem Regni Scocie deputatis auctoritate mandati ejusdem Dñi Regis eis facti, seisinam de quib3dam tris t tenementis judicialit recupasset, pdcus Rex Scoc de eisdem Pris t tenementis injuste disseisivit eundem , t ne jus suū psequeret ultius conta eum, fecit eum incarcari, t conta vadiu t pleg in carde detini , t conta ipm sic incardatu sup deis Pris t tenementis quoddam judiciū falsum reddi, t cu postmodu a pdco carce libatus fuisset requisivit im Regem instant t pluries, at im in iure suo curaret audire t sibi in pmissis in Curia sua justiciā exhibere, quod sibi pdcus Rex Scoc face denegavit expsse in contemptu dei Dni Regis Angt Supioris Dñi sui "xml." marc t ad dampnū suu septingentaz marc, t hoc sicut cur conside-

ravit, se obtulit phatur. Prefatus autē Rex Scoc Pmissis auditis defendit omem contemptu dei Dni Regis Angl Dñi sui, dicens qui ad respondent Ddco Macdulpho de aliquo, diem no habebat ibidem. Et idem Magdulphus dicebat e conterio, que tuc diem hebat ad respondenđ sibi p adjornamentū sibi factū p bre dči Dni Regis Supioris Dni sui, quod quide bre sibi liberatum fuit p Vicecomitem Northumbr apud Strivelun in crastino Sci Petri ad vincla, quod satis constare pot p returnū ejusdem Vicecomitis. Et requisitus idem Rex Scoc si huj<sup>9</sup>modi bre Dñi Reg Angl Dñi sui sibi ex pte ipius p pdcm Vicecomite libatum fuisset. Respondit qu sic. t qu semp patus erat, t erit, brevia t mandata pdči Dñi Regis Angl. ut Dñi sui recipe. t eisdem hūilit obedire. Et quia fatebat se breve huj modi recepisse, dictū fuit ei qđ bre illud retrnet put in bri illo pleni9 continet, qui respondebat qui idem bre no hebat in pmptu, set illud Canc suo in ptib; suis tradiderat, qui quide Cancellarius tuc Psens ibidem, recognovit se dem bre ex tadicione dei sui Dñi huisse, sz illud no hebat ibidem, set q'mcito invenire polit illud deo Dño suo restituet. Et quia idem Rex Scoë recognovit se bre recepisse pdem p quod adjornatus fuit ad dem Pliamentum, I diem nebat ibidem ad respondence pfato Magdulpho dem fuit eidem Regi que de de Magdulpho respondeat ut tenet tc. juxta qd in rotulis plitoz coram dco Dño Rege Angl hitoz, pleni9 continet.

(m. 2.)

2 "Statim autē postea" Pdcus Rex Scoc coram Pfato Dño suo Rege t Consilio suo secit eidē Dño Regi qandam supplicationē ore ppio p Vba subscipta t eadem Vba in quadam cedula scipta eidem

S

dà

lec

jee

œ

id

Dño Regi pp'a manu porrexit. Sire je sui vostre home du Reaume de Escoce t vous pri q de ceo q vous me aves mis adevant, q touche les gentz de mon Reaume ausi come mei, voilles mettre en soufrance jusqs autant q je eie a eaus parle, q je ne seie souspris par defaute de conseil, desicome q les gentz q si sont ou mei ne me voelent, ne osent conseiller sans autres du Reaume. je me avai a eaus conseille je vous respondrai a vostre Pmer Parlement apres la Pasq' le conseil q il me averont done, e frai envers vous ce q fere Memoratus igit Dns Rex Angt, hito de Pmissis consilio cu Prelatis Comitiba, Baroniba t aliis de Consilio suo, ad ipoz instanciam t rogatū, t eciam de consensu Pdči Magdulphi, concessit Pdco Regi Scoc peticione t supplicacione suam Pdcam de sua gra spali, t dedit ei diem ad pximū Parleamentū suū post Pasch, videlicet in crastino Sce Trinitatis, omib, in eode statu quo nuc remanentib3. It idem dies datus est Pfato Macdulpho I p ipm Dnm Rege Angl dictu est dco Regi Scoc & injunctū, gđ heat ad pdcm iminu pdca brevia que se ut pdicit recognoverat recepisse. Occupato deinde sepedco Dño Rege Angl multiplr, t distracto circa expedicione divsaz guerraz in tris suis Vascon t Wall exortaz cessavit pdcm Parleamentū in octab Sce Trinitatis sicut Pmittit' faciend. quela tame in Pdcos Macdulphū t Rege Scoc mota coram Justiciariis ejusdem Dñi Regis ad plita sua tenenda assignatis. It coram quib3 eadem loquela flat inchoata, postea cotinuata fuit usq ad Parliamentū in festo Sči Martini anno regni ipius Reg Angl vicesimo lcio apd Scm Edmūdū publice convocatū. ubi ex pte supanoîati Reg Scoc. . Abbas de

Aberbrothok' cũ quib3dam aliis ad Pfatū Dnm Regem Angi cū littis ipius Reg Scoc venit in nuncium t excusavit eundem Dnm suu Rege Scoc sup eo qđ nec tunc nec pius , juxta qđ diem habuerat , ad Cur suam in Pritis Parleamentis accessit, Ptendens certas causas excusationu pp? quas venire psonair no valebat, t plea supplicabant idem Abbas t alii nuncii qui venerant cu eodem pdco Dño Regi, qđ  $c\bar{u}$  p hoies ipius  $p^2d\tilde{c}o$   $D\tilde{n}o$  eoz molestie injurie. 't qempla gravamia fuissent illata t ||infrerent miltociens, ut sup hiis dignaret remediu congruu adhibere. Ad que, ex pte dči Dñi Regis delibato consilio, responsum fuit eisdem, at idem Das Rex certis de causis intendebat versus partes illas dirigere dante Dño gressus suos, 't qa de hiis que p hoïes ipius inveniri posset ipm fore gravatum, sibi emeda copetens fieret, eo modo que se cotentu reputare de jure deberet. It cotinuata fuit nichilomin9 dies quam Pdcus Rex Scoc ex Pfixione Plita coram Pdco Dño Rege Dño suo hebat, usq ad pimū diem Marcii subsequentis apd Novā Castrū sup Tynam, ac dictū I injunctum fuit deis Nunciis, ga dem suu Dnm Pmunirent qu' tuc esset ibidem psonalil coram deo Dño suo Rege locuturus t tractatur9 secum sup Pdcis, t aliis que statū tenquillitate t pace regni respicent ut'usq. Premissis igit in huj modi finib; residentib; ex frequenti t inculcata fidedignoz assercione, ac fame divulgantis eloquio, ad aures Pfati Regis Angl pvenit qu memoratus Johnes Rex Scoc , & Prelati , Comites , Barones , Nobiles , Comunitates, ac celi incole majores regni ejusdem ex Pconcepta malicia t Plocuta [" dolosa Pcogitates " osilia"] ac pordinata pdicione, comunicato consilio, cū tūc inimicis Pfati Dñi Reg Angt capitalib;

t notoriis, amicicias copularut, facciones, confedaciones, cospiraciones, t cojuraciones in exhedacione ipius t hedum suoz, ac regni sui sub-Vsione, conta debitu homagii sui t fidelitatis juramentum int se inierūt. Unde volens idem Dns Rex adjornamētū pdcm p nuncios pdcos dco Regi Scoc factu, svare, t [eciam] futuris piculis pcavere, que ex hiis t aliis possent sibi t Regno suo ac regni sui incolis visimili? pvenire p adjornamēto Pdco, ac eciam assecuracione Regni sui Pdci versus ptes Novi Castri sup Tynam se cotulit, premittens quosdam nuncios suos sollempnes videlicet de Novo Monastio, Custercien 't de Welebek' Premonstracen ordinū. Abbates ad Regē Scoc Pnotatū t eidem nūcians p eosdem adventū suū ad Pdcos diem 't locum , occasionib3 antedcis. Et insup mandavit eidem Regi Scoc ut quedam castra in utiusq Regni confinio situata ad assecurand se t hoïes suos de Rege Pdco t hoib; suis sibi facet libari custodienda p suos ad tempus donec de hiis q iminebant pičlis plenius assecuratus fuisset, quib; cessantib; dca castra sibi seu illis quos ad illa noie suo recipienda tansmitteret absq. ulla difficultate restitueret t restitui facet indilate. Sup quo littas suas obligatorias pdcis Abbib3 suis nunciis tradi fecit libandas dco Regi Scoc in eventu tradicionis pdcoz castroz dõo Dño Regi Angl aut hoib; suis noie suo facte in forma Odča. Et nichilominus p Odčos nuncios suos mandavit eidem Regi Scoc firmit injungendo qđ ad diem sibi pfixū apud Novū Castrū scilicet pima die Marcii sicut jam est dictū vi ad [alia] cta loca in confinio pciū illaz psonalit veniret ad eum sup Pmissis t aliis p statu tanquillitate t pace utiusq Regni assecuracione facturus t alia p ipm t consiliu

suū sibi exponenda auditurus t sup hiis t ea contingentib; justiciam recepturus.

Cumq, sepefat9 Dns Rex Angl apud Novū Castrū sup Tynam in Emino assignato scilicet pima die Marcii anno regni sui . xxiiiito. in ppia psona venisset, t Pfatum Rege Scoc p dies plimos expectasset, ipe Rex Scoc neq venit scam qa plies habuerat in mandatis, nec alique p eo destinare curavit ibidem. Quare pdcus Dns Rex ad coviceda dči Regis Scottoz maliciam ad loca viciniora dčo Regno Scocie videl; apd Banburg t deinde apd Werk, se conferens, dči Reg adventū in locis pdčis p temp<sup>9</sup> no modicu expectavit. Ad que loca ide Rex Scoc cui de Pmissis satis costitit, t ea no potuit ignorare, venire no curans ut pius neq tansmitte, sz pocius spretis mandatis dči Dñi sui Reg cotumacit in sua psistens pfidia? ad appat9 bellicos se convtens cū Epis Platis & Clicis Comitib; \* Baronib, Regni Scoc, ac eciam aliis exteris conducticiis contra Pdcm Dnm suu ligiu t Regnu ipius ac incolas regni ejusdem calcaneŭ elevare psumpsit, ac eciam ad hostiles aggressus t incursus pcedens Regnū Angl intravit hostilit t invasit qumples villas ipius Regni Angl p se t suos depdatus est, easq. vastavit incendio, hoïes in fecit t no nifos nautas de Angl occidi I naves eoz fecit comburi J hiis [ac] aliis similib3 facinorib3 no contentus redditis p eundem Regem Scoc tam p se qam p aliis quibacuq regni sui incolis pfato Dño Regi Angl homagio t fidelitate prestitis ei p'us t factis p verba effectum diffidencie expimencia. Congregato ingenti excercitu Comitatus Norhumbr Cumbr & Westmerlandie Regni Angi hostilit p se t suos invasit strage in-

(m. 3.)

numam hominū pdči Dni Regis Angt incendia monastioz eccliaz t villaz inhumane ppetrando t pat'am undiq depoplando 't ad instar H'odiane crudelitatis infantes in cunis, 't inmanitate cujolibet genlis retroacti scelis excedetes, mulieres in puerpio decubantes inmisicordi t atroci sevicia trucidarūt t qđ auditu horrendū est a no nīlis mulierib; mamillas inhumane t atrocif abciderūt. Parvos eciam cliculos pimas littas t gamaticam addiscentes ad numum circi? ducentoz in scolis apd Corbregg' existentes obstructis hostiis scolaz ipaz igne suppõito cocremarūt ac divino timore t humano pudore postpositis adeo in comocione dederut pditorie pedes suos qđ ome offendibile ac execrabile comitie minime Vebant. Cernes aute memoratus Dns Rex Angt tot dampna obpbria, facinora in injurias in exhedacione suam t destuccionem popli sui pdicionali? irrogari, nec valens racione juramēti, quoad consvacione juriu Corone pdči Regni sui Angt est astrictus tam execranda detestanda, t nephanda facinora ultius tolerare, nec jura sua relinquere indefensa cū idem Johes t gens Scottoz sui subditi p leges se justificari et duci minime pmisissent, iño Regno Scocie quod a longissimis ac antiquissimis tempib3 sicut supi9 in alio pcessu plenius expimitr sibi t ngenitorib; suis Regib; Angl extitit feudale t de ipis eciam tenebat ex causis Pmissis comisso, seu ut comunit diciti, forisfacto, deinde bello juxta leges t cosuetudines regni sui Angi conta dem Rege Scoc t gente ipius de cosilio Pceru t Magnatum suoz indicto, conta eundem Regem i ipam gentē Scottoz potencie sue vires extendit put de jure sibi licuit t conta ipos pcessit tauqam conta pjuros notorie pditores contumaces t publicos hostes suos.

Subjugato itaq seu subacto prefato Regno Scoĉ jure ppietatis ipius Dni Regis Angl dicioni, sepedcus Johes quonda Rex Scoc ipm Regnu Scoc quaten9 de fco tenuit sponte pure t absolute reddidit in manū ejusdem Dñi Regis Angt, pdiciones t scelera memorata coram ipo Dño Rege Prelatib3 Comitib3 Baronib3 t aliis Magnatib3 et Pcib3 Regni sui publice recognoscens, sicut va p lfas ipius. J. quonda Reg Scoc patentes inde confectas t sigillo quo du Rex fuat utebat<sup>r</sup> signatas ac cat p instrumentū publicū sciptū manu Magri Andr de Tong notarii publici evident apparet. Quibs ut est dictum pactis ? Prelati, Comites, Barones, Nobiles, & Comunitates Pfati Regni Scoc ad ipm Dnm Regem Angl sponte venientes . t quos subsequent idem Dns Rex Angl ad regiam pace suam suscepit, homagia t fidelitates sibi tamq'm inmediato t ppio Dño ejusdem Regni Scoc fecerunt, ac eciam Pstiterunt, t no nlla paria lraz sup homagioz t fidelitatū suoz pstacione, confecta, sigilloz suoz inpssionib; roborarunt que in Thesaurar pfati Dñi Regis Angl resident in testimoniū pmissoz. Postea vo redditis eidem Dño Regi Angl ut pp'o t vo Dño pdči Regni Scoc Civitatiba, Villis, Castris, Burgis, Municioniba, ac celis locis omib, ad pdcm Regnu spectantib, Idem Dñs Rex custodiam ejusdem regni egregio viro Dño J. Comiti Warēne comisit, Thesaurariu, Camarios Lescaetores Vicecomites Lalios Ballivos L Ministros ad regimen ejusdem Regni Scocie statuens t pficiens jure suo.

- 4 " Acta sunt hec 'tc."
- 5 "Ego • Aplici Sedis auctoritate not public<sup>9</sup>, "Pmissa q̃ facta fūūt divsis tēpib3 dieb3 t locis

" put sup<sup>9</sup> cōtinet<sup>r</sup> juxta qđ octata fide m<sup>1</sup> cōstitit
" [de eisdem] de mandato pfati Dñi Reg [.juxa qđ
" tc] ad majorē evidēciam eozdē pp¹a manu sc¹psi.
" t ad majorē evidēciam omiū pdictoz [pscriptoz]
" rogat<sup>9</sup> ea mei signi anotacoe in hac publica forma
" redegi tc."

" Mª. qt post "judiciū" redditū de Regno
" Scoc t adjudicatū. J. de Batt ut in ipius judicii
" serie pleni cōtinet, dictū fuit eidē. J. de Batt
" spatr t injūctum ex pte dči Dñi Reg Angt t ipo
" psente p Dñm Rogm le Brebançon Justiciar ipius
" Dñi Reg Angt t de suo spali pcepto qt ipe
" J. de Batt dčm Regnū Scoc sibi adjudicatū ut
" pdicit t popim ejusdē Regni sic gubnet t regat
" t in justicia exhibenda univsis t singlis de eodē
" Regno existētib3 ac aliis quib3cūq talit se curet
" here, qt nitus de ipo justā possit here matiā
" cōquerendi. Ita qt ipm Dñm Regē Angt ut
" supiorē t directū Dñm pfati Regni Scoc p descu
" t člpa ipius Reg Scoc manū c'ca ea corrigēda nō
" opteat appone no remediū aliud adhibere."

(Written in a foreign or notarial hand upon three membranes, fastened together at the bottom.)

#### XLIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of John the Stewart brother of James the Stewart of Scotland.

A touz ceaux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan le Seneschal frere Mons James Seneschal d Escoce saluz. Pur ce q nous sumes venuz a la foi t a l amiste du tresnoble Prince nostre chier

Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irland 't Ducs d Aquitaine! nous promettoms pur nous t pur nos heirs sur peine de cors t d avoir t sur qantq nous peussoms encoure q nous froms en sayde, t li fviroms bien t loiaument contre totes gentz qui porront vivre 't morir' nomeement contre Johan de Baillol qui feut Roi d Escoce 't contre touz ses aydeurs 't ses fautours en Roiaume d Escoce I ailleurs totes les foiz q nous serroms requis ou garniz de par nostre Seigneur le Roi d Engleterre avantdit ou par ses heirs. E q nous leur damage ne savoms q nus n el destorberoms a tot nre poer t le leur faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir 't garder : obligeoms nous 't nos heirs 't tuz nos biens 't outre ce avoms jurez sur Seintes Ewangeiles. En testimoniance de queu chose: nous avoms fait faire cestes lettres ovtes sealees de nre seal. Don a Rokesburgh le quinzime jour de May, lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Lia Dñi Johis fris Dñi Jac Señ Scoc fca R. \* vēiendo ad pacē suā. Dat . xv. die Maii apā Rokesburg'. — Seal lost.)

#### XLV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of James the Stewart of Scotland.

A touz ceaux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront James Seneschal d Escoce saluz. Pur ce qe nus sumes venuz a la foi t a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince nostre chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlance t Ducs d Aqui-

taine: nous pmettons &c. (as above, No. XLIV.) Doñ a Rokesburgh le treszime jour de May. lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roi d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Lra Jacobi Señ Scoc. fca R. quado veit ad pace. Dat apd Rohesburgh. xiii. die Maii. — Seal lost.)

# XLVI.

24 Ed. I. — Submission, homage, and fealty of John de Swyneburn and others.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt Johan de Swyneburn Reynaud de || Craunford del Conte de Are, Sire Gilberd de Glynkerny del Conte de Elgyn Gilberd de Lakenheved del Conte de Lanark J Cristyne de Mar la femme Duncan de Mar del Conte de ||Ildernesse . Mauclom de Ergad frere Sire Alysaundre de Ergad J Duncan Cambel des Illes J e Gilberd de Mar de Conte de Fif saluz. Pur ceo qe nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prince e nostre chier Seignour Sire Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engletre Seignour de Irlaund e Duk de Aquytaigne nous pmettoms pur nous e pur nos heyrs sur peyne de cors e de avoyr e sur quaunqe nous pussoms encoure, qe nous ly Svyroms bien e leaument contre totes genz qi purrunt vyvre e moryr totes les foyz qe no<sup>9</sup> froms requyz ou garniz de par nostre Seigneur le Roy d Engletre avauntdit ou par ses heyrs, e qe nous leur dammage ne saveroms qe nous ne l desturberoms a tut nostre poer, e le lur faceoms a savoyr E a cestes choses tenir e garder nous obligeoms nous,

e nos heyrs, e tuz nos biens e outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewangeyles. E puys nous touz e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet homage a nostre Seignur le Roy avauntdit en cestes paroles. Jeo devenk vostre home lyge de vie, e de membre e de Prien honour contre totes genz que purrunt vivre e morir. E meymes cely nostre Seignour le Roy le ad resceu en ceste fourme. Nous le receyvoms des Pres dount vous estes ore seisi sauve nostre dreyt e autry e forprys les Pres les queus Johan de Baillol qi fut Roy de Escoce vous dona puys qe nous ly eumes renduz le Reaume de Escoce. E forpris celes ensynk les queus nous eumes seisi avaunt ceo qe vous feusez venuz a nostre pees. Estre ceo nous touz, e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignour le Roy avauntdit en cestes paroles Je sray feal e leal, e foy e leaute porteray au Roy Edward Roy d Engletre e a ses heyrs de vie e de membre e de frien honour contre totes genz qe purrunt vivre ou morir E jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray n en conseyl n en eyde ne serray contre ly ne contre ses heyrs en nul cas qe peut avenir, e leaument reconusteray e leaument fray les svyces qe apartenent as tenemenz qe jeo cleym tenyr de ly si Dieu me eyde e les Seynz. En tesmoignaunce des queles choses nous avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes , sealees de nos seauz. a Berewyk sur Twed le vynt utyme jour de Aust lan du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d Engleîre avauntdit vyntyme quart.

(Indorsed—A Berewyk . xxviii. die Aug°ti.—Seals lost.)

#### XLVII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission, homage, and fealty of Philip de Fyndon, &c.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt Phelype de Fyndo $\tilde{n}$  de . . . . e W . . . . . de . . . toñ del Counte de Fyf' saluz. Pur ceo qe nous sumez venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prince, e nostre chier Seignur Sire Edward &c. E a cestes choses tenir e garder nous obbligeoms nous e nos heyrs &c. outre ceo avoms jure sur Seintes Ewangeiles. Estre ceo nous touz e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet homage a nostre Seigneur Roy avauntdit en cestes paroles. Jeo devenk vostre home lige &c. E memes cely nostre Seignur le Roy le ad resceu en ceste fourme Nous le receyvoms &c. Estre ceo nous touz e chescun de nous par soy avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignur le Roy avauntdit en cestes paroles. Jeo serray feal e leal e foy e leaute porteray &c. (see No. XLVI.) Doneez a Berewyk' sur Twede le vynt utyme jour de Aust 1 an du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d Engletre avauntdit vyntyme quart.

(Indorsed — A Berewyk' xxviii die August. — Much damaged. Two seals appendant.)

#### XLVIII.

24 Ed. I.— Submission, homage, and fealty of Simon Fresel or Fraser of Peebles, &c.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt Simon Fresel del Conte de Pebbles: saluz. Pur ceo q je su venuz a la foy t a la volute du tresnoble Prince t nostre cher Seigneur Edward &c. E a cestes choses tenir t garder: je oblig moy t mes heirs t

touz nos biens. It outre ce ay je jure sur Seyntes Ewangeiles. E puys ay je fait homage a nre Seigneur le Roy avantdit en cestes paroles. Je devenk vre home lige &c. E estre ce ay je fait foiaute &c. (see No. XLVI.) Donees a Kirkham le trezime jour de Octobr. lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Lita Simon Fresel.—Seal lost.)

# XLIX.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of the Abbot of Jedworth, &c.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt Johan Abbe de Geddeworth e le Covent de meme le lu . Williame Abbe de Dryburgh e \* Covent de meme le lu ... Patrik Abbe de Meuros e le Covent de meme le lu , Richard Abbe de Kelchsou e le Covent de meme le lu , saluz. Pur ceo ge nous sumes \* a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prince e nostre chier Seignur Sire Edward par la grace de Deu Rey d Englerre. Seignur d Irland e Duk de Aquitaigne nous pmettoms pr nous, e pur nos "succes-" surs sur" peyne des cors e de avoir e sur gaunge nous pussoms encoure, qe nous ly sviroms bien e leaument countre tutes gentz qe porrunt vivre e morir tutes les foiz qe nus froms requis ou garniz de par nostre Seignur le Roy d Engleire avauntdit ou par ses heyrs e qe nous leur damage ne saveroms qe nous ne l desturberoms a tut nostre poer e le leur faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir t garder nous obligoms nous e nos successurs e tuz nos biens. E outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewangeiles. Estre ce nous tuz t chescun de nous p sev avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignur le Roy avauntdit en cestes paroles. Jeo serrai feal 't feaute t leaute porteray au Roy Edward Roy d Engleire e a ses heyrs de vie e de membre e de Prien honur countre tutes genz qi purrunt vivre ou morir e jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray n en conseil n en eyde ne serray countre ly ne countre ses heyrs en nul cas qe poet avenir. E nous les Abbez avantditz chescu de nous par sey . \* qe ieo leaument reconustray t leaument fray les vices que apartenent as tenementz qe jeo cleym tenir de ly si Dieu me evd e les Seyntz. En tesmoignaunce des queus choses avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes. selees de nos comuns seaus. Doneez a Berewyk sur Twede le vynt utyme jour de Augst lan du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d Engleire avantdit vyntime quart.

> (Indorsed — Dat apd Berewyk. xxviii. die Augusti.— Three seals pendant.)

#### L.

24 Ed. I. - Submission of the Borough of Stirling.

Burk de Strivelyn.

A tuz ceus que cestes lettres verrunt ou orrunt, Richard Brice de Strivelyn Burgeys e Alderman de meymes le Burk, Laurenz de Dunblan, Willam ||Servatur, Reynaud de Malevitt, Rychard Prestre, Roberd le Taillur, Moriz le Rus, Gilberd Teket, Adam le fiz Richard, Rauf le Wrighte, Willame le Lardyner e Johan de Drylowe Burgeyses e tote la Communaute del avauntdit Burk saluz. Pur ceo qe

nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prynce, e nostre Seignur Syre Edward par la grace de Dieu Rey d Englerre Seignur de Irlaund e Duc de Aquytaygne nous promettoms pur nous, e pur nos heyrs, sur peyne de cors e de avoyr sur quaunqe nous pussoms encoure qe nous ly svyroms bien e leaument contre totes genz qe purrunt vyvre e moryr totes les foyz qe nous froms requys ou garnyz de par nostre Seignur le Rey d Engletre avauntdit ou par ses heyrs? E qe nous lur dammage ne saveroms qe nous ne l desturberoms a tut nostre poer e le lur faceoms a savoyr. cestes choses tenyr e garder , nous ||obligoms nous e nos heyrs, e tuz nos bienz, e outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewangeyles. Estre [ceo] nous touz e chescun de nous par sey avoms fet feaute a nostre Seygnur le Rey avauntdit en cestes paroles. Jeo serray feal e leal, e foy e leaute porteray au Rey Edward Rey d Engleterre e a ses heyrs de vye e de membre e de tryen honur contre totes genz qi purrunt vivre ou moryr, e jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray n en conseyl n en eyde ne serray contre luy, ne contre ses heyrs en nul cas ke poet avenyr e leaument reconusteray e leaument fray les svyces qe apartenent as tenemenz qe je cleym tenyr de luy, si Dieu me eyde e les Seynz. En tesmoygnaunce des queus choses nous avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes sealeez de nostre seal. Doneez a Berewyk' sur Twede le vynt utyme jour de Aust lan du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d Engletre avauntdit vyntyme quart.

(Indorsed—Strivelyn.—Dat apt Berewyk'. xx.[viii.] die Augusti.—Common seal appendant.)

#### LI.

24 Ed. I. - Submission of the Borough of Inverkeithyn.

Burgs de Enverkethyn .t coîta . . . . sdem.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettr verrunt . . orrunt Alysaundre le ||Sauser e Geffray Caland Baillifs e Burgeys de la Vile de Enverkethyn en le Conte de Fyf. Adam le Mareschal. Willam ||Ad. Peres de #Petramy Johan del Ile J Willam le fiz ene Andreu de Stryvelyn Willam le fiz Johan . Rauf le fiz Norman Johan Bertram e Willam de Rydale Burgoyses e tote la communaute de meyme la Vile saluz. ceo qe nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte du tresnoble Prynce e nostre cher Seignur Sire Edward par la grace de Dieu Rey d Englerre Seygneur de Irlaund e Duk de Aquitaigne nous pmettoms &c. Estre ceo nous tuz e chescun de nous par sey avoms fet feaute a nostre Seignur le Rey avantdit en cestes paroles Jeo serray feal t leal e foy e leaute porteray au Rey Edward Rey d Engleire &c. (see No. L.) En tesmoygnaunce des queus choses nous avoms fet fere cestes lettres overtes sealees de nostre comun seal. Doneez a Berewyk sur Twyde le vint utyme jour de Aust lan du regne nostre Seignur le Rey d Engleterre avauntdit vyntisme quart.

(Seal of the Borough appended. Indorsed—A Berewyk. xxviii. die Aug<sup>o</sup>ti. . . . . de Enverketin. Dat apt Berewyk' xxviii. die Augusti. x . . . .)

# LII.

24 Ed. I. - Submission of the Borough of Perth.

A tuz ceus qe cestes lettres verrunt ou orront Johan de Perth Burgeys e Alderman de la Vile de Seynt Johan de Perth Johan fiz Richard de Perth Donekan del Celer Richard de Nevitt de Perth Rauf ||Tundeman William Alight Johan Tresor Willam fiz Johan de Perth Bertnard le Mercer Johan Serle de Perth Dovenald Brid Robert Fuke Phelip Taket Warin de Whiteby Wadyn de Perth Thomas de Wyth Simon le Glovere Burgeises e tute la comunaute de la Vile de Seynt Johan de Perth Pur ceo qe nous sumes venuz &c. (as in saluz. No. L.) En tesmoignaunce des queux choses nous avoms fait faire cestes lettres overtes seales de nostre comun seal. Doneez a Berewyk sur Twede le vynt 't utyme jour de Aust lan de nostre Seignur le Roy d Engleterre avant dite vintime quart.

(Indorsed — Dat apud Berewyh. xx[viii] die Augusti de Seint Johan de Perth.—Lia Burgensiū Ville Sči Johis de Perth fca Regi Angt de bū t fidelit se hndo vsus eundem Dūm Regem tc.—Common seal of the Town appended.)

# LIII.

(The submission of the Burgh of Roxburgh is so much torn and defaced that it cannot be copied. The seal is perfect.)

# LIV.

24 Ed. I.—William de Mohault submits to Edward I. and comes in to his peace.

Omnib; Xpi fidelibus has littas visur vt auditur Witts de Monte Alto salm in Dno. Sciat nos pro nobis \* homibus nris ac nris bonis die Mart proxan festu Translacois Sci Thom Epi t Martir ann Dni mit ducent nonag sext aput Invinys venisse Dno W. de Haya noie Dni nri Rege Angt ad pacem t ad sua voluntate. In cuj rei testim has littas nras eide Dno W. dedim patent. Dat die loco t ann supadcis.

(Written on a small membrane in a singular and unusual hand; two labels cut out of the parchment for seals.)

# LV.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Ralph de Lascelles.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt. Rauf de Lasceles Chevalier: saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a lamiste du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irland. t Ducs d Aquitain: je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t d avoir t sur q nq no pussoms encourre q nous li sviroms bien t loiaumet contre totes getz qui porront vivre t morir nomeemet otre John de Baillol qui feust Roy d Escoce. t otre toux ses aideurs t ses fautours en Roiaume d Escoce totes les foiz que no sroms requis ou garniz de par nre Seigneur le Roy d Engletre avantdit ou par ses heirs. E q nous leur damage ne savroms.

q no<sup>9</sup> ne l destourboms a tot nre poer t le lour faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir t garder: je oblig moy t mes heirs t toux mes biens. t outre ce ay je jure sur Seintes Ewangeiles. En tesmoignance de queu chose je ay fait faire cestes lettres ovtes sealees de mon seal. Donees le darrein jour de Juñ. l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engletre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed - Lia Dii Raci de Lasceles.- Seal lost.)

#### LVI.

24 Ed. I. - Submission of Sir John de Stirling.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront, Johan de Estrivelyn Chevalier saluz. Pur ceo qe je suy venuz a la foi t a l amiste du tresnoble Pince Edward par la gece de Dieu Roy d Engletre, Seignur d Irland t Ducs d Acquitaine je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. q no li sviroms bien t loiaumēt contre totes gentz qui porront vivre t morir, nomeement contre Johan de Baillol qui feust Roy d Escoce &c. (see LV.) Donees a Clony le second jour de Juyl lan du regne nee Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit: vintisme gert.

(Indorsed — Litta Dñi Johis de Strivelyn. Dat apt Clony ii. die Julii.—Seal of red wax appended.)

#### LVII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Peter de Champayne.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Pieres de Chaumpayne psone del eglise de Kynkel!

saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t a lamiste du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irland t Ducs d Aquitain: je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. q̃ nous li sviroms bien t loiaument contre totes gētz qui porront vivre t morir. nomeement contre Johan de Baillol qui feust Roy d Escoce &c. (see LV.) Donees a Forfare le quart jour de Juyl. lan du regne nre Seignur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Forfare. iiii'o die Jut. Lïa Magri Pet' de Campania psone eccie de Kynkel.—Md' p Bouhs.— Seal of red wax appended.)

# LVIII.

24 Ed. I .- Submission and fealty of Sir William Francis.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? William Fraunceys Chevalier? saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t a l'amiste du tresnoble Pince mon cher Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy, d'Engletre Seigneur d'Irland t Ducs d'Aquitain? je pmet pur moi t pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t d'avoir t sur qanq no pussoms encourre q̃ no li sviroms bien t loiaumet contre totes getz qui porront vivre t morir, nomeement contre Johan de Baillol qui feust Roy d'Escoce &c. (see LV.) Donees a Forfare le quart jour de Juyl. l'an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d'Engleterre avantdit? vintisme qart.

(Indorsed — Forfare.iiiio die Jut. Lia Dii Wittmi Fraunceys.calūp.—Seal of red wax appendant.)

# LIX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Andrew de Beytone.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront: Andreu de Byetoine Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q je suy venuz a la foy t a lamiste du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine: je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t d avoir t sur qanq nous peussoms encourre. q nous li sviroms bien t loiaumēt contre totes gentz, qui porront vivre t morir nomeemēt contre Johan de Baillol qui feut Roy d Escoce &c. (see LV.) Doñ a Forfare le vi. jour de Juyl, l an du regne nee Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit: vintisme quart.

# LX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Hugh de Moravia.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Hughe de Moreue? saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d'Engleterre Seigneur d'Irland. To Ducs d'Aquitain? je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t d'avoir t sur qanq no pussoms encourre q nous roms en sa ayde t li riviroms bien t loiaument contre totes getz qui porront vivre t morir nomeement contre Johan de Baillol qui feust Roy d'Escoce t contre toux ses aideurs t ses fautours en Royaume

d Escoce &c. (see LV.) Donees a Forfare le syme jour de Juyl. lan du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit! vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Forfare . vi\*o. die Jut. L\u00e4a Hugo\u00e4 de Moravia.—Seal of red wax appended.)

#### LXI.

24 Ed. I .- Submission and fealty of Hugh Urry.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Hughe Urry! saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d'Engleterre Seigneur d'Irland t Ducs d'Aquitain! je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t d'avoir t sur qanq nous pussoms encourre q nous sroms en sa ayde t li sviroms bien t loiaument contre totes getz qui porront vivre t morir nomeement contre Johan de Baillol qui feust Roy d'Escoce &c. (see LV.) Donees a Forfare le syme jour de Juyl, l'an du regne n'e Segneur le Roy d'Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — A Forfare . vi. die Jut. Lïa Hugonis Urry.—Seal lost. Another similar letter was sealed by Hugh Urry, dated a la Ville Seint Johan de Pert . le vintisme secunde jour de Juyn lan &c. vintisme quart.)

#### LXII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of William Fraser, the son of Alexander Fraser.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Willame Fraser le fuiz jadys Mons Alisandre Fraser

saluz. Pur ce q̃ je suy venuz a la foy t a lamiste du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gece de Dieu Roi d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine! je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs sur peine de corps t d avoir t sur qent q̃ nous peussoms encoure q̃ nous li sviroms bien t loiaumēt contre totes gentz qui porront vivre t morir t nomeemēt contre Johan de Baillol qui feut Roi d Escoce &c. (see LV.) Doñ a Ferimett le setyme jour de Juyl. l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engletre avantdit! vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Ferimett . vii. die Jut. Lia Witti Fras. — Seal of green wax appendant.)

## LXIII.

(An instrument in the preceding form, but much defaced, appears from the seal and the indorsement to have been executed by Alex de Abernethy, dated at Perth, 25 June, 24 Ed. I.)

## LXIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de Balliol.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Alisandre de Baillol Chevaler, saluz. Pur ce qe je su venuz a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince nostre chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine: je promet pur moi t pur mes heirs sur peine de cors t d avoir et sur qanq nous peussoms encoure q nous li sviroms bien t loiaument

contre totes gentz qui porront vivre t morir, totes les foiz q nous groms requis ou garnis de par nostre Seigneur le Roi d Engleterre avantdit ou par ses heirs. E q nous leur damage ne saveroms q nous ne l destourberoms a tot nre pouer t le lor faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir t garder! je oblige moi t mes heirs t touz nos biens t outre ce ai je jure sur Seintes Ewangeiles. En tesmoignance de queu chose! je ai fait faire cestes lettres ovtes selees de mon seal. Donees a Monros le dysme jour de Juyl, l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roi d Engletre avantdit, vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros. xº. die Jut. Lia Dii Alex'i de Balliolo dat apt Munros. x. die Julii.—Seal in green wax appendant.)

# LXV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of John Comyn of Scraisburg.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront, ou orront Johan Comyn de Scraesburgh saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foi t a la volente du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irland t Ducs d Aquitaine, je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Monros le disme jour de Juyl lan du Regne nre Seigneur le Roi d Engletre avantdit, xxiiii.

(Indorsed — Monros. x. die Jut. Lia Johis Comyn de Scresburgh. ad pacem Dni B. accepti. de bni I fidelil se hndo erga Dnm Regē Ic.—Seal lost.)

#### LXVI.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de la Haye.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront, Nichole de la Haye Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a la volute du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irland t Ducs d Aquitain: je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Monros le disme jour de Juyl. l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros . x. die Jut. Lia Dii Nichi de la Haye. — Seal lost.)

## LXVII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir John le Mareschall of Tosketon.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan le Mareschal de Tosketoñ Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine: je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Monros le dysme jour de Juyl. lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre: avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros. xº. die Jut. Lïa Dñi Johis le Mareschal de Tosketoñ.—Seal lost.)

#### LXVIII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir John de Moreff or Murray.

A touz ceux q̃ cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan de Morreff' Chevaler saluz. Por ceo q̃ je su venuz a la foy e a la volente du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seignor Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Englele Seignor d Yrland t Duc d Aqitan. Je promet por moy t por mes heyrs &c. (see LXIV.) Done a Montros le dyme jour de Juyl l an du regne nre Seignor le Roy d Engletere avandit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Montros . x. die . Jut. Litta [Dñi] Johis de Moravia.)

## LXIX.

24 Ed. I .- Submission and fealty of Sir Herbert de Maxwell.

A touz ceux q cestes lettres verront ou orront Herbert de Makeswett Chevaler saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Seignor Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine: je promette pur moi t pur mes heyrs &c.

(Conclusion defaced.)

(Indorsed — Monros. x. die Jut. Lïa [Dñi] Heröti
.....apå Munros. xº. d. . . . . . . )

## LXX.

. 24 Ed. I.—Submission of John de Sinclair de Hermaneston.

A touz ceux qui ceste lettre verront ou orront Johan de Seincler de Hirmanestoñ saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine: je pmet pur moy t pr mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Monros le dyme jour de Juyl lan du regne nostre Seigneur \* Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintysme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros. xº. die Jut. Litta Johis de Seincler de Hirmaneston. calūp'.—Seal lost.)

#### LXXI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Godfrey de Ardrossan.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Godefray de Ardrossan saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gece de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine? je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Monros le unzime jour de Juyl lan du regne nostre Seigneur le Roi d Engleterre avantdit? vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros. xi<sup>3</sup>. die Jut. Lia Godef r de Ardrossan.— Seal appended.)

#### LXXII.

24 Ed. I .- Submission and fealty of Sir John le Botiller.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Johan le Botiller Chevalier, saluz. Pur ce q je suy venuz a la foy t a l'amiste du tresnoble Prince, mon chier Seigneur, Edward par la gace de Dieu,

Roi d Engleterre, Seigneur d Irlande, t Ducs d Aquitaine! je pmet pur moy, t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Doñ a Monros le unzyme jour de Juyl, l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit! vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros. xi. die Jut. Lïa Dñi Joñis le Botiller.—Seal lost.)

## LXXIII.

24 Ed. I. - Submission and fealty of John de Elphinstone.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Johan de Elfinstoñ saluz. Por ceo q je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon cher Seigneur. Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine! je promet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Monros le unzime jour de Juyl. l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros . xi. die Jut. Lie Johis de Elfingston. — Seal appendant.)

## LXXIV.

24 Ed. L.—Submission of Ralph de Egglinton and Thomas de Winchester.

A touz ceaus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Raulf d Egglintoñ t Thomas de Wyncestre, saluz. Por ceo qe no sumes venuz a la foy t a la volente de tresnoble Pince nre chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Rey d Engleire Seignur d Irlaunde

t Duck d Aquitain Nous pmettoms pur no<sup>9</sup> t nos heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Don a Monros le unzisme jour du moys de Jul lan du regne nostre Seignur le Roy d Engletre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros xi. die menš Jut. Lie Rati de Egglinton i . . . . . de Winton. Monros . xi. die Jut.— Two seals appendant.)

#### LXXV.

24 Ed. I .- Submission and fealty of Fergus le Marshall.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Fergus le Mareschal, saluz. Pur ce q je su venu a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince Monseigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engletre Seignur d Irland t Ducs d Aquitain je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Monros le xi. jour de Juyl. l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Monros xi. die Jut. Lia Fergundi le Marechal.—Seal of green wax appendant.)

#### LXXVI.

24 Ed. 1. - Submission and fealty of John de Perth.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan de Perth Burgeys de la Vile Seint Johan de Perth saluz. Pur ce qe je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seignur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaiñ je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees

. . . . vint \tag quart.

> (Damaged; indorsed - Lia Johis de Perth Burg de Villa de Perth.—Seal lost.)

#### LXXVII.

24 Ed. I. - Submission and fealty of Sir Nicholas de Rutherford.

A touz ceaux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Nichole de Rothirforde Chivaler . salutz. Por ceo qe || jo ||soy venuz a la fey t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince nre chier Seign' Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engletre Seignur d Irlaunde & Duck d Aquitaun, ||no9 pmettoms pur no9 t por nos heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Don a Monros le unzime jour du moys de Jut. lan du regne nre Seignur le Roy d Engletre avantdit vintisme quart.

> (Indorsed — Monros . xi. die menš Jut. Lia Dni Nichi de Rothirford.—Seal lost.)

## LXXVIII.

24 Ed. I. - Submission and fealty of Sir Walter de Sherwinglawe.

A touz ceaus qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt, Waut de Scherwynglawe Chivaler: saluz. Por ceo qe jeo sui venuz a la foi e a la volunte, du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seignor Edward par la gace de Dieu Roi d Engletre. Seigneur d Irlaunde. e Ducs d'Aquitain : jeo pmet por moi, e por mes heyrs . &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Aberden le q<sup>\*</sup>torzime jour de Jul. I an du regne nre Seignor le Roi avauntdit. vințisme quart.

(Indorsed — Aberdeñ xº iiiiº. die Jut. Lïa Dñi Walt'i de Sherwynglawe. Dat apt Aberdeñ, xiiiiº. die Julii.— "Calūpñ q, sig ñ ht subsc'pt noïs."—Seal lost.)

# LXXIX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of James de Maleville.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront James de Malevitt saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engletre. Seigneur d Irlande \( \) Ducs d Aquitain: je promet pur moy \( \) pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Aberden le sezime jour de Juyl. lan du regne n\( \) seigneur le Roy d Engletre avantdit: vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Atdeñ. xvi. die Jut. Lïa Jacobi de Malevit. —Seal lost.)

# LXXX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Geoffrey de Venali.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Gefrey de Venali saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venu a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engleire Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitain je pmet pur moi t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Aberden le sezime jour de Juyl lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleire avantdit: vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Abdeñ . xviº die Jut. Lïa Galfridi de Venali. —Seal appended.)

## LXXXI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Reginald le Chien.

A touz ceaus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Renaud le Chien Chivaler, saluz. Por ce qe jeo sui venuz a la foi e a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seignor Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitain je pmet por moi t por mes heyrs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Aberden le xviime. jour de Juyl l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roi d Engletre avauntdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — . . . . . . . . die Jut. . . . . . . . . le Chen.—Damaged, and seal lost.)

# LXXXII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Robert le Faukener.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt Robt le Faukener saluz. Pur ceo qe je su venu a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engletre Seigneur d Irlant t Ducs d Aquitain ie pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a ||Berden le dysetyme jour de Juyl. l an du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engletre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — || Berden xvii die Jut. Lia Robti le Fauconer.—Seal of red wax appended.)

## LXXXIII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Duncam de Ferndragh.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Duncan de Ferndragh Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gece de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitann? je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.) Donees a Aberden le disetyme jour de Juyl l an du regne nre Seignor le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Atdeñ xvii die Jut. Lia Dñi Duncani de Ferendragh calūp quia sig int sbsc pcoem nois Malcolmi s3 Dñs R...de...m manucep.)

#### LXXXIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Hugh de la Haye.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Hughe de la Haye Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engletre Seigneur d Irland t Ducs d Aquitain ie pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see LXIV.)

## LXXXV.

24 Ed. L-Submission and fealty of William de Iways.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Willame de ||Iuays saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irland t Ducs d Aquitain. je pmet p' moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.). Donees a Aberden le disetime jour de Juyl l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avandit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — . . . . xvii. die Jut. Lia Witti de || Iuays. —Seal appended.)

#### LXXXVI.

24 Ed. L.—Submission and fealty of Sir John de Malvill.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan de Malevill Chevaler saluz. Pur ce q je venu a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gece de Dieu Roy d'Engletre Seigneur d'Irland t Ducs d'Aquitain: je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Lunfanan le vintime primer jour de Juyl l'an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d'Engletre avantdit: vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — A Lunfanan. xxi. die Jut. Lia Dii Johis de Malevile p qua . J de Stowe quesivit ecciam de Glenberuy. — Lounfanan. xxi. Jut. — Seal lost.)

N.

## LXXXVII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Thomas de Torthorald.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orrunt Thomas de Torthorald Chevalier saluz. Pur ce qe je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitain je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Banf' le vintisme second jour de Juyl lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy avandit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Banf xxii die Julii. Lia Dñi Thom de Torthorald. — "Calūp̃ quia sig̃ ñ het subsc¹pcoem nõis jur̃ t° sig̃ illud se usita. . sse n° aliud here." — Seal lost.)

#### LXXXVIII.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir Alexander de Argyle.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Alisandre de Ergayel Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gice de Dieu Roy d Engleîre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine jeo pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Elgyn en Morreve le vint e setyme jour de Juyl lan du regne nie Seigneur le Roy d Engleîre avantdite : vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Eglyn xxvii<sup>o</sup> die Jut. Lite Dñi Alex' de Ergayl . . . . . . . de Ergadia. — Damaged; seal lost.)

#### LXXXIX.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Gervays de Rate.

(Indorsed — Eglyn . xxvii. die Jut. Lia Dii Gervasii . . Rate.—Much defaced.)

## XC.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Sir Nicholas de Soules.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Nicole de Soules Chevalier? saluz. Pur ce q je suy venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince, mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irlande. To Ducs d Aquitaine? je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Doñ a Elgyn en Morreve le vintesetyme jour de Juyl. lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit? vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Lïa Dñi Nichi de Soules. Dat apd Elgyn in Moreve. xxvii. die Julii.—Seal lost.)

#### XCI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Thomas de Soules.

A touz ceus qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Thomas de Soules saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engletre Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitain? je promet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Elgyn en Morreve le vint setyme jour de Juyl l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Defaced. Indorsed — Elgyn. xxvii. die . . . . Litta Dii Thom de Soules. Elgyn . . . . . . Jut. — Seal lost.)

#### XCII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Alexander de Hattley.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Alexandre de Hateleye saluz. Pur ce q̃ je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine: je promet pr moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Elgyn en Morreve le vint utisme jour de Juyl lan du regne mon Seigneur le Roy avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Eglyn en Morreve . xxviii. die Jut. Lia Alex'i de Hateley. — Seal lost.)

## XCIII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of John de Montfort.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan de Montfort saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irland. t Ducs d Aquitaine: je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Elgyn en Moreve le vintoutisme jour de Juyl l an du regne não Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Eglyn. xxviii. die Jut. Litta Johannis de Montfort. — Seal appended.)

#### XCIV.

24 Ed. I.—Submission and fealty of Sir Robert de Normanville.

A toux ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Robt de Normanvitt Chevalier saluz. Pur ce q je suy venuz a la foi t a la volunte du tresnoble Prince, mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gece de Dieu Roy d'Engleterre. Seigneur d'Irlande t Ducs d'Aquitaine! je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Doñ a Elgyn en Morreve le vint utisme jour de Juyl lan du regne ne Seigneur le Roy d'Engleterre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — || Elyn . xxviii. die Jut. Lia Dñi Robti de Normanvitt. — Seal lost.)

## XCV.

24 Ed. I. — Submission and fealty of Sir John de Saint Michael.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan de Seynt Michel Chevaler saluz. Pur ce q je su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engletre. Seigneur d Irlande t Ducs d Aquitaine: je pmet pur moi t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Elgyn en Morreve le vintoytisme jour de Juyl. lan du regne nre Seigneur le Rey d Engletre avantdit vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Eglyñ en Morreve zzviii die Jut. Lite Johis de Sco Miche Militis.)

# XCVI.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of Robert de Tremblay.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Roberd de Tremblay saluz Pur ce q ie su venuz a la foy t a la volunte du tresnoble Pince mon cher Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande e Ducs d Aquitaine je pmet pur moy t pur mes heirs &c. (see No. LXIV.) Donees a Elgyn en Moreve le vinte utisme jour de Juyl lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre vintisme quart.

(Indorsed — Eglgyn en Morreve xxviii. die Jut. Lia. Robti de Tremblay. — Seal lost.)

## XCVII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of John Earl of Caithness.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront Johan Counte de Katteneys saluz. Pur ce q nous sumes venuz a la foy \tau la volunte du tresnoble Prince nostre chier Seigneur Edward p la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre. Seigneur d Irland \tau Ducs d Aquitaine. nous pmettoms pr no \tau t pr nos heirs Countes de Katteneys &c. (see No. LXIV.) Doñ a Murkel le quint jour de Augst. lan du regne nostr Seigneur le Roy avandit d Engletre vintisme quart.

(Indorsed - Lra Comité de Katteneys.-Seal lost.)

## XCVIII.

24 Ed. I.—Submission of men of the shires of Roxburgh and Perth.

# Rokesburgh.

A tuz ceus qe ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt Adam de Hep, Johan de Harden, Richard de Chesehelm, Wauter de Burghdon, Robt Grundi de Neicton, Robert Walugh de Hep, Thomas de Roule, Wilt de Farningdon, Roger de Middelburgh, Johan Fraunceys de Longa Neuton, Reynald de Dolfineston, William de Rucastel, Johan le fiz Johan de Anesleye, Johan le Seneschal, Aymer de Rotherford, Robert de la Graunge, Aleyn Gurney, Phelipe Styward, Adam de Chathou, Nichus Fausy, Wilts Scot, Marie de Synton, Williame de Chartres, Richard le Furbur, Johan de Lillesclyf, Symund de Holden, Guy de Denum, Johan de Ethereston, Ingram de Toftes, William de Bradeleye, Richard de Flex, Wil-

liam de Tostes J Henry le Chapeleyn J Johan de Hetoñ Johan de || Stouneslegh . William de Yetham . Johan de Malkarrestoñ, Wauter Merpym, Wauter de Holcote, Johan le Mareschal, Adam de Rukelton Williame de P'ndrelath J Gilbt Mosyn J Gilbt fiz Beatice , Robert de Edenham , Johan le Seneschal de Geddeworth Johan Knout Adam de Rikeldoñ Alisaundre Seruys , Robt de Huntelegh , Willam de Prendelath J Wauter le Clerk de Rokesburgh J Adam la Psone de ||Souldenn , Phelip de ||Dryden Henry de || Thommes , Robert de Toftes , Adam le Taillur de Cesseworth, Freskuins de Laundeles, Roger Corbet Johan Benoughtyn Johan Comyn de Skreesburgh J Williame de || Fauside , Robert de || Hauwyk , Patrik' de Blenkhanson, Thomas de Johanneston, ||Kilcref fiz Patrik', Thom de Cokeburn J Williame ||Osthebure Robert de Maleuile, e Bernard de Hauden, del Counte de Rokesburgh J Andreu de | Botton J Johan de Makeswell . Syuan le Mare . Hughe de Fodringeyes Mauculom de Roskys Mauculom fiz Mauculoms Johan de || Lanyn , Gillemoie Makilyn , Johan de Kyntowar, Wauter de Kyntowhar, Mauculum de Kynbuk, Patrik' de Glendeghrad, Thomas de Kyngarth, Mestre Matheu de Monros Clk, Ysaac de || Keluini, Lorn de Ardbechey J Thomas Tutte de Strathern J . . Prioresse de Seint Leonard just la Ville de Seynt Johan de Perth, Rogier de Miggel, Gilbt de Thoruk, || Keschyn Gilcrist . Hughe de Belmenagh . Malise de Molyofard J || Ego de || Strathhach Robt de Stratherñ Monagh fiz Alpyn, Morice de Tiry, Conan de Bithweder J Margaret le Engleys J Haldan de Emmester J William de Morref de Tullebardy J Mauculom de Strathern Clerk del Conte de Perth saluz Pur ceo qe nous sumes venuz a la foy e a la volunte

du tesnoble Pince 't nostre cher Seignur Sire Edward par la grace de Dieu Roy d Engletre Seigneur d Irlaunde, e Ducs d Aquitaine. Nous pmettoms pur nous e pur nos heyrs sur peyne des cors, e de avoir, e sur quant q nous pussoms encoure, qe nous li sviroms bien e leaument contre totes gentz. qi porrunt viure e morir tutes les foiz, qe nous Broms requis ou garniz de par nostre Seignur le Roy d Engletre avantdit, ou par ses heirs, E qe nous lur damage ne saveroms qe nous ne l desturbeoms a tut nostre poer e le leur faceoms a savoir. E a cestes choses tenir e garder nous obligoms nous e nos heyrs, e tuz nus biens, e outre ceo avoms jure sur Seyntes Ewangeyles. Estre ceo nous tuz. e chescun de nous par sey avoms fait feaute a nostre Seignur le Roy avantdit, en cestes paroles. Jeo serrai feal, e leal e foy e leaute porteray, au Roy Edward Roy d Engletre e a ses heyrs de vie e de membre, e de trien honur contre tutes gentz, ge purrunt viure ou morir, e jammes pur nuly armes ne porteray, n en conseyl, n en eyde ne serroy contre ly, ne contre ses heirs en nul cas qe put avenir, si mey eyde Deus e les Seyns. En tesmoignaunce des queus choses nous avoms fet fere, cestes lettres overtes, seeles de nos seals. Doneez a Berewyk sur Twede le vynt utyme jour de Augst. lan du regne nre Seignur le Roy d Engletre avantdit tyyime quart.

(Indorsed — A Berewyk' xxviiiio die Augoti Plene sigillat iiiixx xvi sigitt.—Eighty-nine seals yet pendent.)

#### XCIX.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of John Comyn Earl of Buchan.

A touz ceux q cestes presentes lettres verrount ou orront! Johan Comyn Counte de Boghan & Conestable de Escoce , saluz. Come nostre chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlaunde t Ducs d Aquitaigne par qi comaundement no9 sumes demorez de cea Trente a sa volunte, sicome no<sup>9</sup> li pmismes i jurasmes sur Seintes Ewangeiles: nous eit otriez de sa grace de aler en Escoce por nous apparailler pur li gvir, selonc nostre poer en ceste guerre, qu'il ad au Roi de Fraunce, nous grauntoms t pmettoms loiaument p cestes psentes lettres q nous mettroms nre loial poer de li svir a sa volunte en la guerre avauntdite, sicome a nostre Seign' lige. avient p aucune avent'e q no nel faceoms mie : q no<sup>9</sup> retornerons a nre Seigneur le Roi avauntdit saunz nul delay, por demorer en meisme la forme come nous somes demorez avant ces houres par nre Sment avauntdit. E a totes cestes choses faire t fornir en touz pointz : no9 obligeoms nre psone, t quant q nous avoms, ou avoir porroms a la volunte nre Seign' le Roi avauntdit. E estre [ce] no9 avoms jore sur Seintes Ewangeilles, I mis nre seal a cest escrit en tesmoignaunce de totes les choses avaundites. Donees a Loundres le sime jour de Juyn. l an du regne nre Seign le Roi Edward avauntdit vintisme quint.

(Indorsed - Comit de Boghan - Seal lost.)

C.

#### 25 Ed. I.—Submission of Donald Earl of Mar.

A touz ceux qui cestes presentes lettres verront ou orront . Dovenald Counte de Mar: saluz. Come nostre chier Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlande & Ducs d Aquitaine, par qui comandement nous sumes demorez de cea Trente a sa volunte sicome nous li pmismes t jurasmes sur Seintes Ewangeilles : nous eit otreiez de sa grace de aler en Escoce en la compaignie le Counte de Garenne pur nous apparailler pur li Svir selonc nre poer en ceste guerre qu il ad au Roi de Fraunce: nous grauntoms t pmettoms loiaument par cestes presentes lettres q no mettroms nre loial poer de li svir a sa volunte en la guerre avantdite sicome a nostre Seigneur lyge. E s il avient par aucune ||avienture q no ne l faceoms mie ? q nous retornerons a nre Seign le Roi avantdit sanz nul delay pur demore en meisme la forme come nous sumes demore avant ces houres par nostre 3ment avantdit. E a totes cestes choses faire 't fornir en touz pointz! nous obligeoms nous t nos heirs t nos assignez t qent q nous avoms ou aveir porroms moeble ou noun moeble a la volunte nostre Seigneur le Roi avantdit 't de ses heirs. E estre ce nous avoms jure sur Seintes Ewangeilles t seintes relikes t sur le cors nostre Seigneur sacre, I avoms ausint mis nostre seal a cest escrit en tesmoignaunce de totes les choses avantdites. Donees a Westmoustier le vintisme tierz jour de

Juyn. l an du regne nostre Seigneur le Roi Edward avantdit : vintisme quint.

(Indorsed on the label . . . . . Comitis de Mar.—Seal appended. A gem with an inscription in the Cuphic character, surrounded with the inscription "Sigillum Comitis de Mar.")

## CI.

# 25 Ed. L-Submission of William Bisset.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront William Biset fuiz & heir Robt Byset qui mort est? saluz. Come mon chier Seign' Edward par la gece de Dieu Roi d Engleterr Seign' d Irland 't Ducs d Aquitaiñ en qui garde je suy demore ja une piece eyt de sa especiale grace receu mon homage 't ma feaute, t sur ce me eit rendu les terres t les tenemētz qui je cleym tenir de li en Engleterr ? en Escoce ausint, en tieu mane totes voies q je aille desmeyntenāt entre mes amys pur moy apparailler. I pur li svir ove chevaux I armes selonc mon poer en ceste guerre qu il ad au Roi de Fance: je gant & pmet loiaument par ces psentes lettres q je mettey tot mon loial poer de me apparailler si en haste come je porray 't de li svir a sa volute en la guerre avantdite, sicome a mon Seigneur lige, e q ensi apparaillez: je passeray ovesque li meismes qant il passera ou autre foiz quele houre q li pleise. E a totes ces choses faire t fournir en touz poyntz je oblige ma psone t qant qui j ay t aver porray a la volute mon Seigneur le Roi avantdit. t outre ce je ||hay jurez sur Seyntz \* t mys mon seal a cesté escrit en tesmoignance de totes ces choses avantdites. Don a Canterbir le disme jour de Juyn, lan du regne mon Seigneur le Roy d Engleterre avantdit vintisme quint.

(Indorsed on the label - . . . Witti Biset. - Seal lost.)

# CII.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Sir Edmond Comyn of Kilbride.

A toutz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront? Esmon Comyn de Kylebryde J Chevaler : saluz. Sachent touz, q come le tres excellent Prince, & mon Seigneur lige Edward par la gace de Dieu Roy d Engleterre, Seigneur d Irlaund & Ducs d Aquitaine, par sa especiale gace t par sa gant deboneirete me eit fait deliverer de sa prison, je ay pmis t pmet, q je ovesq le dit Roy passerai de la mer es parties de Flaundres, ou ailleurs ou il voudra aler, t q bien t loiaumet li gvirai, come mon lige Seigneur contre le Roi de Fraunce t contre touz autres ses enemys. E s il avenoit ce q Dieu ja ne voille, q je ne le feisse, je voil t gente, t moi oblige q ma psone t totes mes terres 't mes tenemētz, qui je ay ou qui moy porrunt avenir es Roiames d Engleterre 't d Escoce ! soient forfaitz, t encoroutz au devantdit Roy d Engletre t a ses heirs Rois d Engletre, a touz jours. E ay jure sur les Seintes Ewangeiles ||corporeument touchez, q totes les choses avantdites t chascune de eles garderai t acomplierai fermemet. t en bone foi 't en contre ne vendrai par moy ne par autri ne assaerai a venir. En tesmoignance des avantdites choses: je ay fait faire cestes psentes lettres sealees de mon ppre seal. Don a Brede le noevisme jour du mois d'Augst. l'an du regne mon Seigneur le Roi d'Engletre avantdit! vintisme quint.

(Indorsed - Lia Edin Comyn de Kilbride. Seal lost.)

#### CIII.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Andrew Fraser.

A touz ceux q cestes psentes lettres verrunt ou orrunt Andreu Fraser saluz. Come mon chier Seigneur Edward par la gece de Dieu Roi d Englelre Seigneur d Irlande & Ducs d Aquitaigne par qui comandement je sui demorez de cea Trente a sa volunte, sicome je li pmis t juray sur Seintes Ewangeilles: me eit otriez de sa gace, d aler en Escoce en la compaignie le Conte de Garenî, pur moy appailler pur li svir selonc mon poer en ceste guere qu'il ad au Roi de Fraunce ! je gante t pmette loiaument par cestes psentes lettres q je mettray mon loial poer de li svir a sa volunte en la guere avaundite sicome a mon Seigneur lige. s il avient par ||acune avent e q je ne l face mie : q je retorneray a mon Seigneur le Roi avaundit saunz nul delay pur demorer en meismes la forme come je ||feu demorez avaunt ces houres par mon sment avaundit. E a totes cestes choses feire t pfournir en touz pointz: je oblige moy t mes heirs t mes assignez t qant q je ai, ou avoir porray moble t noun moble a la volunte mon dit Seigneur le Roi avaundit t de ses heirs : E estre ce je ai jure sur Seintes Ewangeiles t seintes relikes t sur le cors nre Seigneur. Et je ay ausint mis mon seal a cest escrit en tesmoignance de totes les choses avandites Donees a Westmoust le vintisme tierz jour de Juyn. lan du regne mon Seigneur le Roi Edward avandit vintisme quint.

(Indorsed - Andr Fras .- Seal appended.)

# CIV.

25 Ed. L-Submission of Sir Simon Fraser.

A tous ceux qi cestes lettres verront ou orront: Simon Fraser Chivaler, saluz. Come nostre cher Seigneur Edward par la grace de Dieu Roi d Engletre. Seigneur d Irlande. e Duc d Aquitaine en qi hostel jeo su demorez a sa volente, sicome jeo li promis e jurai sur Seintes Ewangeiles me eyt ottroye de sa grace d'aler en Escoce por mei apparailler por li svir solom mon poer en ceste guerre q il ad au Roi de France : jeo graūt e pmette leaument par ces psentes lettres, q jeo mettrai mon leau poer de li Svir a sa volente en la guerre avantdite sicome a mo Seign lige. E s il avenoit par lacune aventure q jeo ne le face mie : q jeo retornerai en 1 ostel nostre Seigneur le Roi avauntdit, saunz nul delay por demorer y en meisme la forme q jeo su demorez avaunt ces houres par mon sment avauntdit. E a totes ces choses fere e pfurnir en touz poinz, jeo oblige ma psone, ma fēme e mes enfantz e †qanqui j ay e aver porrai a la volente mo Seigneur le Roi avauntdit, e outre ce Mons Richard Fraser mon cosyn lad empis, e meinpis en la psence nostre dit Seigneur ensemblement ovek moi sur autiel obligement come jeo me su cy obligez sicome avaunt est dit: si avoms mis nos seals a cest escrit en tesmoignance de totes les

choses avauntdites. Donces a Brembre le xxviii. jour de Maii lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roi avauntdit vintisme q<sup>i</sup>nt.

(Indorsed . . . Dni Simon Fras . . Two seals appended.)

## CV.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Richard Lovel.

A touz ceux qui cestes lettres verront ou orront ? Richard Lovel fuiz 't heir Hughe Lovel qui mort est! saluz. Come mon cher Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irlaunde t Ducs d'Aquitaine, en qui garde je suy demorez ja une piece, eit de sa especiale grace receu mon homage, t ma feaute, t sur ce moy eit renduz les terres t les tenementz, qui je cleym tenir de li en Engleterre t en Escoce ausint en tieu maniere totes voies. q je aille des meyntenant entre mes amys pur moy apparailler, t pur li svir ove chevaux 't armes selonc mon poer, en ceste guerre qu il ad au Roy de Fraunce : je gent t pmet loiaument par ces psentes lettres, q je mettrai tot mon loial poer de mapparailler si en haste come je porrai, t de li vir a sa volunte, en la guerre avantdite, sicome a mon Seigneur lige t q ensi apparaillez je passerai ovesq li meismes , qant il passera, ou autrefoiz quele houre qu'il li pleise. E a totes ces choses faire 't fournir en touz pointz! je oblige ma psone t qent que j ay t avoir porrai. a la volunte mon Seigneur le Roy avantdit. t outre ce je li ay jures sur Seintz Ewangeilles t mis mon seal a cest escrit en tesmoignance de totes ces choses avantdites. Don a Caunterbire le dysme jour de

Juyn. lan du regne mon Seigneur le Roy d Engletre avantdit! vintisme quint.

(Indorsed — \* Riči Lovel.— Seal appended.)

#### CVI.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of David de Brechyn.

A touz ceux qui cestes psentes lettres ront ou orront J David de Breghyn! saluz. Come nostre chier Seigneur Edward par la gace de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seigneur d Irland & Ducs d Aquitain J par qui comandement je suy demore decea Trente a sa volūte, sicome je li pmis t juray sur Seyntes Ewangeiles, me eit otroie de sa grace d'aler en Escoce pur moy apparailler pur li servir selonc mon poer en ceste guerre qu'il ad au Roi de Fance : je gant't pmet loiaument par ces psentes lettres, q je mettay mon loial poer de li servir a sa volūte en la guerre avantdite sicome a mon Seigneur lige. E s il aveneit par aucune avienture q je ne le face mye? q je retorneray a nostre Seigneur le Roi avantdit sanz nul delay pur demorer en meisme la forme q je suy demore avant ces houres par mon serment avantdit. E a totes ces choses faire t fournir en touz poyntz : je oblige ma psone t qantq j ay t aver porray a la volute nre Seigneur le Roi avantdit. E outre ce je l ay jure sur Seyntes Ewangeiles 't mys mon seal a cest escrit en tesmoignance de totes les choses avantdites. Don a Maghefeld le trentisme jour de May.lan du regne nre Seigneur le Roi avantdit. vintisme quint.

(Seal appended. Indorsed on the label—David de Breghyn.)

## CVII.

25 Ed. I.—Submission of Alexander Comyn.

A touz ceus q cestes psentes lettres verrount ou orrunt! Alisaundre Comyn de Boghan saluz. Come nostre cher Seygnur Sire Edward par la grace de Deu Roy d Engleterre. Seygnur d Yrlaunde t Duc de Aquitayne par ky comaundement joe suy demore de sa Trente a sa volente sicome joe luy pmis e juray sur Seyntes Ewangeiles. me eyt otrie de sa grace de aler en Escoce pur moy apariler pur luy servir. solonc mon poer en ceste gwere qu'il ad au Roy de Fraunce! joe graunt e joe pmet leaument p cestes psentes lettres ke jeo mettray mun leal pouer de luy servir a sa volente en la gwere avandite. sicome a mun Seygn lige &c. (as in CVI.) Donez a Loundres le syme jour de June lan du regne le Roy Edward avandit vintcynkime.

(Indorsed - Alex' Comyn de Boghan. - Seal appended.)

## CVIII.

Roll containing the names of certain Magnates and others of Scotland who performed homage to Edward I.

- Malcomus Comes de Levenax.
- c Dns Patricius de ∥Oggelvye de Com de Forfare.
- ≈ Dñs Edmūdus de Rameseye.
- a Dns Michael Scot Fyf.
- a Dns Johs de la Haye.
- a Dñs Wallus de Lundy.
- 🗕 🖚 Dñs Johs de Cambus.
  - a Dñs Wills de Morreve de Sandford.

Non fecit
hōmağ q,
calūpñ p
Dñm H. de
Bello Monte.

- a Dns Johs de Berkeleye.
- G Dñs Wittus de Fentoñ.
- c Dñs Rads de || Campanñ.
- □ Dns Henr de || Mondeville.
- a Dus Wills de Morravia de ||Drusargard.
- G Dis Johes de || Kyner.
- a Dñs David de Berkeleye.
- □ Dñs Joħs de Cambrun de ||Balligarnagħ.
- □ Dñs Johes de Strivelyn de Morravia.
- a Dñs Witts de Monte Alto.
- G Dñs Adam de Valoignes.
- a Rogsus de Mortuo Mari.
- ~ Waltus de Alight.
- a Alex' Fras.
- a Rads de Cranestoñ.
- a Anegosius || Maccarawer.
- a Johes de la Haye.
- ∽ Maths de Harlawe.
- a Robs le Fauconer.
- a Wills de ||Ineys.
- a Phs de Fyndoñ.
- a Wills de Petglassi.
- a Thom de Balcaski.
- ∽ Waltus de Rossi.
- Galfrus de Fresseley.
- a Andreas le Jugeor.
- a Robs de Coleville.
- a Malculm9 Crok.
- □ Joħes de Cromenoc.
- a Laur de Grantmont.
- Wills || Danant.
- ~ Wills Wysman.

# 196 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

- □ Johs de Fernboys.
- a Johes d Abcromby.
- a Johes de || Kynmoneth.
- □ Jacobus de Maleville.
- ~ Wills de Rotheneyk.
- ~ Wills de || Lachelys.
- ~ Wallus de Allerdas.
- ~ Willus de Gourlay.
- a Negett de Carryk.
- a Patrico de Graham.
- wills de Lamygtoñ.
- ~ Waltus filius Rogli.
- Thom le Huntere.

   Thom le Huntere.

   Thom le Huntere.

   Thom le Huntere.

   Thom le Huntere.
- a Rads de Kynard.
- a Matitt de Guly.
- a Waltus de Berkeleye.
- a David le Mareschal.
- a Johes fil Ewyn Macgilerist.
- a Alex' de Stratoñ.
- a Jacobus de Stratoñ.
- a Mich de Miggyl.
- ~ Patric9 de ||Rotheney.
- a Alex' de Ogeston.
- ~ Wiltus de || Fendreth.
- ~ Waltus le Mareschal.
- σ Johs de Hibñ.
- □ Johs Manypeny.
- ≈ Robt de ∥Inchetorn.
- a Robis de Tremblee.
- a Johs Lyp.
- a Ranulphus de |Keler.
- a Johes de ||Cambron.
- a Dovenaldus de Ughtreday.

- a Wills Prat.
- a Adam de ||Inrepeffree.
- a Ricus Scot9.
- a Alan9 de ||Carintoly.
- ~ Thom Macdoffy.
- ≈ Joħes de Logy.

infra etatem.

- a Thurstan<sup>9</sup> le Port de ∥Inretey.
- □ Thom le Porl de || Monros.
- a Editħ de ∥Hauuitt.
- a Margia de Carkery.
- a Eustachi9 de Goughy.
- a Thom Lewer.
- a Johs Megre.
- a Andr de Goughy.
- a Regiñ || Madothy.
- a Mich fil Patricii.

Oms pnoîati pr Johem de Cambus fedunt homağ Dno Regi Angt xiiii. die mensis Marc.

(On a long membrane or roll; indorsed in a coeval hand — Homağ Scoc. — Rotulus de noïbz Magnatū Scoc lalioz qui fecunt homağ Dño Regi Angt.)

## CIX.

25 Ed. I.—Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, the Steward of Scotland and John his brother, Sir Alexander Lindesey, and Sir William Douglas acknowledge their rebellion, and submit unconditionally to the King.

A tutz iceaus qi ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt? Robert de Brus Counte de Carrik, Jeames Seneschal de Escoce, Alisaundre de Lindeseie, Johan || frerre le

Seneschal e William de Douglas , salutz en 3'h'u Crist. Coneue chose seit a vous tutz: qe com nous ensemblemit ove la Comune de nos pais esteioms levez encountre nostre Seingnur mon Sire Edward p la grace de Dieux Roys de Engleterre Seingnur de Irelaunde t Dux de Gwyene, e encountre sa pees eioms en sa seingnurie en sa terre de Escoce e de Gauweie fait arsons homecides t divers roberies e .... estre fait p nous e p les nos : nous pur nous e pur tuz iceaus qi a nous furent adhers de la dite Comune a ceo fayre estre tenuz e sousmis a la volente nostre Seingnur le Reys avauntdit a favre les amendes haut e bas a sa volente des ditz homecides arsons e roberies. Sauve a nous les pointz contenuz en un escrit le quel nous avoms de mon Sire Henri de Percy e mon Sire Robert de Clifforth Cheventeins del ost au noble Rey de Engleterre es parties de Escoce. En tesmoinaunce de queu chose a cest escrit avoms mis nos seaus. Escrit a Irewin le noevime jour du mois de Juyl en le an del regne le Reys Edward vintime quint.

(On one small membrane polled at the top; indorsed in a coeval hand — Les lettres le Counte de Carrik et d autres d Escoce p les queles ||i| se mettet a la volunte le Roi en droit des trespas qu ||i| firent au Roy en Escoce te.—Four seals in red wax are appended; the first bears a device, a lion upon a field ornamented with scrolls, and surrounded by the inscription—Secretum Secretorum.)

#### CX.

25 Ed. I.—The Bishop of Glasgow, the Steward of Scotland, and Sir Alexander Lindesey become mainpernors for Robert Bruce.

A tutz iceaus qi ceste lettre verrunt ou orrunt Robert p la grace de Dieux Evesq de Glasgu, Jeames Seneschal d Escoce J Alisaundre de Lindeseie, salutz en 3'h'u Crist. Com ne ad gweres se fust mon Sire Robert de Brus Counte de Carrik ove autres grauntz Seingnurs de nos parties legerement levez encountre nostre Seingn' mon Sire Edward p la grace de Dieux Reys de Engleterre Seingnur de Irelaunde t Dux de Gwyene : e puys apres se seit le dit mon Sire Robert de Brus Counte de Carrik rendu a la pees nostre Seingnur le Reys avauntdit sur aucune fourme purparlee entre luy e ses aliez 't mon Sire Henri de Percy e mon Sire Robert de Clifforth p nostre Seingnur le Reis es parties avauntdites de Escoce enveez: Nous pur le dit mon Sire Robert de Brus Counte de Carrik devenoms meinpneurs sur peine de pdre vie t membre terres chateus t qanq nous avoms. qe il desore en avaunt se portera bien t loiaument vers nostre Seingnur le Reys de Engleterre avauntdit, e james countre luy ne ses heirs ne se levera? issint ||enteins ge quele houre ge le dit mon Sire Robert de Brus Counte de Carrik livre Margerie sa fille en noun de ostage as avauntditz mon Sire Henri 't Robert pur cestes choses avauntdites asseurer 't affermer, qe nous desdonk de ceste meinpise seroms quites e desliez cest escrit ||d enapresnient a valer. En tesmoinaunce de queu chose no<sup>9</sup>

i avoms mis nos seaus. Done a *Irewin* le noevime jour de *Juyl* en le an del regne le Reys *Edward* vintime quint.

(Polled at the top. Indorsed in a coeval hand—La meynprise l Evesq de Glasgu t du Seneschal d Escoce tc. por Mons Robt de Brus Conte de Carrik q il se porta loiaumet envs le Roi tc.—Seals lost.)

# CXI.

Docket and form of writs to be issued for the restitution of the possessions of the Bishop of St. Andrew's.

Litte impetande sunt apud Cancellar Dñi Regis p delibacone tenemtos t frar manlios t cetas possessionū Dni Epi Sci Andr 4 In pimis impetetr una Dño Ricardo ||Siward p delibacone casti t regal Sci Andr L It impetet una lifa || Vicicomiti de ||Fiffe [+] It una Vicicomiti de Perthe [+] It una Vicicomiti de Forfar [+] It una Vicicomiti de Kyncardin [+]. It una Vicicomiti de Aberdin [+]. It una Vicicomiti de Kynros [+]. una Vicicomiti de Clacmanan [+] It una Vicicomiti de ||Banth|| [+]. It una Vicicomiti Stevelyn. It una Vicicomiti de ||Lynlytchu [+] Ιŧ una Vicicomiti de Edynbur It una Vicicomiti de Berwic. It p omib3 tam possonib3 qa eccliis. Ιŧ una litta genalis ptexionis.

" Fiat † " una litra p Magistro Witto de Egil" sham p ecclesia de || Donbervin."

(On a small bill or schedule, written in a Scottish hand.)

- 2 R au Visconte de Edeneborgh s Come William Evesque de Seint Andreu seit venuz a nre pees L a nre foy t no9 eit fait serment de feaute en due mane p quoy no de nre tgace especiale gace li avos rendu la tempaute de sa dite Eveschee ov les apt a la quele no<sup>9</sup> eumes mis la meyn p acheison d aucunes desobeissaunces q le dit Evesq no avoit faites [a tenir de no<sup>9</sup>] e de nos heirs Rois d Engl p les svises de ce deuz t acustumez : vous mandoms q totes les terres [totes les eglises] t touz les tenemetz t totes les autres choses desorenavant aportenantz a meisme l Eveschee, qui sont en nre mein e en vre garde facez deliver au dit Evesq ou a son attornez en noun de li, meintenant veues ces lres, a tenir en la fourme avauntdite, en tiel mane totevoies qu'il estoise a nre ordenance endroit des dessobeissances avantdites.
- 3 ¶ Itē en meisme la mane au Visconte de Fif. Itē au Viscontes de Pert de Forfar de Kyncardyn de Aberdyn de Kynros de Clakmañan de Banf de Estrivelyn de Linliscu de Berewyk sur Twede. Estrivelin iii. May.
- 4 Itē en meisme la mane a Monsr Ric Syward I pr son Chastel de Sein Andreu. Estrivelin x. Augst.
- 5 En meisme la mane au Visc d Estrivelin pr les fres tc. de sa tempaute, t pr les fres ausint de son hitage, x Augst.

au Visc	•									•		au	Visc.							•				•
---------	---	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	---	--	----	-------	--	--	--	--	--	--	---	--	--	--	---

(On a pannel of parchment very much damaged.)

## CXII.

26 Ed. I.—Charter granting to Guy de Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, the lands, in Scotland, late of Geoffry de Moubray and of other of the King's rebels and enemies.

Edward par la grace de Deu Reys d Engleterre Seignur d Irland e Dux d Aquitaynn? a tuz ses Baillifs e ses feals, saluz. Sachez nous pur le bon e loable svise qe nostre feal e leal Gwy de Beauchamp Counte de Warwyk nous ad fet, auer done e graunte e par ceste nostre psente chartre conferme a meisme celi Counte les chasteus e totes les terres e les tenemenz ove les apurtenanz qe furent a Geffrey de Moubray nostre enemy e rebel en la terre e en le Reaume de Escoce forpris le Maner de || Ekford pres de Rokesburgh ove les aprtenanz. totes les tres e les tenemenz ove les aptenanz qe furent a Johan de Strivelyn e le Chastel de || Amesfeld e la Pre de || Drungrey qe furent a Andreu de Chartres ausi nos enemys e rebels en le dit Reaume e les queus il tindrent le jour de la Maudeleyne lan de nostre regne vint sisime. E totes les tres e les tenemenz ove les aprtenanz qe furent tenuz de ditz Geffrey Johan e Andreu en meisme le Reaume lan e le jour susdiz! A aver e a tenir de nous e de nos heirs ceo qe de nous est tenu e de autres ceo qe de eus par nre graunt . . . tenu au dit Counte de Warwyk' e a ses heirs les avantditz chasteus terres e tenemenz ove fees des chevalers avoesons des esglises dowaires qent eschuerunt eschetes e forfetures de tuz nos enemys e rebels qe de ditz Geffrei Johan e Andreu tindrent en meisme le Reaume 1 an e le jour susdiz e ove totes autres

choses qe au diz tenemenz avant aprteneayent en value de mil marchees de terre par an, par renable extente. Fesant a nous e a nos heirs e as autres Seignurs susdiz les Svises de ceo dues e custumez a touz jours. E si les res e tenemenz avantdiz ove les forfetures e les autres choses sicom sus est dit nateignent la dite value de mil mars par an ! nous ou nos heirs ceo ge ent defaudra au dit Counte de Warwyk' ou a ses heirs parfroms aillors des tres des enemys a plus pres qe hom purra covenablement en meisme le Reaume. E si iceles res e tenemenz ove forfetures e les autres choses susdites passent icele value: dunk le surplusage outre la dite extente a nous e a nos heirs demorge a nre volunte. Forpris nequident les Pres e les tenemenz purpris sur nous ou sur . . . . par les diz Geffrei Johan e Andreu ou par les lurs si nuls y ad, peus le tens de ceste gere comencee, les queus nous voloms qe demorgēt en nre mayn tank dreit ent seit fet. E forpris les Pres e les tenemenz ove avoesons des esglises 't totes autres ap'tenaunces qe furent tenuz des diz Geffrei Johan e Andreu en meisme le Reaume lan e le jour susditz si nules de ceus avioms done ou graunte a nos autres feals avaunt le Joedi prochein devant la feste Seint Michel a houre de noune lan avantdit. Issi qe eus e leur heirs les teignent du dit Counte de Warwyk e de ses heirs par les svises de ceo dues e custumes a touz jours. En regemoigne de queu chose a ceste nre presente chartre auoms fet mettre nre seal. A ices tesmoignes les honurables Peres Wauter de Coventre e de Lycheffeld e Johan de Cardoytt Evesks Johan Counte de Warenn J. Henri de Lascy

Counte de Nicole, nre cher nevu Thomas Counte de Lancastr, Henri de Percy, Robert le fiz Wauter, Robert de Clifford, Will le Latymer e autres. Done par nre mayn a Cardoyll le vintime quint jour de Septembre lan de nre regne vint sisme.

(Fairly ingrossed. The great seal used for the government of Scotland appended; impression in green wax, and nearly perfect.)

## CXIII.

Ordinance for the punishment of those who being pressed or elected to serve against the Scots had deserted or absented themselves from the army after receiving their pay.

- I Endroit des Centeneres t des gentz de pie q furent esluz pr venir en Escoce, t receurent lour gages, t sont retournez sanz comandement ou congie de Roy! Ordene est q touz ceux q serront trovez coupables de tieu trespas, soient pris, t enprisonez, t retenuz en pison tantq le Roy eit sur ce autrement ordene. Et de lor terres t tenementz biens t chasteaux soient les deniers levez qui l receivent de [receurent du clerk le] Roy t soient livez au clerk, par certeine remembraunce sur ce faite entre li t ceux qui li ferront les deniers liver.
- 2 Endroit de ceux, qui furent esluz de venir en Escoce t par lour ppre malice sont retrez t demorrez en lour pays, ordene est q touz ceux q en tieu t spas serront trovez coupables, soient mis p bone t

suffisant meinprise de venir † a les † a lour propres custages au Roy † des † es pties d *Escoce* queu part q le Roy soit ||denz un ctein jour q lour ra assigne par la descrecion de ceux q sont assignez a punyr les tspas.

- s Et endroit des † teux | baillifs, t [autres] ministres ausi [bien] deinz fanchise, come de hors, qui ont pris douns, pr allegs t garantir | le | du servise le Roy, les gentz q furent esluz pour venir en la guerre, ordene est q touz ceux q sront trovez coupables en tieu cas t qui ont pris douns pr sueffrir les gentz demoerer en lor pais, ou retorn du svise le Roy soient pis t enpisonez t retenuz en pison t lor tres t tenemetz biens t chateux soient seisiz en la mein le Roy t sauvemet gardez tant q le Roy en eit autremet ordene.
- 4 Et endroit de ceux qui n yent terres ne tenemenz sont coupables des trespas nomez en la comiscion soit un ord... qui corps ne porront estre trovez en Conte t qui n ont terres ne tenemenz biens ne chasteaux, soit une ordenance faite par les gentz du consail le Roy a Everwyk.

(Written as a draft on a small scroll, indorsed as follows in a contemporary hand: — Ordinacio puniendi pedites t centenar elcos ad veiend in guerra. Scoet no venerut vi se sbt\*xerut.)

#### CXIV.

- 28 Ed. I. Draft commission, &c. for the trial and punishment of deserters, as mentioned in the preceding ordinance.
- R a Mons Johan de Lisle Johan Biron t Hamon de Gruscy: saluz. Por ce q plusors centeniers , t gentz a pie qui feurent nadgueres esleuz † hors de nre | [en] Conte d "Evwyk", par cteines gentz, assignez par no9 t nre consail a ce faire, pur venir a nous, a Rok' t a demorer ovesqs nous a noz gages en nre guerre d Escoce, aps ce q il eurēt receu noz gages par la ||miein Joh de Derby nre clerk, pur cink jours, s en sont retornez en lour pays sanz comandement, ou congie de nous, et aucuns aps ce qu'il feurent esluz de venir a nous, t de no<sup>9</sup> svir es dites pties en la mane avantdite sont demorez en lour pais par [lor ppre] malice t par lour mauveistez, t aucuns parmy dons q̃ †les dillifs t autres ministres du dit Conte [ausi bien] dedenz fanchise [come] dehors ont pris d eux pur les alegge t garantir de nre svise. Nous eantz regard a ce q en flet ceux qui ont l'spasse t meffait envs no sicome est avantdit, n est demoere q no totes nos bones gētz qui sont oveq no9 en nre dite guerre, ne feussiens en pil t q les busoignes q no y menos ne feussent arreries 't defaites a gent damage de no<sup>9</sup> 't de tot nre Roiaume : avoms assignez vous a enquerre p sment de bons t de de de loiaux homes du dit Conte ausi bien dedenz fanchises come dehors, par les qux la vite porra mielz estre sue t " enquise", la cteinete de totes ces choses t de

chescune delles , + t a punir t chastier touz ceuz q vo en trovez copables, selonc ce qu'est otenuz en une ordenance q no en avoms faite, la quele no<sup>9</sup> vous avons fait liver souz nre p've seal. Et p' ce vo<sup>9</sup> mand fermement enjoig en la foy q vous no devez q a cteins jours t lieuz les qux vo a ce p'verrez, enquergez la vite sur les avantdites choses diligeaument en la meillor mane s't la plus hastive] q vo9 savez t porrez. Et touz ceux q vo<sup>9</sup> [en] trovez copables p meismes les enquestes. ou par cteine evidence, q nre dit clerk vo9 en pra monstrer pur no9, facez punir t chastier selonc le p<sup>r</sup>port d'une ordenāce q no<sup>9</sup> en avons faite ♣ faire ♣ la quele no<sup>9</sup> vo<sup>9</sup> avos envee souz nre ♣ pive ♣ seal. Et no9 avos mande a nre Visconte de nre dit Conte q as cteins jours I lieuz les qux vo9 li ferez savoir, face venir devant vo9 tantz t tieux franks I loiaux homes de sa baillie ausi bien denz fanchise, come dehors par les queux la vite porra mieuz estre †seuse t enquise sur les choses avantdites. E de quatq vo9 en avez trove t fait no9 Etifiez destinctemet 't aptemet p vos lees au plus tost q vo<sup>9</sup> p<sup>r</sup>rez.

2 Re au Visconte d Evrwyk s. Pur ce q no avos assigne nos feaux t loiaux Joh de Lisle Joh Biron t Hamon de Gruscy a enquerre la vite d aucuns tspas t meffaitz touchantz la venue des centens t des getz de pie de vre baillie q feurent nadgueres esleuz p' no svir en nre guerre d Escoce, t p' punir t chastier ceux q de meismes les tspas [t meffaitz] sront trovez coupables, selonc le poer q les avantditz Joh Joh t Hamon en ont de no

p nos lies! Vo<sup>9</sup> mandons f. en. ten la foy q vo<sup>9</sup> no<sup>9</sup> devez q as cteins jours t lieux les qux meismes celx Joh Joh t Ham vo<sup>9</sup> feront sav , facez venir devat eux tantz t tieux bons t loiaux homes de vie baillie [ausi bien dedenz fenchise come dehors] p les qux la vite pra mielz estre ||seuse t enqise sur les choses avantdites. Et en droit de qentq pappent covendra pr l'acoplissemet de mesme la busoigne soiez entendant t obeissant a eux selonc ce q il vo<sup>9</sup> enjoindront de p no<sup>9</sup>.

(Written as a draft, upon a small membrane.)

## CXV.

Names of Justices, apparently intended to be inserted in such commissions as the preceding.

Notingh. 1 ¶ Justices J Mestre Richard de Haveringe J Derb. Henri le fyz Herbert ou Gylle de Meynill ou .... Henri le Burguillun.

Eboz. 2 ¶ Johan del Idle \tag Hamund de Gruscy.

Lancastr. 3 \int Adam de Crokedayk \int Eustace de Godesbeech' \int ou autre.

Cumb. 4 ¶ Hughe de Multon I James de Dalileye.

Westindt \ 5 \ Mouns Johan de Hudeleston \ Robert de Coupland. Barton ou autre.

Northumb. 6 ¶ Mons Johan de Swyneburñ & Williame de ||Rue.

(On a small pannel, found with the preceding document, No. CXIV.)

## CXVI.

- 28 Ed. I.—The Roll of Humphrey de Bohun Earl of Essex and Hereford, Constable of England, containing the proffers of service made at the muster at Carlisle on the eve of St. John the Baptist, 28 Ed. I., and returned before the King and Parliament pursuant to a writ dated 26 Sept. 28 Ed. I.
- ¶ Edwardus Dei gra Rex Angl Dns Hibn t Dux Aquit, dilco I fideli suo || Hunfrido de || Bohum. Comiti Essex' \tau Hereford \tau Constabulario Angl. saltm. Mandamus vobis, qu omes rotulos vios, de sviciis nobis p execitu não Scocie ultimo prefito recognitis, vobiscum ad Parliamentum nrm, apud Lincoln s in octab Sci Hillar pximo futur s heatis s ibidem in Cancellar nra liberand. Et hoc nullatenus omittatis. T. me ipo apud La Rose . xxvi. die Septembr anno . r. n. vicesimo octavo.
  - Rotulus Humfridi de Bohun Com Hereford 't Essex' de recognicone servicoz Dni Reg Angl p terra sua Scocie anno regni sui xxviiio.
- 3 f Pffr Svicoz apud Karliolū in c'stino Nativitate Scti Johis Bapte anno r & Edwardi xxviii.
- 4 \( \) Humfridus de Bohun Comes Hereford \( \) \( \) Essex' Constabular Angl recognovit p os Nichi de Junii. Segave Baneretti sui t locū suū tenent se acquietare p sviciū suū p corpus suū in execitu psent

Scocie p Constabular in Comitat Hereford.

¶ Itm idem Com recogn p eund Nichm sviciū . iii. feod milit faciend in dco exercitu p Com Essex' p Dños Johem de Ferrar Henr de Bohun t Gilbtum de Lyndeseye Milit. Itm idem Comes re-KAL. SCOTLAND.

P

Txv. die

cogñ p eund Nichm p hereditate de Brewese vic i. feodi t di t q'rtam ptem i. feodi fac p Warinu de Insula Milit. Petr de || Maulyg Valett cū. i. equ coopto, t p Robtum de Rocheford Valett cū. i. equo discoopto.

- 6 ¶ Comes Glouc offert svic sex feod milit p xii. equos cooptos t venit in pp'a psona.
- 7 ¶ Comes de Cornub fecit finem pro xv. feod milit t p plib3 feod si inveniat quod face debeat majus vic.

Molis de Laungton Coventr t Lych Epc px pot fm recogn t offert vic duoz feod milit p Baronia sua Bapt. fac p Dim Robtum Peverel t Dim Robtum de Watervitt Milit.

Junii. 9 M Abbas Scti Augustini Cantuar recogn t offert svic unius feod milit fac p Ricm de la Gare t Stephm de || Baunebury Valettos.

¶ Devoñ. 10 ¶ Nichus Burdoun rec't offert vic di feod milit fac p Edmūđ de || Bauntoñ Valett cū i. eqo coopto.

11 ¶ Abbas de Burgo Scti Petr recogn vice quinq, feod milit p quib3 fec finem.

§ Bark'. 12 § Witts Vydelu rec t offert svic di feod milit in Sodebrok' fac p Wittm de Wynkefeld Valett cū. i. eq°. coopto.

Mill. 13 Johes le Rous de Immere rec t offert svic unius sjauncie in Immere p Johem de Barnhom cu i. eqo discoopto.

¶ Wilt. 14 ¶ Ricus || Danesi rec t offert vic di feod milit in || Breutton t || Dunton fac p Hug de || Turbevile Vall cū. i. eq° copt.

## 211

# AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

¶ xvii. die Junii. 15 ¶ Wills la Suche rec t offert vic unius feod milit t di in Eyton in Com Bed t Caleston in Com Will fac p Dim Ricm de Ciriseaus Milit Johem de ||Criseaus t Adam de Strode Vallett.

¶ Surr̃.

16 ¶ Johes de Madh'm rec t offert vic unius sjauncie in Mulleseye fac p Nichm de Ockele Valett cū una balista ||ad unū ||eqū cooptū.

¶ Devoñ.

17 | Henr de la Pomeray Miles rec t offert Svic unius feod milit fac p Robtum fil Rici t Willm ||Bruin Valett cū duob3 equis cooptis.

¶ Northūbr̃.

18 ¶ Alex' de Bradeford rec t offert svic unius sjauncie fac p Johem de Bradeford fil dei Alex'i cū i. eq° discoopto.

¶ Sutht.

19 ¶ Ricus de Bugesgate rec t offert svic unius sjauncie de pparcia sua in Westuderlee p Act Brun Valett cū i. equo discoopto cū una aketoun hauberg, bacinetto, ense, cultello t lancea.

Suthi.

20 ¶ Petrus de ||Codeleye rec t offert vic dimid feod milit in Berton fac p Adam de Wluemere cū eq° coopto.

¶ Bark'.

21 ¶ Robtus Achard rec t offert vic unius feod milit in Aldermaneston t Spersolte fac p semetipm t Robtum de Tunderlee.

¶ Staff?

22 ¶ Hugo le Blunt Miles rec t offert svic duaz sjaunc fac p Johem de Clif' cū equo coopto t Willm de Everle cū equo discoopto.

23 ¶ Johes de Hasting rec t offert svic qinq, feod milit p ten que tenet in divsis Com vid; in North. Bed. Suff'. Midd. Som s t Dors t qd si plus vi minus tc. Venit p se.

Marř.

24 ¶ Prior de Coventř rec t offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Johem de Corbrigg Johem ||Buter Symonem Ippele t Nichm de ||Renty Val cū quatuor equis cooptis.

¶ Staff' 25 ¶ Robtus de Bromlee rec t offert svic tercie ptis unius feod militis in Asshele fac p Johem de Bromle cū equo coopto.

¶ Staff 26 ¶ Johes de Eytoñ rec t offert svic ||tercie ptis unius feod milit in Asshelee fac p Thom de Norton cū equo coopto.

Som s. 10 Joceus de Dynaunt r t offert svic unius feod milit p ten in Hertlond Notewelle Harpeford t ||Shasterug in Com Deven t Bokelonde t Corston in Com Som s fac p Willim de Staunton t Oliveru de Carmino Val cu equis cooptis.

## Essex'. 28 ## Henr de Enefeud rec svic. xx. ptis t xxx ptis feod unius militis in Villa de Fiffide p quo pcept est ei qd fac finem ad Scecm.

¶ Suff? 29 ¶ Edmundus de Pageh<sup>a</sup>m rec t offert vic xxviii<sup>o</sup>. die unius feod milit in Walseh<sup>a</sup>m t p med de Dyxworth fac p Wiltm ||Cauceye. t Erveum de Badewett cū duob3 equis cooptis.

Norff? 30 \[ Johes Epc Norwicen rec t offert vië qing, \[ Suff? \] feodoz militū faciend p Symon de Segwe Gerard del Isle Egideum d'Argentein Bertinū de Arderne Radm Grym Robtum de \| Bradefeud Thom Bretun Phm de Beche t Johem \| Grym.cū.x. equis cooptis.

¶ Suff? 31 ¶ Johes de ||Kyrketote r̃ t offert svic feodi unius milit p ||Asshefeut t med Manerii de Ixeworth t pro †ppacia Baronie que fuit Dñi Willi le Blunt faciend p Johem de Stapleton t Riem de Pyketon Valete cū duob; equis cooptis.

feod unius milit t med feodi faciend p Johem de Gryndon Milit Nichm de Grindon t Johem de Hamme cū tib3 equis cooptis. Et si inveniat quod plus debeat ad hoc se offert, si vero minus, petit q recogn no vtat ei in Pjudicium.

Bed.

¶ Devoñ.

∬*xxºix*º die *Junii*.

¶ Suff.'

 $\int N_{orf}f$ ."

Staff"

pfecit

Suff.

Oxoñ.

93 ¶ Rogus de Bello Campo r' t offert svic feodi unius militis faciend p Johem de Lyndhurst t Johem de ||Stiuegeye Vall cū. ii. equis cooptis.

34 ¶ Abbas de Tavystok' r 't offert vic feodi unius militis faciend p Mathm de Crawethorn 't -Willm de Kylpek' cū duob3 equis cooptis.

35 ¶ Prior de Bromholm r̃ t offert sviciū unius sjauncie fac p Johem de Lofelā armatū cum una balista ad unū eqū discooptum.

36 ¶ Johes Lovel recogñ t offert svic. i. feodi milit faciend p Johem del Ile t Robtum de Houtoñ cum. ii. equis cooptis.

37 Nallus de Besyn r t offert svic l'cie ptis feodi unius militis fac p Stephm de Bernardeslee Val cū. i. equo coopto.

38 ¶ Gerardus de Wachesh<sup>a</sup>m r̃ t offert svic feodi unius militis t q<sup>a</sup>rte ptis feodi militis fac per Willm de Wynterington Willm de Deen t Willm Espon Val cū duob3 equis coopt t.i. discoopto.

39 ¶ Hugo de Plecy Miles r̃ t offert svic duoz feod \* faciend p Johem Sherefold Reginaldū de-

|| Hamedū Willm de || Asshedoñ 't Hug de Notinghem cū quatuor equis cooptis.

- ¶ Glouc. 40 ¶ Willus de Penbrigg î t offert viciu dimid feod unius militis fac p Willm de Penbrigg Val cu eq° coopt.
- ¶ Salop. 41 ¶ Hugo de Mortimer r t offert svic tsvic tum feodoz militū fac p Willm de Mortimer Milit Thom de Bedef' Robtum de Hunting feld Jordanū de ||Farneberne Ricm de Lodelawe t Rogm de Esthem cum sex equis cooptis.
- ¶ Gloc. 42 ¶ Eps Heref' r' t offert svic v. feod milit ¶ Heref. faciend p Thom de Birmegeh Milit ¶ Janinū de Chaluns Henr de Shirle Andr de Staunton Rogm de Capellis Wallm de Cadington Reginald le Alemaund Wiltm le ∥ Brinz Johem de Dun t Grimbaldum de Holaund cū. x. equis cooptis.
- ¶ Lanc. 43 ¶ Ingelramus de Gynes r̃ t offert svic feod ¶ Westmit. unius militis t dimid feodi fac p Johem de Crost Johem de la Despense t Ad de ||Clauton Val cū tib3 equis cooptis.
- offert svic dimid feod unius milit fac p Henr de Staneye cū. i. equo coopto.
- (m. 2.)

  ¶ Oxoñ.

  45 ¶ Johes Dyne r t offert svic tercie ptis duoz
  pfecit.

  feodoz milit fac p Radm de Ive t Robim de Kent
  cum duobz equis cooptis.
- ### Heref? 46 | Robtus Chaundos i t offert svic duoz feodoz milit fac p Phm de Chaundos ||Rogm de Chaundos || Johem de Wyteneye t Phm de Hapethorn cū. iiii. equis cooptis.

¶ Glouč.

Nortff?

[ Essex'.

¶ *Staff?* pfec̃.

¶ Cantebr.

- i 47 ¶ Stephus de la More t David le Blunt r t offer vic unius feodi milit fac p Gervas de || Wente t Johem de || Peynteyte cū duob; equis cooptis.
- ¶ Som s. 48 ¶ Abbas de Cerne r̃ t offert svic feodi unius militis fac p Alanū de || Espernus t Galf r̃m || Davy cū. ii. eq¹s cooptis.
- ¶ H\*mpton. 49 ¶ Johes de Grimmestede t Ricus de Testewode rec t offer svic unius sgauncie fac p Thom de la Mare cū. i. equo discoopto.
- Suthī. 50 N Robtus de Okeresbury i t offert svic unius sjaunc fac p Rogm de Boreye Val cū eqo discoopi.
  - 51 ¶ Pet<sup>n</sup>s de Croft r̃ t offert svic unius sjaunc fac p Johem de Croft cū. i. equo discoopto.
  - 52 ¶ Johes de Bello Campo r̃ t offert vic feod unius milit t di feod fac p semetipm t Willm de Bellocampo.
  - + 53 ¶ Thomes de Ingelthorp Miles r vic unius feodi militis fac p Johem de Watingfeld t ||Rogm Pcar.
    - 54 ¶ Edmundus de Somsvile r t offert svic qerte ptis feod unius milit fac p ||Rogm de Somsvile cū eqº discoopto.
    - 55 

      Johes de Fryvile i t offert svic unius feodi milit fac p Wittm Pyrot t Galfim du Mareys cū ii. eqis coopt.
    - 56 ¶ Edmundus Deyncurt r̃ t offert vic duoz feodoz milit fac p Simon de Lekeburn t Eustaciū Morteyn Galfrm de Brigeford t Johem de Martilaund.

- \( \tilde{W}\) ill.
   \( \tilde{S}\) Suth\( \tilde{t}\).
   \( \tilde{S}\) Abbatissa de Wilto\( \tilde{n}\) \( \tilde{r}\) t offert Svi\( \tilde{c}\) unius feodi mili\( \tilde{t}\) feodi mili\( \tilde{t}\) feodi mili\( \tilde{t}\) according Bereng\( \tilde{S}\) Mili\( \tilde{t}\).
- ¶ Warr. 58 ¶ Hugo de Doddingseles r̃ t offert svic feodi unius milit fac p Johem de Wygenhale t Clemtem de la More.
- ¶ Bed. 59 ¶ Johes de Bueles t Willus le Coynte r t offer svic di feod fac p Galfrm de Bueles.
- ¶ Som s. 60 ¶ Abbas de Shyreburñ î t offert svic tsvic tsvic duoz feod milit fac p Johem le Mareschal Ad de Taunton. Johem Chauntiflour t Robtum de Westwode.
- ¶ Som s. 61 ¶ Nichus Braunche r̃ t offert svic unius militis fac p Ricm de Trowe t John de Heyh m.
- ¶ Glouč. 62 ¶ Johes de Pennebrigg̃ r̃ t offert svic di feod milit fac p semetipm.
- ¶ Cantebr. 63 ¶ Thomes de Eschalers r̃ t offert svic.ii. feodoz milit fac p semetipm t Thom le Moyne t Rob Payñ.
- Eboz. 64 ¶ Cristiana de Meynil r t offert svic di feod milit fac p Willm fil Robti.
  - 65 ¶ Hugo de Veer Miles r̃ t offert servic feodi unius militis p terra t ten que ten de hereditate uxis sue hered qond Dni Witti de Monte Caniso ||divitis fac p Johem de Hutt Militē. Qđ si plus debeat deplir se offert, si vero minus no sit ei pjudicial.
- ¶ Wiltes. 66 ¶ Johes de Ryvers rec t offert svic mediet ¶ Wygorn. unius feod milit p feod de Biset fac p Robtum ¶ Suth\*mp-ton. Fasiloun et si plus vi minus tc.

xoñ.

wth?.

Bect.

Bark'.

- 67 ¶ Johes de Scto Johe de Lagehem r t offert svic unius feod milit fac p Thom de Scto Johe t Radm del Hocholm.
- 68 ¶ Abbas de Scto Albano r t offert svic v. feod milit t di fac p Wittm de ||Tholim? Nichm de Stivyngton Thom de Burton Wittm Pycot Michem de Norhmpton Wittm le Tayllour Wittm Waleys Johem de Vaus ||Rogm de Watford Thom de Cantuar \* Wittm de Born. Et memorand qd idem Abbas rec svic vi. feod milit. Tempore ti quo ista recogii fiebat med unius feodi fuit in manu Dii Reg. Et Johes de Bachesworth aliqii illud ten in Childwykeshaye.
- 69 
  ¶ Johes de Lenh<sup>a</sup>m r̃ t offert svic q<sup>a</sup>rte ptis feod mil fac p Johem fil Nichi cū equo coopto.
- 70 ¶ Edmundus ||Sinagun r̃ svic unius sjaunc fac p semetipm cū.i. equo discoopto.
- 71 Nichus de Mepershale r svic unius sjaunc fac p Willm Germeyn cū i. equo discoopto cū i. aketon lanc ense t bacinetto.
- 72 ¶ Johes Lovel r̃ svic̃ unius sjauncie fac̃ p Willm Germeyn cū i. eqo discoopto cū i. aketoñ lanc̃ ense t bacinetto.
- 73 ¶ Idonea de Leyburne filia t una heredū Robti de Wespunt r̃ t offert svic duoz feod milit t medietat unius feodi de pparte sua hered pdce p ||Rogm de Bilneye Milit. Et Dns Rex ad instance Regine consortis sue pro dca Idonea supplicante pdonavit svic pdcm hac vice.

- Wilt. Selling! cū equo discoopto uno aketoñ. i. haubgetto ense t bacinett.
- Som s. 76 ¶ Elyas Daubeny r̃ t of st svic feod unius Cornub. milit \* dī fac p Rouland ||Queykyn Milit t Galfrm filium Hug.
  - 77 ¶ Wills Russel r̃ t offert svic tsvic unius feod milit fac p semetipm. Et si inveniat q plus vì min<sup>9</sup> [tc.]

  - ¶ Som s. 79 ¶ Alanus de Plokenet r t offert vic feod unius milit fac p Alanū de Plokenette Valet t Hamonem le Bygot.
  - Meref.' 80 M Alanus de Plokenette i t offert svic quarte ptis feod unius militis sac p Alanu de ||Suinburn t Johem de la Bere.
    - 81 ¶ Humfridus de Bassingburñ î t offert vic di feod milit fac p Robtum Basset.
  - Northi. 82 ¶ Henr le Moyne re t offert svic unius sjauncie peterris t tenemitis que ten de Dño Rege in divsis Com pro quo quid svico calupniat esse emptor coqine t custos larderii Dni Regis.
    - 83 ¶ Robtus de ||Towny Miles r̃ t offert vice i. feodi militis p Thom Sturion \* Waltm de Wygemor cū. ii. equis cooptis qt si plus vi minus tc.
  - NSalop. 84 N Hug le Fizheyr r t offert svic qa debet p

terr || que tenet de Rege apud || Harcote vid3 ad sequa Regem in gwerra sua cū arcu t bozun. Ita în qa qam cito viderit inimicos Resgittet bozon t revtatur.

Westmit.

85 ¶ Marmeducus de Twenge Miles r̃ t offert svic med t qarte ptis feod unius militis pro se t Willo de Ros pticipe suo faciend p semetipm.

Northūbr.

86 ¶ Andr de Smethetoñ r t offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Johem de Rue Willm de Echewyk t Willm de Blatherne t Thom de Punchardoun cū.iii. equis coopt.

87 ¶ Oliverus de Punchardun r̃ t offert svic unius feod militis fac p Ricm de Molyns t Adam de Staneye.

Essex'.

88 ¶ Petus Savery r̃ t offert svic qate ptis unius feod milit pro terr qondam Robti Gyffard in vill de Raureth fac p semetipm.

√ p<sup>i</sup>mo die Julii. 89 ¶ Galfridus de Caunuile r̃ t offert svic duoz feodoz militis fac p Gerard de Caunuile milit pro uno feodo Henr de Caunvile t Ricm de ||Stakevile p alio feodo.

| Deveñ.

√ Hunt. +

90 ¶ Alianora de Ferers Comitissa T svic unius feod milit fac p Rogm de Thorp t Henr de Waleton cum. ii. equis cooptis.

Glouč. Som š. 91 ¶ Witts Bathon Eps î t offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Ricm de Aston t Witt de || Chalbenore Mit.

∏ Suthi. **√** Dorš.

92 ¶ Abbatissa de Shaftesburi r̃ t offert svic trium feodoş militū t dī r pro quo svico supplicat qd facere possit finem vers Dnm Reg t concessū ei.

- f Wilt. 93 f Andreas de Grymstede r t offert svic dimid feod milit fac p Johem Launcelyn. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero minus petit qd non vertat ei in Pjudiciū.
- perb. 94 ¶ Johes de Langeford Miles r̃ t offert svic unius equi pcii quinq, solid cū uno sacco t una brochea lignea pro terris qes tenet de ano pe in Kynwoldemersh.
- ¶ Berk'. 95 ¶ Abbas de Abyndoñ r t offert vic triū feod Ox'n. Glouc. milit fac p Hug de Scalton Thom de Blakenhom Ricm de la More Johem Warde Hug de Rydale t Rogm de Swerkeston.
- Glouc. 96 ¶ Ricus de Croupes r̃ t offert svic feod unius militis fac p Thom de Yedefenne t Tyrry le Rous cū duob3 equis cooptis.
- feodoz militis fac p Rogm de Coumbe Nichm || Euse \* fit Johis \tau Ricm de || Risberne.
- ¶ Westmet.

  98 ¶ Johes de Bella Aqua Miles r̃ t offert svič feod unius militis fac per Hug de Stubbes t Joh Collan.
- milit fac p Alanū de ∥Wytherdelee et si pl<sup>9</sup> vt min<sup>9</sup>
- militis fac p Walim de ||Tryl Elyam de la Forde Ricm de Cary \tau Hu\tilde{g} de Melrich.
- ¶ Cornub. 101 ¶ Matitt de Hewysh r̃ t offert vic di feod militis fac p Johem de Wyntburn cū. i. eqo coopto.
- Deven. 102 ¶ Eps de Exon î t offert svic duoz feod milit

fac p Johem de Wotton Thom de Middilton Willm de Wyk' & Willm de Burdeğ.

Robtus filius Pagani Miles r t offert svic unius feod militis t di feod t ?cie ptis feod fac p Johem de Cary Galfrm de Hardenne Ricm de Bromfeld 't Willm de Baysh'm cum quatuor equis cooptis.

Som š.

Dors. Will.

Dors.

Som ̃š.

Glouč.

Hertford.

Bok'.

104 \ Johes de Maundevile Miles \( \text{r} \) t offert \( \text{Svic} \) duoz feod milit fac p semetipm Robtum de Maundevile 't Willm Kentyn.

105 \[\( \int \text{Ingelramus Bereng} \). \( \text{r.t offert svic di feod Will. Som s. milit fac p Johem de Peterton cu eqo coopto.

106 \( \int \text{ Thomes de Berkele Miles. } \text{ t offert svice} \) t'um feod milit fac p Johem Basset Edmūd Basset i. die *Julii*. \* Thom de Gurney Milites cū vi. equis coopt.

107 F Eps Salesburiens r t offert svic qing, feodoz Will. milit fac p Willm Oweyn. Willm de la More Nichm Dors. Barkš. de Nodariis Willm de Turbe [r]vile Robtum de Sapie Rogm de Frome Johm de Eboraco Henr de Nattoñ Galfrm de Sewett t Thom de Suthwode. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero minus qu no vtat ei in Pjudič.

> 108 \( \int Alex'\) de Baillof Miles \( \tilde{\tau} \) t offert \( \tilde{\text{svic unius}} \) feod milit fac p John de Noue Rue 't Willm de Wythehalve.

109 Abbas de Glastingbury . r . t offert svic Som 8. triū feod militū fac p Johem de ||Blumber Johem Lovel Dors. Thom du Lee Riem de Podiford Edmund de Welleslee La Thom de Stretton.

> Milo de Hasting r t offert svic unius gauncie fac p Galfrm de Attelberne cu equo coopto.

Will. 111 ¶ Ricus de la Ryvere i d' offert svic di feod milit fac p Rogm de Sakevile cū. i. eq° coopto.

f Bok'.

112 ¶ Johes fit Johis Miles r' t offert svic unius feod t di milit fac p semetipm t John de Royli. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero minus qd no vtat' ei in pjudiciū.

¶ Bed. 113 ¶ Almaricus de Noers r̃ t offert svic di feod milit fac p Willm de Passelewe cū eq° coopto.

## Bed. 114 ## Johes de Gatesdeñ î t offert svic di feod unius feod fac p Willm Flambard. Pfec svic.

### Bok. 115 ## Robtus Mauntel de Missingdeñ î t offert

Svič unius sjauncie fac p Petr Lesperver.

116 ¶ Rads Pippard Miles. r. t offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Wittm ||Schebrok' Milit Alex'm de

Schelebrok' & Johem de Bruly.

¶ Cornub. 117 ¶ Thomes de Multon Miles. r. t offert svic unius feod milit fac p Wiltm || Auly t Simone Fraunceys cū. ii. equis coopt.

ceys cu. 11. equis coopt.

¶ Som s. 118 ¶ Henr de ||Lorciel Miles r t offert svic duoz Dors. feod milit fac p Michem de Escoce Robtum de Wotton Robtum de ||Pole t John de la Ford.

Witt. 119 ¶ Witts de Wyggeber Miles r̃ t offert svic di feod milit fac p \* Preston.

∬*Kanĉ*. pfeĉ. 120 ¶ Johes de Northwode senior Miles  $\tilde{r}$  t offert svic unius feod milit t xx° ptis unius feod milit t xx° ptis unius feod milit s3 petit consideracoem Cur si debeat dcm svic face desicut est Vicecomes Kancie t Custos Castri de t Lydes t ibidem continue in svico t. t Pea pcept est p Regem t fac servic non obstante calūpnia sup

dca t fac dcm svic p Johem de Cardoyl t Robtum de la Dune t p Johm de Northwode Milit.

121 ¶ Dñs Johes de Beriwyco rec t offert svic med unius feod militis de quo svico petit consideracom Cur hic esse quietus , q est in svico dñi R

in ptib3 tensmarinis.

Som 3. 122 ¶ Abbas de Michelneie r̃ t offert svic unius feod milit fac p Barthm de Wyke t Joh Goscelyn.

iii°. die dii.

Suthi.

Norff.

Som &.

Wygorñ.

123 Abbas de Eveshem r t offert svic iiiior. feod milit t di feod fac p Witt le Blunt Milit t Johm de Hortht.

| Contoñ Stephem d . . . . hes Robtum de la Chapele Ad de Ullingtoñ Robtum de Wyteby Wittm de Thorn-

bury t Robtum de Clive.

124 

Margareta que fuit uxor Hug de Braundestoñ r t offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Simon de Mauncestr Thom de Baddeslee Walt de Clinton t

Thom ||Godhappe.

125 || Johes de Bello Campo de Som sir t offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Willm de Botereus t Simone Aston Milit.

126 ¶ Alanus la Zuche r̃ t offert vic unius feod Militis t di feod unius sjauncie ad pedem fac p Johem Ma.... Willm la Zuche Johm de Liston t Willm de ||Esseby.

Northabř. 127 N Will's de Cantilupo r t offert vic decime ptis feod unius militis fac p Will'm de Sutton Et si pl...d...ad hoc se offert si vero minus pet q no vtat ei in pjudiciū.

Suth. 128 | Johes de L...y î't offert svic di feod militis. fac per Adam Underwode.

# 129 Defic svic ii. feod milit de Simon de Mauncestr. Respice in tergo.

# (In dorso.)

- Northabr. 130 N Robtus de Reymes r t offert svic unius feodi militis fac p Robtum de Stokes t Will de Brokelee scilt pro med Manerii de Bolum.
- Northat. 191 Nobtus de Reymes i t offert svic unius feod milit sac p Rob de Stok' t Will de Brokele.
- Modern for the following of the first state of the
- North. 193 Maria de Bassingburne r t offert svic di feod milit pro Manlio de Abindon fac p Mathm [de Bassingburne].
- ¶ Sussex'. 194 ¶ Witts de Breiouse Miles  $\tilde{r}$  t offert svic triū feod t med unius feod milit fac p Ricm de || Huddestoñ Ricm de Pauntoñ Milites John de Suttoñ Thom de Scto Quintino t Geffrith de Goer.
- ¶ Salop. 135 ¶ Ricus Burnel de Langelee re t offert viè pfecit. qarte ptis feod unius mil fac p Phm Burnel.
- Marr. 136 Mills de Botereus r t offert svic quarte ptis unius sgauncie fac p Rob de Bruilly.
- Med. 137 Nogs le Estraunge i toffert svic unius feod militis fac p Simon Germeyn t Thom Arnaldi.
- Not.

  138 ¶ Huğ Bardolf Miles r̃ t offert vic quatuor
  ¶ Linc.
  Derb.
  Leic.
  Northt.

  138 ¶ Huğ Bardolf Miles r̃ t offert vic quatuor
  feod milit fac p Dnm John Bardolf t Dnm Alex'm
  de Monte Forti Milit. Et alia duo vic faciūt
  Warinus de Bassingburne Robtus de Cerezi Johes de
  Morley Walls de Riskington Valetti, Idem Huğ

recognoscit svič unius sagittarii p Comit Hertford fac p Willm de Wyrmegey ubi t qñ face d3 de jur.

- 139 ¶ Comes Glouc. r. t offert vic p tot feod pro quib; ||al face consuevit jux illud qd invenit in rotul qd ea face debet t p vi. feod milit in Watt in tra de ||Dunbey.
- 140 ¶ Robtus fit Walti r t offert svic. iiii. feot milit in divsis Comit.
- + 141 ¶ Robtus de Tatessale r vic quatuor feoct milit fac p Johem de ||Lonc Alex m de Refh m. Johm de ||Attelborn \tau Wallm de Watfeld Wallm de Belingh m Willm de Vaus Johem de Cove \tau Johem de Appelby.
- + 142 ¶ Wills de Fyens. r. vic duoz feodoz milit fac p Johem de Caukele Willm de Keterik' Waltm de Fretun t Willm de Fretun.

143 ¶ Dñs Johes de Bray rec svic sexte ptis unius feod milit fac p Johem de Bekeringe cū. i. equo coopto.

144 ¶ Hug de Scto Philbto r vic unius feod milit fac p semetipm.

145 ¶ Thomes de Chauncy rec svic unius feod milit fac p Thom de Chaunci fil ejus t Willm de Hemelseye. cū. ii. equis coopt.

146 ¶ Hugo de Curteny Miles rec vic t'um feod milit de hered pris sui fac p Stephm de Gothirst de Willim de Wilmington Rogm le Mareschal Johem Puddy. Simon de Coleford \* Alex'm de Wodesdon cū sex eq's coopt Et de terris que fuer Comitisse de Aumalt que sūt in manu Dni Regis pro parte t p parte in manu sua unde ptem suam ignorat patus est vic cū sibi p rotulos constare potit.

KAL. SCOTLAND.

T vi die

Julii. Notingh.

pfecit.

¶ Eboz.

+

- ¶ Northübert. 147 ¶ Robtus fil Radi rec vic qerte ptis feod unius milit fac p Willm du Boyes cū eqº [coopto].
- ¶ Essex'. 148 ¶ Mattheus Loveyn r't offert vic unius feod milit fac p Edmund de Reygate t Galfrm Loveyn.
  - + 149 ¶ Hug de ||Escote r̃ t offert svic đi sjauncie fac p Rogm de Eyhem cū. i. eqo discoopt.
    - 150 ¶ Robtus Besepol t alii Com Linc r t offert \* ix feodoz milit p terris suis ||que tenet in Angl t sex feod milit p terr ||que ten in Wallia et si plus face debeat: ad hoc se offert si vero minus petit q no vtat ei in Pjudiciū.
    - 151 ¶ Robtus filius Walli Mit r svic unius feod milit p parvo feod de Morteyn pro terr ||que tenet in Angl fac ||usq ad pontē de Strivelyn fac p semetipm.
    - 152 ¶ Hug le Despenc? Mit r̃ svic unius feod milit t di p omib3 terr̃ ||que ten in Angl fac p semetipm. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero minus pet qđ no vtat ei in pjudiciū.
    - 153 ¶ Comes Warrenn r̃ svic xi. feod milit p terris t ten in Angt t Watt fac p semetipm.

¶ xiiiº die Julii. Deveñ. Som s. 154 ¶ Johes de Mules recognovit t offert viè duoz feod milit fac p Johm le Estraunge Milit Rogm de Ryvers t Phm Trenchefil.

¶ Salop. 155 ¶ Rog s le Estraunge Miles r̃ t offert svic dimid feod milit fac p Stephm Crevequer.

¶ Beđ. 156 ¶ Johes de || Horeburis rec t offert svic tcie ptis feod unius milit fac p Rogm de Fulthorp.

NOxoñ. 157 NEgidius de Breuse r t offt svic unius

feod militis fac p  $Ri\tilde{c}m$  le Lu  $\mathcal{E}gidium$  de ||Meloplasshe.

√*xiiii*° die *Julii*. 158 ¶ Johes de Mohun Miles r̃ vic quatuor feodoz milit fac p Willm de Disworth Robtum de Lomene Johm de ||Reyni Andr̃ Loterel Milite Engelby de Steinkyrke Reginald de ||Kenlee t Rogm de Arundel.

Buk'.

Γ Som∂š.

159 ¶ Jacobus de la Plaunche Miles r̃ vic unius feod militis fac p Johm del Ile.

¶ Suff:

160 ¶ Dns Johes de Engain r t offert svic unius feod milit fac p Robtum de || Escheker t Laur frem ejus. Et si plus vi minus tc.

¶ Wiltoñ. Salop. 161 ¶ Dñs Johes de la Mare r't offert svic.iii. feod milit [fac] p Ricm le Blunt Willm de Stivington Johem de Glastingburi Hug de Som i Thom de Boulton t Hug de Ingelton.

¶ Buk'.

162 ¶ Rogdus de Carun r̃ svic unius feod mil fac p semetipm dupplicat. xl. dieb3.

¶ Essex'. Suff?

163 ¶ Henr fil Andr de ||Helium r t offert svic unius feod milit fac p semetipm dupplic [¶.xl. dieb3].

¶ Warr̃.

164 ¶ Comes de Warewyk' r't offert svic q'nq, feod t di feod milit fac p semetipm.

165 ¶ Robtus de Eleford rec vic \* fac p Johem le Roo cū arcu 't sagittis p. xl. dies.

¶ Dors.

166 ¶ Abbas de Abbottisbury r t offert svic unius feod militis fac p John de Chikehulle t Johem le Barber cū. ii. equis cooptis.

¶ SomÌ š.

167 ¶ Simon de Monte Acuto Miles r̃ t offert vic unius feod milit fac p Felep Uncle t Wallm de Hewish. (m. 2. dorš.)

¶ Sussex'.

168 ¶ Almaricus de Scto Amando Miles r t offert svic duoz feodoz milit fac p Bertinū de Fanecurt Phm fil Warini Almaricū Feteplace t Robtum || Hautote cū qetuor eq's coopt.

169 ¶ Johes de Olmestede t Nigellus de Cumbe r̃ t offerūt svic unius sjauncie fac per Robtum Burbache cū. i. equo aketon haubgun ense t cultello cū eqo discoopto.

¶ Linc. 170 ¶ Herbtus de Saltesleteby r̃ vic di feodi milit fac p Robtum de Maundevile. cū. i. eq° coopt.

¶ Som s. 171 ¶ Hugo Poynz Miles. r t offert svic feod unius milit fac p || Isabar de Seint || Blimount t Remūdū || Arang. Et si plus debeat ad hoc \* offert si vero minus pet q no vertat ei in Pjudic.

Sutht. 172 ¶ Henr || Sturny r̃ t ofst vic unius feod milit Wilt. this p Radm le Tort Milite t Ric de [Clare].

Will. 173 ¶ Idem Henr r svic đi feod milit pro pparcia sua unius feod milit in Fissheldenn de hered Hubti Huse sac p Wallm Feteplace.

¶ Suff.' 174 ¶ Magr Wills de Bosco rec vic di feod militis fac p Willm de Charneles.

¶ Kanc. 175 ¶ Wills de Leyburne Miles rec t offt svic duoz feod milit. fac p Henr de Leyburn t Fulcon Peyferer Milit. Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offert si vero min<sup>5</sup> tc.

¶ Kanc. 176 ¶ Nichus de Kyriel Miles rec t offert svic feodi unius milit fac p Edmūd de Seint Leger t Petrū Pycard. Et si plus vi minus tc.

¶ Kanc. 177 ¶ Johes le Sauvage rec t offert svic feod unius milit fac p Ad le Vavazur t Thom No[wel].

178 ¶ Racus filius Bernardi rec svic unius sjauncie fac p Edmunc de Todehem.

∫ xvi<sup>o</sup> die

Julii.

medietat unius sjauncie ||pr̄ prparcia sua de feodo

Linc.

Scotoneye fac̄ p Petrū le Vavazur. Et si plus debeat

ad hoc se offt ||t vero tc̄.

¶ Northabř. 180 ¶ Dîs Johes Baro de Creystok' ř t offert svič ¶ Eboz. duoz feod milit t di fac p Henř Redman Ad de Colewell Thom le Tayllur Joh le Mareschal t Robtum de ∥Joneby cū v. equis [cooptis].

Northat. 181 ¶ Thomes de Bekeringe r̃ t offert svic unius feod militis fac p Willm de Trewyk' t Johem de Ernehem cū. ii. equis cooptis.

¶ Northabř. 182 ¶ Rog us de Som vile rec t offert vic unius feod milit fac p Ričm de Saltewyk' t Willm de ∥Solewy cū. ii. equis coopt.

¶ Deveñ. Som s.

Will.

∬ xx. die Julii, 183 ¶ Witts Martin Miles rec t offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Egidium de Fisacre Milit Johem de la Roche t Wittm Thornlok'. cū. iiii. equis cooptis. Et si plus debeat tc.

184 ¶ Reginaldus de Scto Martino Miles rec t offert svic unius feod mit fac p semetipm.

185 ¶ Waltus de Pavely Miles r̃ t offert svic unius feod milit fac p Reginald de Pavely t Johem ||Gachelyn cū. ii. equis cooptis.

186 ¶ Johes de Erle Miles rec t offert vic unius feod milit p terr quas tenz in Angt de Dño Rege fac p Johem de || Pooz t Waltm de Clere cū duobz eqis coopt. Et si plus tc.

187 *¶ Johs de Harecurt* Miles rec t offert svic

đi feod militis fac p Rob Gobiun Militē cū uno equo coopto.

- ¶ Essex. 188 ¶ Hugo de Nevile rec t offert svic unius feod militis t dimid feod fac p Alanū de Lexedene Simon de Kylleueden t Thom de Wedon Et si plus debeat ad hoc se offt si vero min pet quod \*vertat ei in pjudic.
- y Will. 190 y Warinus Maudut r svic di feod milit fac p Nichm fit Warini cū. i. eqo coopt.
- Norff? 191 ∫ Johs de Boylaund r̃ svic di feod milit fac
   ∫ Suff? p Petrū de Neirford cū. i. eq° coopto.
- Norss: 192 N Wills le Mareschal Miles r t offert svic unius seot milit sac p Nichm de Henaud t Rogm de Ryvers. Et si plus debeat ad h se offt si v° minus pet q n Vtat ei in pjudic.
- ¶ xxiii. die
  Julii.

  ¶ Norff? feod milit fac p Stepħm de Elingham cū eq° coopt.
- Northabr. 194 ¶ Hugo de la Vale rec t offert svic unius feod milit fac p Wallm de la Vale t Johem de Hedele cū. ii. equis cooptis.
- ¶ Som s. 195 ¶ Johes de Columbariis r̃ t offert svic duoz.

  ¶ Bark'. feod milit fac p Rogm de Weston Rogm Crespin Thom Olde t Alanū de Gisburn Et si plus deb ad ho se offert si vero min to to.
- ¶ xxv. die Julii. 196 ¶ Edmundus de Mortimer i t offert svic duoz feod militis pro Uigemor unu feod t in Angl unu feod fac p Henr de Mortimer Milite John de Stretfeld t Willm de Bornhult cu. iiii. equis cooptis.

¶ Northī.

197 ¶ Ricus Basset de Welledon r't offert svic duoz feod milit fac p Radm Basset Rogsm de Nekington Johem de Mendhum t Wittm de Humfreiston cū iii. eqis cooptis.

Bed.

198 ¶ Alianora Dña de Trailli r t offert svic di feod militis fac p Hug de ||Smerehult t Willm de ||Scupfelde cū. ii. equis cooptis Si vero plus vi minus tc.

¶ North?.

199 ¶ Sarra de Burnebi t Elena de Watford recogñ svic di feod fac p Henr de Ecclissale cū. i. equo coopto.

200 ¶ Robtus de Monte Alto. r. t offert vic quatuor feod milit t quarte ptis feod milit fac p Robtum de Pulford. With de Bilneye. Ricm Strech With de Bassingwerk' Thom Fatting Johem de Felton Johem le Taillur Johm de la Mare t With de Qwetele. Et si plus vi minus tc.

(On a roll, made up in the usual form. The writ is sewed to the first membrane.)

## CXVII.

Translation into French of the letter addressed to the Pope by the Earls and Barons assembled in the Parliament at Lincoln.

Al Apostoille p les Contes & les Barons &c.

La Seinte Mere Eglise de Rome, par qi la foy Crestiene est governez va avant en ses faitz ove tiele meurte, sicom no<sup>9</sup> creons t fermement entendons q ele ne veut a nuly pjudice faire, mes [come Seinte Mere voet q] les dreitz de chescon

ne mie meyns en autres. q en li mesmes +come Seynte Mere, veut estre [seient] gardes saunz blemissement, Assembl....nadgaires....le tresnoble nre Seignur Edward, par la gece de Dieu Roy d Engletre, un genal Parlement a Nicole, une vos lies q il avoit depar vo resceu . . . . certeynes besoignes touchaunz la condicion t l'estat dou Roiaume d Escoce fit mettre devant [nous] 't les no<sup>9</sup> fist plenerement expondre, les queles, oyes, t diligeaument entendues, no9 soymes estre contenuz en celes, choses mervaillouses t q avant cest heure, n en furent oyes. Car no<sup>9</sup> savons bien treseint Pere t conue chose est en les parties d Engleîre, t en moltz dautres ne mye mesconu, q del p'mer establisement du Royaume d Engletre. les Roys de mesme le Royaume, aussi bien en temps des Bretons, come des Engloys sont eu] ♣ avoyent da la sovereyne seignurie du Royaume d Escoce 1 t en possession ♣estoyent ♣ [ont este totes voyes] de la sovereynte de la seignurie de mesme le Royaume. Ne en nul teps le dit Royaume d Escoce en teporalte partynt "---", ne encore partyent par ||queuq droyt , al Eglise de Rome. Mes mesme le Royaume d Escoce , as auncestres ||li dit nre Seign Roys d Engletre. ta li estoyt [a este] feable d'aunciente, ne les [Roys] d Escoce ne le Roiaume ne furet, n estre soleynt subjet "z", a autre, q as Roys d Engletre, ne les Roys d Engletre sour lur droits en le dit Roiaume, ou de lour autres temporaltez, ne ♣respondirēt ↓ [ont respondu] ne respondre ne devoyent, devant juge d Eglise ne seculer par la faunche sovereynte de lour estat, t de lour royale dignete, t de usage, jusqs ore

gardee saunz blemissemēt. Dont, eu treitiz t diligent delibacion, "sur" les choses contenues en les dites vos lres : comun acord t assent de no9 touz t de chescun de no9, fu, est, t serra, si Dieu plest en teps avenir q le dit nre Seign Roy d Engletre sur les droitz "de sun" Royaume d Escoce ou de ses autres teporaltez, en nule manere respoigne devant "vo9 come juge", ne jugement pigne, ne ses droytz avantditz mette en doute de play, ne a coe [envoye] pcureours, ou messages a vre psence, Mesmemet, com les susdites choses torneroient aptemet, en deshetizon du droit de la Corone du Roisume d Engletre. I de la reale dignite. I en notoire subvision del estat de mesme le Royaume. e ensement en pjudice des fanchises, coustumes, t des levs de nos Auncestres, a queus garder t defendre, no sumes [tenus e] astreynt par [le] devoir de nre serment t les queus no<sup>9</sup> [+sumes tenus a defendre e les imaintendroms t defendroms a eide de Deu a tot nre pouer a tous jours] ♣defendros jusqs a la mort, a tot nre poair ↓ Ne ensemet no ne ||soffroms | ne soffrir ne volos en nule mane, sicom no ne pooms ne ne devoms le dit nre Seign' le Roy, tot le vousit il, faire les susdites choses taunt desacustumees, nondues, pjudicieles t non oyes jusqs ore. Por quoy nous supplioms vostre Seintete q le susdit nre Seignur Roy d Englere... . . . les autres Princes . . . . . de la Crestienete est devout al Eglise de Rome + soffrez | [lesses] debonerement ses droitz, fraunchises, custumes, t leys avanditz, saunz diminucion 't empeschement peisiblement aver , t . . . . saunz blemissement en lour estat . . . . . 't demorer. En tesmoignance

de queu chose; no avoms mys nos seaux [en . . . . sentes lettres] ausi bien, pur no come pur tote . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Roiaume d *Engletre* avantdit.

(Written on a small membrane; indorsed as follows, in a cooval hand — xxxv. Gallicum lie Baronū Angt directe Dño Pape p tra Scocie xxxv. — Cest le tanslat en fraunceys des lettres q les Contes t les Barons d Englet re avoient ordene au Plement de Nicole d envoier a la Court de Rome pur la tre d Escoce.)

#### CXVIII.

29 Ed. I.—Grant to Aymer de Valence of the Barony of Bothwell, and other lands in Scotland, to the amount of £1,000 per annum.

CDUARD par la gece de Dieu Roi d Engleterre Seignur d Irlande 't Ducs d Aquitayne! a touz ses baillifs 't ses foiaux, salutz, Sachiez no pur le bon t loiable svise q nostre chier cosyn t foial, Eymer de Valence nous ad fait, avoir done t gaunte t par ceste nre psente charte conferme, a meisme celuy Eymer, mil liverees de terre par renable estente, en la terre t en la Reaume d Escoce, cest asavoir du Chastel , t de la Baronie de Bothevitt , t des autes terres t tenementz, en le dit Reaume q feurent a Williem de Murreve le dime jour de Juyl lan de nre regne vint t quart, et les queux deveyndrent, a nos meyns, sicome a nous forfetes, par lenemite & rebelte, meisme celuy Williem, avant qu'il se rendist, a nre foi t a nre volunte a Monros, lan t le jour susditz. A avoir t renir de nous t de

nos heirs ceo q de nous est tenu, et des autes ceo q de eux par nre geunt serra tenu al avant dit Eymer t a ses heirs ove avoesons des eglises feez t forfetures de touz nos enemis & rebels q tindrent du dit Williem, en le dit Reaume d Escoce, lan t le jour susditz, t ove totes autes aprtenances par l'estente susdite. Fesant a nous t a nos heirs t as autes Seignurs susditz : les svises de ceo dues t customez a touz jours. Et si les Chastel Baronie, terres & tenementz avantditz ove avoesons feez t forfetures t les autes aprtenances, sicome sus est dit, n ateignent la dite value de mil livres par an : nous, ou nos heirs ceo q ent defaudra! au dit Eymer ou a ses heirs pfroms ailleurs des terres des enemis a plus pres q home p'ra covenablement en meisme le Reaume. Et si ices Chastel Baronie terres 4 tenementz avantditz, ove avoesons feez t forfetures, t les autes choses susdites : passent icele value : dunck le surplusage oute la dite estente a nous t a nos heirs demorge a nre volunte. Forp's nekedent les terres 't les tenementz prpris sur nous ou sur autes par le dit Willië ou par les suens si nules i ad peus le temps de ceste gere comencee, les queux nous voloms q demorgent en nre meyn, taunck dreit ent soit fait, et forp's les terres 't les tenementz q feuret au dit Williem, ou q feurent tenu du dit Williem en le dit Reaume d Escoce , si nules de ces avioms done ou gaunte a nos autes foiaux avant la confeccioun de ceste nre psente tchastre. Et ne voloms q par encheisoun de ceo doun, rien ne deschiete al avantdit Eymer ne a ses heirs del fe qu'il prent de nous par an : a nre Eschekere d Engleterre. En testmoigne de queu chose? a ceste nre psente chastre! avoms fait mettre nre seal, A yces testmoignes, Johan Counte de Warrene, Guy Counte de Warwyk, nostre chier Cosyn Johan de Bretayne, Henr de Pcy, Huwe le Despenser Huwe Bardolf, Robt le Fitz Roger, Williem le Latimer, Adam de Welle taut's. Don par nre meyn a Pebbles le dime jour d'Aust! lan de nre regne vint t neovysme.

(Very fairly written; great seal employed for the government of Scotland appended; impression on green wax.)

## CXIX.

Names of Magnates sworn in Parliament to treat on the affairs of Scotland, &c.

- 1 ¶ L Ercevesque de Canterbir.
  - a L Evesque de Dureme.
  - a L Evesque de Wincestre.
  - □ L Evesque de Salebyr.
  - ⊂ L Evesque de Hereford.
  - ¶ Le Conte de Garrene.
  - a Le Conte de Lancastre.
  - a Le Conte de Gloucestre.
  - a Le Conte le Mareschal.
  - a Le Conte de Hereford.
  - a Le Conte de Warr.
  - ∽ Le Conte de Oxeneforđ.
  - Mons Johan de Bretaigne.
  - a Mons Thomas de Berkelee.
  - a Mons Geffrai de Gienvitt.
  - a Mons Hugh le Despens.

- a Mons Robt le fitz Rog?.
- a Mons Robt le fitz Waut.
- ¶ Le Meistre du Temple.
- c Le Piour del Hospital.
- □ L Abbe de Seint || Augstyn de Canîbir.
- ~ L Abbe de Westmons?.
- Le Piour de la Trinite de Canîbir.
- C L Abbe de Waverlee.
- ~ Le Piour pvyncial des Freres Picheurs.
- 2 C Les nous de ||nos ||messages.
  - ☐ Le Conte de Savoye.
  - □ Le Conte de Nicole.
  - ~ Mons Aym de Valence.
  - ∽ Mons Otes de Gantzon.
  - ∽ Monš Amaneu de ||Labret.
  - a Le ∥Chauncellier.
  - ~ Meistre Robt de Pykerynge.
- 3 🗲 Les nouns de celx q le Roy y met.
  - ∽ Mons Gaul de Beauchamp.
  - Sire Johan de Drokenesford.
  - Frere Gaul de Winlborne.
  - ~ Sire Johan de Benstede.
- 4  $\sigma$  Me<sup>d</sup>, qt xxvi die Octobr. anno  $\tilde{\chi}$ . R. Edwardi xxx. apt Westm in cama Archiepi Eboz, coram Epis, Comitibz, Baronibz, Abbatibz, Pioribz, t aliis quoz noïa in ista cedula sunt ["supius"] scipta: fuit alta pars istius indentre libata Comitibz Sabaut, Lincoln, t aliis nunciis R, ad deferent secum ad Cur Fancie.

- 5 APs furent appelez I jurez a Odih-m.
  - □ Le Prince.
  - a L Evesque de Cestre.
  - ∽ Mons Johan de Bar.
  - a Mons Renaud de Grey.
  - a Mons Guilliam de Leyborñ.
  - a Mons Henri de Lancastre.
  - □ Le Seigneur de Chastillon.
  - a Mons Johan Russel.
  - ⇔ Mons Arnaud de ∥Caupenne.
  - G Frere Waul de Winlborne.
  - a Mons Guy Ferre.
  - Monš || Montasyn.
  - σ Mons Arnaud ∥Aqueym.
- 6 Et fait a remembrer , q ceux qui nouns sont desouz escritz furêt assemblez a Londr la Veille de Paumes, pur les dites busoignes.
  - a L Ercevesq de Canîbir.
  - a L Evesq de Wincestre.
  - a Le Conte de Garenne.
  - a Le Conte d Oxeneford.
  - a L Abbe de Westm.
  - a L Abbe de Waverlee.
  - a L Abbe de Seint Augstin de Cantbir.
  - Mons Johan de Bretaigne.
  - a Mons Hugh le Despens.
    - a Mons Robt le filz Waut.
    - a Mons Robt le filz Rogs.
    - a Le Meistre du Temple.
    - ☐ Le Chanc.
    - a Sire Rauf de Hengeham.
    - a Mons Rog Brabazon.

- Sire Gilbt de Roubir.
- a Sire Johan de Berewyk'.
- a Mons Guy || Ferre le Neven.
- Sire Johan de Drokenesford.
- Sire Johan de Benstede.
- ~ Le Pior pyyncial des Freres Picheurs.
- a Mons Rauf de Sandwiz.
- a Johan de Sandale.
- 7 Et des avantditz messages y furēt adonqs

Le Conte de Savoye.

Le Conte de Nicole.

Mons, Aym de Valence.

Meistre Robt de Pykerynge.

Meistre Pieres Embyk.

- 8 ¶ "It le jor de Pasq' a Lenton devat nre "Seignor le Roi t de Mons' le Pince son filz furent "en acord de meismes ces busoignes.
  - " & L Evesq de Dureme.
  - " & Le Conte de Hereford.
  - " & Mons Renaud de Grey.
  - " & Frere Gaul de Wynlbourñ.
  - " & Le Conte de Lancastr.
  - " a Mons Robt le Warde."
  - (Indorsed Les nouns des jurez au conseil le Roi tc. Noïa illor qui fuerunt jurati [ad tactand] si negoc tangentib3 tram Scocie in Pliamento Westin anno i. R. || xxxiii.)

#### CXX.

Memorandum, partly to the same effect as the preceding, but with some variations.

Les nouns de ceux qui furent jurez a Londres au ||Pallemēt en mois de Septembre l an xxx.

- - c L Evesq de Duresme, &c. &c. (See No. CXIX. 1, 2, & 3.)
- 2 f Aps furent apelez ? jurez a Odiham.
  - ~ Le Prince.
  - a L Evesq de Cestre.
  - G Frere Wauf de Wintborne.
  - a Monsz Johan de Bar.
  - ≈ Mons3 Henry de Lancastre.
  - a Mons3 Renaud de Grey.
  - a Monsz Guilliam de Leyborñ.
  - a Le Sire de Chastilloun.
  - a Monsz Guy Ferre.
  - ≈ Mons3 Mountasyn de Noillan.
  - a Monsz Johan Russel.
  - □ Mons3 Arnaud || Auqueyn.
  - □ Mons3 Arnaud de ||Caupenn.
  - □ Mons3 Johan de || Bauquell.
  - a Monsz Guillā Inge.
- 3 ¶ Uncore furēt jurez a Odiham.
  - a Monsz Rog Brebanzon.
  - a Sir Johan de Berewyk'.
  - a Sir Gilbt de Roubir.
  - ≈ Mons3 Henr Spigrnell.
  - □ Mons; Johan del Isle.
  - A Mestre Joh de Cam.

- ∽ Sir Joh de Kirkeby.
- Sir Ađ de Osgoteby.
- a Sir Rob de Bardelby.
- σ Mestre Joħ || Bousgħ.
- Sir Rauf de Mantoñ.
- ∽ Mestre Richard de Abyndoñ.
- a Nicole de Warewyk.
- Sir Will de Rythre.
- Sir Joh Randulf.

(On a small pannel.)

#### CXXI.

Draft of the truce granted to the Scots by the intervention of Philip King of France.

Traictie est 't acorde a Asneres, entre les gentz du noble Prince Ph par la grace de Dieu Roi de France [" cest ass le Conte de S' Pol le Conte " de Dreues Mons + H. de Hue de || Bouvitt et " Mons Pierre Flot Chres d iceli Roi"] d une part. I les messages du noble Prince. E. [p celle meimes grace] Roi d Engleterre, d autre, cest asavoir , l Evesque de Cestre , le Conte de Nicole , l Arcidiakne de Rychemund, t Johan de Berewic Chanoigne d Everwic d autre: q come aucuns traictie de pais, eussient este ia pieza euz entre ["les genz"] le dit Roi de France. I [les genz du dit] 4 nre Seign' le 🕹 Roi d Englerre 🕈 avantdit 🛊 't a ce q cil traictiez venissent plus legierement a effet : li dit Roi de France eust envoiez, au dit nre seign le & Roi d Engl, ses messages, L Abbe de Compiegne . The ses compaignons ["Mons Aubt de

" || Hangest 't Mestre . P. de Flavigñ" ] par les queux il le fist requerre, sicome autrefoiz avoit fait par autres messages 't lettres especiaus, q des guerres des molestacions t des griefs, q il fesoit a Johan de Baillol t as Escotz, il se ||souffresist t cessast, t la dite voie pourplee, ou traictie de pais desusdit, ne eust pas lors este pursuive, pur aucuns ctains enpeschementz. t li dit nre seign le la Roi d Engt. eit novellement envoiez Jau Roi de France Janous ses messages desusnomez pur la prsuiute du dit traictie de pais ? entre les dites gentz le Roi de France, en son non t pr li, t nous en ["les " diz messages en"] non du dit 4 nre Seigneur le 🛊 Roi d Engl. t pur li. a este traictie t acorde q les messages le Roi de France. It les messages nre Seign' le Roi d Engl s asembleront a Monstroil a la quinzeine de Pasques pchaine avenir pur le dit traictie de pais pursuivre \( \frac{1}{2} \) mettre a fin , al aide de Celi qi est fesour e actor de pais. E pur ce qe le dit traictie requiert pces 't aucun aloignement de tens : trieue est acordee 't prise, entre le Roi de France p' li , 't pur Johan de Baillol qi il nome Roi d Escoce 't son aliez li quel ♣nre Seign de Roi [" d Engt ne ses diz messages ne tiennēt"] +ne nous ne tenoms de a Roi, ne son aliez, t les Escotz q li Roi de France tient pur ses aliez, les queux le dit f nre Seigneur le L Roi [" d Engt " ne ses diz messages ne tiennēt"] Ine nous ne tenoms 👆 pas ses aliez , t pur ses aliez autes q les desusditz Escotz: t le dit f nre Seign le 🕹 Roi d Engl, pur li t pr ses aliez! des maintenant jusqes a la feste Saint Andreu q serra l'an de grace. m. ccc. e deux. le jour de cele feste enclos en la dite trieue, les condicions t les decla-

racions q furent mises en l'autre trieue pise a Turnai entre les ditz Rois, sicome elles sont contenues es lettres faites sur ce, eues p' mises 't p' espresses, en ceste presente trieue, tot come eles font I poont faire a la seurte 't a la fermete 't a la declaracion de la garde de ceste trieue, ce excepte, qe entendu n est pas, q le Conte de Bar, ou les Bourgoignos, qi sont venuz a pais au Roi de France, Gui jadis Conte de Flandr J t ses enfantz J soient tenuz pur aliez du dit Anre Seign le Roi d Engletre, t excepte ce qe si dit Roi de France tenra en sa main les tres, t les choses inmeubles prises sur les Escotz sicome il est ci dessouz escript. It est acorde, qe les fres, les possessions, les rentes, heritages, f toutes les choses īmeubles. q̃ + nr̃e Seign le + ["le"] Roi d Engl, ou autre de sa part, ont pris, ou conquis, le quel le Roi de France dit occupez, sur le desusdit Johan de Baillol, ou sur les Escoz, depuis q les devauntditz messages du Roi de France ["davāt nomez"] vindrent ["au dit"] + a nre Seigneur le Roi ["d Engt"]? ou q serront prises ou conquises, avant la ratificacion de cest present traictie, faite par le dit ♣nr̃e Seigneur le ♣ Roi d Engt : soient en la main du dit Roi de France tant qu a la Touz Saintz pchaine a venir. Les queux res, cest asavoir celes q li dit ♣nre Seigneur le La Roi d Engl t li Conte de Nicole tienent, il ont des orendroit mis par parole, en la main du dit Roi de France, 't les mettrot par fait dedenz la quinzeine de la Chandelour pchaine avenir, t les autres terres, tenues par autres dedenz meyme le rme. It est acorde q les chasteux les fortesces, les justices, les seignories t les govnementz des dites

terres, serront tenuz t gardez en la main du dit Roi de France J jusqes au Ime de Touz Saintz avantdit! par le Duc de Burgoigñ, ou par celi ou ceux q il y establira pur li qi ne soit ou ne soient suspecioneus notoriement sil en voet ou poet prendre la cure t la garde, ou par le Conte d'Aubematt, ou par celi, ou ceux , q il y establira p' li , qi ne soit ou ne soient suspecioneus notoriement, se li Ducs, ne se voleit, ou poueit entremettre. Et les terres gaagnables desusdites / ["pourra faire"] fera le dit Roi de France bailler a gaagner t a coutiver par quelconqe gentz li plerra t les fruitz, les rentes, les issues, \* les pfitz, des dites tres, tant gaagnables come autres, il purra retenir, ou doner a qi q li plerra, e en fere du tot sa volente durant le tens q il les ["doit"] deuera tenir sauve t excepte q le menu pueple du pais, gaigneurs des terres, qi sont en lor ppres terres, q il avoient devant la venue des desusditz darreins messages du Roi de France, a nre Seigneur le Roi, de heritage, ou a ctain tens, solom la coustume du pais : ne 3ront pas oustez . t rendront au dit Roi de France, ceux qi ||teneient les tres a gaagil a tens a ctaine pension, tiele pension par le dit tens, q le dit Roi de France les tenra en Les queles choses, tant tres gaagnables, come chasteux, seigneuries, fortesces t totes les choses qi serront mises en la main du dit Roi de France, par ceste reson en la maniere q eles y front mises, li dit Roi de France | pmeta en bone foi, pur li 't pur ses heirs , au dit ♠nr̃e Seign' le ♣ Roi d Engl, t a ses heirs, q il rendra entierement t remettra en la main du dit +" nre Seign le " A Roi d Engl. ou de ses heirs. ou de ceux q il establira

ou establiront pur eux a ce, dedenz la feste de Touz Saintz desusdite, se effet, q ja naviegne, ne sensuivoit du traictie desusdit, et se pais n estoit faite dedenz le dit ?me. Et li dit Roi d Engleterre nre Seign 4 t son filz aisne, doivent doner aide , a garder de force , ceux qi serront establi a la garde des dites terres ["t leur donra [li dis "Rois d Engl t fera doub seur t sauf coduit p " tout son poueir aps la trieue faillie se pais q ja " n aviegne ne s'ensivoit du dit traictie a se partir " o toutes lour choses des dites tres t a retourn " en leur lieus" ] Et come le Roi de France face retenue, q sauve soit a li, la pursuite des choses desusdites. 't des autres q il dit q nre Seign'. le Roy d Engl, ad pris, ou occupie sus li puis la dite [pmile] trieue, t des damages t surp'ses, q li dit Roi de France dit, q ont este fait par le dit Anre Seign' le Roi, ou par sa partie, au dit Roi de France, durant la trieue: plest bien ♣a no<sup>9</sup>♣ ["as diz messages"] en non ♣de nre Seign le ["du dit"] Roi d Engt q se aucuns damages, eient este faitz au dit Roi de France [" ou " as siens exceptez les [diz J. de Bailleul t] Escoz " p li diz †nre Seign le de † Roi de † France de " [Engletre ne nous les diz messages] ne ne " tienos pas pour alie du dit Roi de France ja " soit ce q sa gent dient le contraire] par 4 nre " Seign Le Roi [d Engl"] ou par les siens durant la trieue : q il soient amendez t redrescez solom la fourme de la trieue, ou suffrance. ausi 🕈 a nr̃e Seigneur le 🛔 ["au"] Roi d Engt, sa pursuite, des surpises occupacions à autes damages qe li ont este faitz par le Roi de France, ou par les

siens, durant la trieue avantdite. Et come li dit Roi de France eit fait retenue q sauve soit a Johan de Baillol qi il nome Roi d Escoce t son alie, le quel oqueux nre Seign de Roi, ["d Engt ne ses mes-" sages ne tiennēt"] ne no ne tenoms pas a Roi, ne aliez au Roi de France ou as Escoz q il nome ses aliez, queux nre Seign' le Roi ne no9 ne tenoms 4 [" les qx le Roi d Engt ne ses messages " ne tiennēt"] pas ses alliez! la pursuite des choses desusdites t dautres q il dit qe ont este pris, t occupe sur les diz Escoz puis la dite ["pmile"] trieue, t encore de damages t surpises, q li dit Roi de France dit , q ont este fait par nre Seign de le Roi d Engl. ou par sa partie. as ditz Escoz. +durant + "duranz" +la + les + dite + trieue"s": ne entent pas , ne Seign le Roi d Engl , ne no9 de [" ses messages"] qe les ditz Escotz soient contenuz en l'avauntdite ["pmile"] trieue par quoi il ne lor est tenuz a nule restitucion ["ja " soit ce q les genz le Roi de France dient le " othire"]. E totes foiz entent, voet t pmet li dit Roi de France. q les dites terres, chasteux, seigneuries, fortesces, t totes les choses q serront mises en sa main pur ceste cause: soient renduz t rebaillez entierement au dit +"nre Seign le"↓ Roi d Engl. ou a ses heirs, ou a ceux q il establira d ou establiront pur eux a ce sicome est desusdit, dedenz le jour de Touz Saintz avantdit. non contresteant article, ou ptestacion contenu en ces lettres, ou autre chose q avenir peusse, se pais ne se sinoit sicome est desusdit. Et toutes les choses desusdites, t chascune d iceles, sicome eles sont desus devisees:  $no^9 - 6$  (" les diz messages le Roi

"d Engl"] † tenroms | "tenront", † garderoms | "acompleront" tant come en † no | [eus] est t pcurero "nt"s q li dit Roi † nre Seigneur | les tenra, acomplira, t gardera fermement t loiaument, et en la maniere q [il] est desusescript, t de ce enverra ses lettres ovtes au Roi de France, contenantz les paroles desusdites, † dedenz tel terme | "Et e assavoir q "ja soit ce q les genz le Roi de France appellent "touz jourz J. Roi d Escoce t dient q li t les "Escoz sont aliez au dit Roi de France les messages "le Roi d Engl maintiennet touz jourz le 9t ire t "lappellent J. de Bailt t dient q il n est pas Roi d Escoc ne li ne les Escoz ne sont pas allie du dit "Roi de France."

(On one large membrane. The handwriting of the body of the instrument is that of a French scribe; and the interlineations and alterations were evidently made by another French scribe. Indorsed—"Palia missa. "Rapud Linliscu;"—and below—"Ultima suffencia. "Scottoz concessa apud Aniers."—Four seals appear to have been appended. There is another copy of the same instrument, nearly agreeing, errors of the press excepted, with that published from the Almain Roll, Fædera, N. E. vol. I. p. 937. It appears to have been written by the clerk who introduced the alterations in the draft.)

#### CXXII.

28 Ed. I.—Writ commanding the observance of the truces granted to the Scots.

Edward par la gec de Dieu Roi d'Engleterre, Seigneur d'Irlaunde t Ducs d'Aquitaine : a son foial

't loial Johan Bourdon son Visconte de Berewik' sur Come le Panoble Pince nre chier Twede: saluz. cousin 't frere Phe par la gace de Dieu Roi de Fance nous eit especiaumet requis par ses lettres t par ses messages q nous a celes gentz d Escoce, a qui no9 avoms guerre ||donissiens true t souffence come a ceux a qui il ne se tient de rien alliez sicome ses ditz messages no<sup>9</sup> ont dit de par li. It come a non alliez no9 ont requis q cele true lour ||donissiens. et no<sup>9</sup> a meisme celi Roi come a amy 't amiable opositeur. In mie come a alliez a ceux d Escoce. eoms true ottroie t souffence pmise a tenir t garder as gentz d Escoce, as psones a lour alliez a lor biens t a lour choses de nos t de nos alliez jusqs au jor de la Pentecoust pcheinemet avenir, en mane q chescun tendra ce q il tient I porra edefier efforcier laborer t cultefier en ce q il tient t faire ce q li plerra durant la dite true ? et q chescun d une part t d autre porra aler venir t marchander seuremet par mer t par terre d'un pays a autre t la ou li plerra, solonc les leys t les usages des pays. Issint totes voies q il ne porront mettre ne port en Engleterre, ne en Irlaunde ne nule part aillors en nre poer monoye fors tiele come y cort , s' forfait e q est ordenee de ceux qui apportent malvoise monoie, ne enport dillueqs la monoie qui y court ne bon argent sur la deffense t la poyne q en est ordenee par tote la costere de la mer denz nre poer. Et q nul mespreigne ne messace les uns vers les autres jusqs au dit jour de la Pentecoust: vo9 mandons q as gentz d Escoce en lour psones ne en lour biens de loure q vous aurez cestez lettres receues ne facez mal moleste ne nule mane de damage otre le prport de la dite true en choses q il tendront qant cestes lettres vo9 vendront, ne ne sueffrer qu il entrent en les choses dont vo<sup>9</sup> serrez en seisihe a loure q meismes ces lettres vous vendront, einz la dite true facez tenir t garder fermemēt en touz les avantditz poyntz tant come en vo<sup>9</sup> est, et q chescun tienne ce q il tient le jour q cestes lettres vo<sup>9</sup> vendront. Et facez ausint assav t crier pmy vre baillie q la dite true soit tenue t gardee sicome est avantdit sanz rien venir en 9tre ou en rien blemir jusqs au jour de la Pentecoust avantdit. Don souz nre p've seal a Dumfres le xxx. jour d Octobr l an de nre regne vint t oytisme.

(There is also a draft of the above writ, addressed — "A Mons Robt Hastang nie Visconte de Rohisbourgh," which bears the following indorsement:—

- + Eod modo Dño J. de Sco Johe.
- + It Simoni de Lindeseye Gardein des Fortelesces de Lydel ? del Eremitage Soules.
- + It Rico Hastang Constabli Cast' de Jeddeworth.
- + It Johi Burdon Vic Berewyci sup Twedd.
- + It Witto le Latym Custodi Ville ejusct.
- + It Paticio de Dunbar Comiti March.
- + It Robto de Mauleye.
- + It Johi de Kingeston Vicecomiti de Edeneborgh.
- + Simoni Fras: Custodi Foreste de Selkirk'.

The original writs extant in the Treasury are directed to "Johan Bourdon," as above, to "Robt de Mauleye Seigneur de Drilton," and to "Symon Fraser Gardein de la Forest de Selkirk."

Upon the draft is also indorsed the following:—" R a Monst Robt Hasteng tc. s pur aucunes choses q no avos a pler oveq vo vo mandoms q vo meismes viegnez a no a Et Cardoil si q vo y soiez le Dimenge pchein aps ceste feste de Touz Seintz. Doñ. Dunfres. xxviii die Octob.

Eod modo . . . pdčis . . . . . )

#### CXXIII.

Reasons alleged on the part of Edward I. to show that the Scots are not included as allies of the King of France in the truces or treaties concluded between the Kings of England and France.

(Title indorsed.)

" Les reisons faites a Londres q Johan de Baillol

" ne les Escotz ne deyvent ne ne poont de

" droit estre alliez du Roi de France, ne

" estre enclos en nule suffence ou treue pise

" t acordee, entre la Rois d Engl't de France

" ne en la trieue q le Evesq de Cestre le

" Counte de Nicole, t Sir Johen de Berewyk"

" pstrent t acorderent a Aniers." ["xliiii"].

- 1 a Par les resons desouz escriptes poet om monstrer, qe Johan de Baillol jadys Roy d'Escoce ne les Escotz de queq estat q il soient, ne furent ne ne deyvent estre tenuz alliez au Roy de France, ne come ses alliez estre compris en nulle souffrance abstinence de guerre ou treue prise e acordee, entre le Roi de France e ses alliez d'une part de le Roi d'Englete e ses alliez d'autre.
- 2 "Premement", quant a aucunes alliances entre le Roi de Franc e les Escotz faites, a ce que aucunes gentz dient dioms que si par aventure teles alliances se fyrent, la quel et chose nous ne cognissoms mye ceux que teles alliances firent navoyent mye pooir de tele les alliances fayre.
- 3 © Derechef, tout fust il ensint q il eussent eu pooir a faire teles alliances, le quel pooir no<sup>9</sup> n entendos mye q il eussent : celes alliances ou cove-

naces de droyt ne pooient tenyr ne valer, enz furët nulles de droit come faites contre droit, contre bons mours, contre leur foy, e leur saermet, e contre leur ligance, la quele ne se pooit defaire par teles maneres de covenances, le dit Johan de Baillol e les Escotz demoranz en lomage le dit nostre Seigneur le Roi.

- 4 c Derechef, a ce qu aucus vuellent dire qu celes alliances faites primes par poureours, furet apres, par le dit Johan de Baillol e les Escotz ratefiez, appvez e renovelez ["p le dit Johan de Baillol e les Escotz"] ne suffyt mye! pur ce qe teles alliances, ou covenances ["faites"] contre droit, contre bons mours, e contre leur foy e leur saermēt e contre leur ligāce come desus est dyt faytes ["ne pooient"] par ratefiemet acceptemēt ou renovelemēt ne pooient affermemēt 4 ["fermete"] ne force prendre, la fust il ensint qe ["elles"] fussent jurees ce qe no<sup>9</sup> n entendos mye. E tout soit ceste chose pvee par ley? encore poet estre cleremet e apertemet monstre par bulle du Pape Honoire + le + tierz qi aucun temps par ses lettres bullees manda e comanda au Roi d Escoce qi ♣adonq, ♣ ["lors"] fust e a ses fautors ♣qe ↓ ["les quelx"] par traison e conspiracie se furent alliez a Lowyz ["de Fance"] cotre le Roi d Engt leur Seign naturel q il retornassent non cotrestant leur saermet q il avoyent fait a Lowys desusdit.
- 5 a Derechef, celes alliances s acunes y avoyent, grant temps devant nulle suffranc ou abstinence de

guerre, ou treue parlee prise ou accordee entre les deux Roys! se defyrent 't deffet "es" furent en touz leur poyntz quant a ce q le Roi de Franc ne deit les Escotz chalenger come ses alliez qur eux esteantz en leur pleyn pooir, e en leur franche volute, renucierent expssemet, puremet, simplement e par leur bon gre a totes maneres d'alliances, covenances, e contectz faitz au Roi de Frāc ou a Isens pur eux ou en noun d eux , contre nre Seigneur le Roi d Englele en queqe manere qe fait "es" fussent ou afferme"es" par saermēt ou en autre manere e sicome contre droit de fet les avoyent faite" s" en chescun point les anientirent e al homage, a la foy, e a la ligance du dyt nostre Seigneur, e le leur bonemēt vyndrēt e peisiblemēt demorerēt entendantz a ly, come a leur Seigneur lige les queles choses sunt assez conues par fet publiq e notoire, e par chartres, escriptz, e munemētz qe en sūt faitz.

<sup>7</sup> G Et si aucun par aventure volleyt dyre, qe les

Escotz fyrent celes renuciacions +avantdites | par force ou par poour! ce ne deyt valer , \$\infty\$ ce ne deyt valer | qar tout fust il ensynt, q il leussent fait par force ou ["p"] poour, ce qe no<sup>9</sup> ne cognissoms mye! ["totevoies"] ne purqent la renūciacion valeyt e vaut e tient e est ferm"e" e estable pur ce qe eux mesmes donerent acheson par quei il cheirent en force ou en poour si nul y avoit, qar contre leur foy saermēt e ligance q il devoyent a leur Seigneur lige le Roi d Engl mauvoisemet se porterent e a ost assemble e a banere desploodyez [en] sa terre corurent, chasteux ["e"] villes, pristrent e ardrent [et] en desheritace [\$\delta\$de li\$] e en destruccion [ f " de sa terre" ] e en la mort leur Seign lige ["fyrent"] copassementz , cospiracions , e cojuracions e autres felonyes e ensy par leur coupe demeyne cheyrent en cele poour ou ["en cele"] force si nul y avoyt.

- \* Derechef, ja soyt ce qe om ["puisse"] poet dyre qe de contect, ou de covenance s' qe de droit ["se"] poet tenir, renuciacion par aventure ne deyt valer, si force ou poour y soyt; nepurqent de s' contectese [des dites] de alliances desus dyt ne pooient de dreyt tenir; renuciacion faite, est ferme est estable tout y eust il poour ou force, ce qe no ne cognissons mye, qar tote chose revyent legeremet a son droit e a sun natel estat.
- 9 & E si aucun par aventure vulleit dyre, qe nocontrestant la renuciacion, les alliances desusdites

deyvent valer en tant come eles furent faites au pfyt du Roy de France dioms que de celes alliances ne deyt le Roy de France ne autre pfyt accion ne demande aver, pur ce que eles sut faites sur lede chose e contre dreyt, come est desusdyt, e en prejudice d'autri, e peryl, e dapnacion d'alme averoiet ceux qu'es 4 tenisset 4 tendroient.

ne || "puent" | poont | estre compris ne enclos en nulle suffrance ou abstinēce de guerre, ou treue, prise e acordee entre les deux Reys, e leur alliez, come allies | du | [au] Roy de France pr ce que avant le temps de la primere suffrance acordee, e affermee, e adonq e touz jours puys, la re de Scoce fu, e est, en ppriete e en possession e en la tenance du dyt nre Seign le Roi d Engl, et il adonq fu e encore est, seisy, des homages e des foialtez des Prelatz, Comtes, Barons, Chevalers, e autres nobles comunautez, univsitez, e habitantz de la dite terre d Escoce.

11 © Derechef, come en la primere suffrance entre les Roys e leur alliez, soit expressemet cotenu, qe le Roi de Franc dedens un certain temps limitez, devoit fere saver a toutz ses alliez la suffrance avatdite, e le Roi de Franc ne la fyt poynt saver as Escotz: piert bien q il ne les tynt poynt, pur ses alliez, aussi come il ne furent ["mye"] ne ne sount.

12 & E si nul par aventure vulleit dyre qe le Roi de France fyt requere nre Seign' le Roi d Engt, q il ["feist"] † fyt | tenir la suffrance as Escotz come alliez † du | [au] Roi de France! ne suffyt mye! qar il le dust aver signefyez a ceux q il teneyt pur

ses alliez: e semble bien qe issi le eust il fait si pur teux les eust tenuz desi med memēt ["desi"]come il estoit tenuz p saermēt desi memēt ["desi"] garder e fermemēt tenir trestoutz les poyntz de la souffrance. E estre ce il ne fyt poynt ||requerre en la manere desusdite le Roi d Engt pur les Escotz dedens le temps limitez en la souffrance avatdite.

- 13 © Derechef, come es escriptz faytz sur la suffrance avantdite, ne soient les Escotz † nomez † come alliez † du † ["au"] Roi de France ["nomez"] ne comprys: ne fu pas tenuz le Roi d Engle ["a"] faire tenir a eux come as alliez du dyt Roi de France suffrance ou abstinece de guerre.
- 14 & Et si nul par aventure vuleyt dyre, qe les Escotz deyvent estre compis e entenduz come alliez du Roi de Franc en les generales parrolles de mesme celi Roi qe sut cotenues es lettres faites sur la suffrance avantdite, cest assaver. E plusors autres de Gascoyne e de Flandres, e dautres lieux des queux no ne savos les nouns a psent : dioms qe bien piert qe le Roi de France ne tynt pur ["ses"] alliez a li Johan de Baillol ne les Escotz ne la terre d Escoce : qar en nulle manere ne pooit estre non sachant des nouns de cele gentz ne de la terre d Escoce sil les eust tenuz pur ses alliez.
- 15 © Derechef, en autres generales parroles cōtenues en la tierce souffrance, cest assavoir. Entendōs pur alliez le Roi de France ceux qi autre foytz ont este nomez es lettres des autres suffrances e touz ses autres alliez ja soit ce q il ne fussent mye nomez, ne puent poont les Escotz estre cōpris ne entenduz qar come psones e lieux e terres de mendre cōdicion

e de ["mendre"] estat soient expressement nomez es lettres faites sur les souffrances cest assavoir li Quenz de Lucenburg li Quens de Henaud le Daufyn (m. 2.) de Vyenne "ys" + Sire | ["Mons"] Godefrey de Brebant, e les terres de Gascoigne e de Flandres! en generale clause suant ne puent poont in ne ["ne"] deyvent estre compris ne entendues , psones ou terre de plus haut estat ["e de plus haute"] condicion pur quei Johan de Baillol a qi s come ["a"] Roi d Escoce ne la terre d Escoce, a la quele come ["a"] Roiaume le Roi de France ad fait requerre la souffrance estre tenue e gardee + come ["a"] alliez du Roi de France de ne porront ne ["ne"] deveront de dreyt estre entenduz ne compris en cele clause generale ["come alliez au Roi de Fence"] qar si par cele generalite fussent entendues psones ou lieux de plus haut estat, qe ne +est | ["sont"] nomez devant : graunter covedreyt qe primes fussent nomez les meindres e pus les greindres ["le"] quel entendemēt reson ne du fed ordre ["point"] ne soeffrēt.

16 & E si par aventure, aucū voleit dyre q il ne fu mye mester de nomer les Escotz es escriptz des dites souffrances pur ce qe publique chose t notoire fut a ce qe aucunes gentz vullent dyre, q il furent alliez du ["au"] Roi de France: dioms qe tant come cele chose fu plus publiqe e plus notoire, tāt eust este plus grant besoign, en ce "st" cas d'aver fait expresse mencion de eaux, si le Roi de France avoit vullu tenir les pur ses aliez qar chose q est graunde e notable si ele n est apertement motee, est entendu "e" ["pur"] guerpie de weyvee de E d'autre part nomez sūt es escriptz des ditz souffrances

li Quens de Lucenburgh li Quens de Henaud, e autres des queux, pupblique chose e notoire su q il surent alliez ["au"] du Roi de France, dont par mesme la reson deussent aver este nomez les Escotz si ["le "Roi de Fance"] les eust tenuz pur ses alliez e les vousyt aver compris en la dite soussfrance.

que en generales paroles porront estre compris psones e lieux de plus haut estat ["especialmēt"] en cest cas pur favor de pees! dioms que si les Escotz eussent este expressement nomez es treitez des dites suffrances! le Roy d Engl, ne fut assentu en nulle manere q il eussent eu souffrance come alliez du Roi de France la quel chose fu bien done "e" a entendre au treteiz de la souffrance e a ceux que la treteirent de par le Roi de France, pur quei par vertu des generales parroles, ne porront ne ["ne"] deveront ["les Escotz"] estre compris ne entenduz ["en la dite suffance"] pur nulle manere de favor come desus est dyt.

esloignee par le Pape entre le Roi de France e ses alliez d'une part, e le Roi d'Engle e ses alliez d'autre! le Roi de France p lettres e par messages pria e fyt prier nre Seign' le Roi d'Engle q'il as Escotz dona "st" e ||ottroast treue, jeques a la Pentecouste par la ou la treue alloigne "e" entre les Rois e leur alliez come est desusdyt fut a durer jeqes a la Typhayne pchein suant apres la Pentecouste avatdit par quei il piert bien, qe le Roi de France n'entendi poynt q'il fussent compris n'entenduz come ses alliez en nulle souffrance ne treue prise ne alloignee comes desus est dyt.

d Aungers e Mons' Johan de "s" Barres dit Peau de Chat Chevaler, especials messages du Roi de France ["enveez ove lettres de creance"] a nre Seign' le Roi d Engl pur le fet des Escotz envoiez ove lettres de creance entre autres choses de leur messagerie signefyerent, firent savoir, disoient e nuncieret especialmet en noun du dit Roi de France aussi bien a nre Seign' le Roi d Engl e a sun cosail come as Escotz, qe le dyt Roi de France ne tynt poynt les Escotz pur ses alliez, e qe ses alliez ne sont il point, pur quei il piert bien qe les Escotz ne deveront estre tenuz alliez au Roi de France ne pfyt aver des souffrances ou des trieues prises entre les Roys e leur alliez.

dy Roy de France prierent nostre Seigneur le Roi d Engl qil vousit doner e ottroier trieue as Escotz come a gentz estranges e non pas come a alliez au Roi de France la quele trieue par cele priere ["fu" donee tottroiee"] par nre Seigneur le Roi d Engl ["a tenir"] as Escotz come a non f" pas" alliez au Roi de France fu donee e ottroiee e e ensint meme cele treue aussi bien le Roi de France come les Escotz accepterent sicome il piert par lettres faites sur cele treue, e par les lettres overtes des ditz messages par quei, clere chose est, qe en nule suffrance prise entre les Roiz e leur alliez, ne poont estre compris ne entenduz les Escotz come alliez du Roi de France.

21 & [Derechef, quant a Mos' Johan de Baillol, veirs est q a Monstroill en psence de l Evesq, de Vin-

cence message l Apostoille acordez fu p les messages le Roy de Franc e p les messages nre Seign' le Roy d Engl q la psone du dit Johan feust tantost mise en poayr du dit Ppe t baillee t livree des lors a Whitsand en la mein du dit Evesq, a tenir la ou il voudreit en noun du dit Ppe sanz nule mencion fere q il estoit alliez au Roy de France sicome l'escrit du dit acord ensemblement [ove] les lettres ovtes de mesme l'Evesq seelees de sun seel plus pleinement purportent, par le quel bail mesme celi Johan demora longement e notoriment en la garde du Ppe selon l'ordenac du dit Evesqe, a la quel chose il semble q le Roy de France ne ses messages, ne se fussent point acordez si leussent tenuz pur leur alliez ou q il eussent entendu d aver eu avantage par cel bail: par quei nous dions q le Roy de Franc cotre le dit acord par reson ne "l" poet demander come soen allietz.7

- 22 & Par les resons desouz escriptes poet om monstrer, qe par lettres fetes sur la dreyne treue entre les deux Rois ne poent Johan de Baillol ne les Escotz estre copristes come alliez du Roi de Fance en treue prise entre le Roi de France e ses alliez dune part e le Roi d'Engle ses alliez d'autre.
- 23  $\alpha$  [Premement]  $\Phi$  En primes  $\Phi$  par nulle parole cotenue es esciptz faitz sur la dreyne treue prise entre le Roi de France e ses alliez d'une part, e le Roi d Engl, e ses alliez d'autre; ne poet om monstrer que les Escotz soient des alliez du Roi de France, que ja soit ce que par le Roi de France e ses messages es esciptz sur la dreyne treue faitz soient les Escotz nomez ses alliez; totefoiz le Roi

- d Engl, e les soens, lont toutz jours desdyt e dedyent come piert par mesmes les escriptz.
- Et si aucu vulleit dyre, qe ja soit ce qe le Roi d Engt dedye lalliance avantdyte: par parole: tote[voies] foiz le fet en sey, monstre q il deyvent estre tenuz pur alliez dezicome 4 mesme 4 cele treue est acordee e prise pur le Roi de France. e les Escotz come ses alliez nomez : dioms qe cele treue n'est pas grantee par le Roi d Engt ne par les soens a eux, come ["a"] alliez comēt qe le Roi de Frāce les nome teux, qar par reson ne poet estre entendu qe le Roi d Engl par fet de l'accord de la treue, grante chose la quele il mesmes ["e les " soens] en le treitez e [en] l'accord de la treue ["aptement t"] expressemet ont nyez e dedyt.
- 25 a E si aucū encore vulleit dyre qe le fet deyt om plus charger qe la parrole contraire e le fait de l accord de ceste treue semble cotraire, a ce qu est dedyt par le Roi d Engle p les soens: dioms qe ja soit ce qe le Rei d Engl s assent"e" du fet de l'accord de la treue, neprquant om deyt ensi entendre le fet q il ne seyt cotire au dyt, desiscome par seyn entendemet poet le un e l'aute ester en sa force. issint cest assaver ≠soit entendu qe le Roi d Engt entent aver grante ce q il n ad pas expressemēt dedyt e nyez.
- a Derechief, si nul voleit dire qe par ce qe le Roi d Engletre est assentuz qe chasteux: villes. fortelesces e terres ["prises"] sur les Escotz prises pus un certeyn temps soient en la meyn le Roi de France, semble q il grante qe les Escotz soient alliez odu de France : dioms que n'est pas ensy qar le fait doit estre †totofoiz +issi | [ensi]

entendu q il ne soit cōtaire au dyt, come desus est dyt. Estre ce qi vuet dire qe par le bail om gante q il soient tenutz [pur] alliez, covendra granter qe par le rebail il soient tenuz [pur] non alliez.

deit om toutz jours avoir regard a la cause pur la quele le cōtacte se fait, e la cause par la quele la treue avantdite se prist, ne fu poynt qe les Escotz devoient estre tenuz alliez † du de au Roi de France, eins fu ceste, qe le taiteiz de pees entre les deus Reys † plus legeremē de ["peust"] † purroit de estre ["plus " leg? ement"] menez a effect si le Roi d Engi donast treue as Escotz e se donast a entendre a treteir de la pees avantdite pur quei, ne par parole cōtenue en la treue avantdite ne par fait qe y soit! ne poet om [moustrer qe les Escotz † pussent de [doivent] estre tenuz alliez du Roi de France.

(On a roll, composed of membranes stitched end to end, very fairly written.)

## CXXIV.

King Philip of France despatches his ambassadors to Edward I., concerning the affairs of the Scots.

Pagnifico Principi •• C •• Dei gra Regi Angl' illustri, carissimo consanguineo nro: Ph' ead gra Frant' Rer prospitatis votive leticia t salt. Pro conducendis ad condictos locu t minu pcuratorib; et nuciis Scotoz p tractatus incepti cosummacione votiva, difcos Magrim Johem de Hospitali clicum t familiare ac ||Gobtum de Hellevilla Militem nros, ad vos presencial destinam. ||Consanguineitatem vram attente rogantes, ||qt ipos benigne recipe.

ipisq vi eoz alteri in hiis que circa id vob ex pte nra retul'int plenam fidem adhibere velitis t cica salvū t securū conductū nunciis t pcuratorib; pstandum eisdem, sic vos exhibeatis si placet faciles favorables & benignos, q ostendatis aptius vos pacis t concordie zelatore, cum, Illo teste qui Scrutator est cordiu vobiscu plena pace t firma hre concordia affectem9. Celum qui aquonda •• Comes Albemalle ditcus & fidet nr , nup diem clauserit extremū, nec adhuc de psonis ad custodiā terraz quas Scoti tene solebant nro noie deputandis, cū dilco t fidet nro . Duce Burgondie , ppt tpis brevitatem deliberacione habuim9 : psonas no mittim9 supradcas ad Psens. Rogamus tamē t affectuose deposcim<sup>9</sup> qt Pras ipas et incolas earūdē sic favorabīr faciatis t benigne tractari, queadmodu nos ipi si nris tenentur i manib, facemus. Act ap San Germanū in Laya, die M'curii p9t festum B'e Marie Magā anno Dñi mº. cccº scdo :

(Indorsed, in a coeval hand, — Lïa Reg Fancie de credencia I rogatoria p Scotis. — Great seal of France in white wax, appended.)

#### CXXV.

Names of the Earls and Barons, and others in the King's service at Dunfermlin and elsewhere in Scotland.

Ces sont les nouns de celx qui demorreront en le svise le Roi a Dunf melyn t aillors en Escoce.

- a Le Compte de Gloucestre.
- ≈ Le Compte de Hereford.
- ☐ Le Compte de Lancastre.
- a Le Compte de Warr.
- ☐ Le Compte d Ulvest.

a Mons Ayms de Valence.

a Mons Henri de Percy.

a Mons William le Latin le pere.

∽ Mons Robt de la Warde.

a Mons Johan de Segave.

a Mons Robt le filz Paengñ.

a Mons Pierres de Maulay.

a Mons William Martyn.

a Mons William de Brehouse.

a Mons Johan de Sulleye.

a Mons Johan Lovel.

G Mons William de Gantzoñ.

a Mons Adam de Welles.

a Mons William de Rithre.

~ Mons Waut de Moncy.

∽ Mons Waut de Teye.

a Mons Willia le Latim le filz.

a Mons Henri de Grey.

a Mons Robt le filz Waut.

a Mons Johan de la Mare.

a Mons Amy de Seint Amand.

a Mons Johan Lestange.

a Mons Johan de Bretaigne.

a Mons Henri de Lancastre.

a Mons Hugh le Despens?.

a Mons William de Layborñ.

a Mons Robt de Clifford.

a Mons Hugh de Curtenay.

a Mons Johan de Mohun.

a Mons Paegn Tybetot.

a Mons William le Mareschal.

a Mons Edmon Bacon.

a Mons Alex Chevlel.

- a Mons Gilbt Talebot.
- a Mons Jakes de la Planche.
- a Mons Nichole de Carru.
- G Mons Waut de Beauchamp.
- a Mons Johan de Colombiers.
- a Mons Waryn Martin.
- a Mons Waut || Gacelyn.
- a Mons Johan de la Rivere.
- □ Monš Phe de Lyndeseye.
- ∽ Monš William d Eyncourt.
- a Mons Thomas le Latim's.
- G Mons Geffroi de Segeve.
- a Mons Estiephne de Segue.
- ∽ Mons Joh•n de Seg•ve le filz.
- G Mons Robt de Walville.
- □ Mons James de || Hasteleye.
- a Mons Henri de Lortyay.
- a Mons Ing am Bereng.
- G Mons Robt de Maulay.
- □ Monš Joh•n de Maulay.
- a Mons Thomas de Colevitt.
- c Mons Robt de Roos.
- a Mons William de Sulleye.
- a Mons Alex de Frevitt.
- ∽ Mons Thom de Bermyngh•m.
- G Mons Johan de ||Cantoñ.
- a Mons William Ridel.
- ∽ Monš [Joh•n] de Geytoñ.
- a Mons Henri du Boys.
- a Mõš Williā le Latim | Buuchard.
  Monš John Bardolf'.
- ∽ Monš Johan de Weylanđ.
- G Mons Michel de || Ponyges.
- a Mons William le filz Witt

- ~ Mons Willia Basset.
- a Mons Hugh de Holinsete.
- a Mons Guy Ferre.
- G Mons Robt de Hausted le filz.
- a Mos Baudewyn de Maners.
- a Mōs William de Stopham.
- G Mons Robt de Shirland.
- a Mons Miles de Stapeltoñ.
- a Mons Rogs de Seint Johan.
- a Mons William Inge.
- a Mons Henri de Appelby.
- a Mons Robert le filz Nel.
- a Mons Robt de Holland.
- a Mons Pieres de Grantzon.
- a Mons Johan Pecche.
- a Mons Johan Hamelyn.
- G Mons Bertram [de] † Tailly.
- a Mons Bertram de Mounbochier.
- Mons Ive de Aldeborgħ.
- a Mons Hugh de Audel.
- a Mons Thomas de Leyborñ.
- a Mons William de Creye.
- G Mons Edmon de Wasteneys.
- a Mons Bartholomeu de Badlesmere.
- a Mons Moriz le Bruyn.
- a Mons Thomas de Cyrences?.
- a Mons Henri de Glastyngbury.
- a Mons Ansel le Mareschal.
- G Mons Robt de Ufford.
- a Mons Johan Botetourte.
- ∽ Monš Joh•n de Seint Johan.
- a Mons William Botetourte.
  - a Mons Robt de Felton.
  - a Mons Johan de Castre.

- a Mons Robt de Swyneburñ.
- a Mons Johan de Dagworth.
- a Mons Robt de Cantelou.
- ∽ Mons William de ||Pontoñ.
- a Mons Henri de Beaumont.
- G Mons Thomas de Bykenore.
- a Mons Edmon de Mauleye.
- a Mons Ebles de Montz.
- a Adam de Swynebourñ.
- ∽ Mons Miles Pychard.
- a Mons Henri | Cantok.
- a Mons Johen de Bocland.
- a Mons Edward Charles.
- a Mons Nichol du Boys.
- □ Mons Jakes de [la] Rike.
- a Mons || Pascau le Dalit.
- a Mons Laurence de la Rivere.
- a Mons Edmon Foliot.
- a Mons Johan de ∥Leue.
- c Mons Waut de Kynggestoñ.
- a Mons Thomas de Chaucombe.
- a Mons Richard de Borghont.
- ≈ Mons Johan de Cormailles.
- a Mons Robt de Duttoñ.
- a Mons Robt Hasteng.
- a Mons Johan de Kynggeston.
- ~ William de Montagu Vallet.

(Very fairly written on a small roll indented on the left hand side. It bears the following coeval indorsement.

— Noia Magnatū qui morabant cū Dño Rege apd Dumfermelyn in guerra Scoc.)

#### CXXVI.

32 Ed. II.—Roll of the Magnates and others who had served under the King at the siege of Stirling, &c.

- 1 ¶ ♠ Noĩa ||eoz Magnatū qui fuunt in guerra Scoc anno R. r. xxxii cū q'b3d ordinacoib3 tang Scotos. ♣
  - - a Le Comte de Nicole.
      - a Le Comte de Gloucestre.
      - a Le Comte de Lancastre.
      - a Le Comte de Warrewik'.
      - a ["Le Comte de Hereford."]
      - ~ ♣ Le Comte de *Ulvestere*. ♣
      - a + Mons Johan de Bretaigne. -
      - a Mons Eymar de Valence.
      - a Mons Henri de Pcy.
      - G Mons Hugh le Despens.
    - . 

      → Monš Guitte de Brehouse. 

      ↓
    - \( \sigma \) Mon\( \sigma \) Guitt\( \ext{e} \) Martyyn.
      - a ♣ Mons Johan de Segeve. ♣
      - a Mons Pieres de Maulay.
  - 3 ¶ En la compaignie le Roi.
    - a Le Comte de Gloucestre.
    - □ Le Comte de Hereforâ.
    - . a Mons Eymar de Valence.
      - a Mons Henri de Percy.
    - . a Mons Willia le Latymer le pere.
      - a Mons Robt la || Waarde.
      - a Mons Johan de Segave.
      - G Mons Robt le filz Payngñ.
      - a Mons Pieres de Maulay.

- G Mons Witte de Roos.
- . c Mons Witte Martyn.
- G Mons Wille de Brehouse.
- . \( \text{Mons Johā de Sulleye.} \) • \( \sigma \) Mon\( \sigma \) Joh\( \alpha \) Lovel.
- & Mons Witte de Gantzon.
- . a Mons Adam de Welles.
- a Mons William de Rythre.
  - a Mons Waut de Moncy.
  - a Mons Waul de Teye.
  - c Mons Witte le Latym? le filz.
- ¶ " a Mōs Henr de Grey."
  - " a Mos Rob le filz Waul." " a Mōš Joh de la Mare."
  - " = Mos Amy de Seint Amant."
  - " a Mos Joh Lestrange."
- 5 ¶ En la compaignie le P'nce.
  - a Le Comte de Lancastre.
  - G Le Comte de Ulvestre. a Le Comte de Warrewik'.
  - a Mons Johan de Bretaigne.
  - a Mons Henri de Lancastre.
  - a Mons Hugh le Despens.
    - a Mons Witte de Leyburne. • G Mons Robt de Clifford.
    - a Mons Hugh de Curtenay.
    - a Mons Johan de Mohun.
  - a ♣ Mons Eustaz le Poer. ♣ ∽ Mons Paegn Tybotot.
  - a Mons William le Mareschal.
  - . 

    → Monš William de Burğ. 

    →
  - a + Mons Johan le Poer.

"huit maritag ux."

xxxvi.

- 6 ¶ De la compaignie le Comte de Glouc.
  - a Mons Edmon Bacon.
  - ∽ Mons Alexandre Chevel.
  - a Mons Gilbt Talebot.
- 7 \int De la compaignie le Comte de Hereford.
  - a Mons Jakes de la Planche.
- 8 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Eymar de Valence.
  - G Mons Nichole de Carru.
  - a Mons Waul de Beauchāp.
  - a Mons Johan de Colompbiers.
  - a Mons Waryn M'rtyn.
  - a Mons Waul || Gacelyn.
  - a Mons Johan de la Revere.
- 9 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Henri de Pcy.
  - a Mons Phe de Lyndeseye.
- 10 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Willia le Latym's le pere.
  - a Mons William Deyncurt.
  - ☞ Mons Thomas le Latymer.
- 11 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Johan de Segave.
  - a Mons Geffrai de Segeve son frere.
  - a Mons Estevene de Segeve.
  - a Mons Johan de Segeve le filz.
  - a Mons Robt de Walvitt. demorātz a
  - a Mons James de Hasteleye. ∫ Berewyk'.
- 12 

  ¶ De la compaignie Mons Robt le [filz]

  Paegn.
  - a Mons Henri de Lortyay.
  - a Mons Inglam Berengier.

- De la compaignie Mons Johan de Sulleye.

  Mons William de Sulleye.

  Mons Alexandre de Fryvitt.
- 16 

  ¶ De la compaignie Mons Witte de Grant\_
  zon.
  - G Mons Thomas de Bermyngh'm.

    ∫ De la compaignie Mōs Guitte de Rythre.
- ⇔ Mons Johan de ∥Cantoñ.
- 18 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Waul de Moncy.

  G Mon Witte Rydel.
- 19 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Waut de Teye.

   Mons Johan de Geyton.
- 20 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Witte le Latym? le filz.
  - ☐ Mons Henri du Boys. ☐ Mons Witte le Latymer Bouchard.

Baner. iii.

Milit xliiii.

- - ☞ Monš Johan de Weyland.
- - a Mons Witte le filz Witte.

- ~ Mons Witte Basset.
- a Mons Hugh de Holmsete.
- 23 ¶ De l'ostel le Pince.
  - a Mons Guy Ferre.
  - ∽ Mons Robt de Haustede le filz.
  - a Mons Baudewyn de || Maners.
  - a Mons William de Stopham.
  - a Mons Robt de Shirland.
  - a Mons Miles de Stapeltoñ.
  - a Mons Rogs de Seint Johan.
  - a Mons Willia Inge.
  - ∽ Monš Henri de Happelby.
- 24 ¶ De la compaignie le Comte de Lancastr.
  - Mons Robt le filz Nel.
  - ∽ Mons Robt de Hollana.
  - a Mons Pieres de Grantzon.
- 25 ¶ De la compaignie le Conte de *Uluestr* en une roule p eux meismes.
- 26 ¶ De la comp le Conte de Warr.
  - a Mons Johan Pecche.
  - a Mons Johan Hamelin.
- 27 ¶ De la comp Mons Johan de Bretaigne.
  - □ Mons Bertram de ||Tailly.
  - a Mons Bertram de Mounbochier.
- 28 ¶ De la compaignie Mons H. le Despens.

  ~ Mons Ive de Aldeborg.
- 29 ¶ De la comp Mons Henri de Lancastre.

  \$\sigma \text{Mons Hugh de Audel.}\$
- 30 ¶ De la comp Mons William de Layborñ.
  - a Mons Thomas de Layborñ.
  - a Mons William de Creye.

- 31 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Robt de Clyfford.
  - a Mons Edmon de Wasteneys.
  - a Mons Bertelmeu de Badlesmere.
  - a Mons Moriz de de de le Bruyn.
- 32 ¶ De la compaignie Mons Hugh de Curtenay.
  - a Mons Thomas de Cyrecestre.
- 33 

  ∫ De la compaignie Mons J. de Mohun.

  G Mons Henri de Glastingbur.
- 34 ¶ De la comp Mons William le Mareschal.
- 34 ¶ De la comp Mons William le Mareschal.

  □ Mons Ansel le Mareschal.
  - a Mons Robt de Ufforđ.
- 35 | Devs Galweye t Loghmaban.
  - s Mons Johan Botetourte.
  - a Mons Johan de Seint Johan.
  - a Mons William Botetourte.
  - a Mons Robt de Felton.
  - a Mons John de Castre.
  - a Mons Robt de Swyneborñ.
  - a Mons Bernard de Bynoles.
  - a Mons John de Dagworth.
    - ∽ Mons Robt de Cantelou.
    - a Mons William de || Pontoñ.
- 36 ¶ Del houstel le Roi demorantz a Dunfermelyn.
  - s Mons Henri de Beaumont.
  - a Mons Thomas de Bykenore.
  - ∽ Mons || Mathy de Montmartyn.
  - ☞ Mons Edmon de Maulaye.
  - G Mons Ebles de Montz.

a Mons Miles Pichard. a Mons Henri Cantok'. a Mons Johan de Bocland. a Mons Edward Charles. a Mons Nichole de Boys. a Mons Jakes de la Rike. ∽ Monš ||Pascau le ||Dalit. ∽ Mons Lorenz de la Rivse. ~ Mons Edmon Foliot. ∽ Mons Johan de || Leue. a Mons Waut de Kyngestoñ. ¶ Des gentz Sire Johan de Drokenesford. □ Mons Thomas de Chaucombe. a Mons Richard de Borghont. a Mons Johan de Cormailes. ¶ Des gentz Sire Johan de Benstede. a Mons Robt de Duttoñ. ¶ It de la garneson de Rok'. a Mons Robt Hasteng. ¶ It de la garneson de Edenebourg. a Mons Johan de Kyngestoñ. ~ " Witta de Montagu Vall."

(m. 2.) 41 \( \alpha \) Ri\(\tilde{c}\) de Bur\(\tilde{g}\) Conte de Uluestiere.

```
#2 | Banetz. | Eustaz le Poer. | William de Burg. | Johes le Poer [de] Donovyl. | Jordan d'Excestre. | Johen le filz Johen le Poer. | Geux sont demorez jusque ore.
```

KAL. SCOTLAND.

39

## 274 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

∫ ¶ Moriz de Karreu. 43 ¶ Banetz. \ \ Neel le Brun. ceux deptirent a la Seint Hillare. 44 ¶ Chevalers. {¶ Guy Kokerel. ¶ Estephne de Tidem?ssħ. a William Haket. a Estephne le Poer. ~ Henr Haket. ~ William || Prendregist. william Gaignard. a Ric du Lyt. a Johan filz William le Poer. ceux sont demo-45 Chevaliers. a Phe Ulf. rez jusqs ore. ~ Neel Cambel.

a Neel Cambel. a Arnald le Poer. a Joh'n le filz Robt le

≠ Joh\*n le filz Roōt le Poer.

a Rogier le Poer.

a Oliv le filz Williame.

a Geoffrai le Poer.

a Johan le Botiller.

. xxiii.

(m. 1. d.)

Seign le Roi le jor de Seint Jak. l'an de son regne xxxii. cest assav lendemain q le Chastel d Est velyn fu renduz, qu'il ordenassent coment, t'en quel mane il puist faire chose, de quei eux t les autres qui nouns sont otenuz en

## A Estivel.

- a Le Conte de Garenne.
- ~ Le Conte de Nicole.
- ⊂ Le Conte de Gloucestr.
- □ Le Conte de Lancastr.
- ☐ Le Conte de Warwik'.
- ☐ Le Conte de Uluestier.
- a Mons Johan de Bretayne.
- a Mons Eymar de Valence.
- a Mons Henri de Pcy.
- a Mons Hugh le Despens.
- Mons Guittem de Breouse.
- a Mons Guittem Martyn.
- a Mons Johan de Seg've.
- a Mons Pier de Maulay.

ces deux roules se puissent tenir appaiez p' le svise qu il li unt faitz. Et eux sur ce sassenblerent en plant de ces choses par trois foiz. Mes p ce q le Conte de Garenne estoit a cele hore en Engletre et Mons Johan de Segave fust deshaitez ? et ensemēt pr ce qu'il covenoit q plusurs de eux sen alassent en lor pays come ceux qui plus longement demorer ne peurent : elx regardantz qu'il pooient si gent chose deliver adroitement si a haste: plerent nre Seignr le Roi q ceste ordenance peust Pndre delai, jusqs a son Dein Pallement d Englerre. En tieu mane q si aucuns de ceux qui sont nomez es ditz roules. le requeissent endementiers de garde de mariage, de baillie, de franchise, ou d'autre chose, en lieu de bienfait 't il lor gantast: q deslors il feust q'tes envers eux qant au fait de ceste ordenance. Et por les autres : fust ordenez finalment au Pallement avantdit. Et ensi le granta nre Seigneur le Roi a lor regste.

47 ¶ Itm fait a remembrer, q a cele hore fust ordenez par nre Seigneur le Roi t par ceux qui lors estoient ove li, q Mons Johan de Segrave demorast Justice t Cheventaine ||decza la Mier d Escoce, jusq tant q nre Seigneur le Roi en ait autre chose ordenee quant il li plera. En meisme la mane fust ordenez q le Conte d Athoile demorast Justice t Cheventaine dela la Mier d Escoce: jusq tant tc.

- 48 & Itm q Mons Johan Comyn, Mons Alex' de Lyndeseye, Mons David de Graham't Mons Simon Fras? qui deivent tenir exil, selonc l'ordenance que en est faite, ensenblement les autres gentz d Escoce q' sont a la foi nre Seign' le Roi, mettent poine entre cy, t le xxme. jour de Noel, de prendre Mons Williame le Waleys t de l'rendre a nre Seign' le Roi, si qu'il puisse ver coment chescun sy portera p quei il puisse av meilleur regard enves celi qui lava p's, cest assav endroit d'exil ou de ranzon ou d'amende de trespas, ou d'autre chose en quey il ra tenuz a nre Seign' le Roi.
- 49  $\sigma$  Itm  $\tilde{q}$  l Evesque de Glasgu soit par bon tesmoignage dela Trente le jour de la Nativite nre Dame au plus tard, pr demorer dela Trente en Engletre: jusq tant  $\tilde{q}$  nre Seign le Roi en eit sa volunte plus avant ordenee.
- 50 Itm q le Seneschal d Escoce Mon s Johan de Soules ne Mons Ingelram de Umfranvitt n eent conduit ne point ne viegnet dedenz le poer nre Seigneur le Roi! tant q Mons Guilliame le Waleys li soit renduz.
- (m. 2. d.)

  51 "Fait a remembrer q le Roi guerdona les "bones gentz d *Irland* qui furent ove li en *Escoce* "tot l yver a *Estvelyn* le viii. jour de Augst l an de "son regne xxxii.

(On two membranes, the first indorsed, in a coeval hand,—
Continz noïa Magnatū qui continue ||morabant' cū
Dño Rege in guerra Scocie anno r R ejusdem xxxii.
vidit apud Dumfermelyn. una cū quibzd ordinacoibz
fcis de Scotis veient ad pacē. The entries 41 to 45
are on a separate membrane, tacked to the first, and
indorsed — Noïa • eoz • [" Magnatū Hybň"] qui
fuerūt in guerra Scoce anno r. R xxxii.)

#### CXXVII.

32 Ed. I.—Indenture testifying the delivery made to the King's receiver for Scotland, of extent rolls of the royal demesnes and accounts of the Sheriffs North of the Forths.

Memorandū qđ decimo die Maii: anno regni Regis Edwardi t'cesimo scao. Johannes de || Hauekesleye clicus de Garderoba Dñi Regis liberavit Dño Jacobo de Dalilegħ receptori Dñi Regis in ptib3 Scocie: decem t novem rotulos de extentis terraz || dñicoz Dñi Regis t compotis vicecomitū ex pte boriali maris Scocie. de tempore Regū Scocie. ad habendam evidenciam ad supvidendū statum dcaz terraz || dñicoz in dcis ptib3 p commissionē fcam Magro Johanni de Westoñ t eidm dño Jacobo p sigillū Cancellarie Scocie: in cuj rei testimoñ inter eosdm facta est hec indentura apd Strivelyn die t anno supradictis.

(On a small membrane indented at the top; no label for seal, or trace thereof. Indersed — & Une endenture de xix. roulles contenātz les extentes des demeynes terres

d Escoce les q ux roulles John de Hauecle livera a Sire James de Dalileghe en mois de May a Estvelyn l an du regne le Roi Edward xxxii.)

## CXXVIII.

Conditions granted generally to those who should come into the King's peace.

Grantez soit a touz celx qui uncores se tiegnent en Escoce, contre la foy nre Seign' le Roy, t qui voudront a sa pees venir entre cy t la Chandelour, q sauvez lour soient vie t menbre, t qu'il soient quites de empisonemēt. It qu'il ne soient deshitez. Issint totevoies qu'il se mettent en l'ordenance nre Seigneur le [Roy] de lour ranzon, e des amendes des trespas qu'il lui ont faitz. It estoisent a son establissemet endroit de la ?re d Escoce. E deit Mon Seigneur le Prince avoir plenier poer a les receivre en cele forme forpis Mons Symon Fras? , Mons David de Graham It Thomas du Boys I chescun deux solonc sa condicion, pur ce qu'il sont d'autre estat q ne sont les autres. Et vuelt nre Seignour le Roy q touz sachent qu'il aura plus recomendez t plus en veut estre tenuz a ceux qui voudront a sa pees venir sanz Mons Johan Comyn, q a ceux qui vendront en sa compaignie. Et endroit de Mons Johan Comun, 't de Mons Johan de | Moutbray, qui se sont plus entremys de grever \(^1\) de travailler  $\tilde{nre}$ Seigneur le Roy 't les siens 't pys ont fait q les autres, dont il se devroient par reison plus humilier? il ne semble point a nre Seigneur le Roy, qu'il les deive receivre as condicions qu'il demandent. Mes totes les foiz qu'il voudront par elx ou par lour amys requerre a nre Seigneur le Roy chose qui soit gentable a honeur de li t de son Roiaume! il les orra volents.

(Upon a small membrane, much damaged.)

## CXXIX.

Indenture containing conditions for the admission into the King's peace of John Comyn's adherents.

Grante est a touz ceux qui voudront venir a la pees nre Seignour le Roi en la compaignie Mons Johan Comyn dedenz le xvi. jour de cest moys de Feverier, q sauvez leur soient vie t membre, et qu'il soient quites d ||enpisoment, et qu'il ne soient desheritez. Issint tote voies qu'il estoisent al ordenance nre Seignour le Roi endroit de lour ranczon t des amendes des tspas qu'il ont faitz a li meisme, t de l'establissement de la tre d Escoce.

(Indented at the top, and letters divided. It does not appear as if any seal had been affixed. — Indorsed — Une endenture des edicions gantees a ceux d Escoce qui vendront a la pes le Roi en la copaignie Mons John Comyn.—Scocia.)

### CXXX.

- 32 Ed. I.—Proposals made by the King's Ambassadors to Comyn as to the terms upon which he and his party are to be admitted to come in to the King's peace.
- 1 & Ces sont les choses parlees entre les messages nre Seign' le Roy, t Mons Johan Comyn, por li t por touz ceux d Escoce de sa ptie, come por ceux a

queux il est tenuz, par sment t par autre seurte, sicome Mons Robt le filz Paegn sava dire les queux choses se poont faire, sil plest a nre Seign' le Roy. Et est assav q mon Seign' le Prince t les bones gentz "——" qui entour li sont, si acordent bien, tant come en eux est t pient a nre [Seign'] le Roy, qu'il si vueille ausint acorder sil ne vee son damage, ou sa hounte, ce qu'il ne veent mie.

- 2 G Primerement ha este parle por Mons Johan Comyn q la ou gente fu, q sauvez li feussent vie t membre t qu'il feust quites d'enpisonement, t de touz trespas, t de totes manes de choses, qu'il ha levees t fait lev en temps de guerre, t de ranzon ausint, et retenist les terres de son ancien hitage par ensi, qu'il tenist exil, par un an hors d Escoce? meisme celi Johan, por revence, t por honeur de nre Seigneur le Roy, I por plus approcher a sa bone volunte : se met des fres "\_\_\_\_\_" t de totes les autres choses desusdites, en la volunte t en la gace nre Seign le Roy, sauve q son corps ne soit enprisonez, 't il tendra l'exil, sicome n'e Seign' le Roy lad devise, avant ceste houre. Et dit bien, qu'il ne tendroit terre, ne autre chose, sanz le bon gre, 't la bone volunte de son Seign' lige, sicome Mons Robt le filz Paegn sava plus pleinement dire.
- s Endroit des autres gentz d Escoce, forpris quatre, qui sont cy aps nomez! parle est, q sauve lor soient vie t membre, et qu'il soient quites d'enpisonement, t qu'il ne soient desheritez. Issint totes voies , q de lor ranzon t des amendes, des trespas, qu'il ont faitz, a nre Seign le Roy, t de l'establissement de la terre d Escoce! il se mettent

en l'ordenance du dit nre Seigneur le Roy. Et est entendu, q les heirs qui sont dedenz age deivêt joyr de meismes ces condicions, qant [a] quitance de vie t de membre, t d'enp'sonement, t de deshitance, et esteront de lor ranzon, t de totes autres choses, a ce q nre Seigne le Roy en ordena, a son pchein plemet. Et demorront totes les fermetez, qui sont orendroit en la meyn nre Seigne le Roy, t des siens, en la tenance qu'il sont ore, jesqs al pchein plement, si q nre Seigne le Roy en ordeine sa volunte a cele houre. Et deivent les p's de guerre, estre delivres, d'une pt, t d'autre, forspris Mons Herbt de Morham, t son piere.

- desusdit! sont le Seneschal d Escoce, Mons Johan de Soules, Mons Symon Fras?, t Thomas du Boys.—Dont il est parle, q le Seneschal t Mons Johan de Soules, soient as condicions de ceux du comun, sicome est desus escrit, t outre ce tiegnent exil, par deux anz hors d Escoce, t par dela Trente, et demoergent les chasteux du dit Seneschal, en la meyn nre Seign le Roy, durant l exil. Et se face || lu garde, as coustages de meisme le Seneschal, selonc ce q l en vra q face a faire resnablement.
- 5 & Et [qant] a Mons Symon Fras t Thomas du Boys, qu'il soient ausint as condicions de ceux du comun, sicome est avantdit, t outre ce tiegnent exil p trois anz, hors de la Seignie nie Seign le Roi, t du Roy de Fance ausint, s il ne peussent plus gant gace trov en le meyn temps.
- 6 & It remembre soit, a Mons Robt, si les avantdites choses se gantent, qu'il porte ove li

lettres de conduit por Mons Johan Comyn, t por touz ceux de sa compaignie, en venant jesqs a Dunfermelyn, illueqs demorant, t dillueqs retornant, a durer, jesqs au  $xx^{me}$ , jour de cest moys de Fevler.

7 ♣ De l Evesq, [de Glasgu] ausi come del Señ.
ou a la volunte le Roy.
♣

(Fairly written. Indorsed — Quedā locuco in nuncios Dñi R. & Johen Comyn & adhentes suos in Scoc de tractatu pacis dei Johis Comyn & safter mentioned, is annexed to this document. There is also a duplicate of this instrument, indorsed — Scocia. Ces sont les choses parlees entre le Roy Edward p ses messages & Monš Johan Comyn pr ly & ses saerdātz en la guerre d Escocs endroit de lor venue a la pees le Roi avādit. lan de son regne xxxii. In this copy § 7 is not erased.)

## CXXXI.

Memoranda of negociations with Comyn, &c.

lasmes a Mons Johan Comyn t a son consail icest Mescredi a Strathord de heure de tierce jusqs au vespre, et lessames les parolles t la busoigne en tiel estat t tut en tiel mane, come vous poez savoir si vous plest! par un escript q nous vous enueoms sealez de noz seals, et par Mons Robt le fils Paegn qui pleinemet t clerement vous sava les choses dire, si mestier soit, come celi qui les seit totes. Et vous prioms Sire, q par li nous en vueillez remander vre volunte, si q nous en seoms ctefiez si vous plest! ice pcein Samedi au vespre, sicome il

vous dirra q mestiers est! Nre Sire vous eit en sa garde t vous doint bone vie t longe. Don a la ville Seint Johan de Perth Joedi lendemain de la Seint Agathe.

- 2 & Soviegn a Mons Robt de parler, du jor que le Roi voudra doner, sur la venue des Escotz qui sont la outre tc.
- 5  $\subset$  Item de la seurte que les messages ||doivent faire a tenir les choses gantees.
- 4 = Item de . . . . Mons Johan Comyn te ceux qui voudront venir ove li devont venir au Roy.
- 5 & Item de pler coment le Prince peusse mener Mons Johan Comyn tc.
- 6 & Item des lies de conduit pr Mons Johan Comyn dont le gant escrit fait mencion.

(Upon two small membranes, tacked to the duplicate of No. CXXX.)

#### CXXXII.

Indenture containing the King's directions for the custody of the castles or strong holds; the conditions upon which the opponents of his authority are to be pardoned.

1 Endroit des fermetez, qui deivent demorer en la mein le Roy, jesqs au plement? le Roy entent q meismes les fermetez soiet gardez as coustages de ceux, a qui les fermetez sont.

- 2 Itm endroit de l'Evesq de Glasgu! le Roi entent, qu'il soit de la odicion du comun, sicome est ordene, toutre, qu'il tiegne exil p deux anz ou par trois, hors de la terre d'Escoce, por les gentz maus, qu'il ha prchacez.
- s Itm endroit de William le Waleys! le Roi entent, qu'il soit receu a sa volute t a son ordeinement.
- 4 Itm le Roy voudroit, q Mons Davyd de Graham tenist exil, dela leawe de Twede p demy an, outre les condicions du comun. Issint qu'il eust aucune penance por ce qu'il se porta si fausemet, endroit des plances, qu'il tint ove les gentz du consail le Roy.
- 5 Itm le Roy voudroit , q Mons Alexandre de Lindeseye eust aucune penance, oute les condicions du comun, por la fuyte qu'il fist du Roy, qui chevalier li fist.
- 6 It le Prince deit men ovesqs li le Conte de Lancastre, le Conte de Ulvest, le Conte de Warrewyk, Mons Johan de Bretayne, Mons Hugue le Despens, Mons Robt de Clifford, Mons Willia de Layborne, Mons Alexandre de Abnythy & Mons Richard Syward, et q les Contes de Strathern & de Meneteth soient mandez de venir ausint ove le Prince, au jour qu'il vendra a Dunfermelyn. Et q le Prince leisse la ville de Seint Johan bien garnie, & q en nule mane ne se parte dillueqs, tant q la ville soit si garnie q ele ne puisse estre susprise ne en pil, & q les ovours hi puissent seuremet over, tant q a son retorn, et q il & les autres avantditz qui vendront ovesqs li, | mengent ovesqs eux, au Roi, le meins

de presse qu'il porront de gentz, t de cariage, por ce qu'il lor covendra tost retoril.

- 7 Endroit de la seurte q les messages deivent faire: le Roy voet, qu'il doignent lor lettres ovtes sealees de lor sealx, sicome il lor semblera q mielz soit de tenir les choses, "sicome" elles sont plees t gantees, et qant Mons Johan Comyn ava fait homage t foyaute au Roy, t ce qu'il devra, le Roy ferra faire ses lettres ovtes, a tenir totes les choses sicome elles sont plees t gantees t seloc le proprt de l'escrit" q meismes les messages en auront fait sicome est avantdit.
- 8 Le Roi entent q ausi come il est acorde de la delivance, de ceux qui ont este pris de guerre q tot ausint soit entendu, de faire la delivance, de ceux qui feurent baillez en oustage por la ranzon de ceux qui feurent pris. Et en tieu mane q si rien soit paez de la ranzon, por quoi tieux oustages feuret baillez, paez soit, t q tot le remanent de la ranzon, qui demoert a paier, soit releisse t pdone, t les oustages quites t delivres d une pt, t d autre.

(Fairly written, and indented at the top; letters of the alphabet divided by the indentation. Indensed—

The undent of faite endroit datums fracted descoted the endroit datums fracted descoted the endroit datums fracted descoted the endroit datum fracted descoted the endroit datum fracted descoted the endroit datum fracted datum fracted

## CXXXIII.

32 Ed. I.—Conditions required by Sir John Comyn and his party.

Pour Sire Johan Comyn. t celx qui sont de son acord ausi bien dela la mer come ||decea.

- 1 Au pmier, qu'il lour gente, t sauve vie, t membre sanz nule mane d'enp'sonemet, tres, tenementz, fiedz, hitages, homages, t touz lour biens moebles, t nonmoebles ove totes lour ap'tenances en Engletre, Escoce, t Irland a elx, t lour heirs, les qu'x il devrot av par decente de hitage, ou de p'chaz, ou en nule autre mane, de qui q ce soit tenuz, ausi franchemet, come si elx, ou lor ancestres ne eussent de rien forfait.
- 2 Et q tote mane de trespas, t de forfaitz qu il ont fait encontre le Roy, ou encontre qui autre, q ce soit en Engl, Escoce, ou aillours, par tre ou par mer en nul temps devant ces houres, lour soient relessez, t pdonez en tot, t qu il ne soient responantz desore en avant a nul home en nule court, ne devant nuly de cestes choses, ne de nul autre action ou demande, ne endroit de rentes, issues, ne pfitz, relieft de tres, ou escheites levez, ou a lever des tres, realx ou autres, ne tde nule mane d autres choses faites devant ces houres, de ceste houre en avant grever ne lour peusse, ne pjudice faire, sauve dettes dues, des qux il sont obligez p escrit, ou par plege.

- usages, custumes, t franchises en touz pointz sicome il furent en temps le Roy Alexandre, s il ne soit ley, qui fait amender, t ce soit par le consail le Roy, t l'assent, t le consail des bones gentz de la tre t q la ranzon des tres soient en la bone grace le Roy. Issint qu'il ne soient chargez plus avat, q les autres ne sont qui sont avant venuz, et q nule ordenance q le Roy ou son consail face desore en avant endroit du Roiaume d Escoce ou des inhabitantz, pjudice ne face a les psones, cestes condicions demandantz, q celx articles ne lour soient sauvez en touz pointz.
  - 4 Dautre pt, Sire Johan Comyn demande especiaumēt cestes choses, cest assav q̃ le Roy gente a li, t a Sire Johan de Moubray les res q̃ le Roy Johan dona a lour peres, t a elx devant la guerre mue, mes q̃ les res q̃ le Roy Johan dona a le dit Sire Johan Comyn, qent il le fyst chevalier, soient en la volente le Roy, t qu'il, t Sire Johan de Moubray soient qu'ites de ranzon pour lor corps, ou pr lour res, t de reliefs, t d'aconte, t de tote manes d'autres choses ausi come il est desusdit.
  - 5 Et qu'il ne soient tenuz a doner ostages, ne autre seurte faire, sauve homage, t feute p' nul trespas eynz ces houres fait, ne p' nule souspecion de trespas a faire, s'il ne soit trespas evident, t a tant q' tiele seurte demande. Et si le Roy de Fnce ou les messags d Engl ou d Escoce, se sont assentuz en nule voye cteine, t affmee : soit a lour volente cele voye tenir, ou ceste avantdite.

6 Et sur ces choses q il eient covenable seurte du Roy t de son fuiz l't du baronage par escrit ensealez de lour sealx t p saerement.

(Indorsed — Les condicions gantees p le Roi a Mons Johan Comyn as autres d Escoce en venāt a la pes le Roi. — At the foot of the membrane is the mark or trace of the Privy Seal. There is a duplicate, much damaged, with some slight verbal variations, indorsed — Ces sont les acordz faitz sur la venue de Monsz Johan Comyn a de ses aerdantz a la pees le Roi d Engleterre lan de son regne xxxii. a qux acordz fu le Pince de Gales fuiz du dit Roi.)

### CXXXIV.

Dockets of writs of restitution in favour of John Comyn Earl of Buchan, Roger Comyn, and others.

Au Visconte de *Abden*. 1 & Pur Johan Comyn Conte de Boghan qu'il soit reseisiz de sa dite Conte de Boughan ove tot les aprt, horp's les Chasteux de ||Glames t de ||Morthelagh les que deivet demorrer en meyn le Roi, a les queux garder selonc la odicion t lestat du temps.... e le Conte p un assignment en dens ou en autre mane : fera trov l.. custages.... ntz de psones solemet come a cele [garde] mestier ra pr tant come il demorront en la mein le Roi.

Au Visconte de Bamf'. 2 & It pur le dit Conte q il soit seisiz des tres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage. t ausint des tres t des tenementz q li deussent estr descenduz p succession de heritage aps la mort [Elizabeth] sa mere t..... en eschange pur autres tres t en doweire del heritage du dit

Conte au comencemet de la guerre avantdite, a tenir tant que no 9 etc.

- 3 It pur le dit Conte qu'il soit reseisiz des tres t des tenemetz q il tint de son heritage, t des tres t tenementz q donez li furent en f'nc mariage ove Isabelle sa femme, t ausint qu'il soit seisiz des tres t tenementz q li deussent estre descenduz p succession de heritage aps la mort Elizabeth jadis sa mere t les qu'x la dite Elizabeth tynt devant le comencement de la dite guerre, a tenir tantq no tè.
- 4 If pur le dit Conte qu il soit seisiz des Tres t des tenementz q li deussent estre descenduz p succession de heritage aps la mort Elizabeth jadis sa mere, t les qux meisme cele Elizabeth tint en doweire del heritage le dit Conte au comencemet de la guerre avantdit, a tenir tantq no tre.

St<sup>i</sup>velyn . iiii. die Maii.

Au Visconte de Forfar.

5 ¶ Pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des Pres t des tenementz quil tint de son heritage en le dit Visconte au comencement de la guerre d Escoce.

a tenir tanta, le Roi en eit autrement ordenee.

Au Viscont de *Perth*, 6 & It pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des fres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage au comencemt de la guerre d Escoce, a tenir tanto tc.

Au Visc de *Dunf r*.

7  $\sigma$  It pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des Pres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage au comencemt de la dite guerre, a tenir ut sup.

Au Chanč d *Eng*.

8 & It pr le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des tres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage a comencement de la dite guerre a tenir p les svices de ce duez t acustumes, tantq no to sauve a ceux a qui le Roi eust baille meismes les tres t ten les

# 290 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

biens t les chateux qu il ont sur les tres t les ten avatdiz.

Au Visc de 9 c It pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des tres t des tenementz qu il tynt de son heritage au comencement de la dite guerre, a tenir tanq tc.

Au Visconte de Are.

10 & It pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des tres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage au comencemt de la dite guerre, a tenir tantq tc.

Au Visc de Berwik.

11 & It pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des fres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage dehors la vile de Berewik' au comencement de la dite guerre d Escoce a tenir tantq tc.

Au Visc d'Edenburgh.

12 & It pur le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des tres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage au comencement de la dite guerre a tenir tc.

Au Visc 13 & It pr le dit Conte q il soit reseisiz des \* de Kinkardin. t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage au comencemt de la guerre d Escoce a tenir ut sa.

Au Visc d Abden.

14 & It pr le dit Conte q il soit seisiz des Pres t des tenementz q il tint de son heritage deinz burgh t de hors, au comencement de la dite guerre a tenir tantq tc.

Au Visc de Wygeton.

15 & Itm p' le dit Conte q il soit [re]seisiz [des fortales t] des tres t des tenz q il tint de son heritage denz burgh t de hors au comencement de la guerre avantdite, a tenir tc.

Au Visë de Donfr.

16 G It pur Rog Comyn q il soit reseisiz des Pres

16 des tenementz q il tint de son prehacz p my le
feffement Johan Comyn Conte de Boghen puis le

A Estalyn . le. iiii. jor de May. comencemet de la guerre avantdite, a tenir tantq. tc.

Au Visc de Berwik'. 17  $\sigma$  It pur ||Letyl de ||Letham q il soit reseisiz des tres t des tenementz q il tint de son prchaz p my le feffemet Johan de Letham jadis son piere devant le dite guerre comence t ausint des tres t des tenementz q il tint de son prchaz p my le feffemet David de Breghyn puis le comencement de la guerre avantdite.

Au Visc de *Linliscu*. 18 & Pur William le Taillor q il soit reseisiz des Pres t des tenz q il tint de son p'chaz p my le feffemet le Priour de Seint || Andru t [de] Huge || Scairon au comencemet de la guerre a tenir tantq, tc.

Lanark'. Sdenburgħ.

19 © P' Robt de Kirkintulagh, qu'il soit reseisiz des Pres t des ten de son her dehors burg t dedenz au comenc de la guerre to dont il fist homa t feute.

St<sup>i</sup>velyn .ix. Maii.

Pertħ.

20  $\subseteq$  It p<sup>r</sup> le dit *Robt* qu'il soit reseisiz des tres ten del her sa feme dedenz burgh t dehors au comenc tc. homage t feute.

feute. *Fif*.

- 21 a Pur Johan de Pth t Bethok' sa fēme des Pres t ten del dowaire la dite Bethok' dedenz burg t de hors au comenc tc. St'velyn. xiiii. die Maii.
- 22  $\sigma$  It ptection p<sup>r</sup> Thom || Dun de sa psone t de touz ses biens t ses chateuz. St<sup>i</sup>velyn . xiiii. die Maii.

(Written, in a very neat hand, on both sides of a small pannel of parchment.)

# CXXXV.

- Memorandum of the Appointment of John de Bretaigne as the King's Lieutenant in Scotland; nomination of his Council, &c.
- 1 Treitie est 't acorde q Mons, Johan de Bretayne sera Lieutenaunt le Roi en Escoce e ava la garde des chasteux de Rokesburgh e de Jeddeworth. It mettra viscounte de Rokesborgh t conestables de ceux chasteux ♣t conestables ↓ tieux come il verra q " suffisantz soient" e p' les queux il vodra respoundre e avera ||adessement en sa copaignie J lx homes d armes, e por meintenir son estat t cele copaignie t pr la garde des ditz chasteux t pr mettre visconte a Rokesborgh, il. Pndra p an deus mile mars, a receivre pmi la mein du Chamblein d Escoce , des issues de la fre d Escoce, 't lan "de sa garde" "\_\_\_\_" comencera a la Chandelour Pcheinemet a venir, a quele houre il sra venuz en Escoce t comenca d'estre chargez "de la dite garde", 't de cele houre en avant deit hom comend a faire la paement de la dite some. E pur ce q meisme celi Joh p le oge le Roi bie retenir oveq li Mons, Brian le filz Aleyn, si est acorde q l Evesq de Seint Andreu. t meisme celi Brian soient Gardeins de la tre d Escoce , en lieu du dit Joh, tant q a sa venue en Escoce au dit ?me, sil pleise au Roi.
- 2 Ces sont les nons de ceux qui deyvēt estre jurez du gsail le Roi t du gsail ple de son lieutenāt ple Roi de en Escoce t les qux le lieutenant le Roi deit apeler a li pr av lor gsail t lour avis ensemblemēt [" le Chaunceler e le Chamblein"] ove

les Justices t les autres Ministres de la tre, sicome il vra q face a faire, t + sicome + q les lres demandet.

- 3 L Evesq de Seint Andr. L Evesq de Dunkeldyn.
  - + L Evesq de Abdeñ.
  - + L Evesq de Ross.
- 4 L Abbe de Meuros. L Abbe de Coupre.
  - → L Abbe de Jeddewortħ.
  - + L Abbe de Dumfermelyn.
- 5 + Le Counte Patik. Le Counte de Boghan.
  - + Le Counte de Carrik.
  - + Le Counte de Asceles.
  - + Le Counte de Ross.
- 6 Monsz Johan Comyn. Monsz Joh de Moubray.
  - + Mons3 Alex' de Ergayl.
    [Mons3 Robt de Keth.]
  - + Mons3 Joh de Meneteth.

  - (On a small pannel of parchment, hastily written. The first paragraph is written in a direction contrary to the others.)

## CXXXVI.

Memoranda of business, probably to be transacted by the King or Parliament.

- 1 & Primemet fait a remembrer de respondre au Roy del deptir Monss Waul de . . . . eye . . . . . . . . . isons q il amene.
- 2  $\sigma$  Itm de prendre sment de feaute del fuiz du Counte de Stetherne: et puis q Mons, Ayms pgne congie du Roi.
- 3 G Itm de oyr la gent de Gaweye des busoignes qu'il ont a monstrer.
- 4 G I'm dassigner.... Macduwel 't William de Percy a cuillir 't receivre 't faire venir au . Roi . . . . . . . forfaites.
- 5 & Itm de receivre de Sir Henri de Percy les escritz t les lres q furent trovez en ||Loghenden.
- 7 & Itm de faire...... des Chrs qi vienēt des pties de dela du tornayment t qui y sont a venir.
- 8 & It a l'Evesq de Cestre qu'il face extendre les Pres de meismes les Chrs ||ou Etefie le Roi de l'extente au plement.
- 9 & Itm de sav du Roi de lor cheveaux t de lor armures.

(On a small pannel, written very hastily.)

## CXXXVII.

Memorandum of business, apparently to be despatched in Parliament or Council.—Rewards to be given to those who had spied out and taken Sir William Wallace, &c.

- 1 L Euesq de Cestr..... 1 Euesq de Seint .... l Euesq de Wyrecestr.... le Conte de .... Moss At Gurdon.
- 2 La lre a Moss Mil de Stapelton Will de . . . . . . . . . rgh . . . . . . Renaud tc. t q il remandet les somes.
  - 3 It de la lie Marie fit R.
- 4 Fait a remembrer des xl mers q deyvent estre dones a un Vallet q espia Will le Waleys.
- - 6 D la tre . cest assav c li p J. de Meneteth.
  - 7 D smët de ceaux q sront au 9sail d Escoce tc.
  - 8 If de la creance des lres \cdot \c
  - 9 It des escritz d Escoce tc t des rembances.

(On a small pannel, written in a very loose manner. The first paragraph is written transversely, the others horizontally.)

# CXXXVIII.

Memorandum of measures to be taken for the good government of Scotland.

1 & Q le Roy ordene Justice t autres ministres en Escoce qui tienent droit parmi tut le Roiaume

du riche au poure, t du poure au riche si q comune droiture soit t pust estre parmy le Reaume. 

E coment seurte soit ordenee t prise de la tere, tele par quoy le Roy soit hors de peril qent a celes parties.

- 2 
  © De ordener coment le Roy face regard a Seint Cuthbert 't a Seint Johan de Beverlee pur l'oneur | qui Dieu li ad donce en \* Roiaume avandit.
- 3 & E q le Roy regarde ses bones gentz qui ly ont sviz en manere qu'il se peussent tener apaez par reeson.
- 4 & Des issues t des pfitz du Reyaume coment il soient levez t sauvez al oes du Seigneur mieuz qu'il ne ont este avaunt ces houres. t de totes les autres choses de quoy pfit ly peusse venir.
- 5 & De ordener coment les chasteaux t les fortelesces soient mys en bones meyns qui les sachent garnir t sauver en tieu manere q ce soit a seurte du Roy t de son Roiaume.
- 6 © De faire ordener coment les portz t les arivages de Escoce totes partz soient arraiez t gardez. ensi q peril n en peusse venir.
- 7 & De faire appeler au Parlement touz ceux d Escoce qui ne sont mye venuz a la pees le Roy t qi sont futifs t se sont retretz t de les banir s il ne veignet selonc ce que le Roy ava cunsail t verra qu il face a faire.

(On a small roll of parchment. There are two copies, agreeing with each other.)

## CXXXIX.

Indenture containing a treaty specifying the forces to be raised for the defence of Galloway.

- 1 Pur ce q nre Seign' le Roi est tendriers de l'estat des gentz de Gaweye decea Creth pur les sauver t garder des enemys.
- Acordez est q le Conte de

  Boghan demoerge celes parties

  et qu'il soit a - xxx. homes d'armes.
- G Item Mons Johan de Seint

  Johan a - xx. homes d'armes.
- a Item de la comuneaute des gentz de Gaweye a xx. homes d'armes.
- a Item Mons Alexandre de Baillol a - x. hōmes darmes. □
- σ Item Mons Ingeram de
  Umfravill a - xx. hōmes darmes.
- 2 & Et fait a remembrer q les avantditz.xx. homes de Gaweye serront as gages le Roi t chevaucheront ovesqs les gentz desusditz p' sauve le pays t pur faire le bon esploit qu'il porront sur les enemis.
- s & Derechief les gentz de Gaweye decea Creth trovont mil homes de pie qui serront totes foiz Pstz as dites gentz d'armes au garnissement du dit Conte [et] q'ant les dites gentz chevaucheront t serront en ost : serront as gages le Roi. Issint totes voies qu'il soient hors de gages q'ant il ne chevaucheront pas t serront hors d'ost forspris viii x. homes

de pie qui demorront adesseement a gages le Roi pur geyter le pays "chescun home a deux deniers, " sanz rien crestre a nuly."

4 " a Alta ps tadit Willo de Rue clico, t heant tansciptū qicūq, voluint de Galaydia."

(Fairly written, on a small membrane, indented at the top; letters of the alphabet divided.)

## CXL.

Order for amending the great roll of Scotland by inserting the place where the judgment was given; the same to be made by the hand of Master John de Caen.

En le gant pces de Escoce fait I escrit de pieca p Johan de Caam solonc la verite du fet t solonc ce qe les busoignes furent menees a cel houre, t puis ordene t mis en cteyne fourme t ordre par conseil t avisement jadis Mestre Henri de Newerk' T Mons Rog le Brabanzon a ce p nre Seign' le Roi especiaument assignes, est trove une omission, de aucun article mout durement chariant. dont l'en ne s en dona garde a cel houre, ce est asavoir en le plus fort poynt de tot le pces, come en le lieu du jugement rendu, de la queu chose est ore de novel Eteyn t bon redrescement ordene, p le avisement du dit Mons Rog t aucuns autres solonc la moustrance le dit Johan de Caam. E por ce q le dit pces escrit de la mayn le dit Johan de Caam est vers le Roi en sa Garderobe, tun autre duble al Eschekier, qe a nul temps ne porreyent estre amendes forsq p la main le dit Johen de Caam! ordeyne nre Seigne le Roi qe la busoigne se face, tant q Johan de Caam est de poer de ce redrescement fere, qe durement est necessaire por tot le temps avenir.

2 Fet asavoir a nre Seign' le Roi Johan de Caam, que come il eit vers lui notes t remembraunces des chariantes busoignes que touchent Escoce, les queux ne poent estre mis a chef que par mi lui. E ja vi. aunz passes, eit este par l'Ercevesq de Cauntbur enpesche t riote continuement p divs plays, que a ceo ne pout entendre, q il en ordeyne que les busoignes se pfacent en due fourme.

(On a small membrane.)

## CXLI.

Names of certain Scottish Knights and others who performed homage to Edward I.

- Dña Isab ux Dñi Edmi de Hastinges p terr
   Com de Stveliñ t de Forfar.
  - . || Ate de Kynros . p ?r ī Com de Pth.
  - . Witts le Flemeng, p Pris i Com de Edeneb.
  - . Ruds de Dunde Mil , p ?r i Com de Pth.
  - Witts de Rameseye Mil . p tr i Com de Berewyk' t de Edeñ.
  - Paticius ♣ fit ♣ de Sco Miche Mil. p tr ī Com de Abden.
  - . Alanus de Morravia . p ? î î Com de Foreys t de Fyf.
  - Witts de Chartres , p tr i Com de Rokesburgh t de Banf.

#### 300 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

. Almaric<sup>9</sup> de || Hauden , p tr i Com de Rokesbergh t de Pebles.

fecunt

M'nã.

homağ Ji Regi IV.

Walls de Bikerton p 'r i Com de Fif.

- Duncan<sup>9</sup> Scot<sup>9</sup>, p tr ī Com de Forfar.
- Umfrid de Midelton, p tr i Com de Kyncardyn.
- . Hug de ♣ Midelton ♣ Neuton . p ?r ī Com de Hadintoñ.
- . Witts de Malevitt, p tr i Com de Pebles.
- Duncan9 de Bredenagh . p ?r i Com de Fif.
- . John fil Duncani , p tr i Com de Invinara.
- Joh de || Belwell . p tr i Com de Pth.
- . Martin<sup>9</sup> de || Adbretiban , p ? r i Com de Pth.
- . Malmory Mak Laweman . de Ergad.
- . Johs de Craumond . p ? r i Com de Eden.
- . Johs de Aghelek , p ?r ī Com de Anegos.
- Dns Hug de Penicok, p tr i Com Edeneb.
- 2 Rog de || Almer, p tr i Com de Selkirk.
  - . Rics de Kynard . p er i Com de Fif.
  - . Henr de Brade . p ?r in Com de Edenburg.
  - . Dña Alic q fuit ux Thome de Soules.
  - Margareta de Blare ux Ade le Blund , p tr ī Com de Forfar 't de Stivelin.
  - Elena de Carentelegh p ?r in Com de Lanark.
  - Thomas Maccolan } i Com de Edenborg.
  - Ade de Dalmahoy ∫

- . Joh de Hauden "p fr i Com de St'velin."
- . Henr Scot "p fr i Com de Fif."
- . Rics de Herth p terr i Com de Eden t de Fyf.
- . Pieres de || Pontkyn.
- . Robts de Wodeford . p tr i Com de Rok'.
- . Phs de Lindeseye.
- . Joh du Boys.
- . Ham de ∥Troup̃.
- ∫ · Nichs de || Dounouey . p ? rī com de Forfar'.
- . Gilbtus de Thornton, p Pr in Com de Kincardyn.

(On a small roll; the handwriting is irregular, and bears marks of haste. It is indorsed, apparently by Agarde, — Noïa eoz qui fecerunt homag E. I.)

# CXLII.

Breviate of the petitions or requests presented to the King for lands or preferment in Scotland, and of the grants made thereupon.

- (Indorsed.) Les Peticions des terres q sont demandees en Escoce.
  - 1 & Fait a remembrer des terres Gilbt de la Haye pr Mons; Hugh le Despenc? tc.
  - 2  $\sigma$  Fait a remembrer  $\tilde{q}$  le Roi ad done au Conte de Hereford les Pres  $\tilde{q}$  furent au Conte de Carrik en Val d Anand.
  - 3 a Itm le Roy ad donez au Conte de Gloucestre la Conte d'Asceles.

- 4  $\alpha$  Itm le vi jour d Avil le Roi genta a Wyncestre a Monsz Robt de Felton, les res q feurent a Cristophre de Seton en Val d Anand.
- 5 & Itm illueqs pia au Roi Mons, John de Cromwell qu'il peust av seisine p brief le Roi des tres Mons, Estiefne de ||Killosbern t de Mons, Waul Logan demorantz ove le Conte de Carrik les queles le Roi dona au dit Mōs, Johan piecea devant.
- 6 & Itm le xxi jour de May a Westm, le Roi dona a Hugh de Ross filz le Conte de Ross a la requeste de meisme celi Hugh, les Pres John de ||Cambron, de ||Balligarnagh, qui est contre le Roi ausi entierement come il avoit meisme les Pres donez avant cel houre a Mons; Guilliam le Latim le pere qui mort est, nouncontrestant meisme celi doun, dont le Roi manda illuegs au dit jour au dit Hugh t au Chancellier d Escoce p ses les se cele busoigne.
- 7 Itm le xxii jour de May a Westm, le Roi genta a Michel de Wytton, les tres qu'il li avoit donces en la prine guerre d Escoce de ses enemys, qui puis vindrent a la pees le Roi, t ore sont autre foiz tornez contre le Roi t sr ce issi lie au Chancellier d Escoce.
- 8 & Itm le Roi g'nta a Mons3 Gilbt Malherbe a meisme l oure. la garde t la mariage du filz Malys de Logy sauve chescuny droit si le Roi ne les eust donez a autre t sur ce issi lettre ausi du p've seal au Chanc d Escoce.

- 9  $\sigma$  Itm illueqs meisme le jour p'a au Roi Johen de Luk p ses lettres qu'il li vousist don les tres de Tolkefrisel, qui furent a Monsz Richard Fras en Contez d'Estrivelyn t de Corueton q furent a Alex' Fras Et s' ce le Roi li respondi p ses lettres du p've seal en la forme q s'ensuit.
- 10 a Edward tc. a nre bien amez Sijant Johan de Luk , saluz. Endroit des terres en Escoce dont vo<sup>9</sup> nous avez piez p voz lies , les queles vo<sup>9</sup> no<sup>9</sup> avez ore envees, q vo9 les peussez av de nre don? vo<sup>9</sup> feisons sav q p<sup>r</sup> empeschementz q p<sup>r</sup>roient avenir p reason de tieux douns des Pres J si no les lfeissiens sanz estre avisez, si no eons les fres donees avant ces houres a nul autre, t si no<sup>9</sup> les porroms don ou noun, t coment t en qu mane les choses se portent, si no<sup>9</sup> en sueffrons de nules ?res ensi don en Escoce qunt a ores, tantq [no9] soions venuz celes pties. Mais p' ce q no avoms bone volute de faire pr vo9 pr le bon Svise q vo9 nous avez fait cea en arrieres tuncore faites, si avoms fait mettre en remenbance vre demande avantdite t ausint lavoms fait faire 't feroms dautres en semblable cas si q a nre venue es pties d Escoce no9 en soions ||amentuz p ceux qui sont ps de no<sup>9</sup>, les qux no9 en avoms chargez t pr vo9 ausint t adonqs en comandroms no<sup>9</sup> plus avant nre volente, si q vo<sup>9</sup> vous en devez tenir appaez p reison. Doñ tc. a Westm le xxiii jour de May lan tc. xxxiiii.
- 11 a En meisme la mane t meisme le jour est escrit a Mons, Thom de Grey, qui pta les tres q furent a Thom Fras frere Mons, Symon Fras t les tres Waul de Bykerton Seign de Kyngkragg t les

Tres Alex' Fras [qui fu le fitz Andr Fras] forp's cele clause: mais p' ce tc. Et seq't': mais no avoms fait mettre tc.

- $\sigma$  Itm en meisme la mane a Mons, Henri de Pynkeny qui p'a les tres de ses tenantz en Escoce  $\sigma$  q' sont levez contre le Roi.
- 13 a Itm a Mons; Robt Hastang, qui p'a la terre de Stichil, q fu a Mons; Thom Randolf en conte de Rokesborgh, t la tre Mons; John de Somwill t les tres de Lynton, t de ||Carnewyth q furet a Mos; Thom de Somwill od ceste clause.—Et sachez q endroit de vre dite demande ou en autre chose, feros no volunts pro pro pro q vo lavez bien deserviz ore t autre foiz.
- $\sigma$  Itm en meisme la mane come desus a Mons Guilliam de Molecastre, qi demande les tres Mons Waut Logan, forp's cele clause: mais p' ce q no tc.
- $\sim$  Itm ||a Johan Byset s qui adonqs fu au Roi demanda meismes celes terres.
- $\alpha$  Itm le darrein jour de May a Westm s en meisme la mane come desus s respondu fu a Mons Alex' de Baillol qi demanda les Pres Mons Richard Fras t de Mons Alex' de Meysners.
- $\varpi$  I'm meisme le jour, vindrent l'res au Roi de son Chancelt d Escoce, p les queles il li fist sav au mādement qu'il li avoit avant fait de li ctefier s'il eust donez a nulli les tres Mons; Renaud de ||Crauford, qu'il avoit schez ses roulles, t ne trova

rien, fors tantq, le Roi avoit donez au Conte de Nicole les res du Seneschal d Escoce od fiedz t forfetres, t ne savoit si les res du dit Renaud feussent compises en celes forfaitres, les queles res Mons Robt de Haustede le pere ad demāde du Roi.

- 18  $\sigma$  Itm le p m jour de Juyn a Westm , le Roi comanda entrer en roulle la Contee de Levenax, pr Mons; Joh de Meneteth , t puis le xv. jour de Juyn , manda le Roi au Chamberleyn t au Chancellier d Escoce, qu'il en feissent chartre t a Mons; Aym de Valence qu'il le meist en seisine, t le Roi li dona la garde du chastel t de la Viscontee de Dunbretan a tme de sa vie.
- 19  $\sigma$  Itm le  $p^i m$  jour de Juyn a West $\tilde{m}$ , comanda le Roi entrer la contee de Stather $\tilde{n}$  p Mons, Aym de Valence.

(m. 2.)

- envea John de Weston Clerc, au Roi, en piant q le Roi li vousist gint la ptie q John de Sumvitt demorant od le Conte de Carrik avoit en la ville de Cliston en Contez de Rokesborgh, t des tres Mons Michel de Wymes, Mons Willia de Sumvitt, t de Mons Alex Fras t de Mos Alex de Lindeseye, en Contez d Edeneborgh, jusqs a une cteine some, selonc ce qu'il plerra au Roi. Et pr le dit John pierent Mons Aymer de Valence t Sire John de Sandale au Roi p lor lettres as queles respondu fu en mane acordant a la forme des lettres desus escriptes a John de Luk.
  - 21  $\sigma$  Itm le secund jour de Juyn, pria Mons Thomas Paynel au Roy qu'il li vousist granter le Manoir Kal. Scotland.

Thomas Randulf en Gaweye q ad a noun ||Garueles t le manoir de Morton en vaal de Nith. Et sur ce t sur autres choses qu'il escrit au Roi li fu respondu le iiii. jour de Juyn a Westm.

- $\sigma$  Itm le vii. jour de Juyn a Chelechethe pria au Roi Mons Richard Hastang p ses lies qu'il li vousist genter les terres Mons Johen de Som vitt en Cliston en Contez de Rokesborgh t les tres meisme celi Johen en la Ville de Eggelcy en Contez de Northumbr t les terres Simon Locard en Loghwode en Contez d'Are, t en la Leye en Contez de Lanark, et respondu li est p lie en la forme desus escrite.
- $\sigma$  Itin Mons Duncan de Ferendragh pla au Roi a Markyate le xviii. jour de Juyn p un suen message qu'il li vousist don les terres Mons Guilla de Fenton qui est contre le Roy. Et respondu li fu iloegs p l'res le Roi.
- $\sigma$  Itm le xxviii. jour de Juyn a "Neuport Pay" nel", pla au Roi, Johen de Luttoñ Vallet Mons Guillā le Latym? qui porta les novelles au Roi de la desconfiture faite sur le Conpte de Carrik queu Johen y fu ameisme la desconfiture q il li vousist don les terres Waul de Rossye t Andreu de ["le"] Demsterre en Contez de Anegous qui sont ove le Conte de Carryk " et le Roi omanda q sa requeste feust mise " en remembence t le mist en espance."

"Paynel", pia au Roi Mons Alex' d'Abernythy p ses lettres q le Roi li vousist don la re de Strathowyn t Strabolgy q fu au Conte d'Asceles t gisent celes res devs Badenagh dehors la Conte d'Asceles, t valent cc. mars. a Itm les res William de Morreve de Samford t Aleiñ de Morreve son cousin, q sont ove le Conte de Carrik', t valent cc. mars. a Itm la forfait des tres q furent au Conte de Carrik' de la North ptie dela la mer d'Escoce, cest assav q li sont avenues de la prptie jadis le Conte Davyd, ovesqs la forfait de la dowaire Dame Marie de Brus sa soer q amonte a c. livres d'Vacat que prisū est sibi p cartam sibi fcam sicut p3 p rollos "Canc Scoc."

27  $\alpha$  Itm meisme le jour illueqs, pia au Roi Mons Alex, de || Harcaz qu'il li vousist gan? la re Thomas de Balkasky, qui est ovesq le Conte de Carrik qu'unt pan iiiix. mars.

29  $\sigma$  Itm meisme le jour illueqs, pta au Roy Mons Richard de || Dundemor, les tres qui furent a Mons Joht Syward en Miernes t les tres Duncan de Aberbrothok, qui sont od le Conte de Carrik q valent p an xl. livres.

30  $\alpha$  Itm meismes le jour illueqs, pia au Roi Johin Comyn, filz jadys Richard Comyn, les Pres Richard de Neutrobre, 't Robt || Ben, qui sont od le Conte de Carrik les queux pierent au dit Conte les Pres le dit John, 't valent les Pres le dit Richard 't Robt xx. livres.

- 31  $\subset$  I'im le xxix. jour de Juyn a Horton, p'a au Roi Mons Aym de Valence p' Mons Symon Warde les res Johan de ||Cambron de ||Balnehy qui est od le Conte de Asceles.
- 32  $\simeq$  Itm meisme le jour illueqs p'a au Roi. Edmon de Beyuitt qu'il li vousist don les res Robt de Conyngh'm, qui est  $\Phi$  contre  $\Phi$  contre le Roy.
- 33 a Itm le xxvi. jour de Juyl a Neuborgh, pia au Roi Mons Henri de Percy, pr Johan de Wygeton les Pres Henri de Riel, t la Pre le Seign de || Comlough n, t la Pre Roulaund || Asklot.
- 34  $\alpha$  Itm le xxviii. jour de Juyl a Thresk p'a au Roy Mons Johan de Seint Johan Mons Henri de Percy t Mons Johan Botetourte p' Henri de Malton les Tres Thomas de || Kyrkonouel t Robt de || Kyrkonouel.
- 35 & Itm le xxx. jour de Juyl a Laysyngby p'a au Roi Mons Adam de Swyneborñ "——" les res Waut du Boys t Nichot de ||Corry, t la re Robt de Caldecote filz Mons Geffroy de Caldecote, " et le "Roi li pmist p ses lettres q de ce ou d'autres " choses il li freit tant p' son bon svise q il se " devroit tenir appaez."
- 36  $\sigma$  Ifm le iii. jour d'Augst a Derlington p'a Michel de Wytton la re Pierres de Cokeborn, qi est de l'acord le Conte de Carrik t la quele re [il]

dona au dit Michel p sa chartre avant ces houres " 't le Roi li ganta."

- 87 a Itm le vii. jour d'Augst a Dureme pla au Roi Mons Waut de || Moncy les tres Sire Thomas de Sumsvitt dont le dit Waut ad eu chartre du gant le Roi avant ces houres [t] les queles tres le filz t heir du dit Thom qi est ["neveuz"] Symon Fras tient orendroites.
- 38 & Itm le xxvi. jour de Juyl a Neuborgh pria au Roi le Conte de Nicole p ses lettres pr Mons Gilbt de Ellesfeld les Pres Gilbt le fuiz Roulland de Carryk t pur li pia illoeqs Mons Robt de Clifford p lettres.
- 39  $\alpha$  Itm meisme le jour illoeqs p'a au Roi Mons Moriz le Brun, les tres Mons Thomas Randulf les queles le Roi dona piecza p sa chartre au pere le dit Moriz. Et p' li p'a illoeqs le Conte de Nicole p sa lettre.
- 40  $\simeq$  Itm meisme le jour illoeqs p'a Mons Johan de Feriers au Roi p ses l'es les tres Malcolm M'culian en l'isle de Kentyr.
- 41  $\sigma$  Itm meisme le jour illoeqs pia le Prince de Gales au Roi p' Mons Johen de Cromwett, q le vousist renoveler sa chartre des tres Mons Estevene de Kyllesbern, t Mons Waut Logan les queles li ad donez avant ces houres.
- 42 & Item meisme le jour pria au Roi Johan de Bristowe une petite re q feust a Richard Fras? a Arkelton en le Conte de Donfres : et vaut p an x. marz "en alloance de xl. livrees de re q le Roi li "dona p sa chartre a la pimere guerre."

- $\sigma$  Itm le xii. jour d'Augst a Ebbecestre pria au Roi ||Loughlā Mac ||Lochery des Isles les Pres Patrik de Graham t pur li p'a Mons Aymer de Valence pur mesme la chose.
- $\sigma$  Itm le xviii. jour d Augst ||au Neuborgh en Tyndale pria au Roy Mons Alexandre de Setone les Pres Thom de ||Do"lays."
- $\oint G$  Itm le xxi. jour d Augst a  $Neuburg\hbar$  en Tyndale pria au Roi p bille Ive d  $Aldeburg\hbar$  qu il li vousist g nt les tres Margarete jadys femme  $Mon\tilde{s}$  Gilbt Fras ensemblement ove le marriage de meisme cele Margarete.
- 47 & Item le xxiiii. jour d Augst a Neuburgh en Tyndale p'a au Roi William le Jettour les Pres Andreu Slegh d Abden qu est enemy \text{ le burgage de Andreu Bysshop \text{ the Adam ||Chapeu d Abden ove les apporten en la Vile d Aberden.}
- 48 a Itm illoeqs meisme le jour pria au Roi Johan de Thirlewall qui fu pris de guerre, et ["gagea"] ses tres en Engletre pr sa ranzon les tres Eustach de Retteref, qu est enemy ou qu il li vousisse gant celes ou auts qui valoir li porront.
- $\subseteq$  Itm le xv. jour d Aust a "Hextildesh'm" le Roi ganta a Mons Johan Douedale les tres  $\tilde{q}$  furent a

Mons Nichol Cambel en Escoce, les queles il li avoit donez pietza p sa chartre.

- 50  $\alpha$  Itm a Neuburgh en Tyndale le xxviii. d Aust pla au Roi Adam Brunyng les Pres Waul || Alich de la || Brag. t les Pres Johan Cokyn t Mons Malcolm d || Everphme.
- 51  $\alpha$  Itm le p'mer jour de Septembr a Neuburgh en Tyndale pria au Roi Waul de Gylling les Pres Allex' Folkard || Dunkan le fuiz || Anelf' de Levenax \u2204 John de Lusse de Levenaux Chivalliers, qui furent de l assent Robt de Brus jadys Conte de Carrik.
- 52  $\alpha$  Itm le † jour de Septembr a Bradeleye en Tyndale pia au Roi Johin Hayward les res Mestre Rauf de ||Dondei | t les res Johin Wychard de ||Coneueth t puis pia il les terres Laurenz d Anegos.
- 53  $\sigma$  Itm le xiiii. jour d Octobr a Lanrecost pia au Roi Mons Johin de la Mare, qu'il li vueille doner en fie un manoir q hom apele Eroules, q fu a Sire Gilbt de la Haye. Et qu'il li vueille gand la Baillie de ses forestz dela la rivere de Forth t le manoir de Kynhermouth q fu a Sire William de Morreve de Sandford.
- 54 Fait a remembrer q le xiiii. jour du moys d Octobr a Lanrecost comanda le Roi q autre foiz q nt hom roit sur l'ordenance de doner res en Escoce, q hom eust en remembrance Mons Griffith ap Rees t Mons Morgan ap Mereduk de les regarder d'aucunes res en Escoce solonc ce qu'il plerra au Roi.
- 55  $\alpha$  Itm le xiii. jour d'Octobr a Lanrecost, le Roi genta a William Bysset des Pres forfaistes au Roi

en Escoce: cc. march de terre \(^1\) de rente \*: a Joh n
Biset le frere William Biset. l. march de terre \(^1\) de
rente des \(^1\) res forfestes en Escoce.

- 56 Fait a remembrer q William de ||Cambou ad demande les fres q furent a Brice de Blare, qui est enemy le Roi, t le Roi comanda q sa peticion feut mise en remembrance, tant com vensist s' l ordenance des terres en Escoce.
- 57  $\sigma$  Iîm John Daniel ad demande les terres Mons Hugh Lovel en val  $\Phi$  de Litz  $\Phi$  [" de Nith  $\tilde{q}$  " valēt"] xxiiii. marz p an  $\tilde{t}$  sont en les villes de  $\Phi$  [Enauth  $\tilde{t}$  de  $\Phi$  [Domcroy od le molyn aprenant.
- 58  $\subset$  Itm Johan d Alegate ad demande les terres Johan de Seint Michel J t William de Maleville en le Conte de Rokesborgh les queux terres li ont este enchartres avant ces houres.
- 59  $\subset$  Itm Robt Chival ad demande les res John de Forbes t John de Morreve de ||Drimyngard, car le Roi la comanda qu il espiat terres  $\tilde{q}$  feussent p' li.
- 60 & Itm Mons Estevene de Depehem ad demande les terres Mons ||Donold Cambel en allouance des terres Mons Herbert de Makeswell. I la garde du fuiz I heir ["Mons"] Hubt de Molton I la garde de ||Londay. la quele terre le Roi dona a Mons Nel Cambel.
- 61 & Itm William de Stroir ad demande les tres q furent a Root || Inchestoir \tau Rog Stoit.
- 62 & Itm Robt de Repples ad demande les tres Thomas Fres a lavalue de xl ["liv"res] pur ce q̃ li

genta p sa chartre avant ces houres xl. "livres des" terres en *Escoce*, les queux il ad ore donez as au?s.

- 63  $\subseteq$  Itm Richard de Wolaston ad demande les tres Douenold || Doutregauyn , en allouance des tres  $\tilde{q}$  le Roi li dona a l'autre guerre.
- 64  $\subset$  Itm || Aliain \* ad demandez les terres Thomas de Dolays en Moreve q nev alent q x. lives p an.
- 65 a I'm Mons Nicol de Boys "ad demande" les Pres Thomas de Cromenau en le Conte de Levenax.
- 66  $\subset$  Itm Robt de Sapy Vallet ad demande les tres Johan de ||Lany de Meneteth.
- 67 & Itm Alisandre le Chandeller la Roine ad demande les Pres q furent a || Coweyn Mackassen en le Conte de Stivelyn.
- 68 & Itm Mons Guilliam †de Latim p'e au Roi qu'il li vueille don ptie des res qu'il dona a son perre p sa chartre, cest assav Morton q feust a Mons Thomas Randolf t Erole q fust a Sire Gilbt de La Haye, "t les auts res dont son [pere avoit chartre."]
- 69 a Itm Thomas de Grey ad demande la re de Ughtrotherestrother t le surplus des res q le Roi ad done a Wauter le fuiz Gilbt les queux res le Roi li ad Pmys avant ces houres a ce qu il dit.
- (m. 4.)

  70  $\simeq$  Itm Oliv Auenal ad demande les Pres John de la Haye en le Conte de Invinys les queux terres le Roi li avoit done a l'autre guerre.
  - 71 & Itm Thomas de Borehonte, "t Herbt de "Borehunte" ont demande les tres Sire || Beriñ de Keth en le Conte d Are.

#### 314 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

- 73 & Itm Mons Richard Lovel ad demande le Manoir de Veuz Rokesborgh q fu a Mons Johan de Soules, desicome le Roi li ad donez totes les auls ["terres"] du dit Mons Johan.
- 74 & Itm Mons Geffray de Segwe ad demande les terres Thomas ||Cormanan Robt de Conynghum Johun de Knocdalian. t de Johun de Mongomery.
- 75 & Itm Randolf de Charron ad demande les terres Perres de Greidene, q valent vi. marz p an t sont en le Conte de Berwyk.
- 76 a Itm Cristyn del Arde compaignon Hugh de Ross ad demande les terres Mons Lourenz de Strabolgy en Sutherland t en Cateneys, t les terres Alisandre Pilche burgoys de Invinys.
- 77 a Itm Alisandre le Conûs ad demande pur Thomas le Conuers son frere le droit des terres Mons James de Lyndeseye fuiz et heir Sire Waut de Lyndeseye en ["en"] le Manoir de Thureston en Conte de Berewyk.
- 78  $\sigma$  Itm William Montfichet ad demande la Pre de ||Drip q̃ feut a Alisandre Fras t la Pre de Ficheldyn q̃ Mons Aleyn de ||Bureward tynt.
- 79  $\subset$  Itm William Comyn frere Mons John Comyn ad demande les tres q furent a John de Forbees.
- 80  $\alpha$  Itm Mons William Conte de Sutherl ad demande des Pres Thomas de Dolays.

- 81 & Itm Hugh fuiz au Conte de Ross, ad demande les tres Aleyn Doreward & "Vacat q Rex " dedit dcas tras Dño David de Breghhyn."
- 82  $\subseteq$  Itm William de Hustweit ad demande les Pres Hugh Lovel,  $^{\circ}$  Hamelyn Trou $\tilde{p}$ , des queux il ad la chartre le Roi.
- 84  $\subset$  Itm Mons Moriz de Brun ad demande les tres q furent a Mons, Thomas Randolf, les queux terres le Roi dona a son piere p sa chartre t le Conte de Nicole pria pur li.
- 85 & Itm Mons; Johen de Ferrers pria au Roi p' les Pres Maucolom M'culian en l ysle de Kentir.
- 86 & Itm Mons, John de Cromwett ad demande les Pres Estevene de Kellesbern T les Pres de Waul Logga T le Prince pria pur li.
- 87  $\sigma$  Itm Monsz Gilbt Peche ad demande les terres  $\tilde{q}$  furent a Robt de Brus dela la  $\tilde{m}$  d Escoce ou les tres Sire Waut de Berkeleye de Kyrko ou les tres Waut de || Moincabo. "Vacat q'a pvisū est sibi de tris ad valorē centū libr."
- 88  $\subset$  Itm Richard de Lysle Valet Sire Johan de Sandale ad demande les res Robt de Walghop en le Conte de Fyf.
- 89  $\subset$  Itm Richard Byset Vallet de dit Sire Johan ad demande les Tres Richard de Neutrobe t de Mons3 Berñ de Keth.

Vacāt quia supius ir- ( rotulant<sup>r</sup>.

- 90  $\alpha$  I'm Geffrai de Ledes Vallet du dit Sire John ad demande la rente  $\tilde{q}$  Sire William de Fenton ["dona a Sire John de Fenton"] son fuiz en le Conte d Edenburgh.
- 91  $\sigma$  Itm Thomas de la Greue Vallet du dit Sire Johen ad demande les Pres Mons, Aleyn Doreward de Fichele en le Conte d'Aberden t les terres Mons, Thomas de Monimusk ||in Forglen en le Conte de Banf, ou les Pres de un deux.
- 92 & Itm fait a remembr q Henri Touke pia au Roi les Pres q Maud de Carrik tint en le Conte de Combr et la revision des terres q Isabel la mere Eustaz de Bothevill tient en meisme le Conte , t q devroient estre descendues au dit Eustaz, ans la mort la dite Isabel si meisme celi Eustaz ne les eust forfait: Et le Roi manda p lettres de son pive seal engre si les dites Pres et revision li seussent forfaites p l'enemiste de la dite Maud I del dit Eustaz, I s il les poeit don a qui q li pleust. E cobien elles valent p an , p queles enqstes q sont retornees en la gardrobe piert q les avantdites tres t revsion sont forfaites au Roi p la reison avantdite, t q le Roi les poet don , 't q les tres q la dite Maud y tynt valent p an lxx. s. vi. d.: cest assav la sisme ptie de la Baronie de || Leuyngton od les ap'ten, et q les Pres q la dite Isabel y tient valent p an x. mars.
- 98 & It Mons Thomas Bardolf ad demande les res dont son pere avoit la chartre du doun le Roi, sicome piert p les roules de la Chancellerie de Escoce.
  - 94 & Itm le Conte d'Anegos ad demande les

Pres dont il feut enchartre du doun le Roi : sicome piert p les roules de la dite Chanceller.

- 95 " Johan de Lisle demaunde pr les cent " llivree de tre q le Roi luy dona en Escoce des " Pres des enemis forfaites sicom autrefoitz li genta, dount il ad sa chartre, les Pres q feurent a William " le fuiz Alex' de Meners en Scoleswode t Hardenes, et le remenaunt des Pres q feurent a Waul Logan, Alex' Fras , Alex' de Hattele, Robt de Nesbit, " t Austyn de Morref de Wystoñ q demorra outre " les cent livrees de Pre q le Roi eu ad done a Waul Gilbt."
- 96 & "Ostensa [ista] petičone Dño Regi p
  "Thes: ita respons est.—Rex alias apud Lanrecost
  concessit eid Johi de Insula pdčas terras que
  fuerūt pdči With fit Alex'i de Meners in Stokeswode
  "Tharedenes que solebant valere p extentam xxvi.
  "marč et modo non valent p extentam nisi xii. mar.
  "Ideo fiat ei carta Regis sub sigillo Scocie hend sibi
  "Thered suis. Et de residuo aliaz terraz in dča
  "petičone contentaz expectet adventū Adomari de
  "Valenč."

(Schect.) 97 a Johes de la Mare petit terras que fuerunt Willi de Mohaut de Kynettles inimici Regis tã. quas terras Rex alias concessit eidem Johi una cum aliis terris ad valorem d. marc unde het cartam Regis.

#### 318 AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

99  $\alpha$  It Gillescep M'Loghlan ad demande la Baronie de Molbride juvene  $\tilde{q}$  est apele  $St^*t$  qui fu p's contra la foi le Roi.  $\tilde{t}$  vaut p an xli. mars.

(On a roll, of which the membranes are fastened end to end, indorsed, in a coeval hand, — Les demandes q furent faites au Roi des tres en Escoce en lan de son i xxxiiii. There is another roll, evidently a copy, agreeing with the first roll, but containing the additional entry, § 99.)

# CXLIII.

List of gifts and omces conferred upon various a	MOMISTIME.
Fait a remembrer des	
1   □ Dougal le fiz Gaufre	id
Mons; Renaud de Crauford	t les autres
enemys le Roi xlv	. mªrs.
_	. mars.
σ Gibon ∥Hanechyn aura xxv	. mars.
a Guillehem de Magghar xxv	7. mªrs.
a Lewelyn de   Trumpe avera x	. m <sup>a</sup> rs.
	. mars.
some c. ii.	

- 2 c Itm les genz de la com . . . . . . . . . qui furēt a la pise des ditz mauvois avont a ptir en eux du doun le Roi. c. ii.
- 3 & Et front meismes ceux dens ptiz entre les dites getz p lavisemet || Duugal || Macdouitt t en la presence de aucun home qi y fra assignez de p le Roi.
- 4 & || Duugal || Macdouitt ava du doun le Roy des Pres qui furent a Brice de Blare Et d'autres Pres

forfaites au Roy a li t a ses heirs p an ——iiii<sup>--</sup>. livees. E vuet le Roy q̃ meisme celi *Duugal* tiegne la Coronerie d *Are* t de la *Mark* entieremēt come Mons *Robert Boyd* la tynt a tote sa vie.

- 5 = Thomas de || Makesletha ava la baillie de Wygetoñ , a tenir a sa vie.
- 6  $\subseteq$  It deux robes od la pelure, pr les deux srgiens cest assav pr Mestre Adā de Seint Auban t pr Mestre Williā de Ottewych a chescun de elx demy drap.
- 7  $\alpha$  Itm de bailler a Mons $_3$  Rog $_3$  le Brabazon  $_4$  les autres Justices le Roi la desputezon  $_4$  Maistre Joh $_4$ n envea au Roy.

(On a small pannel; fairly written; very much defaced.)

# CXLIV.

Memorial presented to the King and Council by or on behalf of Malise Earl of Strathern. He excuses his conduct, alleging that he performed homage to the Bruce under compulsion and duress.

Ceo est la verite coment la parlaunce su entre Sire Robert de Brus \(^1\) Sire Malis Cunte de Stratthern. Qant Sire Robert de Brus su fet Roy il maunda le Lundy penaine lettres de creaunce a Cunte de Stratthern par l'Abbe de ||Inchaffrayn \(^1\) le dit Abbe dist a Cunte \(^1\) il vensist a Sire Robert de Brus \(^1\) ly feist homage \(^1\) feiaute \(^1\) le dit Cunte respundy qu y ne vendra, point car il n avoit riens a fer de ly, E \(^1\) qant Sire Robt de Brus aveit oi coment le Cunte aveit respundi, chevacha de guerre \(^1\) le Cunte d'Athoil oy ly \(^1\) leur pouer a Foulys en Stratthern \(^1\) maunda de recheff a Cunte de Stratthern une

lettre de conduit qu y puet sauffement venir 't aler, 3 sur cele conduit vint le Cunte de Stratthern a boys de Creff ou sa gentz furent assembles. q'nt le Cunte se conseilla ov sa gentz. Maulcolm de Inul peffry, a mesme leur, vint le Sire Robt de Brus, I il I autres de sa partie conseillerent le Cunte q il aloist parler a Sire Robt de Brus, puis q il avoit lettres de conduit. E le Cunte pur la salvacioun de ses tres t numemet achuer greignour peril de son cors t de sa vie pur la lyaunce de Comyns, ala en ceste maniere a Sire Robt de Brus. E gent il fu venu . Sire Robt de Brus ly demaunda homage t feiaute t le Cunte ly dist q il ne fu mye venu pur ceo fer t ly pria q il ly souffrist de aler sico son conduit voloit. E q'nt Sire Robt de Brus ov q il ne voloit nient fer homage ly dist q il vensist lendemaine a ly parler a Mothil sur mesme le conduit. E adongs vient le Cunte d'Athoile ? dist a Cunte de Stratthern q il freit ausint come il avoient fet au Roy homage 't feiaute. E adongs dist le Cunte de Stratthern a Cunte d Athoile, q il ne voloit \* estre sy freel come la vre, sicō il fu a derumpir sa foie encontre nre Seign' le Roy d Engletre. E a ce parole le Cunte d'Athoile s'encoureca t dist a son Roy pur derumpir son conduit 't assigner & ctaine gentz ceo est asavoir & Sire Niel Cambel t Sire Water de Logan a garder le Cunte q il ne se alaist t envoia sa ||gente d Athoil entre || Abbledene t ley le de Kenmor . issy q le Cunte ne puet entrer en 1 yle, eux tute voies destruiant t proiant le pais. En ceste maniere fu le Cunte pris t retenus. t mene ovec eux ||jasqs a Inchemecolmoc t en ceste maniere fu le cunduit fausce & rupu , & qant il veindrent a Inchemecolmoc encore ne voloist il fer le homage, I Sir Robt Boide

dist a son Roy q il dounast les Prez I ly meist au mort 't ly coupa la teste 't tuz les ||autris quy grucerent a fer homage t qant le Cunte oi ceo, se doutta t fist leur volente, e adongs ly lesserent aler. puis ||avient graunt tens apres qant Monsire Aymar de Walaunce vint t fu a la vile de Saint John J Sire Robt de Brus maunda a Cunte de Stratthern lettres q il vensist a ly ov son pouer a Caledrath t il ne vient point t mesmez les lettres maunda le Cunte de Stratthern a Monsire Aymar 't q'nt il fu prest 't munte de venir a la vile de Saint Johan a Monsire Aym? J dongs vient Sire Robt de Brus asieger l yle ou le Cunte estoit 't fist proier 't destruier le pais. 't maunda a Cunte de Stratthern par Sire Maulcolm de Inul peffry 't autris q le Cunte vensist parler ov Sire Robt de Brus, t le Cunte respundy q il ne vendra point sans bonz hostages. Issy avient q le Cunte vint par hostagez le Cunte de Meneteth & Water de Morreff parler a Sire de Brus. It Sire Robt de Brus ly omaunda sur qant q il purra forfer q il vensist ov ly t son pouer dev la vile de Saint Johen pur combatre ov Sire Aymer de Walaunce & le Cunte ly dist q il ne irra point, t issy returna le Cunte a son recette t delivera les hostages que unqs le Cunte ne pourta armes ne en conseille [ne] fu a fer damage ne grevance a nre Seign' le Roy ne a siens. ceste maniere come nº avoms avant presente fu le Cunte tray I deceu I son conduit rumpu I q ceste verite soiet ataint t prove, pry le Cunte a nre Seign le Roy t a son Conseille q bon pais de bone gentz 't de loiaus ly soit graunte.

(On a small roll, fairly written.)

# CXLV.

34 Ed. I. — Declaration made by the Bishop of St. Andrew's to Sir Aymer de Valence. He exculpates himself from any participation in the death of Sir John Comyn.

A noble houme e sage Mons, Aymar de Valence Seygn<sup>r</sup> de Montinak' lieu tenaunt nostir Seygn<sup>r</sup> ke Roi en les parties d Escoce J Willam p la grace de Dieu J Evesqe de Saint Andreu saluz en Dieu. Sachez nous par nre volunte estre oblige a nostir Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi d Engletre, que nous no<sup>9</sup> enosteroms en totes les manes q no devoms solom ceo q nre Seygn<sup>r</sup> le Roi e soun counsail ordenera q faire devoms, q no9 n y avoms nule manere de coupe de la morte Mons3 Johan Comyn , ne Mons3 Robert soun oncle, ne de la comencement de ceste guerre. E a ce no<sup>9</sup> no<sup>9</sup> enobligoms de no<sup>9</sup> oster ausi bien devs le linage cū devs la pees nre Seygn le Roi. E si ceo faire ne pooms, demorgoms a la volunte nre Seygn' le Roi, com ataint. E de ||tottes autres choses q nre Seygn le Roi sava dire v no no no<sup>9</sup> metroms a sa volunte de haut e de bas. cestes choses faire e pfornir al avandit Monsz Aymar avoms done nos lettres overtees enseales de nre seal. Doñ a la Funtaine d Escoce le ix. jour de Juyn l'an du regne le Roi Edward xxxiiii.

(Indorsed — La lïe l Evesq, de Seynt Andreu envoie a Monsz Aymar de Valence lieutenant le Roi en Escoce par la quele il se voet allaier, qu'il n'avoit coupes de la mort. J. Comyn ne du comensement de la guerre d'Escoce.—Label cut out of the parchment by which the seal (now lost) was appended.)

# CXLVI.

- 1306.—Notarial instrument, containing an exemplification or certified copy of the indenture, dated on the feast of St. Barnabas 1304, by which the Bruce, and William Lamberton Bishop of St. Andrew's bind themselves in confederacy against all men.
- Transciptum cofederacois fee in W. de Laberton Epm Sci Andree et ||Robrm de Brus Comite de Karr.
- 1 In nomine Domini amen. Hoc est exemplum sive tensumptum cujusdam confederacionis inite inter Venabilem Prem Drim W. de Lambreton Dei gra Erm Sci Andree ex parte una, et nobilem virum Drim Robtum de Brus Comite de Carryk', et Drim Vallis Anandie ex altera, cujus confederacionis, sicut in quodam scipto indentato ad hoc inter eosdem confecto plenius continetur, in omnib3 et per omia tenor est talis.
- 2 Apemorand' qd anno Dni, mo. ccco. quarto, die Sci Barnabe Apli, Revendus in Xpo Pater Dns W. de Lambreton Dei gra Sci Andree Eps, et noilis vir Dns Robs de Brus Comes de Carryk' ac Dns Vallis Anandie apud Cambuskyneth convenientes; et super futuris piculis adinvice conferentes, volentes ea prout eis erat possibile evitare, et emulos suos conatibs prudencius resistere, in forma que sequitur fedus amicicie inierunt; videlicet qd ipi sibi invicem in quibuscuq, suis negociis et agendis, quibuscumq, temporibs, et contra quascumq personas fideliter consulent, atq, auxilium sive opem per se et suos pro totis suis viribs, suo ppetuo sine fictione prestabunt, et qd nullus eos arduum aliquod negocium attemptabit

alio inconsulto, et qd quilibet eoz de periculis alteri iminentib; qamcicius ea ppendere poterit: alium premuniet, seu faciet premuniri, et eadem pro posse suo faciet impediri. Et ad ista omnia plene et sine aliqua fictione fideliter tenenda, adimplenda, et observanda, fide et juramento hinc inde corporaliter prestitis, sub pena decem milia libraz Terre Sce applicanda se astrinxerunt, et per presentes se obligaverunt. In cujus rei testimonium parti hujus scripti in modum cyrographi confecti penes dictum Dmm Emm residenti: sigillu predci Dmi Comitis est appensum, parti vero penes predcim Dmm Comitem remanenti, sigillum predicti Dmi Epi est appoitum. Act et dat, anno, die t loco, supradictis.

Sigillatum erat dem scriptum impressione sigilli dicti Dñi Epi Sci Andree de cera viridi per qamdam caudam ||menbranam pendent, sicut idem Epc super hoc requisit9, organo vocis sue bona fide cognovit, in cujus medio est qai cujusdam homis figura ad similitudinē Sči Andree Apli in cruce ligati, ex parte cujus dextera est cujusdam pisciculi forma, rotundum quoddam ad modum anuli habentis in ore, et cujusdam stelle inter capud piscis et ligaturam corporis cruceligati, sinistra vero cujusdam avis cum manu celesti supa, qai ad benedicendū avem extensa, et velut crescentis lune inter avem et manum, in capite vero superiori ipius sigilli in quodam tabernaculo parvo, est quedam figura ad similitudinem Agni Dei figurata, in parte vero ipius inferiori sub arcu quodam , est quedam homis parva figura epalib; insigniis induti baculum pastoralem in manib; junctis et qasi ad orandum elevatis habentis, et sunt l'e in ipius circumferencia sigilli sic dicentes.

- S. Will'i de Laberton' Ep'i S't'i Andree! quod quidem sigillum dictus Dns Eps Sci Andree ut premittit suum esse \* , et contenta in dicto scipto , factum suum , et dictum suum sigillum de ipius voluntate et consciencia, eidem scripto fuisse appensum.
- 4 Act apud Novū Castrum super Tynam in camera dicti Dñi Epi anno Dñi a Nat, mo. ccco. sexto, Indictõe quarta, mensis Augusti die. ixo. Presentib3 Dñis, Johe de Sandale, Robo de Cotinghom, Johe de Wyntoñ, cum Johe de Schefeld, Clicis, Johe de Donecastr, et Magro Johe de Heslertoñ puco impiali aucte Not, testib3 ad pmissa vocatis specialiter trogatis.
- 5 Et ego Andreas qondam Guilielmi de Tang Clicus Eboz dioc. sacrosce sedis Aplice public9 aucte notar, qui supascipte recognicioni una cum dictis testib3 interfui, eamq, sic fieri vidi et audivi, rogatus super hoc, presens confeci publicum instrumentum, inserendo in eodem de verbo ad verbum, Pdicti scripti tenorem, nichil addens vel minuens quod sensum mutaret vel ||corumperet intellectum . Et quia post diligentem istius instrumenti cum pdco scipto originali examinacoem factam et ascultatam per me Notar et Rogm de Northburgh, 't Rogm de Schefeld Clicos, illud inveni in omib; et per omnia concordare: presenti instrumento publico in formam publicam redacto, me subscripsi, et illud meo signo consueto signavi, in pmissoz fidem et testimonium veritatis.

(Very fairly written, on one membrane, in a foreign notarial hand. Notarial paraphe or sign subscribed. Indorsed — Instim scdm qd tangit . . Epm Sci Andr de indentura.— This indorsement appears to be coeval, but in an ordinary English hand.)

### CXLVII.

Notarial exemplification of the sequestration of the preferments of William Comyn by authority of the Bishop of St. Andrew's.

- Qđ fruct<sup>9</sup> Ecce Magri Willi Comyn sequestent' aucte Epi Sci Andree quousq, ide Magr W. accessit ad fidelitate Regt Scocie.
- In nomie D'ni am'. Hoc est exemplum sive t'nsumptum quazdam litt'az sub nomine Venabilis Patis. Dñi W. Dei gra Sci Andree Epi confectaz veri sigilli sui impssione de cera alba per q'mdam caudam ||menbrana pendent / consignataz / in cuj9 medio est cujusdam homîs figura ad modū Sči Andree Apli in cruce ligati, ex parte cuj<sup>9</sup> dextera, est q<sup>a</sup>i cujusdam pisciculi forma rotundum quoddam ad modū anuli habentis in ore, et stelle cujusdam inter capud piscis et ligaturam corporis cruceligati, sinistra vero cuj<sup>9</sup>dam avis, cum manu celesti supa qai ad bndicendu avem extensa, et velut crescentis lune inter avem et manum? in capite vero supiori ipius sigilli in quodam parvo tabernaculo, est quedam figura ad modum Agni Dei figurata, in parte vero ipius inferiori sub arcu quodam est quedam hõis parva figura epalib3 insigniis induti , baculum pastoralem in manib; jūctis et qei ad orandum elevatis habentis. litteris in circumferencia ipius sigilli sic dicentib3 S. Will'i de Laberton' Ep'i S'c'i Andree. Quaz litteraz in omibz et per omia tenor est talis.
- 2 Patrat universis presentes litteras inspecturis vel audituris, ad nos Will's miseracone divina Sci

Andree Eps, comisim9 per presentes dilectis nris in Xpo, Magro Andr de ||Glaffryth, et Dno Johi Abbot, Decano xpianitatis de Fyf', et de ||Fothyrryf', potestatem ad colligendum et [ad] custodiendum omes fructus Ecclie de Syres, et omnia bona ad preposituram Ecclie Sce Marie Civitatis Sce Andree spectancia quousq. Magr Wills Comyn dee ecclie prepõitus ad fidelitatem d'ni nri Regis Scocie accesserit. Quare universitatem vram in Dño rogam<sup>9</sup>, subditisq. nris firmiter precipientes, qatinus eisdem, Magro A. et Dño J. de eisdem fructibz, et bonis, tangem eozdem custodib3 et collectorib3 interim intendentes sitis et respondentes. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nras eisdem fieri fecimus patentes. apud || Inchemurthauc die Sabbati proxima post festum Scoz Tyburcii et Valeriani M'rtirum, anno gre, mo sexto.

3 Et ego Andreas quondam Guilielmi de Tang clicus Eboz dioc , sacrosce Romane ecclie publicus aucte notar, qui supasciptas litteras sanas vidi et integas, non abolitas, non abrasas, non cancellatas, nec in aliqa ipaz parte viciatas, cum vero ipius Dni Epi Sci Andree supradescipto sigillo consignatas. rogatus eas de verbo ad verbum nichil addens vel minuens quod sensū mutaret vel ||corumperet intellectum, in camera mea apud Neuburch in Tyndale, tanscripsi fideliter et exemplavi, anno Dñi, mo. ccco. sexto et Indictone garta, mensis Augusti die. xviiio. et cum Roglo de Schefeld et Roglo de Northburgh clicis diligenter ascultavi. Et quia psens tensuptum post diligentem ipius cum pdcis littis originalib; examinacoem inveni in omib3 et per omia concordare

illud signo meo consueto signavi, in fidem et testimoniū premissoz.

(Very fairly written in a foreign notarial hand. Notarial paraphe or sign subscribed. Indorsed — Instim terciū qu tangit Epm Sci Andr de indetura. The original sequestration is extant, but somewhat defaced, and the seal is lost; in other respects it agrees with the copy included in the above exemplification. The following memorandum is indorsed upon it: — Deductis ordinar sviciis capellanoz ad eccas spctantibz elemosinisq consuetis.)

### CXLVIII.

34 Ed. I.—Matters laid to the charge of the Bishops of St. Andrew's, &c.

Memorand qd ubi Dns [nr] Rex fil t hered Senescalli Scocie quem qai in obsidem noie pris sui ♣ĥebat Lpo Sci Andree tanqem illi que de consilio suo retinuat t de quo p cetis tocius terre Scocie confidebat salvo tadidat custodiend ac ex quo s' fidedignoz assercoe innotuit de pdicoe Robi de Brus t sibi adherenciū nec non t inteccione quonđ Johis Comyn eidem Epo mandavat, qu' dem Senescalli filiū t heredē eidem Dño [nro] Regi remandaret, idem Eps hoc intelligens, ipm filiū t hede Senescalli p quo Dns Rex misat, Robto de Brus Dñi nri R inimico , t pditori tadidit tangam illi qui pti dči Robi adhesit t ||qm quatenus scivit t potuit fovere nisus est 't juvare non obstantib; fidelitatib; [suis] Dño nro & fcis t juramentis pstitis sup ipis sicut scitis.

- 2 & Item idem "\_\_\_\_ " Eps Sci Andree p modicū tempis ante diem Dñicum, quo Robs de Brus cū toto posse suo cū Dño Adomaro de Valencia t suis secum ibidē ex pte Dni nri R existentib; pliabat. ad pfatū Dnm Adomarū venit, t ad fidē t pacem Dũi Ry rediens ipius gre t voluntati se submisit. t admissus fuit ab eodem 't juramentū pstitit corporale dco Dno Adomaro noie Dni R de fideli? se tenendo et subsequent causam fingens p tres vi quatuor dies ||pxio Dcedentes diem belli , ad disponent sup quib3dam suis agendis, petita ab eodem Dño Adomaro licencia i optenta, si manucapico ti competenti recessit, et per illos dies quotqot potuit de suis adunare equitū armatoz I alioz dco Robto de Brus " ad juvand" eū dco die belli conta dcm Dnm Adomarū I suos destinavit, sicut evidencia fci ipo die evident appebat tam p eoz aliquos ibidem captos qem ipoz alios quoz cadava testimoniu phibent veritati.
- 3 + c It Eps Glasguens exta sua Dioc moram tahens in Epatu Lincoln absq loci Dioc licencia sacros ordines celebavit.
- 4 + It conta utrumq Epoz tam Glasg qam Sci Andree in pcessib3 faciend conta eos qia ||tadidin9 oblivioni ||cogitetis qd ipi t eoz alt potqam tociens pjuriū incurrerūt non ppt hoc minus se immiscuit divinis camen irregularitatis ut videt ppt notoritatem fci t eoz ofessioes subsequtes utpote convicti sup pjurio dampnabilit incurrentes. Qd si potit eis in eventū obesse to pti Dni nri Re pdesse meliori modo qo scivitis t potitis

hec int alia pponenda cont illos pponant cum effectu.

5 & Ad hec q'a Eps Moravie Pdicando t q'ntum in ipm fuit exhortando oes de Epatu suo ad ins gen d cum Dño Robo de Brus conta dem Dñm nem R t suos excitavit nº adhuc cessat indies excitare sup quo satis porit p loco t tempe fi plena fides ! ita qa oes illi de ptib, Moravie qi in ipius Robi auxiliū convenat t adhuc se tenent cum eode ad ipius Epi excitacoem Pdicacoem t exhortacoem hoc fecunt, quia dedit eis intellige pdicando, piculo aïe sue qa non min<sup>9</sup> possent meri q' cum Dño Robo in ipius auxiliū conta R. Angi t suos insigerent t ptem ipius Robi juvarent, qam si in Tram Scam conta Paganos t Sarracenos pficisserent, t ideo non est eidem Epo minus imputand qem si Dns nr Rex de tota Pra [sua] Scoc fuisset exheredat9, ita qa omnino eam pdidisset, t quia Xianoz qempluriu aïas p ipius falsas pdicacoes t exhortacoes decepit, et pplm si comissum ad Xianoz sanginis effusione excitavit, Anulli dubiū ipm Epm Moravie cimen tam homicidii q'm irregularitatis dampnabili? incurrisse ea pp? quia Dns nr Rex malivolenciam ipius Epi ht cordi valded fiat conta dem Epm sicut conta alios Dño Ppe aliqua demonstecio t peticio scam qa vos viditis melius t utilius fore faciend.

(On a small membrane, as a draft.)

#### CXLIX.

- Articles propounded before the Pope against William Lamberton, Bishop of St. Andrew's, setting forth his acts of perjury and rebellion.
- 1 α Artičli pponendi cont<sup>a</sup> Epm Sči Andr sup cosilio assensu t adherencia Pstitis p ipm Roberto de Bruis, in pincipio rebelliois sue cont' Regē Angi.
- 2 & Tresseint Pere, nie Seigneur le Roi d Engleire fait asavoir a vre Seintete, q Mestre Williame de Lambreton, jadys Chauncellier de l'Eglise de Glasgu q ore est Evesq de Seint Andreu en Escoce de son bon gre i de sa fraunche volunte, ly fist foiaute, come a son Seignor lige. It droiturel Roi d Escoce. au Parlement de Berewyk' sur Twede, le vint e utisme jour d'Augst lan de gece.m.cc.nonante t sisme du regne nre Seigneur le Roi vintisme quart, sicome il est contenu en ses lettres seallez de son seal, 't en instrument publiq sur ce faitz! et de loiaument tenir [4 garder] totes les choses contenues es dites lettres, le dit Mestre William de Lamberton adonk Chanceller de l'eglise de Glasgu, jura t fist . p'ma fidel. serment sur le corps Jhu Crist & sur seintes Evangeles, sur la Croiz Neyth 't sur la Blakerode d'Escoce sicome piert par l'res 't instrumentz susditz.

3 a Puis aps q l Evesq de Seint Andreu q adonk feu, estoit mort, et les gentz de la Pre d Escoce par consail t abbet, des Prelatz e des Clerks [de] meisme la re, furent levez de guerre ovesq William le Waleys adonk rebel 't enemy nre Seigneur le Roi. t cheventeyne t guyour des gentz d Escoce q adonk furent contre nre Seigneur le Roi leur lige Seigneur, en qui homage t foiaute, eaux estoient, sicome piert par leur lettres 't instrumentz publiks sur ce faitz : la ou le Chapitre de Seint Andreu avoit eslu Mestre William Comyn qe totes foitz se tint a la foi nre Seigneur le Roi, t de sa amyste: William le Waleys t ses aherdantz, e enemys nre Seigneur le Roi, as queux le dit Mestre William de Lamberton se avoit done t fu aherdant contre son serment 't sa ligeance!' par force 't par destresce le firent eslire en Evesq de Seint Andreu sanz congie demandier t sanz assent de nre Seigneur le Roi. sicome il afferroit affaire de droit 't solonk l'usage du Roiaume en pjudice de ly t de droit de sa corone, t par tiele eleccion, il, fait Evesq, entra t occupa la temporaute de la dite Evesche It ensi occupe la detint, par quoi multz des mals sunt puis avenuz.

- 4 Apres ce Sire, le dit Mestre William ensi fet Evesqe come est desusdit, demora a la court le Roi de France ovesqe plusors autres gentz Seigneurs d Escoce de l'enimyste nre Seigneur le Roi peuraunt de jour en autre toutz les maux qu'il savoit t "poeyt", contre nre dit Seigneur [le Roi] mauveisement venaunt contre sa foiaute t son sment qu'il avoit faitz au dit Roi tant come il fu Chanceller de Glasgu, sicome est desusdit, jesqe tant qe la pees finale se prist par entre nre Seigneur le Roi d Engletre t le Roi de France.
- 5 & Encore Sire, qant le dit Evesqe de Seint Andreu vist q la dite pees finale fu fait t acordee entre les deus Rois [" de Fance t d Engl"] il manda par lettres ovtes sealees de son seal as Prelatz Contes, Barons, t toutz autres de la comunaute

d Escoce que adonk furent enemys le Roi par fait de guerre, t les abbetta, conseilla, excita, t requist, qu'il meissent peine t diligence, t s'aforceassent vigorousement de guerroier nre Seignor le Roi d Engletre son Seignor lige, t droiturel, si avant come il porreient, issint qu'il puissent la guerre continuer t maintenir, jusq tant qu'il ove les autres gentz Seigneurs d Escoce qui furent en France ove ly! peussent a eaux venir t qu'il exercit en brief temps, e ce fist il mauveisement venant contre son serment de foiaute faite au Roi d Engletre avantdit, t ceste chose est conue t notoire.

- 6 & Encore Sire, meisme l Evesque de Seint Andreu manda par ses autres lies q trovees furent seallez de son seal a William Waleys enemy nre Seignor le Roi, I labbettaz, conseilla, I pria par amour de ly ♣t sur sa beneizon du qu'il feust od tut son poer aidant t conseillant, sicome il avoit avant fait a la comunaute de la dite terre d Escoce contre le Roi d Engletre soen Seigneur lige t droiturel en qui foiaute il fust sicome est avantdit, de le guerroier t damagier t les soens si avant come il sauroit t porroit 't ly manda qu'il avoit escrit a ses ministres en Escoce qu'il ly livassent partie de sa purveance faite por ly en Escoce por soustenance du dit William le Waleys, e ceo fist le dit Evesqe mauveisement venant contre son serment de foiaute fait au dit nre Seignor le Roi la quele chose est notorie en Englerre t en Escoce.
- 7  $\subset$  Estre ce, q<sup>a</sup>nt nre Seignor le Roi avoit ses enemys desconfitz issint  $\tilde{q}$  toutz ceaux de la dite re d Escoce  $\tilde{q}$  avoient este leve de guerre contre ly sicome il est avantdit, feurent a ly venuz come a

leur Seigneur lige, t droiturel Roi d Escoce t se avoient mys haut 't bas en sa grace por leur trespas susditz! adonk [vint] le dit Evesqe de Seint Andreu a nre Seignor le Roi d Englerre a Estryvelyn de son bon gre t sa franche volunte le quart jour de Maii lan de grace.m.ccc. t quatre. t du regne le dit Roi. xxxii. t le pria de sa grace. t il le receust . scda fidel. bonement , 't adonk le dit Evesqe fist autre foitz Sment de foiaute au Roi d Engletre avantdit. come a son Seigneur lige & droiturel Roi d Escoce, por la temporaute de sa Eveschee tillueqs de la gece le Roi especial, receust il la dite temporaute de la main t du bail nre Seignor le Roi a tenir de ly t de ses heirs Rois d Engletre come de cely qui il reconust illueqs par bouche t par escrit seallez de son seal estre son Seignor lige , t droiturel Roi t Seigneur de tote Escoce, t illueqs jura adonk le dit Evesqe sur le corps Jhu Crist J t sur seintes Evangeles t sur la Croiz Neyth, t la Blakerode d Escoce de loiaument tenir t garder sa dite foiaute de cel hure en avant a nre Seignor le Roi t a ses heirs Rois d Engletre, sicome plus pleinement est contenuz es lettres e en instrument sur ce faitz.

> a Derechief apres cele dite foiaute "faite" le jour pchein siwant, qant le dit Evesq de Seint Andreu fu aresonez par nre Seignor le Roi d Engletre de ce qu il avoit "occupez" la dite temporaute de sa Eveschee sanz congie t assent de ly, en grant pjudice du droit de sa corone come il est desusdit 't avoit pris par aucuns temps les issues 't les levees du dit Eveschee, le dit Evesqe ce qu il ne pooit beau dedire, reconusoit par bouche 't par soen escrit seallez de son seal, le dit

chaleng nie Seignor le Roi estre veritable, par quoi il se mist haut t bas a la volunte de nie Seignor le Roi de respondre a ly des dites issues t levees t desteer sur ce a sa ordenance quele hure qu'il de ce vodroit envers ly parler, sicome piert par ses dites lettres t instrumentz publiks sur ceo faitz.

9 & Apres ce Sire, qant le dit nre Seignor le Roi d Engletre, avoit establi tote sa dite tre d Escoce de pees. It avoit mys It assignez certeines justices gentz sachanz les leys 't ses autres ministres 't gardeins necessaires pur la dite tre garder en pees ["en " la psence du dit Evesq' t p son assent t p son " osail"] 't avoit retenu le dit Evesqe de Seint Andreu de son consail 't ly avoit fait chief des gardeins qu'il avoit estably por la dite fre t por la pees garder t maintenir, come cely en qui il s affia outre toutz ceux de la dite re d Escoce, et Robt de Brus ["adong Conte de Carrik"] s en feust levez par traison contre soen Seignor lige le dit Roi d Engletre en qui homage \( \) foiaute il fust \( \) \( \) avoit meurdrez Mons Johan Comyn Seignor de Badenagh leglise des Freres Meneours de la ville de Dunfres, pres del haut autiel por ce q le dit Mons Johan ne voleit assentyr a la traison qe le dit Robt pensa de faire contre le dit Roi d Engletre, cest asavoir, de relever contre li de guerre 't de soi faire Roi d Escoce par poair, 't avoit puis pris le Chastel le Roi de Dunfres, e ses Justices & ses autres ministres emprisonez t de illoeqs s en feust aletz a l Abbe de Scone, ovesq ceaux q a ly furent aersz de sei faire \* en la manere q jadys soleient estre faitz Rois d Escoce: adongs le dit Evesqe de Seint Andreu qui savoit tot le copassement du dit Robt de Brus!

meisme le jour q il fu ovesqe les gentz du consail le Roi a Berewyk por avoir consail sur le trespas ge le dit Robt de Brus fist du murdre du dit Mons Johan Comyn ["t du sacrilege"] t por ordener t mettre osail en les busoignes le Roi en Escoce: se party nuitantre por aler a Scone t faire y honor au dit Robt le jour qu'il [se] fist coroner 't apeler Roi d Escoce . t ovesqe le dit Robt se tint 4 t uncore fait 4 ove tot soen poer, contre son Seigneur lige nre Seignor le Roi d Engletre come cely q fu assentant a touz les mauvestez desusditz mauveisement venant contre sa foiaute t toz ses sermentz qe faitz ly avoit come a Seigneur lige 't droiturel Roi e Seignor de tote Escoce sicome desus est dit, t sicome plus pleinement est contenu en une enqueste solempne sur ce faite a Berewyk' sur Twede par gantz seign's d Escoce , I sealez de leur seals I par instrument publik desoutz mayn de tabellion.

seneschal d Escoce qi avoit este contre nre Seign' le Roi, su venuz a li, t se su renduz a sa volute, Andreu l'esnez filz t heir du dit Seneschal, seust livez au dit Evesq, a garder tantq, nre Seign' le Roi eust sa volute dite endroit du dit Señ, et puis nre Seign' le Roi mandast p ses lres au dit Evesq, q il fist s' ["feist"] venir le dit Andreu jusqs a Berewyk' s' Twede t liver illueqs a son Chamblein d Escoce, le dit Evesq' ne voleit ce faire, einz come desobeissant a son lige Seign' t a son mandemet retynt le dit Andreu, tat q il su alez au Conte de Carrik' ome est desus dit, t puis le deliva au dit Conte qi lad uncore en tenace otre la volute nre Seign' le Roi, t du dit Señ ausint. Et totes ces choses desus-

dites sont si publiqs t si notoires en les pties d Escoce, t en autres res es lieux veisins q eles ne puent estre dedites ne celees en nule mane.

11 [Estre ce Sire, qant le dit Evesq de Seint Andreu se fu alez 't tenuz ovesq le dit Conte de Carrik', il veant q le poair nre Seign le Roi creust en Escoce t apceust q ses enemys ne porroient av durree por meintenir lor fole 't maveise empise, se rendi a Mons Aym? de Valence tenant le lieu nre Seign' le Roi en celes pties d'ester haut 't bas, a la volunte le Roi, en p'ant q p' aucunes busoignes tochantz sa eglise t autres qu'il se feynt av a faire, il li donast congie d aler un poy loinz, por retoril denz brief temps, et le dit Mons Aym pise de li Sment ["qu il fist sur seintz"] qu il serreit foial t loial de cele houre en avant, a nre Seign le Roi t bone mein prise ausint, qu'il retrnereit pcheinement, le suffri ensi aler, et meisme l'Evesq, s'en ala. It envea de ses ["mesnengs ppres"] f gentz ausi bien de gentz d'armes come de pie, le plus efforcement qil poeyt au dit Conte de Carrik' en aide de li pr combatre au dit Mons, Aym, t a sa compaignie qui furent a la ville de Seint Johan . en Escoce , les queux gentz du dit Evesq', furent od le dit Conte, le jour qu'il combati au dit Mons Aymi, et ce appareust bien p plusors de eux, qi feurent a cele bataille, de queux aucuns furent mortz t aucuns pis, de queux len ha conissance apte [ ? p reconnissance de ceux de ses mesnengs qui y furent pris qui disoiet aptement de son envei. ] Et ce fist le dit Evesq en venant mauveisemet contre le sment, qu'il fist au dit Mons Aym? I contre sa feaute 't les autres Smentz, qu'il avoyt devant faitz

au dit nre Seign le Roi, et noun contrestant le peche de pjure le quel il ad si sovent encorru il ad chantez messes, t s est ent mys d'autres sacrementz de seinte Eglise appendantz a estat de Evesq.]

12 & Et pur ceo treiseint Pere, q le dit Evesq. s est si mauveisement portez envs nre Seign le Roy d Engt en moltz de manes sicome il est avantdit, en ceo especialment, q tant come il fu jurez du Consail nre Seign' le Roi \ fu fait Chief Gardevn de sa terre d Escoce sur la gant fiance q nre Seign le Roi avoit de li plus especiale q dautre ausi come il sembleit a li q il poeit t deust aver de tieu Prelat de Seinte Eglise, 't il ensi demorant du consail nre Seign' le Roi, si p'veement, si soudeynement I si traitrousement, s en parti I se esloigna en alaunt au dit Robt de Brus sicome est desusdit, la quele mespise t maveiste a ceo qil semble a nre Seign le Roi. fait a charger endroit de sa psone tant come la mesvise du dit Evesq de Glasgu, ja soit ceo q le Evesq de Seint Andreu n eit pas este si sovent pjurs envers nre Seign le Roi come le dit Evesq de Glasgu! prie a vre Seintete nre Seign le Roi q ausi come vo<sup>9</sup> avez fait pces p somense contre le dit Evesq de Glasgu dont il est enformez p ceo q Mestre Pieres du || Lak li ad dit de p vo9, de quoy nre Seign le Roi vo9 mcie tres cherement: vo9 pleise semblable pcess faire endroit du dit Evesq de Seint Andreu ou plus red selonc ceo q il semblera a vre Seintete q il soit a faire.

13  $\subset$  Estre ceo tresseint Pere, come en temps de la voidance de la dite Evesche de Seint Andreu, Maistre William Comyn frere au Conte de

Boghan qi bien 't loiaument s est tenuz a la foi nre Seign le Roi feust esluz p le Chapitre de la dite eglise t William le Waleys q adonq fu cheventeine t guiour des gentz d Escoce qui furent rebels t de l enemiste nre Seign' le Roi par force t contre sa volente feist Maistre William de Lambreton ladonso Chanceler de Glasgu estre esluz en Evesq de la dite eglise [de Seint Andr] qi adong fu ausint contre nre Seign<sup>r</sup> le Roi ovesq le dit William et ses autres fautours [sicome est avantdit] t meisme celi Maistre William ensi fait Evesq se soit puis trop maveisement portez en moltz de maneres envs nre Seign' le Roi sicome desus est dit: par queux acheisons il semble a nre Seign' le Roi q il ne se porra mes assurer de li, ne qil puisse bone pees avoir en sa terre d Escoce, tant come le dit Evesq y dem'ra en tel estat : si prie il a vre Seintete devoutement q il vous pleise le dit Evesq oster de sa terre d Escoce pur la seurte de li t de ses busoignes t pur pees t quiete du pueple, en ordenant de son estat p aillurs selonc ceo q il plerra a vie Seintete I q il vous pleise en lieu de li, faire Evesq le dit Maistre William Comun qi bien t loialment s est tenuz a la foi nre Seign le Roi p quai il entent q il Era pfitable por l'estat de le Eglise t p' la pees de la terre ausint.

14 & E por ceo tresseint Pere, q nre Seign' le Roi ad bien entendu q vo avez gant desir de faire le voiage doutre mer, dont il est molt leez, t ausi ad il cele busoigne plus a cuer q nul autre chose triene, t il ne peut pas bonement entendre a faire le dit voiage tant q il eit asseurez ses busoignes e l estat des terres de son poair, t q les riotes t les empes-

chementz qui li sourdent en Escoce soient ostez, dont le dit Evesq [de Seint Andr] t le Evesq de Glasgu ensemblement od les autres du Clerge d Escoce sont pincipaux abettours 't meintenours a tot lour poer ! prie a vre Seintete nre Seign le Roi tant come il puet q por la quiete de li e de son pueple, por ce especialment q il peusse du meuz t [du] plus tost entendre a la dite busoigne de la Terre Seinte la qle il ad a cuer sur tote rien! il vo9 pleise aver regard as choses desusdites t ordener t mettre y tieu consail tieu remede come vre Seintete verra q soit a Issint q ostez p vre purveance les empeschementz desusditz, nre Seign le Roi puisse selonc vre desir 't le soen, entendre a la dite busoigne de la Tre Seinte a honor de Dieu t de Seinte Eglise t de tote la Crestiente.

(Upon a roll of parchment composed of membranes fastened end to end, and very fairly written, and upon which § 1. is endorsed in a coeval hand.)

### CL.

Articles to be propounded before Pope Clement V. against Robert Wishart Bishop of Glasgow, setting forth his various acts of perjury and rebellion.

1 Articuli pponendi cont' Epm Glasguens, sup cosilio assensu t adherencia, p ipm fcis Robto de Brus in pincipio rebelliois cont' Rege Angl.

Prima 2 ¶ Fait a remembrer q̃ qant tote la tre de Escoce fideli... aps la mort le Roy Alisaundre feust en la mayn nre Seign le Roy d Engletre en noun de garde come

de Sovein Seign', jusqes a tant q streitiz feust en sa Court, qui eust meillour dreit de touz ceux qui se disoient dreit avoir en la dite tre d Escoce! adonqs Robt Evesq de Glasgu entre les autres gentz Seign's d Escoce, a de pimes fist sment de fealte, destre feal t loial au dit Roy d Engletre come a Sovein Seign' d Escoce, sicome piert p instrument publik de mayn de tabellion, cest asavoir de Mestre Johan de Caam. Et le Roy fist le dit Evesq un des Gardeins de cele tre, por la pees garder en son noun tantq le dreit feust jugez t agardez a celui qui le deveit de dreit avoir, lan de gece m'. cc. nonante pomer t du regne le Roy Edward xix.

Puis qant tretiz feust t agardez p jugement en la Court le dit Roy d Engletre q Mons Johan de Baillol avoit meillour dreit de touz demandantz de la dite Pre d Escoce. I fu receu du Roy, come pchein heir d Escoce , I avoit fait homage I foiaute a nre Seign' le Roy, come a Sovein Seign' d Escoce, I cele Pre receue de son bailt, a tenir de lui, I de ses heirs Rois d Engletre: le dit Evesq aps les ditz homage I feaute abbetta, I tant fist q le dit Johan de Baillol fausement en desheritaunce de son Seign' le Roy d Engletre fist alliaunces od le Roy de Fraunce de faire guerre contre le Roy d Englebre, as queles alliaunces le dit Evesq mist son seal, sicome hom porra suffisauntment monstrer p instrument fait sur ce aps l'original des alliaunces avant-Et puis le dit Johan fist guerre au dit Roy d Engletre od tot son poair p conseift t abbet du dit Evesq, pincipalement. Et le dit Evesq, meismes od tot son poair feust aidant 't conseillant au dit Johan de Baillol de faire arzouns roberies homi-

quer<sup>F</sup>

cides t autres maux tant come il poient sur les pties d *Engletre*, les queux choses sont publiqs aptes t notoires en les pties d *Engletre* t d *Escoce* aussint.

- ii. fiđ.
- ¶ Aps ce, qent le dit Johan de Baillol se appreust estre maumene p faux t mauveis conseill. It se fu rendu a son Seign le Roy d Engletre en reconissaunt touz les maux t outeges qu'il lui avoit faitz contre son homage I sa feaute , I li avoit tote la Pre d Escoce rendue come le dreit nre Seign le Roy de sa dite Coroune d Englere od touz les homages t feautes t les corps des enhabitantz de la Pre d Escoce: le dit Evesq de sa fraunche volunte vint a nre Seign le Roy d Engletre a || Eglyn en Morreue 't lui pria mercy de ses trespas 't outrages t renuncia t repela totes manes des alliaunces faites au Roy de Fraunce en son noun coment q faites feussent encontre le Roy de Engletre. autre foiz fist illoges sment de feaute, sur le corps nre Seign sur Seintes Evangiles, sur la Croiz Neyth, t sur la Blakrode d Escoce, d estre feal t leal au Roy t a ses heirs Roys d Engletre come a son Seign' lige't dreiturel Roy d Escoce. It qu'il ne serroit en aide [ne] en conseilt ou chose serreit plee accordee ne copassee q peust tournir a damage ne a peril du Roy, ou de ses heirs, ne du Roiaume d Engletre, sicome piert p ses lies ovtes sealees de son seal. It p instrument sur ce fait p Meistre Andreu de Tang. lan de gece ml. cc. nonante t sysme.
- 5 ¶ Aps ce, au plement nre Seign le Roy a Berewik' sur Twede, lan de son regne xxiiii. la ou touz les gantz Seign de Escoce feurent assemblez le dit Evesquapptement to vetement renovela ratefia t

approva la dite feaute faite au Roy a Eglyn, t estre ce od les Evesqes de Aberden t de Gaweye en Psence de gantz ||Seign' d Escoce la tierce foiz fist ment de feaute au Roy come a son Seign' lige t dreiturel Roy d Escoce, et sur ce fist ses lies ovtes sealees de son seal t jura sur le cors nie Seign', sur Seintes Euangeiles, sur la Croiz Neyth, t sur la Blakerode d Escoce de leaument garder totes les choses contenues en ses dites lies a touz jours, sicome il piert p ses lies ovtes t instrument publik de la main Mestre Andreu de Tang.

¶ Aps ce, qent le dit nre Seign le Roy d Engleire a son dit plement de Berewik' avoit establi tote sa dite tre de Escoce de pees. It fu a la mer d Engletre en alant Vs Flaundres, le dit Evesq de Glasgu abbetta Robt de Brus Counte de Carrik' 't William le Waleys 't tant fist q eux ensenblement ovesqs autres d Escoce se leverent contre la foy t la pees le Roy, 't meurent guerre contre le Roy, et le dit Evesq meismes come hom contre la pees vint armez son corps od tote sa gent t tot son poair en chaump contre le poair le Roy, en [eide] des ditz Counte 't William, por faire le pys qu'il poeient, meis puis tant pria t fist le dit Evesqu devs Mons Henri de Pcy 't Mons Robt de Clifford adongs cheventeins dep le Roy, qu'il se rendy a eux a la pees le Roy t reconusseit p bouche t p ses lres ovtes sealees de son seal qu'il malement s estoit levez ovesq, les autres gentz d Escoce contre son Seign' lige le Roy d Englerre. It de ce I de touz maus qu'il avoit fait au Roy se mist haut 't bas a sa volunte sicome piert p ses dites lees t p instrument publik sur ce faitz. Et ce fist il a Erwyn en Escoce le ix. jour de Juil lan du regne nre dit Seign' le Roy xxv. Et ia tardois deinz un mois aps, le dit Evesq abbetta autre foiz les ditz Counte t William t tant fist qu'il levont contre le Roy tant qu'il vist le poair le Roy crestre, t adonqs se mist il aussi come hostage por lui t por les soens en le Chastel de Rokesburg, mais puis p ses lres t p ses autres faitz bien feust trove qu'il le fist p covture de trahir la garneison du dit Chastel, les queux choses sont notoires, et hom en porra faire foy suffisauntment p le Roy et ce appareust q'ant le host d Escoce assegi le dit Chastel tantq le poair le Roy d Engletre enhosta "p poair le dit "sege."

7 f Aps ce, qant nre dit Seign' le Roy s en fu retournez de Flaundres t avoit entendu q le dit Evesq estoit issint hostagez en le dit Chastel : il de sa gace especiale t curtoisie fist deliver le dit Evesq de cele hostaigerie d aler queu pt q beau lui feust. Et le dit Evesq de sa fraunche volunte vint a Holmcotram en Engletre au dit Roy t lui pria gace t mcy de touz trespas t maux qu'il lui avoit faitz, et le Roy le receust bonement a sa gace, et la fist le dit Evesq la quarte foiz sment de feaute au Roy sur le cors nre Seign , sur Seintes Evangieles, sur la Croiz Neyth, 't sur la Blakerode de Escoce, E sur ce fist ses lres ovtes sealees de son seal devant 1 Evesq de Cardoitt 1 Abbe de Holmcoltem t plusours autres gantz Seign's d Engletre, sicome piert p instrument publik sur ce fait t p ses dites lies ovtes sealees de son seal.

8 ¶ Uncore, qant le dit nre Seign le Roy od Eteines gentz d'armes ala d'une pt de la Pre d'Escoce It enveia son fuiz le Pince de Gales de S Gaweye ovesq autre copaignie, por refrendre la malice des ditz Counte & William & des autres qui estoient contre la pees, le dit Evesq aps si chargeauntz Smentz come devant est dit p ses lies sealees de son seal manda a William Lydel son Baillif qu'il feist assembler tot le poair le dit Evesq.? et q eux alassent en la compaignie Johan de ||Glen as ditz Counte & William por combatre contre le dit fuiz k Roy I son poair et ce piert bien p les dites lies t instrument [publik] sur ce faitz. Et puis qant le dit nre Seign' le Roy, avoit desconfit ses rebels d Escoce I fait crier I tenir pees ptut! le dit Evesq. de Glasgu vint au Roy a Cambuskyneth & pria la gace it mercy le Roy de touz ses trespas. It illogs la quinte foiz fist sment de foiaute au Roy come devant, sur le corps nre Seign', sur Seintes Evangeiles, sur la Croiz Neyth 't sur la Blakerode, et le Roy de sa gace especiale le receust bonement. I lui rendy la temporaute de sa Eveschee, come cele quele il avoit forfait. Il adongs reconusoit sov avoir receu la dite temporaute de la gace le Roy come de son lige Seign' t dreiturel Roy d Escoce t de la tenir de lui t de nul autre sicome piert p lies le dit Evesq ovtes sealees de son seal, et p instrument publik sur ce faitz le v. jour de Marz l an de gace ml. ccc. tierz.

9 ¶ Uncore au plement de nre dit Seign' le Roy a la Cyte de Seint Andreu a la feste de Pasch pchein sivant le dit Evesq de Glasgu en psence des Countes Barouns t des autres gentz Seign's d Engletre t d Escoce la sisme foiz fist sment de

(m. 2.)

feaute au Roy t a ses heirs en la manere come devant sur le Corps nre Seign' tc, t ce sur le gent auter de l eglise Cathedral de cele cyte, sicome chose notoyre publik t appte est t dont ||en porra suffisauntment faire foy por nre Seign' le Roy.

apparent p inquis.

- 10 ¶ Uncore aps ce q nre Seign le Roy avoit tote sa dite Pre de Escoce establie de pees I la pees crie t mis cteins justices pmy la fre, gentz sachantz les leys de faire t tenir dreit a touz, le dit Evesq, ans ce q le dit Counte de Carrik' fausement t treituresment avoit murdri Mons Johan Comyn de Badenagh pres del haut autier en leglise de Freres Menours de Dumfres en l'Evesche de Glasgu, I Mons Robt Comyn uncle le dit Johan en l'escloistre des dites Freres apptement t notoirement q tot le pais envyroun le savoit, le dit Evesq, nule sentence descomenge ne office de Evesq pur tiel fait murdre 't sacrilege, si orrible 't treiterouse, ne fist ne dona, einz deinz les oyt jours aps cel fait, assout de fait le dit Counte, come celi qui agrea 4 approva le dit murdre \forall sacrilege \forall touz les autres maux q le dit Counte avoit faitz contre le Roy, t ce piert bien p enqueste solempnement faite de gantz Seign's a Berewik', t p instrument de mayn de tabellion.
- 11 ¶ Uncore Sire aps cel murdre t sacrilege qont le dit Counte p force de guerre se voleit faire Roy t Seign de la tre d Escoce, le dit Evesq, fist faire t apparailler en sa garderobe demein les draz t latir les queux le dit Counte se deveit vestir t atirer le jour qu'il se voleit faire appeler Roy d Escoce, t

meisme cel atir ensemblement od une banere des armes \* iadis Roy d Escoce. la quele banere le dit Evesq, avoit long temps celement musce en sa tresorie enveia au dit Counte a l Abbeye de Scone avant le jour qu'il se fist apeler Roy d Escoce. la queu chose est publik t notoire sicome piert p la dite enqueste solempnement faite. I p instrument de mayn de tabellion.

- ¶ Uncore Sire aps ce q le Tresorer t les autres bones gentz du Conseitt nre Seign le Roy d Englerre demorantz en Escoce avoient entendu le dit murdre si veleins t layd contre la pees q le dit Eveso, feust assentant au dit murdre t sacrilege come chef conseiller t abbettour de touz maux t trespas quels le dit Counte avoit fait contre la foy 't la pees nre desusdit Seign' le Roy d Engletre en Escoce, manderent au dit Evesq, p bref le Roy qu il hastivement 't saunz delay venist a eux a Berewik' sur Twede por conseiller 't tretter de la dite busoigne, le quel Evesq, de Glasgu ne vint pas, einz se mist devs la ptie le dit Counte de Carrik', come a celui de qui conseill't assent il feust touz iours, I la se tynt ove lui come celui qui est contre la pees 't enemy a tot son poair a nre desusdit Seign' Roy d Engletre. Et cestes choses ad le dit Evesq de Glasgu fait! nient contresteant touz ses Smentz t feautez avantditz t totes cestes choses sont publigs 't notoires en les pties d'Escoce 't d Engleire 't en les pties veisines.
- 13 ¶ Estre ce, le dit Evesq est ale Pchant pmy le pays por faire les gentz lev contre la foy t la

pees nre Seign' le Roy por meynten la ptie t l estat du dit Counte de Carrik' en amonestant le poeple qu'il se aerdent a la ptie de meisme celui Counte t qu'il se teignent de son acord, t leur fait entendant, 't les asseure sur son peril qu'il porront a tant 4 faire 4 myr de estre de la cord le dit Counte, it de meintenir la guerre contre le Roy d Engletre qui est leur Seign' lige come d'aler en le Svice Dieu en la Tre Seinte. Et p tieux Pchementz faux & mauvois, le dit Evesq mette les gentz de la re d Escoce en errour t les fait lev de guerre contre leur Seign' lige le Roy d Engletre 't contre leur smentz qu'il lui ont faitz. Et ce fait le dit Eveso, en venant malement contre touz ses smentz avantditz. Et cestes choses 't totes les autres susdites sont si notoires 't si apptes en Escoce 't en Engletre q eles ne porront en nule manere estre celees ne contredites.

d Engletre a la priere le dit Evesq, de Glasgu, a l'hon de Dieu t de Seinte Eglise avoit done merym por faire le clocher de sa eglise cathedral de Glasgu, le dit Evesq, de meisme cel merim fist faire divs engyns de aredrese devs les chasteux nre Seign le Roy t meismes les engyns fist mester t drescer devant le Chastel de Kyrkentolagh q est en la mayn le Roy, t de meismes les engyns fist jetter au dit Chastel, t le sege y fist tenir del prendre jusqes a tant q le dit Chastel feust rescus p les gentz nre Seign le Roy qui ||levont le sege t arderent les engyns. Et cestes choses od les autres avantnomees sont si notoires t si publiqes

es pties d *Escoce* t aillours es res t lieux voisins q eles ne poent en nule manere estre celees ne contredites.

- 15 ¶ Estre ce Sire, le dit Evesq aps ce qu'il avoit tantz de foiz jurez a nre Seign le Roy mentz de feaute sicome est desusdit, demorant en Engletre en l'Evesche de Nichole, ordena plusours de divs Eveschez aussibien de seintz ordres come d'autres saunz conge de Diocisan de la dite Evesche ou d'autre Evesche p sa auctorite demeyn noun eant regard a ce qu'il demora en pesche de pjure, et plusours foiz adonqs t puis il demorant en meisme le pesche, chaunta messes t se medla t se entremist d'autres sacrementz de seinte eglise.
- 16 ¶ Estre ce Sire aps ce q le dit Counte de Carrik' avoit murdry Mons Johan Comyn, le dit Evesq, aerdat a lui t as autres enemys nre Seignele Roy come desus est dit, aida od son poair as ditz enemys, p quoi il purpristrent sur les gentz nre Seignele Roy le Chastel de Coupre en Fiff en Escoce, le quel meisme l Evesq, come hom de guerre tynt puis contre les gentz nre Seignele Roy, jusqes a tant q aucuns de gentz nre dit Seignele Roy qui feurent de la copaignie Mons Aymer de Valence vindrent au dit Chastel t le pristrent p force sur le dit Evesq, t illoqes feust mesme l Evesq, pris t ensi demoert en ||tetaunce.
- 17 ¶ Par quoy treseint Pere a vre Seintete prie nre Seign le Roy q eu regard a ce q le dit Evesq se est si mauveisement [portez] en moltz de maneres . T tant de foiz pjours . T qu il ad este principal auctor T fautor des totes les gueres . T de

touz les maux q ont este faitz g'ntz piece en Escoce en arrerissement de la busoigne d outre mer, la quele il seet bien q vog avez molt a cuer, sicome il ad aussint sur tote autre rien, voillez orden du dit Evesq t de son estat selonc ce q vog avez encomencez t sicome vre Seintete verra q soit faire; issint q ostez les empeschementz, p quoi la pees t l estat de la tre d Escoce sont troublez, nre Seign le Roy puisse meuz entendre a la busoigne d outre mer en tiele manere q soit a honeur de Dieu, t de Seinte Eglise t de la Crestienete.

(Very fairly written upon a roll of parchment, consisting of membranes tacked end to end.)

# CLI.

A letter (perhaps addressed to the Pope) in the name of the Bishop of Chester and of Sir Otho de Grandison, deprecating that the King should be disturbed from the service of Holy Church by the Scottish wars, &c.

Sire, l'Evesque de Cestre & Mons; Otes de Gantzoñ qui molt voudroient q les busoignes alassent bien p tot vog avisent, qu'il || harroient molt, q mon Seigneur Roi d Engle feust enpeschiez par nul || costez, par quoi il ne || puissent entendre au mandement de vog t de l'Eglise, quele houre qu'il vog plerroit, come celi qu'est tot || vostre. Ore est ensi Sire, qu'il ne voient, qu'il en peust estre destorbez, si ce n'estoit par devs Escoce, dont il vog p'ent si vog plest q vog y vueillez mettre tiel cosail t tiel remede par quoi cel empeschemet soit ostez.

(Written at the foot of a document being a transcript of a notarial instrument, testifying the oath of fidelity taken by the Bishop of Glasgow to Edward, and his renunciation of the French alliance; dated at Elgin in Murray, 26 July, 24 Ed. I. See Rymer, (N. E.) Vol. I. p. 843.)

#### CLII.

- 34 Ed. I.—Ordinance for conducting the Bishops of Saint Andrew's and Glasgow, and the Abbot of Scone, from Newcastle to Nottingham.
- 1 & Ordenez est q les Evesques de Seint Andreu t de Glasgu t l Abbe de Scone, soient livez [p le Visconte de Northumbr] a Mons Guitt de Rithre [pincipaumet] ovesq ses gentz t a x. autes homes a cheval t a xl. homes de pie du Conte de Northumbr les qux receivont les ditz Evesq's 't Abbe p endentre a la que le dit Will t les autres homes a cheval mettrot lour seaux t se chargfont] + a Mons Waul de Wessington Chr t a Rog de Fulthrop Siant pincipaumet t a vint autres homes a cheval t a xl. homes a pie [qu il les receivont p endent'e a la que [il] ...... a respondre 4 f [chargeront] 4 de meismes les Evesques t Abbe corps pr corps pr les messil sauvemet 't seuremet de Noef'[chastel] sur Tyne. tanq, au Chastel de Notinghem et en meisme le chastel soient livez au Conestable, t gardez sevaumet chescun p li stanto, l Eveso, de Cestre y viegne por orden coment il soient menez as chasteux [ou † en ↓] † en ↓ le Roi ad ordenez q il demoergent. Et le dit Will . . . pincipal . . . gardein . ensemblement ove "un clerc" de la Garderobe di qi irra ovesqs eux pr surveer q le conduyt soit touz jours seur , t q les ditz Evesq's t Abbe soient [bien]

gardez, t veillez de jours t de nuytz, demorrant en dit chastel de Notinghem sur la garde des ditz Evesos de Seint Andreu t de Glasgu t du dit Abbe. tantq l Evesq de [Cestre] y soit venuz 't eit ordenez de les enveer as chasteux ou il demorront sicome Et totes ces gentz ove les ditz est avāt dit. pisons devvent ||mov de Noef'chastel st Tyne . icest Joedi lendemein de Seint Laurenz, en alant Vs Notingh<sup>a</sup>m p les jornees desouz escrites et ♣ les dits gentz [le dit Willa] + qui deivent mov les avantditz prsons deivent deit av lres [ovtes] du pive seal, escrites as viscontes, ? a touz autres ministres t foiaux le Roi, pr estre entendantz, aidantz, t obeissantz [a li] + as ditz gardeins + a crestre lor conduyt, selonc ce qu'il lor ferra 4 nt 4 assav et [sront lies faites] + auront lies + a chescun Conestable des chastelx, ou les ditz pisons gront herbegez, qu il receivet denz les chastelx meismes les pisons, t les facent garder + sevaument chescun p li de selonc ce q le [dit Will] de s ditz pincipaus gardeins de ordeyn de ant de deivent les ditz pisons estre si mesnez [f gardez] p voies q nul ne poge a autre de jours ne de nuytz ne q nul ne parouge a eux, forsq soulement lor gardeins.

2 \( \sigma \) Ces sont les journees, \( \tilde{q} \) les ditz p'sons tendront, cest assa\( \tilde{v} \) le \( Jeodi \) lendemein de \( Seint \) Laurenz, de \( Noef'chastel \), tantq, au chastel de \( Dureme \) \( \tilde{q} \) le \( Venderdi \) de \( Dureme \) tantq, a \( North \) \( Alv)\( ton \) \( \tilde{q} \) le \( Samedi \) de \( North \) \( Alv)\( ton \) tantq, au chastel de \( Knaresborg\( h \), \( \tilde{q} \) le \( Dymenge \) de \( Knaresborg\( \tilde{q} \) tantq, au chastel de \( Tykhull \), \( \tilde{q} \) le \( Mardi \) de \( Tykhull \), \( \tilde{q} \) au chastel de \( Newerk' \)

t le *Mescredi* de *Newerk* tantq au chastel de *Notingh*<sup>2</sup>m.

(Upon a small membrane, much altered as a draft.)

#### CLIII.

34 Ed. I.—Names of the King's opponents, with orders for placing them in custody in England.

Ces sont les nous de ceux qui ont este contre le Roi en ceste guerre d Escoce meue p Robt de Brus jadis Conte de Carrik en lan [du regne nre Seignor] le Roi xxxiiii. les queux sont venuz a la pees " por " ester a droit." Et ordenez est q il soient enveez en Engleterre pr demorer en prison es chasteux dessouz nomez en la manere dessouz escrite.

1 & "Aleyn q fu Conte de" Meneteth soit livez a Mons; Johan de Hastingges, por le mettre en sauve garde en Engl "ou a Bergeveny ou aillors." Issint q il respoigne de son corps t q il li ||truefse sa sustenance mesnemēt.

Bristeud.

2 & It lenfant q est heir de Mar, soit enveez a Bristeud t illueqs demoerge en garde en Chastel de meisme le lieu. "Issint totes voies q il puisse aler "en dit chastel" ["en jardyn t aillors denz le clos "t q le Conestable assigne acun fiable home t suffisat "qi entende [a] la garde de li"] et q le Conestable de meisme le Chastel soit chargez de la garde du dit enfant si q il ne puisse eschap en nule mane mais q il soit hors de fers "tat come il est de si "tendre age."

La Tour de *Lond*r. 3 & Mons Waul de Morreve t [Mons]
Patrik de Grah'm [Waul de Russhi t Richard de | Nieu

"Toubre vadlet3] soient enveez p bon 9duyt a Londr't livez au Conestable de la Tour illueqs t q il les face garder ["en fers"] en bon t seur lieu denz meisme la Tour si sauvement t si seuremet come le Conestable voudra respondre de eux. corps pr corps "t q il lor" face trov lor sustenance mesnemet.

Wyndeš.

4 a Huge Lovel t Willia de Morreve de Sanford Chrs, soient enveez par bon 9duyt jusqs a Wyndesore tlivez au Conestable "du chastel" illueqs t q il les face garder en fers en bon t seur lieu denz meisme le chastel si sauvemēt t si seuremēt come le Conestable voudra respondre de eux corps pr corps t q il lor face trov lor sustenance mesnemēt.

Corf.

5 & Mons, Waul de Morreve soit livez a Mons, Robt le fuiz Paegn por le mesner ou enveer au Chastel de Corf t mettre illueqs en acun seur lieu denz meisme le chastel t q il le baille a tieux qui le gardent illueqs si bien t si seurement, come il voudra respondre de li, corps pr corps, t q il eit sa sustenance mesnement.

(On a small roll or membrane.)

## CLIV.

- 34 Ed. I.—Further orders for the safe custody of the Scottish prisoners.
- 1 a Alein q feut Conte de Meneteth soit livez a Mos3 Joh de Hastinges p' le mettre en sauve garde en Engletre ve.
- 2 Fait a remembrer q le Conte de Strathern quant il sera venuz au Roi! soit enveez a Rouecestre por le garder en la Tour illueqs.

- 3 a Johan Conte d Asceles. "mesnez a Londr"
  p Mons3 Huge le Despens?."
- 4 a Marg ie fille au Conte de Carrik'.
  ♣ "soit" de livee a Mos3 H. de Pcy.
- 5 a Gaul de Morreve Chr. "soit enveez "a Wyndesore p le Conte de Nicol."
- 6 \( \sigma \) Huge Lovel Chr. "soit enveez a Glou"cestr \( \text{p Mons}\_3 \) Joh'n Lovel."
- 7 & Guilliam Lovel frere du dit Huge.

  "soit enveez a \$\int\text{Lond}\tilde{r}\$ \big| [Notingham] p Waut de

  "Bedewynde."
- 9 & La feme Mons, Willia Wysman. soit envee a Rokesborgh pr garder y en chastel "t soit "livee a Mos, R. de Maulay Visc de Rokesbrgh,"
- 10 a "Mōs3 Thom Randolf. soit fenveez "a Berewik't livez au Chamberlenc pr le faire garder "illueqs en chastel "livez au Conte de Nicole pr respondre de son cors.
- 11 & Le fuiz Mons; Simon Fras le quel Mons; David de Breghyn prist, soit livez a Mons; Johan de Segeve ["ou a Mōs; Aym de Valence"] issint "q il le face garder a son pill pre ce q les tres Mons; "Simon li sont donees."
- 12 Povenald le fuiz their au Conte de Mar. soit livez a l Evesq, de Cestre por le faire mettre en chastel de Bristeud por le garder illueqs sauvemet t seuremet. Et q l Evesque ordeyne en tiel mane q il y eit un vadlet avisez t seur q entende au dit

Dovenald come son maistre \(^1\) compaignon \(^1\) Ceste ordenance est "changee si \(^1\) p omandemēt le Roi "est demrez ove\(^1\) li en son oustel \(^1\) \(^1\) \(^2\).

13 a Pat'k de Graham Chr d Escoce est enveez a l Evesq de Cestr tc. p vi. homes a cheval si qu'il le mette en sauve garde en aucun chastel en Engletre.

(On a small roll or membrane.)

#### CLV.

Further orders for the custody of Scottish prisoners, &c.

- 1 & Fait a remembrer des Pres Mons Gilbt de la Haye pr Mons Huge le Despenser.
- 2 & Fait a remembrer , q si tost come Mons Johan de Vaus J H Mons Alexandre de Setoñ serront retornez du voiage ou il sont alez ovesq Mons Johan de Moubray vers les isles: Mons Aym? face seisir en la meyn nre Seign' le Roi, le chastel de ||Drilton, t soit bien garniz, t livez au frere Mons Johan de Kyngeston pr garder, tanto, le Roi en eit autre chose ordenee, et totes les terres, t touz les tenementz, apprtenantz au dit chastel, t touz les biens t chateux, qi Front trovez en dit chastel, t les terres t tenementz avantditz, q soient a meisme celi Johan, face ausint le dit Mons Aymer meyntenant seysir en la meyn le Roi. Esauvement garder. tanto, le Roi en eit autre chose ordenee. Et les fres tles tenementz. t biens t chateux de meisme celi Alexandre, soient seisiz en la meyn le Roi, t sauvemēt gardez. Et les corps des ditz Mons

Johan J t Mons Alexandre J face le dit Mons Ayms Pudre t enveer au Roi.

- 3  $\sigma$  I'm, David filz 't heir, de celi, qi fu Conte de Asceles, soit receu, 't envee au Roi, p' demorer en p'son a la volunte le Roi, sil se vueille rendre en tieu mane, et q de l houre, qu'il s'ra venuz au Roi, soit livez au Conte de Gloucestre, p' le faire garder sauvement en Engletre, 't qu'il li face trov mesne sustenance.
- 4 © Fait a remembrer q q'nt la feme le Conte de Carrik' sera venue au Roi, ele soit envee a Brustewik', et q ele eit tieu mesnee t sa sustenance ordenee en la mane desouzescrite.
- 5 C est asav q ele eit deux femes du pays ovesq. li, ["c est a saver une damoisele, t une feme por sa " chambre"] q soiet bien dage I nyent gayes I q eles soiet de bon 't meur port les queles soiet entendātz a li pr li svir, et deux vadletz q soiet ausint bien d age 't avisez de qux l un soit un des vadletz le Conte de Ulvestier c est a saver Johan de Benteley ["ou autre " q il mettra en lieu de li"] 't l'autre, acun du pays g soit attitlez p' trencher devat li , et ausint eit ele un garzon a pee p' demorer en sa chambre, tiel q soit sobre t ne mie riotous [" por son lit faire t por "autres choses q covendrot pr sa chambre"]. Et estre ce ordenez est q ele eit un vadlet de mest q soit de bon port 't avisez pr port' ses cleifs. [" pr " panetrie 't botellerie 't un cu"] Et ele deit ausint aver trois leveriers pr aver son deduyt en la garrêne illuegs ["t en les parts qant ele voudra t q ele eit " de la veneison 't du peisson es pescheries selonc ce q mester li serra, et q ele gisse en la plus bele

- " maison du manoir a sa volunte 't q ele ||voit guyer " es parcs 't aillors entor le manoir a sa volunte."] Et mandez soit p l'res du p've seal le Roi a Richard Oysel Seneschal de Holderness q il face trov a la dite dame p' soi 't p' sa dite mesnee 't p' les autres choses ce q mess lor sera en covenable mane selonc l ordeynemet desusdit.
- 6 G Ordenez est 't mandez p lies "du pive seal" au "Chamberlenc d Escoce" ou a son lieu tenāt a Berewik sur Twed q en une des turelles dedenz le chastel de meisme le lieu, en lieu q il veist q a ce feust plus covenable feist faire une kage de fort latiz de fuist t barrez t bien efforcez de fremet, en la quele il feist mettre la Contesse de Boghan t q il la feist si bien t si seuremet garder en meisme la kage q ele ne puist issir en nule mane. Et q il feist assign une feme ou deux de la dite ville de Berewik englesche q ne soit ou ne soient en nule suspeczon q entende ou entendent por svir la dite Contesse de mang? t de beivre, t d autrs choses q a li afferront en tieu demoere, et q il la face si bien t si estroitement garder en la kage! q ele ne parle ad nulli ne q home ne feme qi soit de la nacion d Escoce ne nul autre ne poge ad li fors tant soulement la feme ou les femes que li Bra ou seront assignees. It ceux qi auront la garde de li. la kage soit ensi faite q la Contesse y eit eesement de chambre cortoise, mais q ce soit si bien t si seurement ordenez q pil ne aviegne endroit de la garde de la dite Contesse : et q celi q aura la garde de li ? en soit chargez de respoundre corps pr corps J et q il eit alloance des custages.
  - 7 = En meisme la mane ordenez est q Marie

suer a Robt de Brus jadis Conte de Carrik soit envee a Rokesburgh pr garder illueqs en chastel en une kage.

- 8 a It Marglie la fille Robt de Brus soit envee a la Tour de Loundr pr estre mise ilueqs en kage en la mane avantdite t q ele ne ple a nul home ne nul home a li fors ceux q le Conestable de la Tour assigna pr la garder.
- 9 " a It Marglie la fille Robt de Brus soit livee " a Mos Henr de Pcy, pr la mettre en Engletre en " sauve garde t ausint Cristine la soer le dit Robt q " feust la feme Cristofre de Seton pr estre mise en " garde en Engletre en meisme la mane."

(On a membrane or roll, not attached to either of the preceding.)

#### CLVL

34 Ed. I.—Grant to Aymer de Valence of the forfeitures of the followers of Robert Bruce holding of the Castle of Selkirk, &c.

Commits Dei gra Rex Angi. Dis Hibn t Dux Aquit. Dmnits ad quos psentes litte prenint! salutem. Cum p cartam nram dederim t concesserim, dilco consanguineo t fideli nro Adomaro de Valencia. Castrum nram de Selkyrk t eciam mania nra, t dnicas tras nras, de Selkyrk t ||Tresquayr. t burgū nram de Pebblis, cum molendinis t omib; aliis ptin, suis, nec non totam forestam nram de Selkyrk cum ptin suis, habend t tenend eidem Adomaro t heredib; suis, put in dca carta nra pleni continet. Tolentes eidem Adomaro gram facere uberiorē Dedim a concessim p nob t heredib;

nris eidem Adomaro forisfacturas traz t tenementoz cum ptiñ omium inimicoz t rebelliu nroz, qui de nob de castro, mandiis, t tris pdcis tenuerut, die quo a fide nra recesserunt Robto de Brus t complicib; suis inimicis t rebellib; nris adherendo, t que nob sunt forisfacta racione inimicicie t rebellionis pdcaz, habend t tenend eidem Adomaro t heredib; suis imppetuu. In tuj rei testimoniu has littas nras fieri fecim patentes. Teste me ipo apud Lanrecost, quarto die Octobr. anno regni nri tricesimo quarto.

(Original, under the great seal employed for the government of Scotland.)

#### CLVII.

35 Ed. I.—Persons excused from attending a Parliament; probably that held at Carlisle, for the settlement of the affairs of Scotland.

Fait a remembrer q les souz nomez sont excusez p cteynes achaisons de ||nient venir psonalment a cest plement, et le Roi voet t ad gentez q lor peureurs od lettres patentes suffissauntz serront resceuz en noun de eux a faire t acorder sur les busoignes touchantz meisme le plement ce qu il feroyent s il y feussent en ppres psones. Cest assav l Evesq de Salesbir l Evesq de Wyncestre, l Evesq de Roucestre l Abbe de Seint Esmon l Abbe de Bourg Seint Pere l Abbe de la Hide le Priour de Seint Swithan de Wyncestre le Conte de Oxenford Monsz Geffrey de Caunuit t Monsz Phelipp de Kyme.

(On a small pannel.)

#### CLVIII.

- 95 Ed. I.—Ordinance made at Lanercost for the preservation of the peace in Scotland, and the suppression of the rebellion.
- 1 G Pur la pees de la terre d Escoce mieux asseurer t garder: acorde est par le Roy t soun Counseil q le Gardein face faire crie . . . as foires . . . burgs viles marchaundes 't par tout ou il verra qe seit a faire, e auxi le facent faire les Justices errauntz en lur eyres qe toutz ceaux qe ount este countre le Roy en ceste guerre t qe ne sount point uncore venuz a sa pees, t autres qu ount fait ou qe frount felonies ou autres meffetz countre la pees le Roy par quei il deivent perdre vie ou membre : seyent pris queu part qu il seyent trovez par les gentz des paiis ou il serrount convsauntz repairauntz ou demorauntz, si prendre les pur-E si ce noun! qe eux inconteinaunt liefgent sus eux hu t cri a corn t a bouche, t les pursuent le plus forciblement qu'il purrount de vile en vile, de pais en pais, de countee en countee, taunt q eux se rendent a la ||pees le Roy de ester a dreit, ou taunt q eux soyent pris vifs ou mortz. E ceux qe ne l frount en la fourme desuisdite 't de ce seyent atteintz : perdent toutz lur chateaux t lur corps seyent pris a demoerer en prisoun a la volentee le Roy. E pur ceo qe tieux meffesours ne purrount gueres durer saunz estre receitez par gentz des paiis, acorde est qe le Gardein face enquerre des receitours de tieux manere de gentz. t de ceux qe de ce serrount atteintz: face faire juise sicome il appent.

- 2 & Acorde est ensement par le Roy e soun Counseil qe touz ceux qe furent a la mort Mons Johan Comyn seyent treinez 't penduz. ceux qe counseil ou assent i donerent, t ceux qe apres le fait les receiterent de lour bon gre sachauntz la dite felonie estre faite : eyent meisme le jugement. E qe ceux qe sount pris ou qe serrount pris a force en ceste guerre d Escoce countre le Roy : sevent penduz ou les testes coupez : e lur recetours eyent meisme le jugement. toutz ceux qe ount este countre le Roy en meisme la guerre en nul temps auxi bien devaunt la bataille de Metsen come en la batzille ou apres t qe se sount renduz de ester a dreit, ceux qe sount notoirs 't perillous: seyent mis 't tenuz en prisoun es lieux ou le Roy ordenera, de la queu prisoun, nul ne sera ||delivers, taunt q le Roy en eit ordene sa volentee. E ceux qe de lour bone volentee se donerent a la partie Robt de Brus. I ceux qe furent eidauntz counseillauntz procurauntz ou preschauntz le poeple d Escoce de lever countre le Roy t de ce seyent atteintz . . . . . qu'il seyent clerks ou autres: seyent pris 't detenuz en prisoun taunt q le Roy en eit ordene sa volentee.
- 3 & E acorde est qe la poure commune d Escoce qe par force \* leverent countre le Roy en ceste guerre : passent par ||raunseun selonc ce ||qe le Gardein verra qe seit a faire t selonc ce qe lour trespas demaunde.
- " En tesmoignaunce de queu chose! le Roi ad fait
- " cirographer ceste ordenaunce en treis parties.
- " dount l'une partie demoert devers le Roy en sa
- " Garderobe , l'autre devers l'Evesq, de Cestr soen

#### 363

#### AFFAIRS AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

- " Thresorer t la tierce devers Mons Robt de la
- " Warde Seneschal de son houstiel."

(Indented at the top. Letters of the alphabet divided.

Fairly written. Indorsed in a coeval hand—

L Ordenance.............. Lanrecost p le Roi to son Consail. pr mielz asseurer to garder la tre d Escoce to. en lan to. xxxv.)

# APPENDIX.



# APPENDIX.

I.

Forged Charter of homage performed by Malcolm Canmore to Edward the Confessor.

Malcolmus Dei gra Rex [Scocie t insulaz adjacentium omibus Xpianis] ad quos psentes litle pvenerint salim tam Dunis [Anglis quam Scotis] Sciatis nos A Edwardu p'mogenitu filiu nîm ît heredem Comitem de Carrik' ît de [Rothesay recognovisse] nos tenere totu regnum [nrum Scotiæ] t insulas adjacentes de excellentissimo Dño não Edwardo filio Ethelredi nup Regis Anglie supiore [Domino regni Scotie & insularum] adjacentium p homagiū ligiū t fidelitatem put [antecessores] T pdecessores [nri pro antea] temporibus retroactis [satis notabiliter] recognoverut & fecerunt gut per antiquior recorda [corone satis] nobis constat. Quare ex jure [directo] nos devenimus hoïes | vros O Dñe noster [serenissime] Edwarde fili Ethelredi Rex Anglie I supior Dne Scoc I insularu adjacentiū durante vita nra conta omes hoies vobiscū vivere T mori tanquam [ligii subditi] vii fideles [T ligiam fidelitatem] vobis I heredibus viis [portabimus sic Deus nos] adjuvet et [sanctum Dei judicium. In cujus rei testimoniū] psentib3 sigillū nīm apponi fecimus pro nob I filio nīo pdicto apud Eboz quinto die Junii anno regni nfi nono in parliamento pdicti Dni supioris nri ibidem tento ex consensu t consilio Margarete consortis nostre filie Edwardi filii Edmundi Ferrei lateris Edgari Ethelynge fratris ejusdem consortis nëe L quampluriū Magnatū aliorū regni nostri pdči.

> (Very much defaced; the words within brackets are supplied from a copy in the Treasury, made apparently by a heeper of the records in the seventeenth century, compared with the text in Anderson's Independence of Scotland, App. I. A portion of the forged seal remains appended by an hempen string; brown wax: the lion of Scotland within the double tressure.)

II.

Forged letters patent of David Bruce, exemplifying a forged Charter of Alexander I., by which the latter confirms the liberties of his subjects, saving the superiority of the Crown of England, 2 June, 1 David II.

David Dei gra Rex Scocie Omib3 ad quos psetes lie pvenint saltm. Sciatis p psentes qui nos ad supplicacionem t peticionem oım Magnatu & Dnoz regni nii Scocie cartam Alexandri dudum Regis Scoto; que sequit in hec verba inspexisse Alexander Dei gratia Rex Scotor Omibz fidelibz suis tam Anglis t Francis qem Scotis saltm. Sciatis qd . . . . intuitu Dei t p salute anime nëe t anima; antecesso; t successo; nëo; t ad exaltacionem sce ecciie ac emendacione regni nri concessim9 p presentes p nobis t heredibz 'nřis omibz Epis Abbatibz Prioribz Platis Comitibz Baronibz Militibz coitatibz & aliis fidelibz regni nëi pdicti omnes libtates suas t jura sua illesa ac alias consuetudines ab antiquo usitatas I approbatas Habend t tenend eis t heredibus suis imppetuu Salvis semp in omiba i reservatis reverendissimo Dno nio supiori Henrico Dei gra Regi Angt I heredibz suis imppm omibus juribus suis supioribus tamqem dnis supioriba regni Scocie ac nobis L heredibus niis omibz juribus t progativis ac aliis niis regaliis. Concessimus eciam pro nobis I heredibz niis qui ecclia Scocie sit libera imppetuū I habeat omia sua jura I libtates illesas put antiquitus habere consuevat t prout tempe pris nri Malcolmi nup Regis Scotoz habere consuevat resvatis semp Archiepo Eboz & successoribz suis omibz juribz suis & libtatib3 metropolitanis in toto regno não Scocie imppetuū necnon Epo Dunelin & Priori ejusdem loci ac successoribz suis omibz juribz suis I libtates imppetuu. Concessimus eciam p nobis t heredibz nris omibz Platis Comitibz Baronibz Militibus I omibz aliis libis hominibz regni nii qd pax nfa leges tomes alie laudabiles consuetudines de cetero observent' t teneant' in toto regno n'io imppetuu scam ordinacoes et statuta inde pvisa p pdcm prem nri t tempe suo usitata. Concessimus eciam p nobis I herediba nris regni në t heredib3 suis impëm që nos . . . . heredes në aliquas custumas subsidia decimas quintodecimas talliagia imposiciones ac alias quotas de eis aut heredib3 suis sive terris vel tenementis eoz quovismodo decetero non levabimus nisi p consideracionem t libam concessionem trium statuum regni nëi Scocie in pleno pliamento p tempore existenciu. In cujus rei testimonium psentib3 lëis nëis sigillum nëm apposuimus Qu . . quidem cartam in omnib3 t singlis articulis ex consensu t consilio trium statuum regni nëi in psenti pliamento nëo existenciu p psentes concessimus ratificamus approbamus laudamus t confirmamus p nobis heredibus t successorib3 nëis imppetuu quantum in nobis est. Dat p manu nëam sub magno sigillo nëo apud villam nëam de Pertit secundo die Junii anno regni nëi primo.

(Written in a bold hand; indorsed, apparently by Agarde,
—Ratificatio facta p David Regē Scotorā Magnatibus Epis Abbatibus et Prelatis sup coservatioe
juriū et libertatū tc. prius per Alexandrā S. Regē
cocess salvo jure superioritatis regni Henrico Regi
Anglie Dno supiori Scotie. — Seal not appended.)

#### III.

Forged letters patent of David Bruce, acknowledging the proofs of the subjection of Scotland, and testifying his performance of homage accordingly. 1 Nov. 5 David II.

Datit Dei gra Rex Scocie omibz ad quos psentes lie prepint saltm. Sciatis ea consideracone qui pdecessores upgenitores nii quondam Reges Scocie ab antiquioribz temporibz tenuerunt up de jure tenuisse debuerunt regnu Scocie de Regibz Angt p legiu homagiu up fidelitatem up eodem regno simpliciupure up sponte homagia legia up fidelitates que plures eo psonaliu fecunt put pantiquiora recorda up pluta

Corone tam in pliamentis qum in itibility camarios 1 justiciarios pdecessor & pgenitor nroz pdcor nob satis constat Concessimus t p psentes obligamus nos heredes t successores nios Reges Scocie tenere pdcm regnu nem Scocie de excellentissimo Dño não I fratre Edwardo Rege Angt hedibz I successoribz suis Regibz Angt tanq<sup>a</sup>m de dñis supioribz regni Scocie p legiu homagiu t fidelitatem teisdem fidem tenere ac cum eisdem cont omes hoïes vive I mori imppetuu Omibz I omiodis relaxaconib3 remissionib3 quiet clamanciis t aliis lris quibuscumq p Reges Angt seu p aliquem eo; in contrariū Regibz Scocie factis sive concessis non obstantibz. In cujus rei testimonium has lītas nītas fieri fecimus patentes imppetuū duratur ex consensu & consilio trium statuum regni nri in peenti pliamento tento apud Edenburgh existenciu in psencia Henrici de Bello Monte Comitis de Boughan & Constabular Scocie Gilbti Umframvile Comitis de Angous Dñi de Prudhow I Marescalli Scocie I Henrici Percy Dñi de Alnewik ad hoc spalik deputator p dem dam nem t fratrem supiorem dam Scocie. Dat primo die Novembr in pleno pliamento anno regni nfi quinto.

(Written upon a thick parchment; indorsed, in a cramped hand; — Qualil David Rex Scocie recognovit se tenere regnū Scoc de Edwardo Rege Angt Vcio l'hedib3 suis p homag ligiū l'fidelitatē tanq m Dño supiori regni Scocie post relaxacoem quam E. Vcius fecit Regi Scocie de servicio Scocie omīodis relaxacoib3 Regib3 Scocie antea factis no obstantib3 ut patet infra pleni?.—The seal is not appended.)

#### IV.

Forged letters patent purporting to be the homage performed by David Bruce to Edward III. as supreme lord of Scotland, in Bruce's full Parliament, at Holyrood. 1 Nov. 5 David II.

Datib Dei gra Rex Scocie omib3 ad quos psentes littere pvehint salutem. Sciatis que cum pelecessores t pgenitores

nři q<sup>a</sup>mplur . . . . Reges Scocie ab antiquis temporibz tenuerunt de jure ut debuerunt regnu Scocie de Regibz Anglie p tempore existentibz p ligium homagium et fidelitatem et p eodem regno t insulis adjacentib; pure t sponte homagia ligia I fidelitates . . . . ibz Regibz Anglie psonalil fecunt put nobis satis constat p antiqua recorda corone nře. Concessimus p psentes t obligamus nos t successores nros Reges Scocie tenere pdca regnu nrm t insulas de excellentissimo Domino não I fratre Edwardo Rege Anglie I de heredib3 t successorib3 suis Regib3 Anglie tanq m de Dnis supioribz regni Scocie p Iligia homagiū I fidelitatem I eisdem fidem tener ac ..... sdem tenere star vivere I mori contra omes homines tam pace q'm guerra, omnibz t omimodis relaxacionib3 remissionib3 ||quietisclamacoib3 t aliis liis quibuscuma p alique Regu Angt in contrariu alicui Regum Scocie factis concessis scriptis sive temporib3 retroactis sigillatis aut signatis non obstantib3. In cujus rei testimoniū has līas fieri fecim<sup>9</sup> patentes in perpetuu duraturas Omnib3 4 omiodis tractatiba convenconiba confederaconiba t aliis concordiis quibuscuq p antea factis in aliquem Regem Scocie t aliquem Regem Francie in contrariu non obstantiba et ..... imppetuo p psentes omissis relictis I postpositis Ex assensu triū statuū regni nri in parliamento nro tento apud Edenburgh in le Halyrodhows. Dat apud Halyrodehows primo die Novembr in pleno pliamento nro pdicto anno regni nri quinto.

(On thick parchment; forged seal in brown wax, appended by hempen strings. Indorsed, in a handwriting of the reign of Elizabeth,—David Brus his homage de dat apud Edinburg in pleno parliamento tc. cū clausula non obstantib3 tc.)

V.

Forged letters patent of David Bruce, declaring that he had performed homage to Edward III. as superior lord of Scotland. 20 March, 26 Edward III.

Danto Dei gra Rex Scocie omibs ad quos psentes lie pvenint saltm. Sciatis nos die confectionis psenciū in Monastio de Coldyngham corporalit fecisse ligit homagit t fidelitatem serenissimo Dño não t fratri Edwardo Regi Angt supiori Dño regni Scocie in hiis Vbis.—O excellentissime Dñe Edwarde Rex Angt & Francie ego David Rex Scocie devenio p psentes homo vester ligius decelo de vita membris t terreno honore, fidem ligiam vobis t hedibz vris Regibz Angt tamqam Dñis supiorib3 regni Scocie tota vita mea portabo 't vobiscum vivere I mori contra omes homines sic Deus me adjuvet I scm Dei judiciu t p psentes recognosco concedo t obligo me hedes t successores meos Reges Scocie totum integrum regnū Scocie de vobis I hedibz vris ac successoribz imppetuū tenere p servicia pdca omiby & singulis relaxacoiby quietis clamacoib3 remissionib3 t aliis liis quibuscumq p Reges Angt in contrariu Regibz Scocie p antea factis sive concessis non obstantiba coram Henrico Percy Dño de Alnewyk & Radulpho de Nevill Dño de Raby spalibz comissariis Dñi nri supioris ad omia t singula pdca audiend admittend accipiend I eidem Dño nio I fratri psentand p lias suas patentes penes me remanentes p ore I noie suo deputatis quaz lītaz patenciū dat est "vicesimo" die Marcii "anno regni pdci Dii nfi " vicesimo sexto."

(Written upon stout parchment. The forged seal awkwardly appended by a kind of silken ferret. Indorsed, in a handwriting of the time of Elizabeth,—A lie of homage made by David K. of Scotte in the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of hys [the] raigne [of Edward. III.] w' a clause Non obstantib3 °1c.)

#### VI.

Forged instrument, professing to be a truce between Edward III. and David Bruce, dated at London, 12th April 1352, and in which Edward takes the title of Sovereign Lord of Scotland.

This Indenture made at \* Gray Friers of London bituix the right noble and myghty Prynce Edwarde Kyng of Englonde Sovayne Lorde of Scotlonde on the | to parte and the myghty Prynce David Kyng of Scotz on the tother parte beres witnesse that the forsayde Prynces er accorded by thise indentures that gude and lele trewes genall by lande and by see shall stande and bene keped lely and trewly w'oute fraude or gyle bituix thaym thayr lieges vassalles subgytes remes landez lordships castels peles and possessions on bothe pties fro the first day of Maii next for to come aftr the date of thise indenturez the son rysen unto the ende of xiiii yeres next y' aft' folwynge || forth complete the sonne gone to reste. And if it happyn as God forbede that any man of . . . . . . . . . . . agaynest these trewes hys wardayne shall brynge ..... unto the next day of trewe upon the marche and . . . he be founden gilty by sex Englysshe and sex Scottes his wardayn shall garr' hange hym thar' w'oute delay in sight of bothe the marchers and garr' make redresse of the sayde attemptate to the party that suffred the . . . . . . in all gudeley haste upon the payne of .... In witnesse of thise thyngez the foresayde noble and myghty Prynces to these indenturez entrechaungeably have sette thayr . . . . . . . . . . Graye Friers beforesayde of London the xii day of Apryle in the zer of our' Lorde Jhu Criste mccclii.

(Upon thick vellum; indented at the top; a label cut out for a seal. Indorsed in a cramped hand, resembling that of the other forged documents—|| Qualit Rex David Rex Scocie post delibaccom suā cepit treug cū Edwardo Rege Angt too post conquestū p quā recognovit Regem E. pdcm.... esse supiorem Dm Scocie post relaxac fcam Regi Scocie.)

# VII.

Forged letters patent of Robert IL, purporting to be an exemplification of the forged charter of Alexander I. 31 Oct. 1 Rob. II.

Rob'tus Dei gra Rex Scocie omibz ad quos psentes lie
pvenint saitm. Sciatis qu nos ad supplicaconem et pet
regni nri Scocie cartam Alexandri quon-
dam Regis Scocie que sequit in hec Vba
Dei gra Re tam Anglis & Francis que Scotis
saltm. Sciatis qu nos intuitu Dei et p salute an
sce Ecclie ac emendaconem regni nri Scocie concessimus p
psentes p nobis t hed Baronibz Militibz
coitatibz t aliis fidelibz regni nri pdci omes libtates suas
usitatas Lappro-
batas habend t tenend eis t hedibz suis imppetuü salvis
semp Dei gta Regi Anglie t hedibz suis
imppetuu omibz juribz suis supioribz tamqem d
jurib3 et progativis ac aliis nris regaliis. Concessimus eciam
p nobis t hediby sua jura
t libtates illesas put antiquitus habere consuevat et put
tempore patris atis semp Archiepo
Eboracen et successoribz suis omibz juribz suis & libtatibz
Epo Dunelm &
Priori ejusdem loci ac successoribʒ suis omibʒ juribʒ
et hedibz nris omibz
Platis Comitibz Baronibz Militibz & omibz aliis libis
consuetudines decelo obser-
vent <sup>r</sup> & teneant <sup>r</sup> in toto regno nro imppetuü
tempore suo usitata. Concessimo eciam p nobis t hediba
nris omnibz et hedibz suis imppetuu qd
nos aut heredes nri aliquas custumas su
alias quotas de eis aut heredib3 suis sive terris vel tenementis
еоž q et ba concessionem trium sta
regni pdči Scocie in pleno cata psentib3
lris nris sigillum nrm apponi fecim9. Quam statuū
regni n <del>i</del> Scocie pliamento nio

(A fragment, on the same thick parchment as the rest. Indorsed in a hand of the time of Elizabeth—Cosimilis ratificatio.... Roberta Rege Scotora ultio Octobr ao.i. dei Regis Rosti.)

#### VIII.

Forged letters patent of Robert II., declaring that the acts of fealty and homage performed to him by his Baronage are saving the homage and fealty due to Edward III., as Lord superior of Scotland. 10 Nov. 1 Robert II.

Rob'tus Dei gra Rex Scocie Camario não Scocie Salutem. Cum nos ultimo pliamento não laccepimus de omib3 4 singulis Epis Comitibz \* Baronibz regni nri Scocie divisim p se homagia t fidelitates ligeas sub hiis verbis. O Dne Rex vester homo ligeus decelo ||officior durante vita mea de vita de membris ac de terreno honore vobiscum vivere t mori conta omes homines & ero vobis & hediba vris fidelis tota vita Salvo semp homagio & fidelitate mea supiore debitis Edwardo Regi Anglie 7 hedibz suis supioribz Dñis Regni Scocie ab antiquo debitis. Sic Deus & scm judiciū ejus me adjuvet. Quare tibi pcipimus I firmil mandamus qui decelo pdcos Epos Comites seu Barones aut aliquos alios eoz racione pmissoz non distringas aut molestes & siquam districconem ab eis aut ab aliquo eoz cepis id sine dilacione eis vel ei restitui facias I relaxes. In cujus rei testimoniu has lras nras fieri fecimus patent. Dat apud Villam nram de Stryveline decimo die Novembr anno regni nri primo.

(Written upon ruled parchment, in a cramped hand. The letters appear as if the writer had painted them repeatedly with his pen. Indorsed—A discharge fro Robert K. of Scott? dyrectyd to ye Chābrelain and other officers of Scotland for distrayninge any of hys subjects for reservaton of ther duty of homage to ye K. of Ingland. Ao i. dei Regis Robti.—Seal lost.)

#### IX.

Forged letters of safe conduct and obligation purporting to be granted by James I. of Scotland to John Harding.— 10 March 1434.

James bi the grace of God Kyng of Scotlande to John Hardyng Squier of the Lorde Umfrevile sendes gretyng. Wete ze that we have sende thise our lies of seur and sauf condute saufely to come and go to our psence what so eve we be with in our rewme of Scotland with sex Svantz |at horses and saufely thar to abide by flourty days with his gudes and horses and seurly to retourne without distrublance or impediment bi any Scot bryngand wt yow the thynges whiche we spake to yow of at Coldungham for whiche we bynde us bi thise lies to pay yow a thousand markes of Inglisshe nobles wtout dilay defaut or male engyne and saufly wt that gold and al your other gudes svantz horses and catailles home again to Herbotitt Castel for to retourne w'out distrublance hurte or grevance by any Scottesman. Wharfore we charge and comaunde to all lordes and alle our lieges what sum eve thai be upon the payne of deeth and fforfetur of landes and gudes whiche thay have that thay thair men nor thair sugitz do nor suffre to be done hurt nor impedyment to the forsaid John Hardyng his svantz gudes ne catailles in any wise but at zour power ye socoure and fortify hem to our psence and in thair retourne Ito thay be in Herbotitt Castel again saufly wt thair horses golde gudes and catailles. In witnesse of thise our seur and saufe condute and pteccion and for seurte of paiement of the said some of a thousand markes aforsaid we have to thise our lies patentz sette our p'vy seel the x day of Marche in the zer of grace m'ccccxxxiiii at Edenburgh.

> (Written in a cramped and studied hand. Indorsed — Salvū conductū Jacobi B. Scocie fact Johi Harding de anno Dñi m'ccccxxxiiiito.—Seal lost.)

#### X.

15 Nov. 36 Hen. VI. Indenture between the Earl of Shrewsbury, Treasurer, and the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, and John Harding of Kyme, the chronicler, testifying the delivery made by the latter of the forged documents relating to Scotland.

het Indentura fca int Revendum Dam Johem Talbot Comitem Salopie Thes Angt [et Camar Scacii] ex una pte L Johem Hardyng de Kyme ex alla pte testat qu dcus Johes libavit eidem Thes ex Bcepto Dñi Regis oreten9 has lias patentes subsequeñ videlit In primis libavit unā līam patentem p qua David Rex Scocie recognovit se tener regnū Scocie de Edwardo d'cio Rege Angt post conquestum p homag ligiū t fidelitatem tanqam Dño supiori regni Scocie omimodis relaxacoiba Regiba Scocie antea factis non obstantib; ut patet p eandem fram patentem. It'm libavit unā aliā lītā patentem p quā Rex Scocie recognovit se tenere Regnu Scocie de Edwardo Rege Angt Pcio & herediba suis p homagiū ligiū t fidel tanqam Dnis supiorib3 regni Scocie post relaxac pdci Edwardi fact Regi Scocie ut patet p eandem liam patentem. It'm libavit una alia liam patentem p qua omes Comites Barones & Magnates regni Scocie fecunt homagia sua Regi Scocie sub Etis Pbis in teodem script: salvis semp homagiis supiori Dño Edwardo Regi Angt & heredibz suis supioribz Dñis regni Scocie ab antiquo debitis ut patet in eadem lfa patent. It'm libavit unā aliā lfam patentem p qua David Strabolgy Comes de Athett indicatus de pdicione compuit in pliamento Scoc alligans se no esse culpabilem de pdicione sibi imposita p hoc qui devenat ligius homo Regis Edwardi vcii eo qu Reges Angt semp ab antiquo fuerunt supiores Dñi regni Scocie t p hanc alligacoem approbatam p recorda pliamento; Scoc & corā Justic in itifiib; suis Scoc fuit inde quiet. It'm libavit una alia l'am patentem p qua Jones Grame Comes de Menteth indicatus de pdicoe ex causa pdca alligavit in pleno pliamento qui non fuit inde culpabilis p hoc qd deverat ligius homo Regis Edwardi Pcii

eo qu' Reges Angt semp fuerut supiores Dhi regni Scocie t p hanc alligac approbatam in pliamento t p recorda coram Camariis t Justiciariis Scocie in itinib; suis fuit inde quiet. It'm libavit una indenturam de treugis t abstinenciis guerrat capt int Edwardum Iciu ex una pte t David Rege Scoc ex alta pte p qua David Rex recognovit placm Regem Edwardum esse Dhm supiorem Scocie post que deus Edwardum esse Dhm supiorem Scocie post que deus Edwardum fecat deam relaxacoem. In cujus rei testimeniu' tam placus Dhs Comes Thes Angt que placus Johes Hardyng hiis indenturis sigilla sua all'antim apposuerunt. Dal quinto decimo die mensis Novembr anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Anglie tricesimo sexto.

(Indented by a waving line. Harding's seal appended.

Indersed, perhaps by Agards,—An indenture betweene
L. Talbot Erle of Shrowesbury Treasouro' of Inglands
and John Hardings of Kyme concerning the delyvery
of certain recordys in a xxxvi Henrici VI.)

# INDEX.



# INDEX.

## A.

A., Magister, 327. Abbadham, Johannes de, 224. Abbeledene, 320. Abbot, Johannes, 327. Abbottisbury, Abbas de, 227. Abbric', Ricardus Episcopus, 84. Abel, Magister, 1. Aberbrothok, Abbas de, 146. Aberbrothok, Duncan de, 307. Abercromby, Johannes de, 196. Aberden', Abberden', 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 310. Aberden', Adam Chapeu de, 310. Aberden', Andreu Slegh' de, 310. Aberden', Comitatus, 299, 316. Aberden', Evesque de, 293, 343. Aberden', Evesque de, Henr', 53. Aberden', Visconte de, Vicecomes de, 200, 201, 288, 290. Abernethy, Abernith', Abernihiti, Abernithi, Abrenithin, Abernithyn, Abernythy, 61, 70, 87, 90, 97, 109, 121, 122, 131, 134. Abernethy, Alexander, Alexandre, de, 166, 284. Abretiban, Martinus de, 300. Abindon', Abbas de, 220. Abindon', Abyndon', Manerium de, 224. Abindon', Richard' de, 241.

Achard, Robertus, 211. Acquitanea, 57. Acuto, Monte, Simon de, 227. Ad, William, 159. Ada filia Willielmi Comitis de Warenne, 101. Ada soror Willielmi Comitis Warenniæ, 124. Adam, Persone de Souldenn, 184. Adam le fiz Richard, 157. Adan Rex Scottorum, 99. Adethelredi, Edwardus filius, 87, Aelflede, 95. Æth' Rex Scottorum, 99. Aghelek, Johannes de, 300. Ala soror Henrici 1<sup>mi</sup>. Anglise Regis, 57. Alain, Brian le fiz, 54. Albanact', Albanactus, 92, 105. Albania, 92, 93, 98, 99, 105. Albano, Abbas de, Sancto, 217. Albano, Chronica de, Sancto, 136. Albemalle, Comes, 262. Alclud, 93. Aldeborgh', Aldeborg', Aldeburgh', Ive de, 265, 271, 310. Aldellini, Willielmus filius, 84. Aldermaneston', 211. Aldhelmus, Sanctus, 113. Aldulphus, 111. Alegate, Johan de, 312. Alein, Aleyn, Conte de Meneteth,

353, 354.

382 INDEX.

Alemannia, Alemania, 73, 124. Alemanniæ, Almanniæ, Imperator, 66, 85. Alemanniæ, Matilda Imperatrix,

85.

Alemaund, Reginaldus le, 214.

Alexander Episcopus Lincolniensis, 125.

Alexander filius Alexandri Regis, 101, 104.

Alexander filius Malcolmi, 123, 124.

Alexander filius Margaretze, 100, 101, 102, 124. Alexander filius Willielmi Regis

Alexander filius Willielmi Regis Scocise,—Alixsundre fiz le Roi William, 42, 47, 78, 74, 108, 104, 186.

Alexander Rex Scociæ, — Alexander Roy d Escosse, 2, 3, 17, 19, 20, 28, 30, 61, 74, 101, 157, 287, 340.

Alexander Rex Scocize et David frater ejus, 71.

Alexander Rex Scocise, filius Sanctse Margaretse, 124.

Alexander Rex Scociæ et Johanna uxor ejus, 74, 75.

Alexander Rex Scotorum, 107, 368, 369.

Alexander quondam Rex Scociee, 14, 15, 19, 368, 374.

Alexander Rex frater Eadgari Regis Scociæ, 62, 127, 139, 136.

Aleyn, Brian le filz, 292.

Alianora Domina de Trailli, 231. Alich' de la Brag', Wauter, 311.

Alicia, Domina, uxor Thomæ de Soules, 300.

Alicia de la Puyle, Domina de Haunton', 214.

Alight, Walterus de, 195. Alight, William, 160.

Alisandre Chandeller la Roine, 313. Allerdas, Walterus de, 196.

Almer, Roger de, 300.

Alnewyc, Alnewik, Alnewic, 62, 70, 73, 79, 80, 103, 121, 136.

Alnewik, Alnewyk, Henricus Percy Dominus de, 370, 372.

Alpinus Rex Scottorum, et Kynadius filius ejus, — Alpyn, Kyned le fiz, 37, 98, 99.

Alpyn, . . . . . ld frere Kynath M<sup>c</sup>, 45.

Alpyn, Costantyn le fiz Kynath M<sup>c</sup>, 45.

Alpyn, Monagh' fiz, 184. Alto Monte, Robertus de, 231.

Alverton, 128.

Alverton', Castellum de, 80. Alverton, North, 352.

Aluredus, Rex, 69.

Amand, Amery de Seint,—Amando, Sancto, Almaricus de, 228, 263, 268.

Amesfeld, Chastel de, 202. Analavus filius Sithrici, 112.

Anand', Val' de, 301, 302.

Anand', Robertus de Brus Dominus Vall', 17, 20, 23.

Anand', Robertus de Brus Comes de Carryk', Karr', Dominus Vallis,—Anaunt, Robertus de Brus Seigneur du Val, 137, 323, 324.

Anant, Castellum de, 77.

Andegaviæ, Comitissa, 57.

Andegavise, Fulco Comes, 85.

Andegaviæ, Galfridus Comes,— Gaufridus Plantaganest Comes, 56, 57, 72, 101, 123.

(Andreas, Sancti Andreas, &c.)
Andreas fils Seneschal d Escoce,
396.

Andreas quondam Clericus Guillielmi de Tang', 325, 327. Andreu, Johan le filz, 318. Andreu, Seint, Chapitre de, 332.

Andreæ, Ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ
Civitatis Sancti, 327.

Andreæ, Episcopus Sancti,—Andreæ, Evesque de Seint,

38, 292, 293, 328, 329, 331, 351, 352. Andreæ, Sancti, Ricardus Epis-

copus, 63, 81, 82, 206. Andreæ, Sancti, Episcopus, Willielmus, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 51, 53.

Andreæ, Sancti, Willielmus de Lamberton' — Lambreton' Episcopus Sancti, — Andreu, Seint, Williame de Lambreton', Evesque de, 201, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340.

Andreu, Seint, le Priour de, 53, 291.

(Anegos, Angous, &c.)

Anegos, Angus, Anegous, Anegus, Comes de, Conte d, 64, 67, 79, 82, 83, 300, 306, 316. Anegois, Gilbert Conte de, 51.

Angous, Gilbertus Umframvile Comes de, Dominus de Prudhow et Marescallus Scociæ, 370.

Anegos, Laurenz de, 311.

Anelf de Levenax, Dunkan le fuiz, 311.

Anesleye, Johan le fiz Johan de, 183.

Anglia, 1, 47, 58, 68, 64, 66, 75, 76, 85, 98, 101, 105, 108, 109, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 148, 149, 226, 229, 230, 369, 370, 371, 372.

Angliæ, Barones, 74, 234.

Angliæ, Constabularius,—Humfridus de Bohun, Hunfridus de Bohum, Comes Essex' et Hereford', 58, 209.

Angliæ, Corona, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 22.

Anglize, Ecclesia, 63, 82.

Angliæ, Magnates, — Principes, 72, 101.

Angliæ, Anglorum, Rex., Reges, 22, 76, 81, 82, 90, 94, 97, 98, 105, 106, 107, 109, 114, 118, 132, 149, 374.

Angliæ, Thesaurarius, Johannes Talbot Comes Salopiæ, 377, 378.

(See also Engleterre and Inglande.)
Aniers, 247, 250.

Anlafus, 96.

Anlaphus Rex Hyberniæ, 61.

Anselmus, Archiepiscopus, 127, 130.

Anselmus Archiepiscopus Dorubernensis, 134.

Antonius, Dunelmen' Episcopus, 141.

Appelby, Castellum de, 78. Appelby, Henri de, 265. Appelby, Johannes de, 225.

Appelby, Johannes de, 225. Aqueym, Arnaud, 238.

Arang', Remundus, 228.

Ardbechey, Lorn' de, 184. Arde, Cristyn del, 314.

Arderne, Bertinus de, 212.

Ardrossan, Godefray de, 170.

Are, Conté de, 153, 306, 313, 314.

Are, Coronerie de, 319.

Are, Visconte de, 290.

Argentein, Egideus de, 212.

Arkelton', 309.

Arnaldi, Thomas, 224.

Arturus, Rex, 93, 94. Arundel, Rogerus de, 227.

Asceles, Counte—Conte de, 293,

301, 307, 308.

384 INDEX.

Asceles, David filz de celi qi fu Conte de. 357. Asceles, Johan Counte de, 53, Askeles, la Countee de, 40. Asklot, Roulaund, 308. Asneres, 241. Asshedon', Willielmus de, 214. Asshefeud', 212. Asshele, Asshelee, 212. Aston', Ricardus de, 219. Aston', Simon, 223. Atheling, Edgarus, 125. Athell, David Strabolgy Comes de, 377. Athelmus Doroborensis Archiepiscopus, 107. Athelredi, Edwardus postgenitus,

Athelstanus, Adelstanus, Adelstan, Athelstane, Ethelstanus, Rex, 59, 60, 61, 96, 108, 109, 111, 115, 117, 118, 125.

Athelstan Rey d Engleterre fiz au ReyEdward',—Athelstanus filius Edwardi, 85, 86, 89, 95, 107.

Athoil, Athoile, Conte de, 276, 319, 320.

Athoil, Gents de, 320.
Attelberne, Galfridus de, 221.
Attelborn, Johannes de, 225.
Auban, Adam de Seint, 319.
Aubemall', Conte de, 244.
Aubenye, Radulphus de, 66.
Audel', Hugh' de, 265, 271.
Auenal, Oliver, 313.
Augustini Cantuar', Abbas Sar

Augustini Cantuar', Abbas Sancti, —Augstyn de Canterbir', l Abbe de Seint, 210, 237, 238.

Auly, Willielmus, 222. Aumall', Comitissa de, 225. Aunfors Rey d'Espayne, 38, 39. Aungers, Pierre de Monzy Chanoine de, 258. Auqueyn, Arnaud, 240. Autry, Johan de, 307. Axiholm, Castellum de Kinardeferia in Insula de, 78. Aydan Rex Scociæ, 94. Aymer, Monsieur, 294.

## В.

Baa et de Welles, Robert Evesque de, 54. Bachesworth', Johannes de, 217. Bacon, Edmon, 263, 269. Baddeslee, Thomas de, 223. Badenagh', 307. Badenagh', Badenough', Johan Comyn Seignor de, Johan Comyn de, 137, 335, 336, 346. Badewell', Erveus de, 212. Badlesmere, Bartholomeu de, -Bertelmeu de, 265, 272. Balcaski, Balkasky, Thomas de, 195, 307. Balligarnagh', 302. Balligarnagh', Dominus Johannes de Cambrun de, 195. (Balliol, &c.) Balliolo, Baillol, Baillof, Alexandre de, Alisandre de, 166, 167, 221, 297, 304. Balliolo, — Camerarius Scociæ,

Alexander de, 141.
Baillol, Bernardus de, 79.
Balliolo, Henricus de, 1, 75.
Baillol, Balliol, Balyol, Bailleul,
Johan de, Sire Johan de,
15, 18, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27,
28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35,
36, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43,

Baillol, &c., Johan de, &c., -cont. 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 139, 141, 242, 243, 245, 250, 251, 252, 254, 255, 256, 258, 259, 341, 342. Bailloil Seigneur de Gaweye, Johan, 137. Baillol, Johan de, qui feust Roy d'Escoce, &c. 152, 154, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 246, 247, 250. Balnely, 308. Bamburgh', Banburg', 70, 72, 120, 148. Banf', 178, 299, 316. Banf, Bamf', Banth, Visconte de, Vicecomes de, 200, 201, 288. Bar, Conte de, 243. Bar, Comes de, Hugo, 80. Bar, Johan de, 238, 340. Barber, Johannes le, 227. Bardelby, Robert de, 241. Bardolf, Hugo, Huwe, Hugh', 224, 236, 241, 270. Bardolf', Johannes, Johan, 224, 264, 270. Bardolf, Thomas, 216. Barnham, Johannes de, 210. Barres, Johan de, dit Peau de Chat, 258. Bartholomeu, Magister Rogerus, 142. Barton, Robert de, 208. Basset, Edmundus, 221. Basset, Johannes, 221. Basset, Radulphus, 231. Basset de Welledon', Ricardus, 231. Basset, Robertus, 218. Basset, William, 265, 271. Bassingburne, Humfridus de, 218. Bassingburne, Maria de, 224. Bassingburne, Matheus de, 224. Bassingburne, Warinus de, 224. Bassingwerk', Willielmus de, 231.

Bastard', Willielmus dictus, 134. Bathon', Cronica Ecclesiæ, 58. Bathon', Thomas Prior et Conventus Ecclesiæ, 56. Bathon', Episcopus, Willielmus, 219. Bauguell, Johan de, 240. Baunebury, Stephanus de, 210. Baunton', Edmundus de, 210. Baysham, Willielmus de, 221. Beatæ Mariæ Karliol', Ecclesia, Beatrice, Gilbert fiz, 184. Beauchamp Counte de Warwyk, Gwy de, 202, 203. Beauchaump, Wautier - Wauter -Gautier, de, 55, 237, 264, Beaumont, Henri de, 266, 272. Beche, Philippus de, 212. Bedef', Thomas de, 214. Bedefordscire, 211, 213, 216, 217, 218, 222, 224, 226, 231. Bedewynde, Wauter de, 355. Bekeringe, Johannes de, 225. Bekeringe, Thomas de, 229. Belingham, Robertus de, 9. Belingham, Walterus de, 225. Belingham, Willielmus de, 9. Bella Aqua, Johannes de, 220. Bello, Monasterium de, 59. Bello Campo, Johannes de, 215, 223.Bello Campo, Rogerus de, 213. Bello Campo, Willielmus de, 215. Bello Monte, Dominus H. de, 194. Bello Monte, Henricus de, Comes de Bougham et Constabularius Scociæ, 370. Belmenagh, Hughe de, 184. Ben, Robert, 308. Benoughtyn, Johan, 184. Benstede, Johan de, 237, 239, 273. Benteley, Johan de, 357.

Berchesleia, Walterus de, 83. Berkeleye de Kyrko, Wauter de, Berden, 175. Bere, Johannes de la, 218. Bermyngham, Thomas de, 264, Bereford, Willam de, 55. 270. Bernardeslee, Stephanus de, 213. Berenger, Berengier, Ingelramus, Bernardi, Radulphus filius, 229. Ingeram, 216, 221, 264, Berton', 211. 269. Bertram, Johan, 159. (Berewyk, &c.) Twede, Besepol, Robertus, 226. Berewyk Berewyk sur Besyn, Walterus de, 213. super Twedam, 36, 50, 52, 53, 55, 140, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 185, Beterwell, Johannes de, 300. Bethok' femme de Johan de Perth', 269, 296, 331, 336, 342, 291. 343, 346, 347, 355, 358. Beverlac', 116, 117. Beverlee, Seint Johan de, 296. Berewyci super Twedam, Custos Villæ,—Willielmus le Laty-Beyuill', Edmon de, 308. mer, 249. Bicre, Waldeuus filius Baldewini Berewyk, Castrum de, Castellum de, 80. de, 64, 66, 67, 77, 83. Bigot, Hugo Comes, 80. Berewyk, Aula Castri de, 35. Bigot, Bygot, Hamo le, 218. Bikerton', Walterus de, 300. Berewyk', Conté de, 299, 314. Berewyk sur Twede, Visconte de, Billigernank, Robert de Cambon Vicecomes de, 200, 201, de, 54. 290, 291. Bilneye, Rogerus de, 217. Berewik' sur Twede, Visconte -Bilneye, Willielmus de, 231. Vicecomes de, Johan Bour-Birkes, pastura in Mora de, 6, Johannes Burdon', don, 248, 249. Birmigeham, Thomas de, 214. Berewyk', Magister Rogerus Bar-Biron, Johan, 206, 207, 208. Biset, Johan, 304. tholomeu Burgensis de, 142. Berewyk', Johan de, -- Beriwyco, Biset, Johan, frere William Biset, Dominus Johannes de, 223, 312. 239, 240, 241, 250. Biset, Richard, 315. Biset, Willielmus, 189, 294, 311. Bergeveny, 353. Bergeveny, Johan de Hastinges Biset, William, fuiz Robert Byset, Seigneur de, 137. 188. Berk', Barkiscire, Bark', Barks', 210, 211, 216, 217, 220, Bithweder, Conan de, 184. Blakenham, Thomas de, 220. 221, 230. Blakerode, Blakrode, de Escoce, (Berkeley, Berkele, &c.) 331, 334, 342, 343, 344, Berkeleye, Dominus David de, 195. 345. Berkeleye, Dominus Johannes de, Blanche fille au Rey Louwys de 195. France, 39. Blare, Brice de, 312, 318. Berkele, Berkelee, Berkeleye, Thomas de, 54, 221, 236. Blare, Margareta de, uxor Adæ le Berkeleye, Berkelay, Walterus de, Blund. 300. 64, 67, 196. Blatherne, Willielmus de, 219.

Blenkhanson', Patrik' de, 184. Blimount, Isabar de Seint, 228. Blumber, Johannes de, 221. Blund, Adam le, et Margareta de Blare uxor ejus, 300. Blunt, David le, 215. Blunt, Hugo le, 211. Blunt, Ricardus le, 227. Willielmus le, Dominus Blunt, Willielmus le, 212, 223. Bocland, Johan de, 266, 273. (Boghan, &c.) Boghan, Boughan, Bouhan, Counte de, Conte de, 35, 288, 293, 297. Boghan, Contesse de, 358. Boughan, Henricus de Bello Monte Comes de, et Constabularius Scociæ, 370. Boghan, Boughan, Counte de, Johan, 51, 53. Boghan, Counte de, Johan Comyn, 186, 288, 289, 290. Boghan, William Comyn frere le Conte de, 338, 339. Boghan, Alisaundre Comyn de, 194. Bohun, Henricus de, 209. Bohun, Bohum, Boun, Humfridus de, Hunfridus de, Comes Essex' et Hereford', et Constabularius Angliæ, 58, 84, 209. Boide, Robert, 320. Bok', Buk', &c., 218, 221, 222, 227. Bokelonde, 212. Bolon' et Morethon', Stephanus Comes, 57. Bolum, Manerium de, 224. Bonekyl, Alisaundre de, 54. Bonekyl, Mestre Thomas de, 54. Bonon', Comitatus, 67. Bonon', Comes, Eustachius, 124. Bonon', Maria uxor Eustachii Comitis, 61. Borehunte, Herbert de, 313.

Borehunte, Roger de, 314.

Borehunt, Borehonte, Thomas de, Boreye, Rogerus de, 215. Borghont, Richard de, 266, 273. Born', Willielmus de, 217. Bornhull', Willielmus de, 230. Bosco, Willielmus de, 228. Boteler, Rogerus le, 224. Botereus, Willielmus de, 223, 224. Botetourte, Johan, 265, 272, 308. Botetourte, William, 265, 272. Bothevill', Baronia de, 234. Bothevill', Isabel mere Eustaz de, 316. Botiller, Johan le, 170, 274. Botton, Andreu de, 184. Bouchard, William, le Latymer, 270. Bouhs, 163. Boulton', Thomas de, 227. Bourdon, Johan—Visconte de Berewik' sur Twede, 248. Bourg Seint Pere Abbe de, 360. Bourgoignons, 243. Bousgh', Johan, 241. Bouvill', Hue de, 241. Boyd, Robert, 319. Boyes, Willielmus du, 226. Boylaund', Johannes de, 230. Boys, Henri du, 264, 270. Boys, Johannes du, 301. Boys, Nichol du, 266, 273, 313. Boys, Thomas du, 278, 281. Boys, Wauter du, 308. Brabanzon, Roger le, 238, 298, 319. Brade, Henricus de, 300. Bradefeud', Robertus de, 212. Bradeford, Johannes de Bradeford filius Alexandri de, 211. Bradeleye en Tyndale, 311. Bradeleye, William de, 183. Brag', Wauter Alich' de la, 311. Braunche, Nicholaus, 216. Braundeston', Hugo de, 223. Bray, Johannes de, 225. Brebançon, Dominus Rogerus le, 151.

388 INDEX.

Brebant, Godefrey de, 256. Brebanzon, Roger, 240. Brede, 190. Bredenagh', Duncanus de, 300. Breghyn, David de, 193, 291, 315, 355. Brehouse, William de, 263, 268. Breiouse, Willielmus de, 224. Brembre, 192. Brenefeld', 112. Brenwyfle, Manoir de, 314. Breouse, Guilliem de, 275. Bretaigne, Bretayne, Johan de, 236, 238, 263, 267, 268, 271, 275, 284, 292. Bretayne, Geffrey Conte de, -Brittanniæ, Comes Gaufridus, 38, 84. Bretons, 232. Bretun, Thomas, 212. Breuse, Egidius de, 226. Breutton', 210. Brewese, Hereditas de, 210. Brian le fiz Alain—Aleyn, 54, 292. Brus, Brice, Richard, de Strivelyn, 157. Brid, Dovenald, 160. Bridelington, 67, 89, 134. Bridlington, Domus Sanctæ Mariæ de, 60. Brigeford', Galfridus de, 215. Brinz, Willielmus le, 214. Bristeud, 353, 355. Bristowe, Johan de, 309. Britannia, Brytannia, 60, 69, 92, 105, 121, 122. Britannia Major, 105. Britanniæ, Maryus Rex, 92, 93. Brokele, Brokelee, Willielmus de, <del>2</del>24. Bromfeld, Ricardus de, 221. Bromholm, Prior de, 213. Bromle, Johannes de, 212. Brutus, 92. Bromlee, Robertus de, 212. Bruilly, Robertus de, 224.

Bruin, Willielmus, 211.

Bruly, Johannes de, 222.

Brun, Adam, 211. Brun, Moriz le, 309, 315. Brun, Neel le, 274. Brunnanbur, 96. Brunyng, Adam, 311. Brus, David, 371. Brus, Dame Marie de, 307. Brus, Bruis, Robertus de, Dominus, — Brus, R. de, Sire 19, 20, 23. Robert de, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 42, 43, 44, **45**, **46**, **47**, **48**, **50**, **51**, 52, 53, 54, 55, 77, 294, 315, 319, 320, 321, 328, 329, 330, 331, 340, 360, 362.Brus, Robert de, Counte de Carrik',--jadis Conte de Carrik, &c., 197, 199, 200, 311, 335, 336, 337, 338, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 353, 358, 359. Comes de Carryk'-Karr', Dominus Vallis Anandiæ, Robertus de, 323, 324. Brus, Robertus de, Dominus Vallis Anandiæ,—Robert de, Seigneur du Val d Anaunt, 17, 20, 23, 137. Brus, Margerie fille Robert de, -Brus, Counte de Carrik, Margerie fille Robert de, 199, 355, 359. Brus, Robert de, et Cristine sa soer, - Brus, Robert de, et Marie sa soer, 359. Brus, Sire Robert de, et Isabel sa mere, 28, 48. Brus, ..... de, 40. Brustewik', 357. Bruyn, Moriz le, 265, 272. Bueles, Galfridus de, 216. Bueles, Johannes de, 216.

Bugesgate, Ricardus de, 211.

Bungehia, Castellum de, 77. Burbache, Robertus, 228. Burdeg', Willielmus de, 221. Burdon', Johannes, — Vicecomes Berewyci super Twedam, 249. Burdoun, Nicholaus, 210. Bures, Robert de, 306. Bureward', Aleyn de, 314. Burg', Hubertus de, Comes Kanc', 1, 2. Burg', Richard de, Conte de Uluestiere, 273. Burg', William de, 268, 273. Burgh, Castrum de,—Burgo, Castellum de, 62, 78. Burghdon', Wauter de, 183. Burgo, Sancti Petri de, Abbas, 210. (Burgundia, &c.) Burgundiæ, Comes, 66. Burgoign', Duc de, 244. Burgondiæ, Dux, 262. Burguillun, Henri le, 208. Burnebi, Sarra de, 231. Burnel, Philippus, 224. Burnel de Langelee, Ricardus, 224. Burnevill', Burnevilla, Robertus de, 64, 67, 83. Burton', Thomas de, 217. Burton' super Trent', 68. Buter, Johannes, 212. Buuchard, William, le Latimer, 264. Byetoine, Andreu de, 164. Bygod, . . . . . . , Counte de Norf' et Mareschal d'Engleterre, 54. Bykenore, Thomas de, 266, 272. Bykerton', Wauter de, Seigneur de Kyngkragg, 303. Bynoles, Bernard de, 266, 272. Bysshop, Andreu, 310.

B . . . . ., Johan de, 52.

51.

B . . . . . , Robertus Dominus de,

C.

Caam, Cam, Johan de, 54, 298, 299, 341. Caberl', 2. Cadamo, Civitas de, 56, 77, 122. Cadington', Walterus de, 214. Cadomo, J. de, Johannes de, 26, Caland', Geffray, 159. Calantyr, Johan de, 54. Caldecote, Robert de Caldecote filz Geffroy de, 308. Caledrath, 321. Caleston, 211. Cam, Johan de, 240. Cambel, Donald, 312. Cambel, Neel, Nel, Niel, Nichol, 274, 311, 312, 320. Cambou, William de, 312. Cambri, 59. Cambron, Johannes, Johan, de, 196, 302, 308. Cambron, Cambrun de Balligarnagh' vel Billgernank, Dominus Johannes de, 54, 195. Cambron, Robertus de, de Billigernank, 54. Cambus, Dominus Johannes de, 194, 197. Cambuskyneth', 323, 345. Campania, Magister Petrus de, 163. Campann', Dominus Radulphus de, 195. Canciæ, Godewyni Ducis, Haroldus filius, 61. Candidecasæ, Episcopatus, 70. Cantelou, Robert de, 266, 272. (Cantuar', Canterbury, &c.) Cantebr', 215, 216. Canterbury, Canterbir', Abbe de Seint Augstyn — Augstin de, -- Cantuar', Abbas Sancti Augustini de, 210, 237, **238.** 

Cantuar', Archiepiscopus, — Canterbir', Caunterbir', l Ercevesque de, 76, 96, 236, **238, 240, 299.** Cantuar', Archiepiscopus, Baldwynus, 66. Cantuar', Archiepiscopus, Hubertus, 66, 135. Cantuar', Magister Martinus Commissarius Archiepiscopi, 85. Canterbir', Priour de la Trinite de, 237. Cantuar', Thomas de, 217. Cantilupo, Willielmus de, 223. Cantok', Henri, 266, 273. Canton', Johan de, 264, 270. Canutus Rex Anglise, 61. Capellanus, Rogerus, 84. Capellis, Rogerus de, 214. Carentelegh', Elena de, 300. Carintoly, Alanus de, 197. Carkery, Margeria de, 197. Carlaton', Manerium, &c. de, 12. (Carloel, Carlisle, Cardoyle, &c.) Carleol, Carloyl, Cardoyll', Cardoil, 78, 127, 131, 204, 249. Carleoli, Castellum, 78. Cardoill', Evesque de, 344. Cardoyll', Evesque de, Johan, 203. Cardoyl, Johannes de, 223. Carmino, Oliverus de, 212. Carnewyth', 304. Carrik, Counte de, 198, 293, 301, 302, 305, 306, 307, 308. (Carrik—Carryk.) Carrik, Robert de Brus Counte de, 197, 199, 200, 311, 335, 336, 337, 338, 343, 344,

345, 346, 347, 348, 349,

Comes de, Dominus Vallis

Brus Counte de, 199, 355,

Carryk', Karr', Robertus de Brus

Anandiæ, 323, 324. Carrik', Margerie fille Robert de

353.

358.

jadis Conte de, 359. Carrik', Conte de, la femme le, 357. Carrik' et Rothesay, Edwardus filius Comitis de, 367. Carryk, Gilbert le fuiz Roulland - Roland' de, 309, 315. Carrik, Maud de, 316. Carryk, Negell' de, 196. Carru, Nichole de, 264, 269. Cars, Johan de Strivelyn del, 54. Carun, Rogerus de, 227. Cary, Johannes de, 221. Cary, Ricardus de, 220. Castre, Johan de, 265, 272. Catenesia, 73. Cateneys, 314. Cauceye, Willielmus, 212. Caukele, Johannes de, 225. Caupenne, Caupenn, Arnaud de, 238, 240. Caunuile, Galfridus — Geffrey de, 219, 360. Caunuile, Gerardus de, 219. Caunvile, Henricus de, 219. Celer, Donekan del, 160. Cenomannia, Cynomania, 105, 121, 122. Cerezi, Robertus de, 224. Cerne, Abbas de, 215. Cesseworth', Adam le Taillur de, 184. Cestre, Evesque de, 238, 240, 250, 294, 295, 350, 351, 352, 355, 356, 362. Cestr', Ercediakne de, Robert de Radeswell, 54. Cestr', Cronica, 135. Cestriæ, Comes, 77. Cestria, Comes de, Hugo, 84. Chalbenore, Willielmus de, 219. Chaluns, Janinus de, 214. Chapele, Robertus de la, 223. Chapelyn, Henry le, 184. Chapeu de Aberden, Adam, 310. Charles, Edward, 266, 273. Charneles, Willielmus de, 228.

Carrik, Marie suer Robert de Brus

Charron, Randolf de, 314. Chartres, Andreas — Andreu de. 195, 202, 203. es, Williame — Willielmus Chartres, de, 183, 299. Chastillon, Seigneur—Sire de, 238, 240.Chat, Peau de, Johan des Barres dit, 258. Chathou, Adam de, 183. Chaucombe, Thomas de, 266, 273. Chaumpayne, Pieres de, 162. Chaunceus, Johanna, 220. Chaunci, Thomas de, filius Thomæ de Chauncy, 225. Chaundos, Philippus de, 214. Chaundos, Robertus, 214. Chaundos, Rogerus de, 214. Chauntiflour, Johannes, 216. Chelechethe, 306. Chesehelm, Richard de, 183. Cheverel, Alexander, Alexandre, 263, 269. Chien, Renaud le, 175. Chikehulle, Johannes de, 227. Childwykeshaye, Tenementa in, 217. Chival, Robert, 312. Chynun, 66. Ciriseaus, Ricardus de, 211. Clacmanan, Vicecomes de - Visconte de, 200, 201. Clare, Ricardus de, 228. Clauton', Adam de, 214. Clere, Walterus de, 229. Clerk de Rokesburgh', Wauter le, 184. Clif', Johannes de, 211. Clifford', Clyfford', Robert de, 204, 263, 268, 272, 284, 309, 343. Clifforth, Sire Robert de, 198, 199. Clifton', Villa de, 305. Clifton' en Contee de Rokesborgh, 306. Clinton', Walterus de, 223.

Clive, Robertus de, 223.

Clony, 162. Clyveland, 70. Cnuth, Rex, — Cnuth Dominus Angliæ, — Cnuth — Cnut Dominus Dacise, Northwagiæ vel Norwagiæ, Scociæ, 125, 129. Codeleye, Petrus de, 211. Coggeshall, 108. Cokeborn, Pierres de, 308. Cokeburn', Thomas de, 184. Cokyn, Johan, 311. Coldyngham, 376. Coldyngham, Monasterium de, 372. Coldingham, Hubertus Prior de, Colecestr', Abbathia Sancti Johannis, 108. Coleford', Simon de, 225. Colevill', Coleville, Philippus de, 64, 67, 83. Coleville, Robertus de, 195. Colevill', Thomas de, 264, 270. Colewell', Adam de, 229. Colgrim, 93. Collan, Johannes, 220. Colombiers, Colompbiers, Johan de, 264, 269. Columbariis, Johannes de, 230. Combreland, 102, 103, 316. Comlougham, Seigneur de, 308. Compiegne, Abbe de, 241. Comyn de Boghan, Alisaundre, 194. Comyn de Kilbride, Kylebryde, Edmundus, Esmon, 189, 190. Comyn, Johannes, Johan, 30, 53, 276, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 285, 286, 287, 288, 293, 322, 328, 349, 362. Comyn de Badenagh', Johan, 346. Comyn, Johan, — Seigneur de Badenough', Badenagh'. 137, 335, 336. Comyn, Johan, Counte de Boghan, 186, 288, 289, 290.

Comyn, Johan Comyn filz jadys Richard, 307, 308. Comyn de Scraesburgh', Skreesburgh', Johan, 167, 184. Comyn, Robert, uncle de Johan Comyn de Badenagh', 346. Comyn, Roger, 290. Comyn, Willielmus, William, 326, 327, 332. William Comyn frere Comyn, Johan, 314. Comyn, William, frere le Conte de Boghan, 338, 339. Comyns, les, 320. (See Cumyn.) Conesborg', Gilbert de, 54. Conesborg', William de, 54. Coneueth', Johan Wychard de, 311. Coneweye, Johan de, 54. Confessor, Edwardus, Sanctus, 108. Conquerour, William le, 38. Constantiis, Walterus de, 84. Constantini, Dovenal filius, 99. Constantini, Indolf filius, 99. Constantinus filius Heth', 99. Constantinus filius Kynat, 99. Constantinus Rex Scociæ, Scottorum, — Constantyn Rev d'Escoce, 59, 60, 61, 85, 86, 89, 90, 95, 96, 107, 111, 112, 113, 135. Constentin, Gaufridus de, 77. Conton', Johannes de, 223. Conuers, Alisandre le, 314. Conuers, Thomas le, 314. Conyngham, Robert de, 308, 314. Corbet, Roger, 184. Corbet, Walterus, 64, 67, 83. Corbregg', 149. Corbrigg', Johannes de, 212. Corf, 354, 355. Corf, Chastel de, 354. Cormailes, Cormailles, Johan de, **267**, 362. Cormanan, Thomas, 314. Cornub', 218, 220, 222. Cornubia, Comes de, 210.

Corry, Nicholaus de, 308. Corston', 212. Corueton, 303. Cospatricius, 70. Costantyn, le fiz, 37. Costantyn, freres ....., 37. Constantyn, Edh le puisne frere ..... 37. Costantyn le fiz Kynath' M'Alpyn —le fiz Kyned, 37, **45**. Cotingham, Robertus de, 306, 325. Coumbe, Rogerus de, 220. Coune, Willielmus, 5, 11. Coupland', 208. Coupre, le Abbe de, 53, 293. Coupre en Fiff, Chastel de, 349. Cove, Johannes de, 225. Coventr', Prior de, 212. Coventre e Lycheffeld, Evesque de, Wauter, 203. Coventr' et Lych', Episcopus, Walterus de Laungton', 210. Coynte, Willielmus le, 216. Craneston', Radulphus de, 195. Crauford, Renaud de, 54, 304, 305, 318. Craumond, Johannes de, 300. Crauuford, Reynaud de, del, Conte de Are, 153. Crawethorn', Matheus de, 213. Creff, Boys de, 320. Crespin, Rogerus, 230. Creth', 297. Crevequer, Stephanus, 226. Creye, William de, 265, 271. Creystok', Dominus Johannes Baro de, 229. Criseaus, Johannes de, 211. Cristine soer Robert de Brus, 359. Croft, Johannes de, 214, 215. Croft, Petrus de, 215. Croiz Neth', Neyth', 331, 334, 342, 343, 344, 345. Croiz de Edenbourgh', le Abbe de

Seinte, - Cruce de Eden-

burg', Abbas de Sancta, 35,

Crok, Malculmus, 195. Crokedayk, Adam de, 208. Cromenau, Thomas de, 313. Cromenoc, Johannes de, 195. Cromwell, Johan de, 302, 309, 315. Croupes, Ricardus de, 220. Croylandia, 84, 135. Culen filius Indolfi, 99. Cumbe, Nigellus de, 228. (Cumbria, &c.) Cumbriæ, Comitatus, 3, 5, 8, 9, 11, 12, 61, 86, 90, 148, 208. Cumbriæ, Vicecomes, 11. Cumbriæ, Regnum, 60, 70, 72. Cumbriæ, Cumbrorum, Malcolm Rex, 70, 90, 97, 114. Cumbrorum, Malcolm filius Regis, 61, 85, 87, 108. Cumbri, 95, 109. Cumyn, Johannes Dominus, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19. Cumyn, Cumin, Richardus, 64, 67, 80, 83. Curci, Willielmus de, Senescallus, Curtehose, Curthehose, Robertus, 56, 121. Curteny, Curtenay, Hugo — Hugh de, 225, 263, 268, 272. Curthemantel, Henricus, 56. Cutenemor, Cutonmore, 72, 102. Cuthbert, Seint, 296. Cychya, Rodrych, 92, 93. Cyrecestre, Cyrencester, Thomas

# D.

de, 265, 272.

Dabernythy, Alexandre, 307.
Daciæ, Cnuth, Cnut, Knut, Dominus, 125, 129, 136.
Dagworth, Johan de, 266, 272.

Dalilegh', Dalileghe, Dalileye, Jacobus de, James de, 208, 277, 278. Dalit, Pascau le, 266, 273.

Dalnt, Pascau le, 266, 273. Dalmahoy, Adam de, 300.

Danant, Willielmus, 195.

Danesi, Ricardus, 210.

(Dania, &c.)

Daneys, les, Dani, Dania, &c., 38, 60, 69, 95, 109, 367.

Danorum, Reginaldus, Reinoldus, Reynoldus, Rex, 60, 95, 109.

Daniel, Johan, 312. (David, Davy, &c.)

David, Comes,—Davy, le Conte, 20, 26, 41, 46, 47, 51, 307.

David, Comes Huntingd', &c., filius Henrici Comitis, 101, 124.

David, Episcopus, 75.

David Rex Scociæ, Scottorum,—
Davy le Rey, 21, 46, 61,
71, 72, 124, 127, 128,
130, 131, 136, 368, 369,
370, 372, 373, 377.

David Kyng of Scots, 373.

David Rex Scotiæ, filius Malcolini, Malcolmi, Malcolmi Tertii, — David filius Margaretæ, — David Rex Scottorum, filius Margaretæ, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 115, 123, 125.

David, Rex, frater Alexandri Regis Scociæ, 62, 101, 124.

David filz de celi qi fu Conte de Asceles, 357.

David frater Regis Scociæ, 64, 65, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83.

David frater Willielmi Regis Scociæ, Scotorum, — David Conte de Huntyngdon, frere le Rey William, 19, 21, 23, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 83, 84, 106.

Donfres, Visconte de, 290. David, Margarete file eysnee le Conte, - Davy, Margarete le eysnee fille, 27, 48. David, Rex, et Henricus filius ejus, 46, 72. Davy, Galfridus, 215. Daubeny, Elyas, 218. Deen, Henricus de, 54. Deen, Willielmus de, 213. Dehe, fluvius, 108. Demsterre, Andreu le, 306. Denum, Guy de, 183. Depeham, Estevene de, 312. Derbia, 208, 220, 224. Derby, Deen de Lichef', Mestre Johan de, 54. Derby, Johan de, 206. Derlee, 123. Derlington', 308. Dervorgoill, Dervorguill', Devergoil, mater Johannis de Balliolo, 27, 30, 31, 48. Hugo, Despenser, Despencer, Huwe, Hugh', Hugue, le, 54, 214, 226, 236, 238, 263, 267, 268, 271, 275, 284, 301, 355, 356. Despense, Johannes de la, 214. Devenescire, 210, 211, 212, 213, 219, 220, 221, 226, 229. Deyncurt, Edmundus, 215. Deyncurt, William, 269. Disworth', Willielmus de, 227. Doddingseles, Hugo de, 216. Dolays, Thomas de, 310, 313, Dolfineston', Reynald de, 183. Domcroy, Ville de, 312. Domfres, 42. Domnel frater Melcolmi Regis Scociæ, 105. Donbervin, Ecclesia de, 200. Donbret', Visconte de, 290. Dondei, Rauf de, 311. Donecastr', Johannes de, 325. Donfermlyn, Abbas de, 35. Donfres, 309.

Donhelm', 130. Donoyl, Johannes le Poer de, 273. Donstan', Seint, Glastingebir', Abbe de, 86, 90. Doreward', Aleyn, 315. Doreward' de Fichele, Aleyn, 316. Archiepiscopus, Doroborensis, Athelmus, 98, 107. Dorobernensis vel Durobernens', Anselmus Archiepiscopus, 134. Dorsete, 211, 216, 219, 221, 222, Douglas, William de, 198. Dounouey, Nicholaus de, 301. Doutregauyn, Douenold', 313. Dovedale, Johan, 310. (Dovenaldus, Dovenald, &c.) Dovenaldus, Dowenaldus, 53, 71, 88, 98. Dovenaldus, Dovenald, Comes de Marr', Counte de Mar, 16, Dovenald fuiz le Conte de Mar, 355, 356. Duneualdus frater David. 115. Dovenaldus frater Kynadii, 99. Dovenaldus—Duvenal—Dufenald, frater Malcolmi, Dovenald frere Maucolom, 45, 46, 101, 102, 110, 126, 127, 130, 133. Dovenal filius Constantini, 99. Dovenald', Girge filius, 99. Douenaud uncle le Rey Malcolm, 88. Douenaud Rey d Escoce, et frere Malcolm, 88, 91. Dovenald', Malcolmus filius, 99. Dovor', Ecclesia Beati Martini, 85. Dovor', Prior, 85. Dovor', Prior de, R., 85. Dreues, Conte de, 241. Drilton', Chastel de, 356.

Drimyngard', Johan de Morreve de, 312.

Drip, 314.

Drokeneford, Drokenesford', Johan de, Johannes Dominus de, 26, 43, 237, 239, 273.

Drumsargard, Dominus Willielmus de Morravia de. 195.

Drungrey, 202.

Dryburgh', Abbe de, Williame Ì56.

Dryburgh', le Priour de, 53.

Dryden', Phelip de, 184. Drylowe, Johan de, 157.

Duf filius Malcolmi, 99.

Duf, Kynet filius, 99.

Duglas, fluvius, 93.

Dumbar, 118.

Dumblayn, William Evesque de,

Dumfermelyn, 72, 266, 277.

Dumfermelyn, Abbe de, 293.

Dumfres, Dunfres, 249.

Dumfres, Eglise de Freres Menours de, 346.

Dumkelda, Ricardus Episcopus de,

Dun, Johannes de, 214.

Dun, Thomas, 291.

Dunbar, Patricius Comes de, Comes March,—Dumbar, Counte de la Marche, Patrik de, 75, 137, 249.

Dunbey, Terra de, 225.

Dunblan, Laurenz de, 157.

Dunbretan, Visconte de, 305.

(Duncan, Donekan, &c.)

Dunecan, Duncanus, Duncan. Comes, 64, 67, 79, 82,

Duncanus quondam Comes de Fyff, et filius ejus, 15.

Duncan nepos Malcolmi filii Kynet, 99.

Dunkan, Donekan, Duncanus, Donecan, Duneken, filius

Malcolmi Regis Scottorum, &c., fiz au Roy Maucolum, -Duncanus Rex Scociæ, – Duncan le Rey, — Donekan Rex, 38, 45, 46, 71, 88, 91, 98, 101, 102, 105, 110, 114, 126, 127, 130, 133, 134.

Dunkan, Edgar frere, 46.

Dunkan le fuiz Anelf' de Levenax 311.

Duncani, Johannes filius, 300.

Duncani, Malcolm, Malcolmus, filius, 62, 100.

Dunde, 70.

Dunde, le Chastel de, 41.

Dunde, Radulphus de, 299.

Dundemor, Richard de, 307.

Dune, Robertus de la, 223. Dunecold', Ricardus Episcopus de,

Dunefaldus, Rex, 62.

Duneham, Castellum de, 77.

Dunelm', Dureme, 121, 127, 309, 352.

Dunelm', Episcopus, Duresme, Evesque de, 106, 236, 239, 240, 241, 368, 374.

Dunelm', Dureme, Episcopus, Antonius, — Evesque de, Antoyn, 54, 141.

Dunelm', Episcopus, Hugo, 77, 80. Dunfal Rex Wallens', 107, 114.

Dunfald', 134. Dunfermelyn, Dunfermelin, 262, 270, 272, 282, 284.

Dunfermelin, Dunfermelyn, Gaufridus — Galfridus Abbas de, 63, 82.

Dunfoder, 60.

Dunfranvilla, Odonellus de, 78, 79.

Dunfres, Chastel de, 335.

Dunfres, Ville de, 335. Dunfres, Visconte de, 289.

Dunkelden, Dunkeldyn, Evesque de, 293.

Dunkelden', Dunkeldyn, Evesque de, Mattheu, 53.

Dunkelden', Episcopus, Ricardus, 82.

Dunstanus, Dunstan, Sanctus, Seint, 90, 113.

Dunton', 210.
Dutton', Robert de, 266, 273.
Dynaunt, Joceus de, 212.
Dyne, Johannes, 214.
Dyxworth', 212.

E.

Ebbecestre, 310.

(Ebor', Eborum, &c.)

Ebor', Eborum, 75, 79, 81, 93, 104, 116, 135, 208, 216, 220, 225, 229, 325, 327, 367.

Ebor', Ecclesia Sancti Petri, 65, 81.

Eboracen', Archiepiscopus, 143, 237, 368, 374.

Eborum, Archiepiscopus, Alcheredus, 90.

Ebor', Archiepiscopus, Rogerus, 79.

Eboracensis, Archiepiscopus, Thurstanus, 128.

Ebor', Sywardus Comes, 70. (See also Everwic'.)

Eboraco, Johannes de, 221. Ecclissale, Henricus de, 239. Echewyk', Willielmus de, 219. Edburga, Sancta, filia Edwardi Senioris, 108.

Edeldredus filius Margaretæ, 100. Edeneburgh, Edeneborgh, Edenburgh', Edenebourgh', &c., Comitatus de, 273, 291, 299, 300, 301, 305, 316, 370, 371, 376.

Edeneborgh', Edynbur', Visconte, Vicecomes, de, 200, 201, 290.

Edeneborgh', Vicecomes de, Johannes de Kingeston', 249.

Edenburgh, Abbas de Sancta Cruce de, — Edeneborgh, 1 Abbe de Seinte Croix de, 35, 53.

Edenham, Robert de, 184. Edgar, Edgarus, 37, 61, 62, 70, 71, 88, 91, 98, 126, 127.

Edgarus filius Edmundi, frater Edwy, 59, 113, 114, 115.

Edgarus Atheling, 125, 367.

Edgarus filius Edwardi filii Edmundi Ferrei-lateris Regis Angliæ, 100.

Edgarus frater Edwyni Regis Angliæ, 69.

Edgarus, Rex, 94, 129.

Edgarus, Angliæ, Rex,—Edgarus, Rex, dictus Salomon Secundus, 61, 125, 136.

Edgarus, Eadgarus, Rex, filius Regis Edmundi, 107, 108.

Edgarus, Eadgarus, Scociæ, Scottorum, Rex, — Edgarus filius Malcolmi, — Edgarus filius Malcolmi Regis Scociæ, 46, 47, 71, 100, 101, 102, 108, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134.

Edh le puisne frere ...... Costantyn, 37.

Edmundus, Edmond, 38, 61, 90, 96, 100.

Edmundus filius Edwardi Senioris, 108.

Edmundus filius Margaretæ Reginæ Scotiæ, 100.

Edmundus Rex Anglorum, 59, 109.

Edmundus Baro Stafford', 213. Edredus, Rex, 59, 108, 125. Edrichus Silvaticus, 90, 109, 131.

Edricus, Dux, 100.

(Edward, Edwardus, &c.)

Edwardus—Edvardus filius Ethelredi, Adethelredi, 59, 87, 90, 367.

Edwardus, Sanctus, vel Edwardus Confessor,—Seint Edward, 38, 108.

Edwardus Senior filius piissimi Regis Elfridi, — Alvredi, 59, 94, 95, 108, 109, 134.

Edward le fiz Edmond, 38. Edwardus filius Edmundi Irenside,

&c., 70, 100, 125. Edwardus Rex Angliæ, frater Edmundi vel Esmond, 86, 90,

114. Edwardus, Rex,—Edward le Rey, 70, 87, 90, 92, 124.

Edwardus Rex Angliæ,—Edward Roy d Engleterre, 15, 16, 18, 19, 50, 52, 53, 55, 60, 61, 86, 87, 89, 104, 115, 119, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 161, 198, 199, 202, 205, 232, 233, 234, 237, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 261, 278, 282, 285, 288, 303, 320, 322, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 338, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 347, 348, 350, 370, 371, 372, 375.

Edwardus Rex Anglorum, Cumbrorum, Danorum, et Scottorum, 69.

Edwardus Primus Rex Angliæ, 2, 35, 36, 56, 68, 76, 118, 119, 138, 149, 150, 151, 197, 209, 277, 330, 331, 340, 359.

Edwardus Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, 372.

Edwardus Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, et Dux Aquitaniæ, 119, 123, 137.

Edward Rey d Engleterre e Soverain Seignor d Escoce, 49, 50, 52, 53.

Edward Roi d Engleterre, Seigneur d Irland', et Ducs d Aquitaine, 152, 153, 156, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194.

Edwardus Tertius Rex Angliæ, — Edward III. Kyng of Englonde, Lorde of Scotlonde, 370, 372, 373, 375, 377, 378.

Edwardus Rex Scociæ, 96.

Edwardus, Eadwardus, filius Malcolmi Regis Scottorum,
— Edwardus primogenitus
Malcolmi Regis Scociæ,
— Edwardus primogenitus
filius Malcolmi, 70, 88,
91, 109, 126, 129, 132.

Edwardus filius Margaretæ Reginæ Scotiæ, 100.

Edward Duc de Gwyene, 198, 199.

Edwardus filius Comitis de Carrik et de Rothesay, 367.

Edwina uxor Edwardi Senioris, 108.

Engleterre, Roi, &c., de, -cont. Edwynus, Edwy, Rex, et Edgarus 47, 49, 52, 55, 86, 87, frater ejus, 69, 113, 114, 138, 139, 140, 141, 201, 115. 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, Eggeley, Ville de, 306. 255, 257, 258, 259, 260, Egglinton', Raulf de, 171, 172. Egilsham, Magister Willielmus de, 261. (See Anglia and Inglonde.) Engleys, Margaret le, 184. Ekford, Maner de, 202. Eleford', Robertus de, 227. Engolesme, Iter de, 55. Elfingston', Elfinston', Johannes-Enverkethyn, Enverketin, Burgus Johan de, 171. —Vile de, 159. Eremitage Soules, Simon de Lin-Elfredus, 111. Elfridi, Edwardus filius, 94. deseye Gardein des fortel' Elgyn, Elgyn en Morreve, 158, de Lydel et del, 249. 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, Ergadia, 300. 342, 343. Ergadia, Ergayel, Ergayl ..., Alisandre de, Alexander de, Elienora Regina Angliae, 57. Elingham, Stephanus de, 230. 53, 153, 178, 293. Elizabeth mere de Johan Comyn Ergadia, Mauclom de, 153. Conte de Boghan, 288, 289. Eric', ...... Sire, 52. Ellefeld', Ellesfeld, Gilbert de, Erle, Johannes de, 229. 309, 315. Ermeduci, Johannes filius, 30. Elyn, 181. Ermegarda, 73. Emeryk, Pieres, 239. Erneham, Johannes de, 229. Emma Regina,—Emme femme le Erole, 313. Roi Ethelred, 38, 100. Eroules, Manoir apele, 311. Emmester, Haldan de, 184. Erwyn en Escoce, 344. Enauth', Ville de, 312. Eschalers, Thomas de, 216. Enefeud', Henricus de, 212. Escheker, Robertus del, et Lauren-Engain, Johannes de, 227. cius frater ejus, 227. Engleterre, Reaume de, 28, 29, Escoce, — Reaume de Escoce, 23, 38, 41, 43, 44, 45, 47, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 49, 50, 88, 188, 189, 192, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 232, 233, 234, 235, 248, 275, 286, 287, 310, 333, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 842, 343, 344, 345, 347, **55**, 88, 91, 92, 93, 138, 139, 145, 152, 154, 161, 165, 186, 187, 188, 189, 348, 349, 353, 354, 356, 357, 359. Engloys, les, the Englysshe, 232, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 198, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 232, 233, 234, 235, 37**3**. Engleterre, Chancel' de, 289. Engleterr', Mareschal de, .... 242, 248, 254, 255, 256, 262, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, Bygod Counte de Norf', 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, Engleterre, Primatz de, 87. Engleterre, Roi - Rey, Reys, de, 292, 295, 296, 298, 301, 302, 303, 304, 307, 311, 21, 22, 29, 38, 43, 44, 45,

Escoce,—Reaume d Escoce.—cont. Escoce, Roi de, Johan de Baillol qui feut, 152, 154, 161, 312, 313, 315, 316, 318, 322, 331, 332, 333, 335, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 246, 247, 250. 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, Escoce, Rey de, Macbeotha, 87. 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, Escoce, Rey de, Maucolom, 86, 87, 353, 358, 361, 362, 363. Escotz, Escoz, 242, 243, 245, Escoce, Rey de, William, 23. 246, 247, 250, 251, 252, Escoce, Seneschal de, 281, 305, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 336. **258**, **259**, **260**, **261**, **283**. Escoce, Seneschal de, Andreu filz, Escoce, le Barnage de, 44, 48. 336. Escoce, Escoce, le Blakerode — Blakrode Seneschal de, Jeames, James, 53, 152, 153, 197, de, 331, 334, 342, 343, 199, 200. 344, 345. Escoce, Chamberlein de, 292, 336, Escoce, James le Seneschal de, Johan le Seneschal frere **358.** Escoce, Chancellier de, 302, 304, Monsieur, 151, 152. 305. Escoce, Seet Countes de, 22. Escoce, Communaute du Reaume Escoce, Michael de, 222. Escoce, Soverein Seigneur de, 44, de, 54. 49, 50, 52, 53. Escoce, Constable de, Johan Comyn, 186. (See Scotia.) Escote, Hugo de, 226. Escoce, les Cronicles de, 26, 37. Esmon Rey d Engleterre, 85, 86. Escoce, Dame de,—Escoce, Dame de, la fille le Roy de Nor-Esmon, Seint, Abbe de, 360. weye, - Escoce, Margarete Espayne, Reaume, Rey, de, 38, Dame de, 30, 31, 39, 42, 39, 47. Espayne, Rey de, Aunfors, 38. 48, 50. Espayne, fiz le Roy de,—Ferand le Escoce, les Evesqes et les Hauz eysne, et Blanche sa femme, Hommes de, 42. 38, 39. Escoce, le Funtaine de, 322. Especk, Walterus, 128. Escoce, les Leys de, 34. Espernus, Alanus de, 215. Escoce, la Marche de, 87. Esperon, Willielmus, 213. Escoce, Rey - Roy de, 22, 87, Esseby, Willielmus de, 223. 138, 139, 140, 141, 251, Essex, 212, 215, 219, 220, 222, 331, 334, 335, 336, 343, 226, 227, 230. 345, 346, 347. Essex, Comes de, Willielmus, 84. Escoce, Reys — les Reys de, 25, Essex' et Hereford', Comes, et Con-44, 46, 87. Escoce, Rey, Roi, Roy, de, Alexstabularius Angliæ, — Humandre, Alisaundre, 28, 30, fridus de Bohun-Hunfri-287, 340. dus de Bohum, 209. Estanglia, 69, 94. Escoce, le Rey de, Alexandre pere Estham, Rogerus de, 214. Alexandre, 29. Estraunge, Johannes le, 226. Escoce, Rey de, Constantyn, 85, 86. Estraunge, Rogerus le, 224, 226. Escoce, Rey de, Douenaud, 88.

Estrivelin, Estrivelyn, 201, 275, 276, 278, 290, 334. Estrivelyn, Chastel de, 274. Estrivelyn, Contée de, 303. Estrivelyn, Estrivelin, Visconte de, 201. (See Strivelin.) Estrivelyn, Johan de, 162. Estsaxonia, 69, 94. Ethelred le Rey, - Etheldredus, Rex, 38, 61, 85. Ethelstanus Rex Angliæ, 135. Ethereston, Johan de, 183. Euere, Sire Huge-Hugo de, 140, 141. Euse, Nicholaus, 220. Eustachius Comes Bonon', 124. Eustaz de Bothevill, Isabel mere, 316. Everle, Willielmus de, 211. Everph'me, Malcolm de, 311. Everwyk, 205. Everwyk', Conté de, 206. Everwic, Chanoigne de, Johan de Berewic, 241. Everwyk, Deen de, Mestre Henry de Newerk, 54. Everwyk, Visconte de, 207. (See Ebor'.) Evesham, 88, 92. Evesham, Abbas de, 92, 223. Evesham, Abbas de, Johannes, 86, 88, 89. Evesham, les Cronicles de, — Cronica in Abbatia de, 86, 88, 92. Ewyn' Macgilcrist, Johannes filius, 196. Excestre, Johan de, 273. Exon', Episcopus, 220. Eyham, Rogerus de, 226. Evncourt, William de, 264.

Eyton', 211.

Eyton', Johannes de, 212.

F.

Falesia, — Falesia in Normannia, 73, 81, 84. Fanecurt, Bertinus de, 228. Farneberne, Jordanus de, 214. Farningdon, William de, 183. Fasiloun, Robertus, 216. Fatting', Thomas, 231. Fauconer, Robertus le, — Faukener, Robert le, 175, 195. Fauconer, Willielmus le, 224. Fauside, Williame de, 184. Fausy, Nicholus, 183. Faveresham, Faversham, Abbas-Abbatia de, 57, 92, 94. Felton', Johannes de, 231. Felton', Robert de, 265, 272, 302 Fendreth, Willielmus de, 196. Fenton', Guillam de, 306. Fenton', Johan de, 316. Fenton, William — Dominus Willielmus de, 54, 195, 316. Ferand le eysne fiz Aunfors Rey d'Espayne, et Blanche sa femme, 38, 39. Ferdon', 95. Ferendragh', Ferndragh', Duncan, Duncanus, de, 176, 293, 306. Ferers, Alianora Comitissa de, Feriers, Johan de, 309. Ferimell, 166. Fernboys, Johannes de, 196. Ferre, Guy, 238, 239, 240, 265, 271. Ferreris, Comes de, 77. Ferrers—Ferrar', Johannes—Johan de, 209, 315. Feteplace, Almaricus, 228. Feteplace, Walterus, 228. Ficheldyn, 314. Fichele, Aleyn Doreward' de, 316.

Fif, Comitatus de,—Fiff—Fyff en Escoce, 153, 155, 159, 194, 291, 299, 300, 301, 315, 327, 349.

Fif, Fiffe, Visconte, Vicecomes, de, 200, 201.

Fif, Fyff, filius Duncani quondam Comes de, 15.

Fif, Comitis de, Macdulphus — Magdulphus filius Malcolmi, 142, 143, 144, 145.

Fiffide, Villa de, 212.

(Filius, Fitz, &c.)
Filius Aldellini, Willielmus, 84.
Filz Aleyn, Brian le, 54, 292.
Fuiz Alex' de Meners, William le,
317.

Fiz Alpyn, Kyned le,—Kynath M'Alpyn, 37, 45.

Fiz Alpyn, Monagh', 184. Filius Andreæ de Helium, Henricus, 227.

Filz Andreu, Johan le, 318. Fuiz Anelf' de Levenax, Dunkan le, 311.

Filius Baldewini de Bicre, Waldeuus, 80.

Filius, Fiz Beatrice, Gilbert, 184. Filius Bernardi, Radulphus, 229. Fiz Davy, le, 46.

Fiz Dovenald, 37.

Filius Duncani, Johannes, 300.
Filius Duncani, Malcolm, 62,

Filius Duncani quondam Comitis de Fyff, 15.

Filius Ermeduci, Johannes, 30. Filius Ewyn Macgilcrist, Johannes, 196.

Fuiz Gilbert, Wauter le, 313. Fyz Herbert, Henri le, 208. Filius Hugonis, Galfridus, 218. Filius Johannis, Johannes, 222. Fiz Johan, William le, 159. Fiz Johan de Anesleye, Johan le, 183.

Fiz Johan de Perth, William, 160.

Filz Johan le Poer, Johan le, 273.

Fiz Mauculom, Mauculom, 184. Filz Nel, Robert le, 265, 271. Filius Nicholai, Johannes, 217. Fiz Norman, Rauf le, 159. Filius Pagani Robertus — Fil

Filius Pagani, Robertus, — Filz Paegn, Paengn', Payngn', Robert le, 221, 263, 267, 269, 280, 281, 282, 283, 354.

Filius Patricii, Michael, 197. Fiz Patrik', Kilcref, 184. Filius Radulphi, Robertus, 226. Fiz Richard, Adam le, 157. Fiz Richard' de Perth', Johan, 160.

Filius Ricardi, Robertus, 211.
Filius Ricardi, Rogerus, 78.
Filz Robert le Poer, Johan le,
274.

Filius Roberti, Willielmus, 216. Filius Roberti de Stutevilla, Willielmus, 79.

Filz Roger—Filz Rogier, Robert le, 54, 236, 237, 238.

Filius Rogeri, Walterus, 196. Fuiz Roland vel Roulland de Carryk, Gilbert le, 309, 315.

Filius Warini, Nicholaus, 230.
Filius Warini, Philippus, 228.
Fiz, Fitz, Wautier, Filius Walteri, Fiz Wauter, Robertus, Robert le, 54, 204, 225, 226, 237, 238, 263,

Filius Willielmi, Alexander, 103, 104.

**268**.

Filius Willielmi, Henricus, 114. Filius Willielmi, Ness', 64, 67, 83.

Filz Williame, Oliver le, 274. Filz William le Poer, Johan, 274.

Filz William, William - Will'em le, 264, 270.

Fisacre, Egidius de, 229. Fisshebourn', Thomas de, 55. Fissheldenn', 228. Fizheyr', Hugo le, 218. Flambard', Willielmus, 222. Flandres, Flaundres, 189, 255, 256, 343, 344.

Flandres, Conte de, — Gui, 243. Flandrenses, 58, 80, 114.

Flavign', P. de, 242.

Flemeng', Willielmus le, 299. Flex, Richard de, 183.

Florencius - Florenz Conte de Hoillaund, 20, 21, 30, 35,

53, 124, 137. Flot', Pierre, 241.

Foderingeye, Johan Seneschal de, 140.

Fodringeye, Hughe de, 184. Foliot, Edmon, 266, 273. Folkard', Allexandre, 311. Forbees, Johan de, 312, 314. Forde, Elyas de la, 220. Forde, Johannes de la, 222. Foreys, Comitatus de, 299. Forfare, Comitatus de, 163, 164, 165, 194, 299, 300, 301.

Forfare, Vicecomes, Visconte, de, 200, 201, 289.

Forglen en Conte de Banf, 316. Forth', Forhtz, Rivere de, 311, 317.

Fothyrryf', 327. Foulys en Stratthern, 319. France, Francia, &c., 122, 237, 333, 368, 374. France, le Estoires de, 34.

Fraunce, France, Rex-Roi de, 34, 77, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 250, 252, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 281, 287, 332, 341, 342, 371.

France, Roi de, Lowyz, 251. France, Roi de, Louwys, et Blanch sa fille, 39.

France, Franciæ, Roi de, Philip, -Rex, Philippus, 66, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 2**46**, 247, 248, 261, 262.

Fraser, Alexander, Alisandre, 195, 303, 305, 314, 317.

Alexandre Fraser Fraser, fitz Andr', 304.

Fraser, Andreas, Andreu, 54, 190,

Fraser, Margarete jadys femme Gilbert, 310.

Fraser, Richard, 54, 191, 303, 304, 309.

Fraser, Simon, Symon, 191, 276, 278, 281, 309, 310, 355.

Fraser, Simon, Custos forestæ de Selkirk', 249.

Fraser, Thomas, 303.

Fraser, Willielmus, Willame, 165, 166.

Fraunceys de Longa Neuton, Johan, 183.

Fraunceys, Simon, 222. Fraunceys, William, 163.

Fremingaham, Castellum de, 77.

Frenbert, Robertus, 83.

Meneours, Eglise des, Freres 335.

Freres Precheurs, Priour Provyncial des, 237, 239.

Fresel, Simon, 155, 156.

Freser, Thomas, 312.

Fresseley, Galfridus de, 195.

Fretun, Walterus de, 225. Fretun, Willielmus de, 225. Frevill', Alex' de, 264. Fribern, Robertus, 64. Frome, Rogerus de, 221. Frysington', Alanus Dominus de, Fryvile, Johannes de, 215. Fryvill', Alexandre de, 270. Fuke, Robert, 160. Fulthorp, Fulthrop, Rogerus -Roger de, 226, 351. Funtaine d Escoce, 322. Furbur, Richard le, 183. Fyens, Willielmus de, 225. Fyndon', Phelype—Philippus de, 155, 195. Fyseburne, Thomas de, 35.

G.

Gacelyn, Wauter, 264, 269. Gachelyn, Johannes, 229. Gaignard, William, 274. 309, Prince de, 288, Gales, 345. Galfridus, Episcopus, 75. Galfridus filius Hugonis, 218. (Galwadia, &c.) Galwalenses, Galweie, Galwydia, Gauweie, 78, 80, 81, 198, 272, 294, 297, 298, 306, 345. Galwadiæ, Dominus, 19, 42, 57. Gaweye, Evesque de, 343. Galweia, Episcopus de, Cristianus, 82. Galwac', Galwadia, Dominus de, Rolandus, 65, 66, 135. Gaweye, Johan Bailloil Seigneur de, 137. Gare, Ricardus de la, 210.

Garenne, Garrene, Gareinne, le Comte de, 187, 190, 236, 238, 267, 270, 275. Garston', 306. Garueles, 306. Gascoigne, Gascoyne, 255, 256. Gatesden', Johannes de, 222. (Galfridus, Gaufridus, &c.) Gaufridus, Galfridus, Comes Andegaviæ, 101, 123. Gaufridus filius Henrici Secundi Regis Angliæ, 58. Gaufridus filius Domini Regis, Comes Britanniæ, 84. (Geddeworth, &c.) Gedewrd', Gedewrda, Castrum-Castellum de, 64, 83. Geddeworth', Johan Abbe, 156. Geddeworth', Johan le Seneschal de, 184. (See Jeddeworth.) Geffrey Conte de Bretayne, 38. Gerbothec, Castellum, 131. Germanus, Sanctus, in Laya, 262. Germeyn, Simon, 224. Germeyn, Willielmus, 217. Geyton', Johan de, 264, 270. Gienvill', Geffrai de, 236. Giferth Rex Walensium, 114. Giffard, Alianora, 230. Giffard, Giffard', Hugo, 64, 67, 83. Giffard, Walterus, 68. Gilbert fiz Beatrice, 184. Gilbert, Wauter, 317. Gilbert, Wauter le fuiz, 313. Gilbertus, Comes, 64, 67, 83. Gilbertus de Umframvile Comes de Angous, Dominus de Prudhow, et Marescallus Scociæ, 370. Gilchrist, Keschyn, 184. Girge filius Dovenald, 99. Gisburn', Alanus de, 230.

Glaffryth', Andreas de, 327.

404 INDEX.

Glames, Chastel de, 288. Glanvilla, Ranulphus de, 79, 121. (Glasgu, Glasguen', &c.) Glasgu, Eglise Cathedrale de,

348.

Glasgu, Williame de Lambreton' Chancellier de l'Eglise de, (Evesque de Seint Andreu,) 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340.

Glasguen', Glasgu, Evesque—Episcopus, de, 35, 70, 75, 276, 282, 284, 329, 338, 340, 346, 351, 352.

Glascuensis, Episcopus, Jocelinus, 82.

Glasgu, Glasgeu, Robert Evesque de, 53, 199, 200, 341, 343, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350.

(.Glastingbir', &c.)

Glastingebir', Glastingbury, Abbas — Abbe de, 86, 90, 221.

Glastyngbury, Henri de, 265, 272.

Glastingburi, Johannes de, 227.
Glen, Johan de, 345.
Glenbervy, Ecclesia de, 177.
Glendegharad', Patrik' de, 184.
Gloucestre, Glovernia, Glauvorna,
Glavorna, Glaworna, &c.,
87, 90, 97, 98, 109, 132,
136, 214, 215, 216, 219,
220, 221, 224, 335.

Gloucestre, Comes, Conte, Comptee, Comte, de, 57, 210, 225, 236, 262, 267, 269, 275, 301, 357.

Gloucestre, Sancti Petri, Abbathia, 94.

Glovere, Simon le, 160. Glynkerny, Gilberd de, 153. Gobiun, Robertus, 230. Godesbeech', Eustace de, 208. Godhappe, Thomas, 223. Godwinus, Godewyn, Godwine, Dux Kanciæ, 61, 87, 90.

Goer, Geffrith' de, 224.
Goldyngham, Herbertus de, 63.
Goscelyn, Johannes, 223.
Gosdene, 4, 10.
Gothirst, Stephanus de, 225.

Goughy, Andreus de, 197. Goughy, Eustachius de, 197. Gourlay, Willielmus de, 196.

Graham, David de, 276, 278, 284.

Graham, Nichol de, 54. Graham, Patricus, Patrik de, 196, 310, 353, 356.

Graham, ...... de, 54. Grame, Johannes, Comes de Menteth, 377.

Grantmont, Laur' de, 195. Grantzon, Otes de, 237, 350. Grantzon, Pieres de, 265, 271. Grantzon', William de, 263, 268, 270.

Graunge, Robert de la, 183. Gray Friers of London, 373. Greidene, Perres de, 314. Grendon', Manerium, Molendina, 4, 10, 11.

Grenefeld, Mestr' Willam de, 55. Greue, Thomas de la, 316. Grey, Henri de, 263, 268. Grey, Renaud de, 238, 239, 240.

Grey, Thomas de, 303, 313. Grimmestede, Johannes de, 215. Grindon', Nicholus de, 213. Grundi de Neicton', Robert, 183. Gruscy, Hamon, Hamund, de, 206, 207, 208.

Grym, Johannes, 212. Grym, Radulphus, 212. Grymstede, Andreas de, 220. Gryndon', Johannes de, 213. Gualo Legatus Domini Papæ, 74.

Guly, Matillda de, 196. Gurdon, Adam de, 293, 295. Gurney, Aleyn, 183. Gurney, Thomas de, 221. Guy Conte de Flandr', 243. Guy Conte de Warwyk, 236. Gwyene, Edwardus Dux de, 198, 199.

Gyffard', Robertus, 219. Gyfred Rex Wallensium, 107. Gylling', Wauter de, 311. Gyloclery, M'—Morgund', 21. Gynes, Ingelramus de, 214.

### Η.

Hadinton', Comitatus de, 300. Haia, Willielmus de, 83. Haket, Henricus, 274. Haket, William, 274. Halgton, 9. Halyrodhows, Halyrodehows, 371. Hamedun, Reginaldus de, Hamelin, Hamelyn, Johan, 265, 271. Hameltone, Sire William de, 139. Hamme, Johannes de, 213. Hampton', 215. Hanechyn, Gibon, 318. Hangest, Aubert de, 241, 242. Hanton', Alicia de la Puyle Domina de, 214. Hapethorn', Philippus de, 214. Happelby, Henri de, 271. Haraldus, Harald fiz au Duk' Godwyne,—Haroldus filius Godwini — Haraldus Rex Angliæ, 61, 73, 87, 90, 103, 120.

Harald filius Knuti, 100. Harcaz, Alexandre de, 307. Harcote, 219. Hardeknutus filius Knuti, 100. Harden, Johan de, 183. Hardenes, 317. Hardenne, Galfridus de, 221. Hardenne, Willielmus de, 217. Hardyng, John, Squier of Lord Umfrevile, 376. Hardyng' de Kyme, Johannes, 377, 378. Harecurt, Johannes de, 229. Haredenes, 317. Harlawe, Matheus de, 195. Harpeford', 212. Hastang', Richard, 306. Hastang', Constabularius Castri de Jeddeworth', Ricardus, 249. Hastang', Robert, 304. Hastang, Robert, Visconte de Rokisbourgh', 249. Hasteleye, James de, 264, 269. (Hasting, Hastinges, &c.) Hastynges, 120. Hastingys, Dominus de, 19. Hastinges, Isabella uxor Domini Edmundi de, 299. Hastinges, Hastingges, Johan de, 30, 53, 211, 353, 354. Hastinges — Seigneur de Bergeveny, Johan de, 137. Hasting', Milo de, 221. Hasteng', Robert, 266, 273. Hateleye, Hattele, Alexandre de, 180, 317. Haudene, 140. Haudene, Almaricus de, 300. Haudene, Bernard de, 184. Haudene, Johannes de, 301. Hauecle, Johan de, 278. Hauekesleye, Johannes de, 277. Haulton', Johannes de, 3. Haulton', Willielmus de, 9. Hausted', Robert de, le filz, 265, 271.

Haustede, Robert de, le pere, 305. Henricus, Rex, — Henricus Rex Hautote, Robertus, 228. Anglorum, 62, 66, 74, 115, Hauuill', Edith' de, 197. 119, 120, 133, 135, 136, Hauulle, Elys de, 22. 139, 368, 369. Henricus I. Rex Angliæ, 56, 59, Hauwyk, Robert de, 184. Haveringe, Richard de, 208. 62, 71, 74, 85, 101, 103, 104, 114, 118, 121, 122, 123, 127, 128, 130, 131. Haye, Gilbert de la, 301, 311, 313, 356. Haye, Hughe de la, 176. Henricus I. Rex Angliæ et Ala Haye, Johannes, Johan, de la, 194, soror ejus, 57. 195, 313. Henricus I. Řex Angliæ et Ma-Haye, Nichol de la, 54, 168. tillda uxor ejus, 56. Haye, Haya, Willielmus-William Henricus II. Rex Angliæ, filius de la, 54, 64, 67, 161. Imperatricis, &c.,— Henri-Hayward, Johan, 311. cus IL filius Matildæ, — Hedele, Johannes de, 230. Henricus Rex Angliæ filius Helium, Henricus filius Andrese Matildæ Imperatricis, 56, de, 227. 57, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, Hellevilla, Gobertus de, 261. 72, 73, 77, 80, 81, 82, Hemelseye, Willielmus de, 225. 103, 106, 107, 118, 121, Henaud, Nicholaus de, 230. 123, 135. Henaud, Quenz de, 256, 257. Henricus filius Henrici Secundi Hengeham, Rauf de, 238. Regis Angliæ, 56, 57, 63, (Henri, Henricus, &c.) 64, 65, 67, 68, 81, 82, Henri fiz Davy, 46. 83, 84, 104, 135. Henri de Lascy, Counte de Ni-Henricus III., Angliæ Rex, 1, 2, cole, 203, 204. 101, 124. Henricus Archidiaconus Hontyn-Henricus VI. Rex Angliæ, 378. don', 125, 129, 136. Henricus Percy Dominus de Al-Henricus dictus Lupellus, 100. newik — Alnewyk, 370, Henricus de Bello Monte Comes 372. de Bougham et Constabu-Hep, Adam de, 183. larius Scociæ, 370. Hep', Robert Walugh de, 183. Henricus filius Comitissæ Ande-Herbert, Henri le fyz, 208. gaviæ, 57. Herbotill castle, 376. Henricus filius Andreæ de Helium, Hereford', 214, 218. 227. Hereford', Comes vel Conte de, Henricus, Comes, filius David' 236, 239, 262, 267, 269, Regis Scociæ—Scottorum, 301. 62, 72, 103, 104, 134, 135. Hereford' et Constabularius Angliæ, Humfridus de Bohun Henricus filius Galfridi Comitis -Hunfridus de Bohun' Andegaviæ, 72. Henricus filius Regis Scociæ, 119. Comes Essex' et, 209. Hereford', Episcopus — l Evesque Henri le fyz Herbert, 208. de, 214, 236. Henricus Imperator Romanorum,

Hertepol', 80.

56, 57, 101, 123.

Hertford', 221, 225. Herth', Ricardus de, 301. Hertlond', 212. Heslerton', Johannes de, 325. Heth, Constantinus Rex filius, 99. Heton', Johan de, 184. Hewysh', Matillda de, 220. Hewysh', Walterus de, 227. Hextildesham, 310. Heya, Willielmus de, 64, 68. Heyham, Johannes de, 216. Hibernia, Hybernia, Ibernia, Irlande, 75, 76, 92, 248, 276, 277, 286. Hiberniæ, Rex, 93. Hyberniæ, Rex, Anlaphus, 61. Hibernia, Johannes de, 196. Hicotelant, agistamenta in le, 10. Hirebothle, Castellum de, 78. Hirmaneston', Johan de Seincler de, 169. Hocholm, Radulphus del, 217. Hoelus, 93. Holand'—Holandia, Comes de,-Holand', Florencius Comes, -Hoillaund', Holland, Florenz—Florence Conte de, 20, 21, 30, 35, 53, 124, 137. Holaund, Grimbaldus de, 214. Holcote, Wauter de, 184. Holden', Symund de, 183. Holderness', Richard Oysel Seneschal de, 358. Holinsete, Hugh' de, 265. Holland, Robert de, 265, 271. Holmcotram, Abbe de, 344. Holmsete, Hugh de, 271. Honoire Tierz, Pape, 251. Horeburis, Johannes de, 226. Horton', 308. Hospital, Priour del, 237. Hospitali, Johannes de, 261. Hostiar', Alanus, 75. Houton', Robertus de, 213. Hubertus Archiepiscopus Cantuar', 135.

Huctredus filius Fergus' et Gilbertus frater ejus, 80. Huddeston, Ricardus de, 224. Hudeleston', Johan de, 208. Hue frere ...... Baillol, 52. Hugh' fuiz Conte de Ross', - Hugh' de Ross' filz le Conte de Ross', 302, 315. Hugonis, Galfridus filius, 218. Hull', Johannes de, 216. Humber, Humbre, 92, 96, 109, 116. Humber, Rex, 92. Humet, Ricardus de, Constabularius, 84. Humfreiston', Willielmus de, 231. Humfridus de Bohun — Hunfridus de Bohum Comes Essex' et Hereford', et Constabularius Angliæ, 209. Hungariæ, Salomon Rex, 100. Hunni, 92. Hunt', 219. Huntelegh', Robert de, 184. Huntere, Thomas le, 196. Huntingdon', Huntyndon, Henricus Archidiaconus de, 125, 129, 136. Huntingdon', Domus Beatæ Mariæ de, 104. Huntingdon', Huntyndon', Comes, Comitatus, &c., 1, 127, 131. Huntingdon', David Comes, frater Willielmi quondam Regis Scociæ,—Huntingdon, David Conte de, frere le Rey William, — Huntingdon', filius Henrici filii Davidis, David Comes, 19, 21, 23, 124. Huntingdon', J. nuper Comes, 1. Huntingdon', Matilda Comitissa, 100 101. Huntingfeld', Robertus de, 214. Huse, Hubertus, 228. Hustweit, William de, 315.

Huual Rex Wallens', Rex Wallensium, 107, 114.

Hyde, Abbe de la, 360.

Hyricius, Rex, 59.

I.

Idle, Johan del, 208. Idonea de Leyburne filia Roberti de Wespunt, 217. Ildernesse, Duncan de Mar Conte de, 153. Immere, Johannes le Rous de, 210. Inchaffrayn, Abbe de, 319. Inchemartyn, Johan de, 54, 293. Inchemecolmoc, 320. Inchemurthauc, 327. Inchestoir, Inchestour, Robert de, 310, 312. Inchetorn, Robert de, 196. Indolf', Culen filius, 99. Indolf filius Constantini, 99. Ineys, Willielmus de, 195. Inge, William, Guillam, 240, 265, 271. Ingelthorp', Thomas de, 215. Ingelton', Hugo de, 227. Ingland', Edward III. K. of, 375. Inglonde, F. Talbot Erle of Treasourer Shrowesbury, of, 378.

(de Insula, &c.)
Insularum, Rex, 96.
Illes, Duncan Cambel des, 153.
Insula, Castellum de, 77.
Isle, Gerardus del, 212.
Insula, del Ile—Isle, Johannes de, 159, 213, 227, 240, 317.
Insula, Robertus de, 9.

Innocentius, Papa, 74.

197.

Inrepeffree, Adam de, 197. Inretey, Thurstanus le Porter de, Insula, Warinus de, 210. Insula, Willielmus de, 80. Inuerpeffry, Maulcolm de, 320, 321. Invernarn', 300. Invernys, 161, 313. Invernys, Alisandre Pilche Burgoys de, 314. Ippele, Symon, 212. Ireby, Mestre William de, 54. Irewin, 198, 200. Isabel, 27. Isabel mere Eustaz de Bothevill, 316. Isabel la mere Sire Robert de Brus, — Isabel mere Sire Roberd, 28, 40, 41, 48. Isabella uxor Domini Edmundi de Hastinges, 299. Isabella femme Johan Comyn Conte de Boghan, 289. Issingdenne, Henricus de, 230. Iuays, Willame de, 177. Iuekel Rex Wallens', 107. Ive, Radulphus de, 214. Ivetta, &c. neptis Willielmi Conquestoris, 100, 101, 104. Lxeworth', Manerium de, 212.

J.

Jacob Rex Wallens', 107, 114.
Jacobus Rex Scociæ,—James Kyng
of Scotland, 376.
James Seneschal d Escoce, 53, 152,
153, 199, 200.
Jeddeworth', Abbe de, 293.
Jeddeworth', Chastel de, 292.
Jeddeworth', Ricardus Hastang'
Constabularius Castri de,
249.
(See Geddeworth.)
Jermarc, Rex, 125.
Jerosolima, 66.

Jettour, William le, 310.

(Johan, Johannes, Johannis, &c.)

Johan Abbe de Geddeworth', 156.

Johannes Cardinalis Legatus, 74.

Johan Conte de Asceles, 355.

Johannes Comes Huntingdon', 1.

Johan, Counte de, Katteneys, 183.

Johan, Comes — Counte de Wa-

Johan, Comes — Counte de Warenn'—Warenne, 150, 203, 236.

Johan Evesque de Cardoyll, 203. Johannes Episcopus Norwicen', 212.

Johan, Maistre, 319.

Johan frerre le Seneschal, 197, 198.

Johan Seneschal de Foderingeye, 140.

Johan le Seneschal frere Mons' James Seneschal de Escoce, 151, 152.

Johannes, Papa, 75.

Johannes Rex Angliæ, — Johan le Rey, — Johannes frater Richardi Regis Angliæ, 38, 47, 58, 66, 67, 74, 103, 104, 118, 124, 128, 135, 136.

Johannes Rex Scociæ, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150.

Johan le filz Andreu, 318.
Johannes filius Duncani, 300.
Johannes filius Ermeduci, 30.
Johannes filius Ewyn Macgilcrist,
196.

Johannes filius Johannis, 222. Johan le filz Johan le Poer, 273. Johanna filia Johannis Regis Angliæ, 74, 104.

Johanna filia Regis Johannis, uxor Alexandri Regis, 101.

Johan le fiz Johan de Anesleye, 183.

Johan fiz Richard de Perth', 160.

Johan le filz Robert le Poer, 274. Johan, William le fiz, 159. Johan filz William le Poer, 274. Johan de Beverlee, Seint,—Johannes de Beverlaco, Sanctus, 296.

Johanne de Lageham, Johannes de Sancto, 217.

Johan, Johan de Seint,—Dominus de Sancto Johanne, 54, 265, 272, 297, 308.

Johan, Seint, Roger de, 265, 271. Johan, Johannis, Villa Sancti, de Pert, Perth',—Seint, Ville, 160, 165, 172, 184, 283, 284, 321, 337, 375.

Johan de Perth', William fiz, 160.

Johanne, Thomas de Sancto, 217. Johanneston', Thomas de, 184. Joneby, Robertus de, 229. Judea, 66.

Judecil Rex Walensium, 114. Judeth, Comitissa, 124. Jugeor, Andreas le, 195.

## K.

Kamber frater Locini, 92, 105.
Kanc', 222, 228.
Kanciæ, Vicecomes, 222.
Kanc', Hubertus de Burg' Comes,
1, 2.
Karham, 140.
Karlaton', Molendina, &c. apud, 6,
7.
Karliol', Karleol', Civitas, 65, 72,
73, 74, 103, 119, 135,
209.
Karliol', Cronica de, 76.
Karliol', Episcopatus, 70.
Karliol', Precentor Ecclesiæ Beatæ

Mariæ, 69.

Karliol', Prior et Conventus Ecclesiæ, Capitulum, &c., 69, Karreu, Moriz de, 274. Karrick, Robertus de Brus, Comes de Carryk', -- Karr, le Conte de, fiz Roberd de Brus, Dominus Vallis Anandiæ, 42, 323, 324. (Katanessa, &c.) Katanesya, Kathenesia, 93, 103. Katteneys, Counte de, Johan, 183. Katenessa, Episcopus de, Andreas, 82. Kelchou vel Kelkhou, le Abbe de, Kelchou, Abbe de, Richard, 156. Keler, Ranulphus de, 196. Kellesbern', Estevene de, 315. Keluini, Ysaac de, 184. Kelzau, Abbas de, 82. Kenlee, Reginaldus de, 227. Kenmor, Yle de, 320. Kent, Robertus de, 214. Kentir, Kentyr, Ysle de, 309, 315. Kentyn, Willielmus, 221. Keterik', Willielmus de, 225. Keth', Bern' de, 313, 315. Keth', Robert de, 293. Kilbride, Edmundus Comyn de, 190. Kilcref fiz Patrik', 184. Kilkenny, Mestre William de, 55. Killosbern', Estiefne de, 302. Kinad Rex Scottorum, 94. Kinardeferia, Castellum de, 78. Kincardyn, Kyncardyn, 300, 301. Kinkardin, Kyncardin, Visconte, Vicecomes, de, 200, 201, (Kingston, Kingeston, &c.) Kingston, 85, 90. Kyngestune, 111. Kyngeston', Kynggeston', Johan de, 266, 273, 356. Kingeston', Johannes de, Vicecomes de Edeneborgh', 249.

de, 266, 273. Kirkeby, Johan de, 241. Kirkham, 156. Kirkintulagh', Robert de, 291. Knaresborg', Knaresborgh', Chastel de, 352. Knocdalian, Johan de, 314. Knout, Johan, 184. Knut Dominus Dacize, &c., 136. Knut, Hardeknutus filius, 100. Knut, Harrald filius, 100. Kokerel, Guy, 274. Kylebryde, Esmon Comyn de, 189. Kyllesbern', Estevene de, 309. Kylleueden', Simon de, 230. Kylpek', Willielmus de, 213. Kyme, Johannes Hardyng' de, 377, 378. Kyme, Phelipp' de, 360. Kynadius, Kynnadius, filius Alpini Regis Scottorum, — Kynnadius Rex Scottorum,-Kyned le fiz Alpyn, 37, 59, 99, 107, 108, 114. Kynard, Radulphus de, 196. Kynard, Ricardus de, 300. Kynat, Constantinus filius, 99. Kynbuk, Mauculum de, 184. Kyned, Costantyn le fiz ......, 37. Kyner, Dominus Johannes de, 195. Kynet filius Duf, 99. Kynet, Malcolmus filius, 99. Kynettles, 317. Kyngarth, Thomas de, 184. Kyngkragg, Wauter de Bykerton' Seigneur de, 303. Kynhermouth', Manoir de, 311. Kynkel, Eglise de, 162, 163. Kynmoneth', Johannes de, 196. Kynros, Ate de, 299. Kynros, Vicecomes, Visconte, de, 200, 201. Kyntowar, Johan de, 184. Kyntowhar, Wauter de, 184.

Kyngeston', Kynggeston', Wauter

Kynwoldemersh', 220. Kyriel, Nicholaus de, 228. Kyrkentolagh', Chastel de, 348. Kyrketote, Johannes de, 212. Kyrko, Wauter de Berkeleye de, 315.

Kyrkonouel, Robert de, 308. Kyrkonouel, Thomas de, 308.

L. Labret, Amaneu de, 237. Lachelys, Willielmus de, 196. Lacy, Lascy, Henry de, Counte de Nichol, 54, 203, 204. Lacy, Ilbertus de, 128. Lageham, Johannes de Sancto Johanne de, 217. Lak, Pieres du, 338. Lakenheved, Gilbert de, 153. Lamberton', Lambreton', W. de, Episcopus Sancti Andreæ, -Lambreton', Williame de, Chancellier de l'Eglise de Glasgu et Evesque de Seint Andreu, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340. Lamygton', Willielmus de, 196. Lanark', 153, 291, 300, 306, Lancastr', 208, 214. Lancastre, Conte, Comte, Compte, de, 236, 239, 262, 267, 268, 271, 275, 284. Lancastre, Counte de, Thomas, 204. Lancastre, Henri, Henry, de, 238, 240, 263, 268, 271. Langeford', Johannes de, 220. Langelee, Ricardus Burnel de,

224.

Langetone, Sire Wauter de, 140. Langwathy, Manerium de,—Molendina apud, &c., 3, 17. Lanrecost, 311, 317, 360, 363. Lany de Meneteth', Johan de, 313. Lanyn, Johan de, 184. Lardyner, Williame le, 157. La Rose, 209. Lasceles, Radulphus, Rauf, de, 161, 162. Latimer, Latymer, Thomas le, 264, 269. Latimer, Latymer, Guilliam, Willielmus, le, 204, 236, 306, Latimer, Latymer, le pere, Guilliam, Willielmus, le, 263, 267, 269, 302. Latimer, le filz, William le, 263, 268, 270. Latimer, Latymer Buuchard, Bouchard, William le, 264, 270. Latymer, Willielmus le, —Custos Villæ Berewyci super Twedam, 249. Launcelyn, Johannes, 220. Laundeles, Freskuins de, 184. Laungton', Walterus de, Episcopus Coventr' et Lych', 210. Laurencii, Ecclesia Sancti, 79. Laurencius frater Roberti del Escheker, 227. Lauuedra, Castellum de, 77. Laweman, Malmory Mak, 300. Laya, Sanctus Germanus in, 262. Layborne, Thomas de, 271. Layborne, William de, 263, 271, 284. Laysyngby, 308. Ledes, Geffrai de, 316. Lee, Thomas du, 221. Legcestria, Leic', 63, 224. Leger, Edmundus de Seint, 228. Legionis, Civitas, 71, 96, 107.

Lekeburn', Simon de, 215.

412 INDEX.

Lemathton, Henri de, 54. Lincolniensis, Episcopus, Alexan-Lenham, Johannes de, 217. der. 125. Lenton', 239. Lincoln', Willielmus de, 35. Leonard, Prioresse de Seint, 184. Lindeseye, Lindeseie, Lyndeseye, Lesperver, Petrus, 222. Alexandre, Alisaundre, de. Lestrange, Johan, 263, 268. 197, 199, 276, 284, 305, Letham, Johan de, 291. 314. Lindeseye, Gilbertus de, 209. Letham, Letyl de, 291. Letheny, Norman de, 54. Lindeseye, James de Lyndeseye fuiz Wauter de, 314. Leue, Johan de, 266, 273. Lindeseye, Johan de, 54. Leuyngton, Baronia de, 316. Lindeseye, Philippus, Philippe, de, Levenax, Contee de, 305, 313. Levenax, Dunkan le fuiz Anelf' 264, 269, 301. Lindeseye, Simon de, Gardein des de, 311. Fortelesces de Lydel et del Levenax, Comes de, Malcomus,-Maucolom Counte de, 53, Eremitage Soules, 249. Lindeseye, Wautier de, 54. Lyndesye, Lyndeseia, Levenaux, Johan de Lusse de, Willielmus de, 1, 64, 67, 83. 311. Lewer, Thomas, 197. Linliscu, 247. Lewes, Prior de,-Prior et Con-Linliscu, Visconte de, 201, 291. ventus de, 137, 138. Lisle, Johan de, 206, 207, 208, Lexedene, Alanus de, 230. Liston', Johannes de, 223. Leyborn', Guilliam de, 238, 240. Leybron', Thomas de, 265. Liudel, Castellum de, 78. Leyburn', Henricus de, 228. Locard, Simon, 306. Leyburn', Idonea de, filia Roberti Lochery, Loughlam Mac, 310. de Wespunt, 217. Locrinus, 92, 105. Leyburne, Willielmus, William, de, Lodegreyns, J. Dominus de, 35. 228, 268, Lodelawe, Ricardus de, 214. Leycestria, 78. Lofeld', Johannes de, 213. Leycestriæ, Comes, 58, 77, 78, Logan, Loggan, Wauter, 302, 304, 309, 315, 317, 320. 120. Leycestriæ, Milites, 81. Loghenden, 294. Loghlan, Gillescep Mc, 318. Leye en Contee de Lanark, 306. Lichefeld, Lych', Episcopus, Wal-Loghmaban, 272. terus de Laungton', Covent' Loghwode en Contee d Are, 306. et, — Lycheffeld, Wauter Logy, Johannes de, 197. Evesque de Coventre et de, Logy, Malys de, 302. Loidis, Provincia, 132. 203, 210. Lichefeld, Mestre Johan de Derby Lomene, Robertus de, 227. Deen de, 54. Londay, 312. Lillesclyf, Johan de, 183. (London', &c.) Lincoln', 57, 66, 116, 135, 209, London, Londres, Loundres, 2, 87, 90, 98, 110, 114, 133, 224, 226, 228, 229. Lincoln', Comes, 237. 139, 141, 186, 194, 238, Lincoln', Episcopatus, 329. 239, 250, 354, 355.

London', Diocesis, 105. London', Ecclesia Sanctæ Trinitatis, 107. London, Gray Friers of, 373. Loundres, Tour de, 353, 359. London', Johannes de, 225. Longaspata, Willielmus, 56. Lortyay, Lortiel, Henri, Henricus de, 222, 264, 269. Loterel, Andreas, 227. Loudonenses, 120. Louns, Lambertus de, Comes, et Ivetta filia ejus, 100, 101. Louwys, Roi de France, et Blanche sa fille, 39. Louwys, Lowyz, filz le Rey de France, 251. Lovel, Guilliam Lovel frere Huge, 355. Lovel, Hugh', Huge, 306, 312, 315, 354, 355. Lovel, Johannes, Johan, 213, 217, 221, 263, 268, 355. Lovel, Ricardus, Richard, 220, 314. Lovel, Richard Lovel fuiz Hugher 192, 193. Loveyn, Galfridus de, 226. Loveyn, Mattheus de, 226. Lu, Ricardus le, 227. Lucenburg', Lucenburgh', Quenz de, 256, 257. Luk, Johan de, 303, 305. Lumonoy, 93. Lundors, 173. Lundy, Dominus Walterus de, 194. Lunfanan, Lounfanan, 177. Lupellus, Henricus dictus, 100. Lusse de Levenaux, Johan de, 311. Lutton', Johan de, 306. Lydel et del Eremitage Soules, Simon de Lindeseye Gardein des Fortelesces de,

249.

Lydel, William, 345.
Lydes, Castrum de, 222.
Lyndhurst, Johannes de, 213.
Lynlytchu, Vicecomes de, 200.
Lynton', 304.
Lyp, Johannes, 196.
Lysle, Richard de, 315.
Lyt, Richard du, 274.
L......y, Johannes de, 223.

#### M.

(Mac, Mak, M<sup>c</sup>.) McAlpyn, Costantyn le fiz Kynath, 45. McAlpyn, ......ld frere Kynath, Macbeotha Rey d Escoce, — Makeotha Rex Scociæ, 61, 70, 87, 96, 108. Maccarawer, Anegosius, 195. Maccolan, Thomas, 300. McCuffok, Patrick, 42. McCulian, Malcolm, Maucolom, 309, 315. Macdoffy, Thomas, 197. Macdouill', Duugal, 318, 319. Macdulphus, Magdulphus filius Malcolmi Comitis de Fif, 142, 143, 144, 145. Macduwel, 294. Macgilcrist, Johannes filius Ewyn', 196. Mackassen, Coweyn, 313. Makilyn, Gillemoie, 184. Mak Laweman, Malmory, 300. Mac Lochery, Loughlam, 310. McLoghlan, Gillescep, 318. Madham, Johannes de, 211. Madothy, Reginaldus, 197. Maggeth, Johan, 318. Magghar, Guillehem de, 318. Maghefeld', 193.

Magote mere Margar', 39, 40. Makesletha, Thomas de, 319. Makeswell', Herbert de, 169, 312. Makeswell', Johan de, 184. Maket nepos Malcolmi Regis Scociæ. 100. Makwell, Herbert de, 53. (Malcolm, Malcolmus, &c.) Malculmus Archipirata, 114. Malcolmus, 59, 90, 91, 176. Malcomus Comes de Levenax, Maucolom Conte de Levenax, 53, 194. Malcolm filius Henrici Comitis, 72, 101, 103. Malcolm, Malcolmus filius Regis Cumbrorum,—Malcolm fiz del Rey de Cumberlaund, 61, 85, 87, 100. Malcolm, Malcolinus, Rex Cumbriæ, Cumbrorum, 61, 70, 88, 90, 91, 97, 114. Malcolmus, Malculmus, Malecolm, Maucolom, Rex Scocize, -Rev d Escosse — Rex Scottorum, 59, 61, 62, 70, 71, 72, 73, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 94, 97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 105, 108, 109, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 367, 368. Malcolmus Rex Scociæ et Beata Margareta uxor ejus, 70. Malcolmus Rex Scociæ et primogenitus suus Edwardus, 70, **91.** Malcolmus filius Dovenald, 99. Malcolmus filius Kynet, 99. Malcolmus Tercius Rex Scociæ, 99, 104. Malessard', Castellum de, 77. Malet, Gilbertus, Senescallus, 84.

Maleville, Malevill', Malevill', Ja-

cobus — James de,

196.

174,

Maleville, Johannes - Johan de, 177. Maleville, Reynaud de, 157. Maleville, Robert de, 184. Maleville, Willielmus de, 300. 312. Malherbe, Gilbert, 302. Malis Conte de Stratthern', 319, 320, 321. Malkarreston', Johan de, 184. Mallore, Asketillus, 81. (Malmesbir, &c.) Malmesbir', 115. Malmesbir', Cronica de, 135. Malmesburiæ—de Maumesbury. Abbas, 115, 220. Malmesbir', Abbas, Robertus, 84. Malmesbur', Willielmus Monachus, 94. Malros, Laurencius Abbas de, Malton', Henri de, 308. Malus Luvellus, Ricardus, 80. Man, Marc Evesque de, 53. Maners, Baudewyn de, 265, 271. Manton', Rauf de, 241. Manypeny, Johannes, 196. Mar, Comes de, 21, 35, 188. Mar, Marr', Counte de, Dovenald. 16, 17, 21, 187. Mar, fuiz le Conte de, Dovenald, 355, 356. Mar, Cristyne de, femme Duncan de Mar, 153. Mar, Gilberd de, 153. March', Magister W. de, 138. March', Patrik Counte de la,-Marchiæ, Patricius de Dunbar Comes, -- Marche, Patrik de Dumbar Counte de la, 53, 137, 249. Mare, Johannes de la,-Johan de la, 227, 231, 263, 268, 311, 317. Mare, Syluan le, 184. Mare, Thomas de la, 215. Mareschal, Adam le, 159.

415

Mareschal, Ansel le, 265, 272. Mareschal, le Conte, 236. Mareschal, David le, 196. Marechal, Fergundus, Fergus, le, 172.

Mareschal, Johan — Johannes le, 184, 216, 229.

Mareschal, Rogerus le, 225.

Mareschal, Walterus le, 196.

Mareschal Willielmus — William

Mareschal, Willielmus — William le, 230, 263, 268, 272.

Mareschal de Tosketon', Johan le, 168.

Mareys, Galfridus du, 215. Margar', 40, 41.

Margarete file eysnee le Conte David — Davy, 27, 48.

Margareta, Sancta, filia Regis Edwardi, &c. uxor Malcolmi Tercii Regis Scociæ, 45, 99, 100, 104, 123, 125, 126, 367.

Margareta filia Regis Henrici, uxor Alexandri filii Alexandri, 101, 107.

Margareta filia Willielmi Regis Scociæ, 103.

Margareta Regina Scociæ, 61, 70, 91, 100, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133.

Margarete Dame d'Escoce,—dereyne Dame d'Escoce, — Margar' fille au Rey de Norweye, 30, 31, 39, 42, 48, 50.

Margareta soror Davidis, 71.

Margerie fille Robert de Brus Counte de Carrik, — fille le Conte de Carrik', —fille Robert de Brus, 199, 355, 359.

Margarete aele Sire Johan de Baillol, 28, 31.

Margarete jadys femme Gilbert Fraser, 310.

Margareta uxor Hugonis de Braundeston', 223.

(Maria, Mariæ, &c.)

Maria filia Malcolmi, — filia Regis Scottorum, — filia Sanctæ Margaretæ, 61, 101, 123, 124, 295.

Mariæ Huntingdon', Ecclesia Beatæ, 98, 104.

Mariæ Civitatis Sancti Andreæ, Ecclesia Sanctæ, 327.

Maria, Sancta, de Bridlington', Domus de, 60.

Marie suer Robert de Brus jadis Conte de Carrik', 358, 359.

Marianus Scottus, 131, 134, 136. Mark, Coronerie de la, 319. Markyate, 306.

Martilaund', Johannes de, 215. Martin, Matheu de Mont, 266. Martin, Waryn, 264, 269.

Martyn, Martyyn, William — Guillem, 229, 263, 267, 268, 275.

Martino, ...... de Sancto, 84. Martino, Sancto, Reginaldus de, 229.

Maryus Rex Brittaniæ, 92. Masci, Hamo de, 77.

Matilda Comitissa Huntingdon',
neptis Willielmi Regis Angliæ, uxor Davidis filii Margaretæ, — Matilda filia Comitis Waldevi et Comitissæ
Judeth, uxor Simonis de
Seintlys, et postea uxor
Davidis fratris Alexandri
Regis, 100, 101, 104, 124.

Matilda filia Malcolmi Regis Scociæ, 56, 57, 62, 71, 85, 98, 101, 104, 114, 123, 127, 130, 133.

Matilda uxor Comitis Mauritanniæ, 124.

Matilda, Imperatrix,—Imperatrix Alemanniæ,—Matilda filia Henrici Primi Regis Angliæ, uxor Henrici Imperatoris, - Maud, l'Emperice, 48, 62, 72, 85, 101, 118, 123, 136. Matilda Regina Angliæ—Anglorum, 61, 102. Maudut, Warinus, 230. Maulay, Mauleye, Edmon de, 266, 272. Maulay, Johan de, 264, 270. Maulay, Pierres, Pieres, Piere, de, 263, 267, 270, 275. Maulay, Robert, Robertus, de, 249, 264, 270. Maulay, R. de, Visc' de Rokesborgh', 355. Maulyg', Petrus de, 210. Mauncestr', Simon de, 223, 224. Maundeville, Johannes de, 221. Maundeville, Robertus de, 221, Maundeville, Rogier de, 53. Maunsel, Johannes, et Johannes filius ejus, 218. Mauntel de Missingden', Robertus, 222.Mauritanniæ, Comes, 124. Mazoun, Johan le, 140. Megre, Johannes, 197. Melbeate, Rex, 125. Mellento, Comes de, 84. Meloplasshe, Egidius de, 227. Melrich', Hugo de, 220. Melros, Moignes de, 53. Mendham, Johannes de, 231. Meneours, Freres Eglise des, 335. Meners, William le fuiz Alexandre de, 317. Meneteth', Conte de, 284, 321. Meneteth', Conte de, Alein, Aleyn, 353, 354. Menteth, Comes de, Johannes

Grame, 377.

Meneteth', Counte de, Wautier, **53.** Meneteth, Johan de, 293, 295, 305. Meneteth', Johan de Lany de, 313. Mepershale, Nicholaus de, 217. Mercer, Bernard le, 160. Mereduk', Morgan ap, 311. Merleye, Mestre Robert de, 54. Merlini, Prophetia, 73. Merpym, Wauter, 184. Mersie, 95. Metfen, Bataille de, 362. Meuros, Abbe de, 293. Meuros, Abbe de, Patrik, 156. Meynil, Cristiana de, 216. Meynill, Gylle de, 208. Meysners, Alexander de, 304. Michael filius Patricii, 197. (Michaele, de Sancto.) Michel, Johan de Seynt, 182, 312. Michaele, Patricius de Sancto, 299. Michelneie, Abbas de, 223. Midd', 211. Middelburgh', Roger de, 183. Midelton', Umfridus de, 300. Middilton', Thomas de, 221. Miernes, 307. Miggel, Rogier de, 184. Miggyl, Michael de, 196. Missingden', Robertus Mauntel de. 222. Mohaut, Willielmus de, 317. Mohun, Johannes, Johan, de, 227, 263, 268, 272. Moincabo, Wauter de, 315. Molbride, Baronie de, 318. Molecastre, Guilliam de, 304. Molton', Hubert de, 312. Molyns, Ricardus de, 219. Molyofard, Malise de, 184. Monagh' fiz Alpyn, 184. Moncy, Wauter de, 263, 268, 270, 309.

Mondeville, Dominus Henricus de, 195. Mongomery, Johan de, 314. Monimusk, Thomas de, 316. Monros, Munros, Montros, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 234. Monros, Mestre Matheu de, 184. Monros, Thomas le Porter de, 197. Monstroil, Monstroill, 242, 258. Montasyn, Monsieur, 238. (Monte, Mont, &c.) Monte Acuto, Simon de, 227. Montagu, William, de, 266, 273, 355. Monte Alto, Robertus de, 231. Monte Alto, Willielmus de, 161, Monte Caniso, Dominus Willielmus de, 216, 218. Montfichet, William, 314. Monte Forti, Alexander de, 224. Monte Forti vel Montfort, Johan de. 181. Mont Martyn, Mathy, Mathieu, de, 266, 272. Montinak', Aymar de Valence Seigneur de, 322. Montz, Ebles de, 266, 272. Monzy, Pierre de, Chanoine de Aungers, 258. More, Clemens de la, 216. More, Ricardus de la, 220. More, Stephanus de la, 215. More, Willielmus de la, 221. Morevill', Ricardus de, 77, 79. Morevill', Morvilla, Ricardus de, Constabularius, 64, 67, 83. Morham, Herbert de, 281. Morley, Johannes de, 224. (Morravia, Morravia, Moreff, Morewe, &c.) Morravia, Moreve, 16, 17, 19, 313,

Thoum, 82. Morravia, Morreve, Alanus, Alain, de, 299, 307. Moreff, Andreu de, 53. Morrive, de Wyston', Morref, Austyn de, 310, 317. Moravia, Hugo de, 164, 165. Morreff', Moravia, Johan de, 169. Morreve de Drimyngard', Johan de, 312. Morravia, Dominus Johannes de Strivelyn de, 195. Morreve, Morreff, Wauter, Gautier, de, 321, 353, 354, 355. Morreve, Murreve, Moravia, William de, 88, 234, 235, 307. Morravia de Drumsargard, Dominus Willielmus de, 195. Morref de Tullebardy, William de, 184. Morreve de Sandford', Willielmus de, William de, 194, 311, 354, 355. Morteyn, feodum de, 226. Morteyn, Eustacius, 215. Morthelagh', Chastel de, 288. Mortimer, Edmundus de, 230. Mortimer, Henricus de, 230. Mortimer, Hugo de, 214. Mortimer, Mortemer, Willielmus de, 64, 80, 83, 214. Morton', 313. Morton', Manoir de, en Vaal de Nith', 306. Mortuo Mari, Rogerus de, 195. Mosyn, Gilbert, 184. Mothil, le, 320. Moubray, Geffrey, Geffrei, 202, 203. Moubray, Johan de, 287, 293, 356. Mounbochier, Bertram de, 265, Mounbray, Geffray de, 53. Moutbray, Johan de, 278.

Mureuia, Episcopus de, Simon de

Morifth, Comes de, 102.

**330.** 

Moyne, Henricus le, 218.

Moyne, Thomas le, 216.

Mules, Johannes de, 226.

Mulleseye, 211.

Multon', Hughe de, 208.

Multon', Thomas de, 222.

Munbray, Rogerus de, 77.

Muntesburg', R. Abbas de, 84.

Muntsorel, Castellum de, 77.

Murkel, 183.

Muscleburg', 103.

## N.

Natton', Henricus de, 221. Neicton', Robert Grundi de, 183. Neirford', Petrus de, 230. Nekington', Rogerus de, 231. Nel, Robert le filz, 265, 271. Nesbit, Robert de, 310, 317. Nessu', Nes', filius Willielmi, 64, 67, 83. Neubotel, le Abbe de, 53, 82. Neuburgh', Neuburch, Neuborgh, en Tyndale, 308, 309, 310, 311, 327. Neuport Paynel, 306, 307. Neuton, Hugo de, 300. Neuton', Longa, Johan Fraunceys de, 183. Neutrobre, Neutrobe, Richard de, 308, 315. Nevile, Hugo de, 230. Nevile, Domina Maria de, 230. Nevile, Nevill, Radulphus de, Dominus de Raby, 372. Nevile, Nevill' de Perth', Richard de, 160. Newerk, 353. Newerk, Chastel de, 352. Newerk', Henri de, Deen de Everwyk, 54, 298. Neyth, Neth, Croiz, 331, 334, 342, 343, 344, 345.

Nicholai, Johannes filius, 217. Nicholaus filius Warini, 230. (Nicole, Nichole, &c.) Nicole, 232, 234. Nichole, Evesche de, 349. Nicole, Conte de, Comte de, 237, 239, 241, 243, 250, 267, 275, 305, 307, 309, 315, 355. Nicole, Nichol, Henri de Lascy Counte de, 54, 203, 204. (See Lincoln.) Nieu Tonbre, Richard de, 353. Nith', Val, Vaal, de, 306, 312. Nodariis, Nicholaus de, 221. Noef Chastel sur Tyne, 351, 352. Noers, Almaricus de, 222. Noillan, Mountasyn de, 240. Noreham, 103. Norff', Nortff', 212, 213, 218, 223, 230. Norf', Counte de, ..... Bygod, et Mareschal d Engleterre, 54. Norham, 74, 136, 137. Norhampton, 81. Norhampton', Burgenses, 81. Norhampton', Hubertus Archidiaconus, 84. Norhampton', Michael de, 217. Norman, Rauf le fiz, 159. (Normannia, &c.) Normandia, Normannia, &c., 57, 62, 63, 81, 88, 91, 98, 105, 106, 110, 120, 121, 122, 126, 127, 133. Normanniæ, Henricus filius Imperatricis, Dux, 103. Normaniæ, R. Dux, 62. Normandie, Richard Duk de, 38. Normanniæ, Normannorum, Willielmus Dux, -- Normannicus, Willielmus, 118, 120, 122.

Normanvill', Robert de, 181.

(Northumbria, &c.)
Northumbria, Northumberland,
Northumbria, 3, 5, 22, 70,
72, 73, 77, 78, 80, 85, 86,
88, 90, 91, 95, 97, 102,
103, 108, 109, 121, 125,
131, 132, 148, 208, 211,
219, 223, 224, 226, 229,
230, 306.

Nordhumberlanda, TerræBaronum de, 77, 78.

Northumbria, Comes, Conte, de, 70, 351.

Northumbria, Comes, Counte de, Robertus, 70, 88, 91.

Northumbrorum, Dux, 90.

Northumbriæ, Northumbrorum, Northymbrorum, Sywardus, Syward, Comes, Dux, Duk, 61, 85, 87, 96, 100, 108, 109, 132.

Northymbrorum, Reges, 109. Northamhimbrorum, Sithricus Rex, 95, 111.

Northumbriæ, Vicecomes, 106, 143, 144, 351.

Normanvill', Thomas de, 3, 5, 9, 11.

North', North', 211, 218, 223, 224, 231.

North Alverton, 352.

Northburgh', Rogerus de, 325, 327. Northwode, Johannes de, 222, 223. Norton', Thomas de, 212.

(Norwagia, &c.)

Norwagiæ, Northwagiæ, Cnut, Knut, Dominus, 125, 129, 136.

Norwagiæ, Rex,—Norweye, Margarete fille au Rey de, 30, 39, 42, 48, 50.

Norwic', 80.

Norwicens', Ecclesia vel Prior, 119, 120.

Norwicen', Episcopus, Johannes, 212.

Notewelle, 212.

Notingham, 208, 224, 225, 352, 355.

Notingham, Chastel de, 351, 352, 853.

Notingham, Hugo de, 214.
Notingham, Vescounte de, 139.
Notyngham, ....... de, 128.
Noue Rue, Johannes de, 221.
Novo Burgo, Prior et Conventus
de, 119.

Novum Castellum super Tynam, Novum Castrum, 72, 120, 121, 127, 130, 131, 142, 146, 147, 148, 325.

Novum Monasterium, 147. Nowel, Thomas, 228.

0.

Ockle, Nicholus de, 211.
Odiham, 240.
Ogeston', Alexander de, 196.
Oggelvye, Dominus Patricius de,
194.

Okeresbury, Robertus de, 215. Olde, Thomas, 230.

Oldehalgton', 9.

Olifard, Walterus, 64, 83. Oliver le filz Williame, 274.

Olmestede, Johannes de, 228.

Osbertus Clericus de Camera, 84. Osgoteby, Adam de, 241.

Osthebure, Williame, 184. Ottewych', William de, 319.

Otto Cardinalis Diaconus, Sancti Nicholai in Carcere Tull',

75, 76. Oweyn, Willielmus, 221.

Oxeneford', Oxon', 127, 130, 213, 214, 217, 220, 226.

Oxeneford', Oxenford', Conte de, 236, 238, 360.

Oysel, Richard, Seneschal de Holderness', 358.

Percy, N. de, 355.

P.

Pagani, Robertus filius,—Paengn' – Payngn', Robert le filz, 221, 263, 267, 269, 280, 281, 282, 283, 354. Pagani et Sarraceni, 330. Pageham, Edmundus de, 212. Pape, le, 257, 259. Paris, 71. Passelewe, Willielmus de, 222. (Patricius, &c.) Patricius de Dunbar Comes March'. — Patrik de Dumbar Counte de la Marche,-Patrik, le Counte,—Patricius, Comes, 75, 137, 249, 293. Patrik Abbe de Meuros, 156. Patrik', Kilcref fiz, 184. Patricii, Michael filius, 197. Patrik ....., 54. Paunton', Baldewinus de, 218. Paunton', Ricardus de, 224. Pavely, Reginaldus de, 229. Pavely, Walterus de, 229. Payn', Robertus, 216. Paynel, Thomas, 305. Peau de Chat, Johan des Barres dit, 258. Pebbles, Pebblis, &c., 155, 156, 236, 300, 359. Pecche, Gilbert, 315. Pecche, Johan, 265, 271. Penbrigg', Willielmus de, 214. Penicok, Hugo de, 300. Pennebrigg', Johannes de, 216. Penreth', 5, 11, 12. Percar, Rogerus, 215. Percy, Sire Henry de, 198, 199, 204, 236, 263, 267, 269, 275, 294, 308, 343, 359. Percy, Henricus, — Dominus de

Alnewyk,

Alnewik,

372.

Percy, William de, 294. Perth', Comitatus de, 184, 299, 300, 310. Perth', Pert, Villa de -Ville de Seynt Johan de — Villa Sancti Johannis de, 74, 141, 160, 165, 166, 172, 173, 184, 283, 284, 291, 369.Perth', Pert, Visconte de, —Perthe, Vicecomes de, 200, 201 Perth', Johan de, 160, 172, 173, 291. Perth', Johan fiz Richard de, 160. Perth', Johan Serle de, 160. Perth', Richard de Nevill' de, 160. Perth', Wadyn de, 160. Perth', William fiz Johan de, 160. Peterton', Johannes de, 221. Petglassi, Willielmus de, 195. Petramy, Peres de, 159. Petri, Abbas de Burgo Sancti,-Pere, Bourg Seint, 210, 360.Petri Eborum, Sancti, Ecclesia, 65. Petri Gloucestriæ, Abbathia Sancti, 94. Peverel, Robertus, 210. Peyferer, Fulco, 228. Peynteyte, Johannes de, 215. Phaleseia, 106. Philberto, Sancto, Hugo de, 225. Philippus filius Warini, 228. Philippus Rex Franciæ,— Philip Roi de France, 66, 131, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 261, 262. Picard, Johannes, 123. Pichard, Miles, 273. Pictaven', Richardus Dux, 57. Pictaviæ, Ricardus filius Domini Regis, Comes, 84. Picti, 93, 98, 99.

Pictorum, Nobiles, Rex, 92, 98. Pilche, Alisandre, Burgoys de Invernys, 314. Pippard, Radulphus, 222. Planche, Jakes de la, 264, 269. Plantagenest, Gaufridus, junior, 56. Plantagenest, Gaufridus, Comes Andegaviæ, 56, 57. Plaunche, Jacobus de la, 227. Plecy, Hugo de, 213. Plokenet, Plokenette, Alanus de, 218. Podiford', Ricardus de, 221. Poer, Arnald le, 274. Poer, Estephne le, 274. Poer, Eustaz le, 268, 273. Poer, Geoffrai le, 274. Poer, Johan le, 268. Poer, Johan le filz Johan le, Poer, Johan le filz Robert le, 274. Poer, Johan filz William le, 274. Poer, Rogier le, 274. Poer de Donoyl, Johannes le, 273. Pol, Conte de Seint, 241. Pole, Robertus de, 222. Pomeray, Henricus de la, 211. Ponte Fracto, Ricardus de, 224. Pontfreint, 352. Pontfreint, Chastel de, 352. Pontkyn, Pieres de, 301. Ponton', William de, 266, 272. Ponynges, Ponyges, Michel de, 264, 270. Pooz, Johannes de, 229. Porter de Inretey, Thurstanus le, 197. Porter de Monros, Thomas le, 197. Poyn, Hugo, 228. Prat, Willielmus, 197. Precheurs Freres, Priour Provyn-

cial des, 237, 239.

Premonstracen', 147.

Prendergest, Henri de, 310. Prendregist, William, 274. Prendrelath, Prendelath', Williame de, 184. Preston', 222. Preston', Willam de, 54. Prestre, Rychard, 157. Prudeau, Castellum de, 78, 79. Prudhow, Gilbertus Umframvile Comes de Angous et Marescallus Scociæ, Dominus de, 370. Puddy, Johannes, 225. Puellarum, Castrum, 64, 67, 77, 83. Pulford', Robertus de, 231. Punchardoun, Oliverus de, 219. Punchardoun, Thomas de, 219. Puyle, Alicia de la, Domina de Haunton', 214. Pycard', Petrus, 228. Pychard, Miles, 266. Pycot, Willielmus, 217. Pykerynge, Robert de, 237, 239. Pyketon', Ricardus de, 213. Pynkeny, Henri de, 304. Pyrot, Willielmus, 215. P ....., Johan, 48.

### Q.

Queykyn', Rouland', 218. Quintino, Sancto, Thomas de, 224. Qwetele, Willielmus de, 231.

## R.

Raby, Radulphus de Nevill Dominus de, 372. Radeswell', Robert de, Ercediakne de Cestr', 54. 422 INDEX.

Rading', Radinges, 120, 121. Rading', Ecclesia, 57. Rading', Histor', 135. Radulphi, Robertus filius, 226. Radulphus filius Bernardi, 229. Rameseye, Dominus Edmundus de, 194. Rameseye, Willielmus de, 299. Randulf, Johan, 241. Randulf, Randolf, Thomas, 304, 306, 309, 313, 315, 355. Rate, Gervoys de, 179. Rauf de ....., 54. Rauf le fiz Norman, 159. Raureth', Villa de, 219. Redman, Henricus, 229. Rees, Griffith ap, 311. Refham, Alexander de, 225. Reginaldus Rex Danorum, 60, 109. Renaud, 295. Renty, Nicholus de, 212. Repples, Robert de, 312. Resus Princeps Walliæ, 120. Retteref, Eustachius de, 310. Reuel, Henricus de, 80. Revedale, 77. Revere, Johan de la, 269. Reygate, Edmundus de, 226. Reymes, Robertus de, 224. Reyni, Johannes de, 227. Reynoldus Rex Danorum, 95. (Ricardus—Richard.) Richard, Abbe de Kelchsou, 156. Richard de Burg' Conte de Uluestiere, 273. Domini Ricardus filius Regis, Comes Pictaviæ, 66, 84. Ricardus Episcopus Sancti Andreæ, 63. Ricardus filius Henrici Secundi, Rex Anglia, — Ricardus, Richardus, Richard, Rex Angliæ—Royd'Engleterre, 22, 58, 66, 73, 101, 103, 106, 107, 124.

Richard, Adam le fiz, 157.

Ricardi, Robertus filius, 211.

Ricardi, Rogerus filius, 78. Richmund, Castrum de, 62. Ridel', Hugo, 64, 67, 83. Ridel, William, 264. Riel, Henri de, 308. Rievall', Abbatia, 124. Rike, Jakes de la, 266, 273. Rikeldon', Adam de, 184. Risberne, Ricardus de, 220. Riskington', Walterus de, 224. Rithre, Rythre, Guilliame - William de, 241, 263, 268, 270, 351, 352. Rivere, Johan de la, 264. Rivere, Laurence, Lorenz de la, 266, 273. (Robertus, Robert, &c.) Roberti, Willielmus filius, 216. Robertus Comes Northymbr', 132. Robert Evesque de Glasgu, 199, 200, 341, 343, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350. Robert le filz Nel, 265, 271. Robert le filz Paegn—Paengn'-Payngn',—Robertus filius Pagani, 221, 263, 267, 269, 280, 281, 282, 283, 354.

Robertus filius Ricardi, 211.
Robert le fitz Roger, 54, 236, 237, 238.
Robertus filius Walteri,—Robert

Robertus filius Radulphi, 226.

Robertus filius Walteri,—Robert le fiz Wauter, 54, 225, 226, 236, 237, 238, 263, 268.

Robertus filius Willielmi Regis,
—Robertus frater Willielmi
Secundi,—Robertus frater
Willielmi Secundi Regis
Angliæ, 56, 108, 121, 122,
126, 129, 131.

Robertus Rex Scociæ—Scotorum,
—Robert King of Scottes,
374, 375, 377.

Roche, Johannes de la, 229. Rocheford', Robertus de, 210. Rodrych', 93. Roger, Rogier, Robert le filz, 54, 236, 237, 238. Rogeri, Walterus filius, 196. Rogerus Capellanus, 84. Rogerus filius Ricardi, 78. (Rokesburgh, &c.) Rokesburgh', Rokysburgh, Rokesborg', 26, 72, 102, 140, 152, 153, 160, 183, 202, 206, 273, 355, 359. Rokesburgh', Rokesbrug', trum, Chastel de, 64, 67, 77, 83, 292, 344. Rokesburgh', Comitatus, Counte de, 184, 299, 300, 301, 304, 305, 306, 312. Rokesborgh', le Veuz Manoir de, Rokesborgh', Viscounte de, 292. Rokesborgh', Visconte de, R. de Maulay, 355. Rokisbourgh', Visconte de, Robert Hastang', 249. Rokesburgh', Wauter le Clerk de, 184. Roland' de Carryk, — Roulland de Carryk,—Gilbert fuiz, 309, 315. Rolandus Dominus Galwidiæ, 135. Roma, 125. Rome, l'Apostoille de, 34. Rome, la Court de, 39, 234. Rome, Eglise de, - Ecclesia Romana, 231, 232, 233, 327. Romanorum, Henricus Imperator, 56, 57. Romanorum, Matilda Imperatrix, 56, 57. Roo, Johannes le, 227. Roos, Robert de, 264, 270. Roos, William de, 263, 268, 270.

Rosky, Maucolom de, 184.

Ross, Comitatus de, 21. Ross', Counte de, 293. Ross, Willam Counte de, 53. Ross', Hugh' fuiz Conte de-Hugh de Ross' filz le Conte de, 302, 314, 315. Ross', Evesque de, 293. Ross, Evesque de, Robert, 53. Ross, Alexander de, 4, 11. Ross, R..... de, 30. Williame — Willielmus de, Ross, 137, 219. Rossi, Rossye, Walterus—Wauter de, 195, 306. Rotheney, Patricus de, 196. Rotheneyk, Willielmus de, 196. Rotherford', Aymer de, 183. Rothesay, Edwardus filius Comitis de Carrik' et de, 367. Rothirforde, Nichole de, 173. Roubir', Gilbert de, 239, 240. Roubur, Wautier de, 55. Roucestre, 354. Roucestre, Evesque de, 360. Roule, Thomas de, 183. Rous, Tyrry le, 220. Rous de Immere, Johannes le, 210. Royli, Johannes de, 222. Rucastel, William de, 183. Rue, Johannes de, 219. Williame — Willielmus de, Rue, 208, 298. Rufus, Willielmus, Rex Angliæ, 56, 61, 62, 71, 134. Rukelton', Adam de, 184. Rus, Moriz le, 157. Russel, Johan, 238, 240. Russel, Willielmus, 218. Russhi, Wauter de, 353. Rychemund, Archidiakne de, 241. Rychemund, Castellum de, 73. Rydale, Hugo de, 220. Rydale, Rydel, William de, 159, **270.** 

Ryhill', Frere Renaud de, 53. Ryvere, Ricardus de la, 222. Ryvers, Johannes de, 216. Ryvers, Rogerus de, 226, 230.

S.

Sabrina, 105. Sakevile, Rogerus de, 222.

(Salesbir' - Sarum.)

Sarum, Decanus, Johannes, 84, Sarum, Diocesis, 122.

Salesbir', Salebyr', l'Evesque de,— Salesburiensis, Episcopus, 221, 236, 360.

Salkalde, Salkilde, — Molendina, &c. apud, 7, 8, 13.

Salomon Rex Hungariæ, 100. Salomon Secundus, Edgarus Rex dictus, 125.

Salop', 214, 218, 224, 226, 227, 230.

Salopiæ, Johannes Talbot Comes, Thesaurarius Angliæ, 377, 378.

Saltefleteby, Herbertus de, 228. Saltewyk', Ricardus de, 229. Samford, 307.

(Sanctus, Sancta, &c.)
Sancto Albano, Abbas de, —
Cronica de, 136, 217.

Seint Alban, Adam de, 319. Sanctus Aldhelmus, 113.

Sancto Amando, Almaricus de, —Amand, Amery de Seynt, 228, 263, 268.

Seint Andreu, Chapitre de, 332. Seint Andreu, Cyte de, 345.

Sancti Andreæ, Ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ Civitatis, 327. Sancti Andreæ, Episcopus,—Andreu, Evesque de Seint, 35, 143, 292, 293, 328, 329, 331, 351, 352.

Sancti Andreæ, Episcopus, Clemens, 75.

Sancti Andreæ, Episcopus, Ricardus, 63, 81, 82.

Sancti Andreæ, Episcopus, Willielmus, W. de Lamberton'
— Lambreton', — Williame de Lambreton Evesque de, Seint Andreu, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 51, 53, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340.

Seint Andreu, le Priour de, 53, 291.

Seint Blimount, Isabar de, 228. Sancta Cruce de Edenburgh', Ab-

bas de, 35.

Seint Donstan, 86, 90.

Sancti Edmundi, Abbas, — Seint Esmon, Abbe de, 145, 360.

Sanctus Germanus in Laya, 262. Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, Monasterium, 71.

Sancti Johannis, Villa, sive Perth,
— Seint Johan, Ville, 141,
160, 184, 283, 284, 321,
337, 375.

Sancto Johanne, Dominus J. de, 249.

Seint Johan, Johan de, 54, 265, 272, 297, 308.

Sancto Johanne de Lageham, Johannes de, 217.

Seint Johan, Roger de, 265, 271.

Sancto Johanne, Thomas de, 217.

Sancti Laurencii, Ecclesia, 79. Seint Leger, Edmundus de, 228. Seint Leonard, Prioresse de, 184. Seintlys, Simon de, 124. Sancta Margareta quondam Regina Scociæ, filia Edwardi filii Regis Edmundi Hyrenside, - Seinte Margarete, 37, 123.

Maria Bridlington, Sancta de Domus de, 60.

Sancto Martino, Reginaldus de, 229.

Seint Michel, Johan de, 182, 312. Sancto Michaele, Patricius de, 299.

Sancti Nicholai in Carcere Tull', Diaconus Cardinalis, Otto, 75, 76.

Seint Pere, Abbe de Bourg, — Abbas de Burgo Sancti Petri, 210, 360.

Sancti Petri Eborum, Ecclesia,

Sancti Petri Gloucestriæ, Abbatia,

Sancto Philberto, Hugo de, 225. Seint Pol, Conte de, 241.

Sancto Quintino, Thomas de,

Seint Swithin de Wyncestre, Priour de, 360.

Sancti Thomæ Martiris, Tumba,

Sandale, Johan, Johannes, de, 239, 305, 315, 316, 325.

Sandford', Sanford, Dominus Willielmus,—William de Morreve de, 194, 311, 354, 355.

Sandwic', 66. Sandwiz, Rauf de, 239.

Sapie, Sapy, Robert, Robertus, de, 221, 313.

Sarraceni et Pagani, 330.

Sauser, Alysaundre le, 159. Sautre, Abbas de, Willielmus, 123.

Sautre, Abbatia de, 124. Sauvage, Johannes le, 228. Savery, Petrus, 219. Savoye, Conte

de, — Sabaud', Comes, 237, 239.

Saxones, 93, 114.

Scairon, Huge, 291.

Scalton', Hugo de, 220. Schebrok', Willielmus, 222.

Schefeld', Johannes de, 325.

Schefeld', Rogerus de, 325, 327.

Schelebrok', Alexander de, 222. Scherwynglawe, Wauter de, 173.

Schiwynscheles, 9.

(Scocia, &c.)

Scocia, Scotia, Scoce, - Regnum Scociæ, &c., 1, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 26, 27, 28, 30, 35, 36, 57, 60, 61, 62, 70, 74, 76, 81, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 115, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 141, 142, 143, 148, 149, 150, 151, 197, 205, 209, 234, 239, 254, 266, 267, 277, 279, 282, 317, 328, 330, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373, 374, 375, 377,

378. Scotti, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 102, 105, 106, 110, 115, 117, 118, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 133, 136, 149, 247, 261, 262, 367, 368, 373, 374, 376.

Scociæ, Cancellarius, 307.

Scociæ, Septem Comites Regni, 14, 15, 18.

Scociæ, Communitas Regni, 14,

Scociæ, Constabularius, Henricus de Bello Monte Comes de Bougham et, 370.

426 INDEX.

Scociæ, Ecclesia, 63, 82. Scociæ, Homines, 19, 63, 64, 67. Marescallus, — Gilbertus Scociæ, Umframvile, Comes de Anegos, Dominus de Prudhow, 370. Scociæ, Senescallus, 328. Scottorum, Vadum, Flumen, 117. Scociæ, Rex, Reges, Regina, 1, 2, 5, 8, 9, 11, 16, 22, 58, 60, 64, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 89, 95, 97, 101, 106, 109, 119, 128, 132, 136, 326, 327. Scociæ, Rex, et Barones sui, 65, 81, 82, 83. Scociæ, Scottorum, Alexander Rex, 2, 3, 14, 15, 17, 19, 20, 71, 74, 101, 107, 127, 368, 369, 374. Scociæ, Alexander ...., Willielmi Regis, 73, 74, Scociæ, Alexander Rex, frater Edgari Regis, 127, 130. Scociæ, Alpinus Rex, 98.

Scotiæ, Aydan Rex, 94.

Scociæ, Constantinus Rex, 85, 86, 89, 90, 95, 96, 107, 111, 112, 113, 135.

Scociæ, Cnut, Cnuth, Knut, Dominus, 125, 129, 136.

Scociæ, Scottorum, David Rex, — Scottes, David King of, 21, 71, 72, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 136, 368, 369, 370, 372, 373, 377.

Scociæ, David Rex, filius Malcolmi, 104.

Scociæ, David Rex, filius Margaretæ, 125.

Scociæ, Duncanus, Dunecanius, Rex, 71, 114.

Scociæ, Edgarus Rex, 71, 108, 127, 130, 132, 133.

Scotlonde, Edward III. Kyng of Englonde, Lorde of, 373.

Scociæ, J. Rex, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148.

Scociæ, Jacobus Rex, 376.

Scotland, James Kyng of, 376.

Scociæ, Johannes Rex, 146, 147, 149, 150.

Scociæ, Kynnadius Rex,—Scociæ, Kynadius filius Alpini Regis, 99, 107, 108, 114.

Scociæ, M. Rex, 120.

Scociæ, Scottorum, Macheta, Machiota, Makeotha, Rex, 59, 61, 85, 96, 108.

Scociæ, Malcolmus, Melcolm, Rex, 59, 61, 70, 72, 73, 94, 97, 98, 100, 103, 105, 108, 109, 121, 122, 125, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 367, 368.

Scociæ, Malcolmus Tercius Rex, 104.

Scociæ, Malcolmus vetus Rex, 123.

Scociæ, Malcolm Rex, et Beata Margareta uxor ejus, 70.

Scocize, Malcolmus Rex, filius Henrici filii David', 124.

Scociæ, Scottorum, Margareta Regina, 70, 91, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133.

Scociæ, Margareta, Sancta, quondam Regina, 100, 123, 125, 367.

Scocize, Robertus Rex, 374, 375, 377.

Scociæ, Scottorum, Willielmus Rex, 19, 20, 21, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 73, 74, 81, 82, 83, 84, 103, 106, 107, 135.

Scociæ, Willielmus Rex, filius Henrici filii David', 124.
(See also Escoce.)

(Scotus, Scot, &c.) Seneschal, Johan le, frere Mons' Scotus, Duncanus, 300. James Seneschal d'Escoce, Scot, Henricus, 301. 151, 152. Scottus, Marianus vel Martianus, Seneschal de Geddeworth', Johan 94. le, 184. Scot, Michael, 194. Serle de Perth', Johan, 160. Scotus, Ricardus, 197. Seruys, Alisaundre, 184. Scot, Willielmus, 183. Servatur, William, 157. Scoleswode, 317. Seton', Alexandre de, 310, 356, Scona, Monasterium de, 141. 357. Scone, Skone, Abbe, Abbeye, de, Seton', Christophre de, 302. 53, 335, 336, 347, 351, Seton', Cristofre de, la femme, 352. 359. Scotoneye, 229. Scotteby, 6, 12. Sewell, Galfridus de, 221. Scraesburgh', Johan Comyn de, Shadewell', Rogerus de, 218. Shaftesburi, Abbatissa de, 219. Shaldeborn', Terra in, 217. Scuperfelde, Willielmus de, 231. Shasterug', 212. Seburgham, 8, 14. Sherefold, Johannes, 213. Segrave, Estevene, Estiephne, de, Sherwynglawe, Walterus de, 174. 264, 269. Shirland', Robert de, 265, 271. Segrave, Geffray, Geffroi, de, 264, Shirle, Henricus de, 214. 314. Shrowesbury, F. Talbot Erle of, Segrave, Geffrai de Segrave frere Treasouror of Inglonde, Johan de, 269. Segrave, Johan de, 263, 267, 269, Shyreburn', Abbas de, 216. 275, 355. Silvaticus, Edricus, 109, 131. Segrave, Johan de, le filz, 264. Sinagun, Edmundus, 217. Segrave, Nicholus de, 209, 210. Sithrici, Analavus filius, 112. Segrave, Symon de, 212. Sithricus Rex Northamhimbrorum Seincler de Hirmaneston', Johan 95, 111. de, 169. Siward, Dominus Ricardus, 200. Selkirk', Comitatus de, 300. Skreesburgh', Johan Comyn de, Selkyrk, Castrum de, 359. Selkyrk, Manerium de, 359. 184. Selkirk, Simon Fraser Custos Fo-Slegh' d Aberden', Andreu, 310. restæ de, 249. Smerehull', Hugo de, 231. Smetheton', Andreus de, 219. Sellinger, Galfridus de, 217, Sodebrok', 210. Soleuy, Willielmus de, 229. Seneschal, Johan le, 183, 197, Someri, Hugo de, 227. 198. Somers', 211, 212, 215, 216, Seneschal d'Escoce, Andreu filz, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 336. 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, Seneschal de Escoce, Jeames. 229, 230. 197.

428 INDEX.

Somerville, Edmundus de, 215. Somerville, Sumervill, Johan de, 304, 305, 306. Somerville, Rogerus de, 215, 229. Somerville, Thomas de, 304. Somerville, Sumervill, Thomas de, neveuz Symon Fraser, 309. Somerville, Sumervill, William de, 305. Souldenn, Adam la Persone de, 184. Soules, Alicia uxor Thomæ de, 300. Soules, Johan de, 54, 276, 281, 314. Soules, Nichol, Nicole, de, 137, 179. Soules, Thomas de, 180. Soureby, Manerium de, &c., 8, 14. Spersolte, 211. Spigurnell, Henry, 240. Staff', 211, 212, 213, 215. Stafford', Edmundus Baro, 213. Stakevile, Ricardus de, 219. Staneye, Adam de, 219. Staneye, Henricus de, 214. Stapelton', Miles de, 265, 271, 295. Stapleton', Johannes de, 213. Staunton', Andreas de, 214. Staunton', Willielmus de, 212. Steinkyrke, Engelby de, 227. Stephanus Rex Angliæ, 57, 62, 72, 102, 106, 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 135, 136. Stichil, 304. Stiuegeye, Johannes de, 213. Stivyngton', Nicholaus de, 217. Stivyngton', Willielmus de, 227. Stoil', Roger, 312. Stok', Robertus de, 224. Stokebrig', 57. Stokeporta, Castellum de, 77. Stokes, Robertus de, 224. Stokeswode, 317.

Stopham, William de, 265, 271. Stoteville, Robertus de, 121. Stouneslegh', Johan de, 184. Stowe, J. de, 177. Strabolgy, Terra de, 307. Strabolgy, David, - Comes de Athell, 377. Strabolgy, Lourenz de, 314. Strathern', Contée de, 305. Stratherne, Conte, Counte, Comes, de, 75, 284, 294, 354. Strathern', Counte de, Malyz,-Stratthern', Malis Cunte de, 53, 319, 320, 321. Strathern, Mauculom de, 184. Strathern', Robert de, 184. Strathern', Thomas Tutte de, 184. Strathhach', Egidius de, 184. Strathord, 282. Strathowyn, 307. Straton', Alexander de, 196. Straton', Jacobus de, 196. Strech', Ricardus, 231. Stredglewalorum, Rex, &c., 60, 95, 109. Stretfeld, Johannes de, 230. Stretton', Thomas de, 221. (Strivelyn, &c.) Strivelyn, 144, 277, 291, 375. Strivelyn', Burk' de, 157. Strivelyn, Stryvelyn, Strivelina, Castellum de, Castrum de, 64, 67, 77, 83. Strivelyn, Strivelin', Comitatus de, 299, 300, 301, 313. Strivelyn', Pons de, 226. Strevelyn, Vicecomes de, 200. Strivelyn, Stryvelyn, Andreu de, 159. Strivelyn, Johan de, 202, 203. Strivelyn, Johan de, del Cars, Strivelyn, Richard Brice de, 157. Strivelyn de Morravia, Dominus Johannes de, 195. (See Estrivelyn.)

Strode, Adam de, 211. Stroir, William de, 312. Strother, 9. Stubbes, Hugo de, 220. Sturion', Thomas, 218. Sturny, Henricus, 228. Stutevilla, Nicholas de, 78. Stuteville, Robertus de,—et Willielmus filius ejus, 78, 79. Styward, Phelipe, 183. Suche, Willielmus la, 211. Suevorum, Rex, 100. Suff', 211, 212, 213, 227, 228, 230. Suinburn', Alanus de, 218. Sulley, Johan de, 263, 268, 270. Sulley, Sulleye, William de, 264, 270. Surr', 211. Sussex, 224, 227. Sutherland, William Conte de, 314. Suth't', Suthampton', 211, 215, 216, 217, 219, 223, 228. Suthwode, Thomas de, 221. Sutton', Johannes de, 224. Sutton', Willielmus de, 223. Swerkeston', Rogerus de, 220. Swithin de Wyncestre, Priour de Seint, 360. Swyneborn', Swynebourn', Adam de, 266, 272, 308. Swyneburn', Johan de, 153, 208. Swyneborn', Swyneburn', Robert de, 266, 272. Swynburne, Willielmus de, 9. Synton', Marie de, 183. Syres, Ecclesia de, 327. Syward, Johan, 307. Syward, Richard, --- Monsieur Ricard, 201, 284. Sywardus, Dux, 61, 85, 87, 96, 108, 109, 132. Sywardus Comes Northumbriæ, 100.

# T.

(Taillor, &c.) Taillur, Johannes le, 231. Taillur, Roberd le, 157. Tayllur, Thomas le, 229. Taillor, Tayllour, William le, -Willielmus le, 217, 291. Taillur de Cesseworth', Adam le, 184. Tailly, Bertram de, 265, 271. Taket, Phelip, 160. Talbot, Johannes, Comes Salopiæ et Thesaurarius Angliæ,-Talbot, J., Erle of Shrowesbury, Treasorour of Inglonde, 377, 378. Talebot, Gilbert, 264, 269. Tang', Andreu de, 342, 343. Tang', Guilielmus de, 325, 327. Tatessale, Robertus de, 225. Taunton', Adam de, 216. Tavystok', Abbas de, 213. Teket, Gilberd, 157. Temple, le Meistre du, 237, 238. Terra Sancta,—Terre Seinte, 330, 340, 348. Testewode, Ricardus de, 215. Teukesbir', Villa de, 2. Teukesbur', Abbas de, 129. Teukesbur', Cronica de, 136. Teye, Wauter de, 263, 268, 270. Thesa, Thees, 72, 102. Thesedall', 70. Thessun, Jordanus, 84. Thirlewall', Johan de, 310. Tholimer, Willielmus de, 217. Tholosa, 72, 103. Thomas Counte de Lancastr', 204. Thommes, Henry de, 184. Thornbury, Willielmus de, 223. Thornlok', Willielmus, 229. Thornton, Gilbert, Gilbertus, de, 54, 301.

Thorp', Rogerus de, 219. Thoruk, Gilbert de, 184. Thoum, Simon de,—Episcopus de Mureuia, 82. Thresk, 308. Thureston', Manoir de, en Conte de Berewyk, 314. Thurstanus Archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 128. Tidemerssh', Estephne de, 274. Tilli, Randulphus de, 79. Tiry, Morice de, 184. Todeham, Edmundus de, 229. Toftes, Ingram de, 183. Toftes, Robert de, 184. Toftes, William de, 183, 184. Tolkefrisel, 303. Tonbre, Richarde de Nieu, 353. Tong', Magister Andreas de, 150. Tort, Radulphus le, 228. Torthorald, David de, 54. Torthorald, Thomas de, 178. Tosketon', Johan le Mareschal de, 168. Touke, Henri, 316. Towny, Robertus de, 218. Trailli, Alianora Domina de. 231. Tremblay, Tremblee, Roberd, Robertus, de, 182, 196. Trenchefil, Philippus, 226. Trente, 186, 187, 190, 193, 194, 276, 281. Treske, Castellum de, 77. Tresor, Johan, 160. Tresquayr, Manerium de, 359. Trewyk', Willielmus de, 229. Trinite de Canterbir, Priour de la, 237. Troup', Hamelyn, Hamo de, 301, 315. Trowe, Ricardus de, 216. Trumpe, Lewelyn de, 318. Tryl, Walterus de, 220. Tullebardy, William de Morref de, 184. Tundeman, Rauf, 160. Tunderlee, Robertus de, 211.

Turbervile, Willielmus de, 221. Turbevile, Hugo, 210. Turnai, 243. Tutesbiria, Castellum de, 77. Tutte de Strathern', Thomas, 184. (Twede, &c.) Twed', Twede, Aqua de, 106, 107, 284. Twed', Twede, Twyde, Berewik' -Berewyk sur, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 185, 331, 336, 342, 343, 347, Twedam, Berewyci super, Willielmus le Latymer Custos Villæ, 249. Twede, Berewyk sur, Visconte de, 201. Twede, Berewik' sur, Visconte de, Johan Bourdon, 248, 249. Twenge, Marmeducus de, 219. Tybetot, Tybotot, Paegn, 263, 268. Tykhull', Chastel de, 352. (Tyne, Tynedale, &c.) Tyne, Fluvius, 121, 131. Tynam, Tinam, Novum Castellum -Castrum super,—Tyne, Novum Castellum super,-Noef Chastel sur, 120, 121, 142, 146, 147, 148, 325, 351, 352. Tyndale, 3, 9. Tyndale, Bradeleye en, 311. Tyndale, Neuborgh', Neuburch, Newburgh, en, 308, 309, 310, 311, 327. Tyndale, Werk' in, 3. Tynedale, William Ercediakne de, 54.

Tyndale, Adam de, 9.

U.

Ufford, Robert de, 265, 272. Ughtreday, Dovenaldus de, 196. Ughtrotherestrother, Terre de, 313.

Uigemor, 230.
Ulf, Phelipe, 274.
Ullerwda, Castellum de, 77.
Ullington', Adam de, 223.
Ulvester, Ulvestere, Ulvestier', &c.,
Compte, Comte, Conte, de,
262, 267, 268, 271, 275,
282, 284, 357.

Uluestiere, Conte de, Richard de Burg', 273.

Umframvile, Gilbertus, Comes de Angous, Dominus de Prudhow, et Marescallus Scociæ, 370.

Umfranvill', Ingelram, Ingeram, de, 276, 297.

Umfrevile, John Hardyng Squier of Lord, 376.

Uncle, Felep, 227. Underwode, Adam, 223. Urry, Hughe, 165.

V.

Val', Phillippus de, 68. Vale, Hugo de la, 230. Vale, Walterus de la, 230. Valence, Valencia, Aymer, Eymer, Adomarus, de, 234, 235, 237, 239, 263, 267, 269, 275, 305, 308, 310, 317, 329, 337, 349, 355, 356, 357, 359, 360. Valence, Aymar de,—Seigneur de Montinak', 322. (See Walaunce.)

Vall', Robertus de, 78. Vallibus, Johannes de, 64.

Vallis Anandiæ, Robertus de Brus Dominus,—Val d'Anaunt, Robert de Brus, Seigneur de, 17, 20, 23, 137.

Vallis Anandiæ, — Robertus de Brus, Comes de Carryk, Karr', Dominus, 323, 324.

Valoignes, Valoygnes, Dominus Adam de, 195, 307.

Valoniis, Valonya, Philippus de, 64, 83.

Vasconia, 145.

Vaus, Johannes de, 68, 83, 217, 218, 356, 357.

Vaus, Willielmus de, 225. Vavazur, Adam le, 228. Vavazur, Petrus le, 229. Veer, Hugo de, 216. Venali, Gefrey, Galfridus, de,

174. Ver, Radulphus de, 80.

Vescy, Johan de, 137. Vescy, William — Willielmus de, 53, 79.

Veuz Rokesborgh', Manoir de, 314.

Vidualus Rex omnium Wallensium, 107, 111.

Vincence, Evesque de, 258, 259. Vydelu, Willielmus, 210. Vyef, Malcolm' Comes de, 75. Vyenneys, Daufyn de, 256.

Warde, Johannes, 220.

# W.

Waarde, Robert la, 267. Wachesham, Gerardus de, 213. Walaunce, Aymar, Aymer, de, 321. Wallevus, Comes, 64, Waldeuus, 67, 82, 83, 124. (Wallia, &c.) Wallia, 57, 105, 122, 126, 145, 225, 226. Walanorum, Reges, 109. Wallensium, Reguli, 107. Wallensium, Rex, Dunfal, Walensium, Rex, Giferth, 107, 114. Walensium, Rex, Huval, 107, 114. Wallensium, Rex, Jacob, 107, 114. Walensium, Rex, Judecil, Juekel, 107, 114. Walensium, Rex, Leulinus, 85. Wallensium, Rex omnium, Vidualus, 107, 111. Waleton', Henricus de, 219. Waleys, Willielmus, Guilliame le, 217, 276, 284, 295, 331, 332, 333, 339, 343, 344, 345. Walghop', Robert de, 315. Walseham, 212. (Walterus, &c.) Walterus filius Rogeri, 196. Walterus de Laungton', Coventr' et Lych' Episcopus,—Wauter Evesque de Coventre e de Lycheffeld, 203, 210. Wauter, Gilbert le fuiz, 313. Walteri, Robertus filius,—Wauter, Wautier, Robert le filz, 54, 204, 225, 226, 237, 238, 263, 268. Waltham, 105. Walugh de Hep', Robert, 183.

Wappenbur', 86.

Warde, Robert le, de le, 239, 263, Warde, Symon, 308. Warewyk, Nicole de, 241. Warini, Philippus filius, 228. Warini, Nicholaus filius, 230. Warr', 212, 216, 223, 224, 227. Warr', Conte, Compte, de, 236, 262, 271. Warrenn', Comes, 226. Warenniæ, Willielmus Comes, 124. Warenne, Ada filia Willielmi Comitis de, 101. Warrene, Johan Counte—J. Comes de, 150, 203, 236. Warrewik', Warrewyk, Comte -Conte — Comes de, 227, 267, 268, 275, 284. Warwyk, Counte de, Guy, 236. Warwyk, Counte de, Guy de Beauchamp, 202, 203. Wasteneys, Edmon de, 265, 272. Watervill', Robertus de, 210, 264, 269. Watfeld', Walterus de, 225. Watford', Elena de, 231. Watford, Rogerus de, 217. Watingfeld', Johannes de, 215. Waverlee, Abbe de, 237, 238. Wedon', Thomas de, 230. Welebek, 147. Welle, Adam de, 236. Welledon', Ricardus Basset de, 231. Welles, Adam de, 229, 263, 268. Welleslee, Edmundus de, 221. Wente, Gervasius de, 215. Werk, Aqua de, Manerium, Molendina, &c. apud, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 148. Werkeurd', Villa de, 79. Werkewrda, Castellum Regis de, 78. Wespunt, Idonea de Leyburne filia Roberti de, 217.

Westington', Wauter de, 351. Westmarya, 93.

Westmorland, 6, 148, 208, 214, 219, 220.

Westmonasterium, Westmonster, 66, 114, 138, 143, 187, 191, 237, 239, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306.

Westmonster, Westm', Abbe de, 237, 238.

Weston', Johannes — Johan de, 277, 305.

Weston', Rogerus de, 230.

Westsaxonia, 96.

Westuderlee, 211.

Westwode, Robertus de, 216. Weyland', Johan de, 264, 270.

Whiteby, Warin de, 160.

Whitsand, 259.

(William, Willielmus, &c.)
Williame Abbe de Dryburgh', 156.
Willielmus Abbas de Sautre, 123.
William Conte de Sutherl', 314.
Willielmus Comes Warenniæ, 124.
Willielmi Comitis de Warrenne,
Ada filia, 101.

Willielmus Episcopus Bathoniæ, 219.

Willielmus Episcopus Sancti Andreæ, — William Evesque de Seint Andreu,—W. de Lamberton' — Lambreton' Episcopus Sancti Andreæ, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 51, 53, 201, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327.

Willielmus filius Aldellini, 84. Willielmus filius H. Regis, 101. Willielmus filius Henrici Primi, 85.

Williekmus filius Henrici II. Regis Angliæ, 57.

Anglise, 57.
Willam le fiz Johan, 159.
Willam fiz Johan de Perth', 160.
William le Poer, Johan filz, 274.
Willielmus, Rex, 59, 61, 70, 91,
121, 122.

Willielmus Rex Angliæ, 40, 56, 61, 62, 87, 97, 98, 122, 131, 132, 133, 136, 137.

Willielmus Conquestor,—Willielmus dictus Bastard', 61, 85, 126, 134.

Willielmus Dux Normanniæ—Normannorum, — Willielmus Normannicus, 118, 120, 122.

Willielmus dictus Rufus, filius Willielmi Conquestoris, Rex Angliæ, 38, 56, 61, 62, 71, 90, 105, 108, 126, 127, 129, 130.

Willielmus — W. Rex Scociæ, —
Scottorum, 19, 21, 23, 42,
47, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67,
68, 73, 74, 81, 82, 83,
84, 101, 103, 104, 106,
107, 120, 124, 135, 136.

Will', Willem, William le filz, 264, 270.

Willielmi, Nessu', Nes', filius, 64, 67, 83.

Williame, Oliver le filz, 274. Willielmus filius Roberti, 216. Wilmington', Willielmus de, 225.

Winterborne, Wynterbourn, Gauter, Wauter, de, 237, 238, 239, 240.

Wilt', Wiltes', 210, 211, 216, 218, 220, 221, 222, 228, 229, 230.

Wilton', 227. Wilton', Abbatissa de, 216.

Wluemere, Adam de, 211.

Wodeford, Robertus de, 301. Wodesdon', Alexander de, 225.

Wolaston', Richard de, 313.

Wotton', Johannes de, 221.

Wotton, Robertus de, 222.

Wrighte, Rauf le, 157. Wychard de Coneueth', Johan, 311.

Wygemor, Walterus de, 218. Wygenhale, Johannes de, 216.

Wygeton', 319.

Wygeton', Johan de, 308. Wygeton', Visconte de, 290. Wygge, Dame de, 42. Wyggeber', Willielmus de, 222. Wygorn', 129, 134, 136, 216, 223. Wyke, Bartholomeus de, 223. Wyke, Willielmus de, 221. Wymes, Michel de, 54, 305. Wyncestre, 302. Wyncestre, Evesque de, 236, 238, 360. Wyncestre, Priour de Seint Swithin de, 360. Wyncestre, Thomas de, 171, 172. Wyndesore, 354, 355. Wynkefeld, Willielmus de, 210. Wynterburn', Johannes de, 220. Wynterington', Willielmus de, 213. Wyntonia, 111. Wyntonia, Johannes de, 325. Wyrecestr', Evesque de, 295. Wyrmegey, Willielmus de, 225. Wysman, Willielmus, 195. Wysman, William, femme de, 355. Wyston', Austyn de Morref de, 317. Wyston', Wauter de, 310. Wyteby, Robertus de, 223.

Wyteneye, Johannes de, 214. Wyth, Thomas de, 160. Wythehalve, Willielmus de, 221. Wytherdelee, Alanus de, 220. Wytton', Michel de, 302, 308.

### Y.

Ybernia, Robertus de, 68. Yedefene, Thomas de, 220. Yetham, William de, 184. Yrenside, Edmond, fiz le Roi Ethelred, 38. Ysabella filia Willielmi Regis Scociæ, 103.

Z.

Zuche, Alanus la, 223. Zuche, Willielmus la, 223.

END OF VOL. I.



.

: /

.







# THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no eircumstances to be taken from the Building



